Nephi James Brown

His Kindred and His Friends

Gc
929.2
B812012b
1891683

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

The Genealogical Society
Library

No. 70669

Date Dec. 1964

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00858 5660

To
The Genealogical Society of the
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter
Day Saints —

From
Nephi James Brown

With my very kindest regards, and my
Sincere Best Wishes ~

Salt Lake City, Utah,
October 25, 1964.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/nephijamesbrownh00brow

DEC 3 1964

Nephi James Brown

His Kindred and His Friends

written by
NEPHI JAMES BROWN

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

70669

Published by the author
986 Mountain Road
Ogden, Utah

Copyright 1963
by
Nephi James Brown

Lithographed in U.S.A.
by
Wheelwright Lithographing Co.
975 South West Temple
Salt Lake City, Utah

1891683

Nephi James Brown

#28,000 - PIONEER Z- Ludow Mfg Co. Sac. Lab S

~ FOREWORD ~

I had an impelling desire to write the biographies of my parents, of all of my brothers and sisters, of their wives and of their husbands; of my aunts and uncles, and to write my own autobiography; also to write short sketches of the character and accomplishments of some of my friends.

In February 1954, I commenced this undertaking, and during my spare time over the period of nine years subsequent thereto, especially during the past three years, I continued my efforts in that direction.

To give added meaning to the writing, I inserted pictures of my kindred, of my friends, of homes, scenes, groups, travels, public buildings, etc. in their appropriate places in the book.

My dear wife, Olga, my daughters, my kindred, and my friends have helped me along the way with data and encouragement, and with the loan of pictures, for which I express to all of them my sincere appreciation.

I have earnestly endeavored to carry throughout this book, the thought and fact that the intellectual, the moral and the spiritual values of life, are the values that really count for our happiness and progress in this life, and for our joy and advancement in the life to come.

In June 1963, I completed this work ready to be put out by a lithographing company in book form, and in my own penmanship.

Nephi J. Brown

~ INDEX ~

	PAGES
Preface - Brief Sketch of my life up to 1955 -	1 to 37
Testimonies	38
Personal Record, etc.	44
Biographies:	
Thomas B. Brown	45
Eliza Brown White Brown	75
Jemima Brown Baker Rogers	108
Thomas Baker	108
Francis B. Rogers	108
Lizzie Sharp, Rogers)	108
Jane White Brown	109
John White	110
Family Group Pictures	116
Isaac White	117
John Brown	118
Boletta Monson Johnson Levi Brown	121
James Ward	123
Harriet Brown Ward	133
Sarah Brown Still and George Still	137
George Brown	141
Rolfe Peterson	148
Barbara Beckstead Brown	149
Thomas Francis Brown, Sr.	152
Susan Ann Dudman Brown	157
Elizabeth Ann Brown Waldram	158
Lorenzo Waldram	161
Louisa Jemima Brown	163
Jane Matilda Brown	163
Mary Eliza Brown Shaw	164
John Shaw	167
Rose Ellen Brown Bailey	168
William Bailey, Jr.	171
Kate Esther Brown Ward	172
John Ward	175
Celia Emily Brown Pennington	177
Mary Eliza White Campbell	178
Warren Campbell	184
Annie Louise White Montgomery	188
James Alma Montgomery	192
Sarah Jane White	193
John Henry Brown	194
Elizabeth Ann Roylance Brown	203
Josephine Roylance Brown	205
Ellen Jemima Brown Berrett	207
Arthur George Berrett	215
George Edward Brown	221
Ida Maud Stahr Dudman Brown	234
William Chase Brown	239
Emily Elizabeth Brown Folkman	241
Joseph Maximillian Folkman	253
Harriet Lydia Brown Berrett	257
Thomas Francis Berrett	270
Summary of the Families	279
Nephi James Brown:	281
The Old Homestead	284
Boyhood and Grade School Days	285-293
Picture of the Families	294
Work and Episodes of Youth	296-303
Eighth Grade Graduation	304
Orchard - Garden - Summer work	305-306
Pioneer Families in North Ogden	307-316
School Days at Weber Stake Academy	317-320
Summer Work in Vacation Time	321-323
Graduation from Weber Stake Academy	325
Employed by Utah Light and Railway Co.	325-327
References to Utah Power & Light Company — and its Predecessors: 363, 396, 415 to 417	25-26, 332-334,
433, 434, 438, 449, 450, 460, 464, 466, 467, 469, 519 to 522, 530 to 532, 536, 537, 642, 643 and 644.	
Vacation trip to Idaho	328
Elizabeth Harding	328 to 330

INDEX

	PAGES
Celebrations, horse races	331
Big wind of 1906 -	100-331
Dates with girls. Home dramas	335
Pearl Bragun	336
Music lessons. Celebrations	337
The Weber Stake Sunday School Board	338 to 343
President David O. McKay,	
References concerning him:	7, 8, 42,
43, 306, 307, 317, 319, 325, 338 to	343, 357,
358, 409, 412, 440, 543, 544, 545,	547,
554, 596, 651, 653, and 654.	
President Thomas B. Evans,	
References telling about him:	338, 339,
342, 343, 358, 414, 415, 417, 419, 440, 441	-442
Florence Thorne and Sarah Tracy	344, 345
Meeting Vilate Taylor	345-346
Missionary call to Great Britain	347
Dedication of Weber Academy annex	347
Inventions -	348 to 356
24th of July celebration at Harrsville	357
New stakes organized	357-358
Vilate and I - Our courtship	358 to 363
Testimonial program at No. Ogden	363
Leaving for my mission	364
Apostle Francis M. Lyman's instructions	365-366
My mission to London, England	367 to 395
Home again. Evening with Vilate,	396
her folks, and my mother	396
My work in Bishopric and	397
with Power Co. - Continued courtship	397
My marriage to Vilate	398
Our wedding - our home	398-399
Pleasant Green Taylor and family	400
Pleasant Green Taylor - biography	401 to 405,
Levi James Taylor	406 to 410
Flora Genet Bingham Taylor	410 to 412
Nancy Vilate Taylor Brown	413

	PAGES
Homes in Ogden, Church work,	414
Ogden Stake High Council, expansion of	to
Power Co., home life, gardening, War	420
Ogden Tabernacle Choir	421 to 423
Professor Joseph Ballantyne	512, 424
and Professor Squire Coop	424
Mildred Ware and Myrtle Nigley	425
My work in that Choir	426
World War I	426, 427
The Armistice - description	427, 428
Songs of World War I	428
The deadly "Flu" Epidemic	428
Death of friends - wide spread death	429
Strict regulations - an incident	429
Operation on Thanksgiving day	430
Purchase of farm in Malad,	431
Idaho.; bad loss sustained	432
Work in Ogden Stake High Priests' Quorum	432, 433
David McKay	433
Ominous signs of Vilate's illness.	433
Utah Power & Lt. Co. activities	434
Small dairy business - long hours.	435
Sale of dairy, winning a contest,	to
Wm. H. Burton home acquired,	440
and a faith promoting incident.	440
Church activities in the	440 to
Ogden Eighth Ward	443
Bishops Joseph F. Barker,	443
J. Howard Jenkins, Owen M.	443,
Sanderson and Edward A. Olsen	444
Bishop Frederick Barker	444
Bishop Harold S. Campbell	445
Members of our Social group	446
before Vilate's illness.	
Vilate's terrible illness: 452, 453,	11, 446, 454
My gardening activities	447
The Levi J. Taylor family	448

INDEX

	PAGES
Church work in 21st Ward	447
Bishop Ianthus L. Richards	449
Division Managers, Utah Pr. & Lt. Co.	449, 450
New home, radio, Depression days.	450 to 452-3
Vilate's death and funeral	454, 455
My tribute to her	455, 456
Activities of my daughters	456
My appointment as President of the	456
Ogden Tabernacle Choir, and also	456
in the High Priests' Quorum presidency	456
Alice Annette McGinnis Newell,	457
and other events —	to 463
Bishop Rulon P. Peterson	459
Ogden U. P. & L. Co. Male Chorus	464
Power Co. Dept. heads and Mgr. at Ogden	466
Ogden - Accounting-Collection Dept.	467
My three wonderful daughters	464, 465
Meeting Miss Olga Carlson	13 465
Interesting dates with her	465, 466, 467
Meeting her folks at Logan	468
My beloved Olga and I	468
Our courtship	468, 14, 469
Our engagement	470
Our marriage	471
Our wedding reception	14, 471
Marian and Lloyd's Marriage	471
The Carlson family	474
The Carlson sisters	475
John August Carlson	472 to 479
Anna Lundstrom Carlson	479 to 483
Olga Carlson Brown	483 to 505
Anniversary of day we met	15, 506
Trip to Worlds Fair in 1939	506
The Ogden Male Singers	507, 508
Associated Glee Clubs of America	506, 507
Concerts in Salt Lake Tabernacle	508
Tours of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir	509 to 512

	PAGES
My experiences with the	512, 517,
Ogden Tabernacle Choir	519
Professor Lester Ninchcliff	512, 513 to 515
Professor Samuel F. Whitaker	516, 517
Visit of Mrs. Herbert Hoover	518
and others to our home.	
Marriage of our daughter Florence	518
Marriage of our daughter Evelyn	518
My transfer to the General Office of	520
the Utah Power & Light Co., Apr. 1, 1942	to 522
Purchase of homes in Salt Lake City	521, 522, 523.
Accepted as a member of the	
Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir in Jan. 1944	523
The Salt Lake 27th Ward Choir	523
The flash flood of August 1945	524
The great Pioneer Parade July 24, 1947	525
Trip of the Salt Lake Tabernacle	526
Choir to San Bernardino, etc., Oct. 1947	
Picture of Tabernacle Choir about 1947	527
Mid-week gardening exercise at	526
329 South 6th East Salt Lake City	
10th Ward Labor Day trip to Yellowstone	527
5 Bishoprics of the Ogden 8th Ward	528
Purchase of the Bonnie Jean Apts.	528, 529
Utah Power & Lt. Co. Male Chorus	530 to 532
At a Broadcast of the Tabernacle Choir	533
Ward teaching at President Clark's home.	534
Primary Convention trip with Olga	23, 24, 534,
to the Eastern and Southern States	535.
Illness and operations	22, 535
Retirement from the employ of	536,
the Utah Power & Light Co. Mar. 1, 1954	537
Announcement by President McKay of the	28,
Choir's Concert Tour to Europe	537
Our new home at "Sun View"	28-29
in Ogden. - Visitors.	30. 537 to 539
New surroundings in familiar territory	540

INDEX

	PAGES
The Choir's trip to Las Vegas	563
Vocal lessons from Prof. Condie	540
Recordings of my voice	542
Picture of the Tabernacle Choir	541
The European Concert Tour of	542 to 559
the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir	559
Our trip to Italy with 40	559 to 563
Choir members and friends.	
The journey home	36, 37, 563
Travelogues and talks at home	37, 563
Visit of Choir Officials to	564
our home in Ogden -	
The Choir's trip to Denver	565
Various parties at our home,	565
Primary General Board, and my 70th birthday	565
Professor J. Spencer Cornwall	566
Hike to Ben Lomond peak. Trip to	567
"White Sands" etc. with the Dozeys	568
Garden and orchard at Sun View	568
The Tabernacle Choir's Con-	569
cert Tour to the Eastern	to
States and Canada -	580
Professor Richard P. Condie	580, 581
Dr. Alexander Schreiner	581 to 583
Dr. Frank W. Asper	583, 584
Elder Richard L. Evans	585, 586
Bro. Lester F. Hewlett	586, 587
Bro. W. Jack Thomas	587, 588
Emma Lindsay Thomas	589, 590
Dr. Jay E. Welch	590, 591
Mary Jack	591, 592
A group of Choir Officials	592
and workers -	
Bro. Bryant S. Hinckley	593, 594
Professor John J. McClellan	595
Dedication of Los Angeles Temple	596
Choir's Concert trip to Los Angeles	581, 596

	PAGES
My release from the Salt	596,
Lake Tabernacle Choir	597
Marian, Lloyd and family	598 to 603
Florence, David and family	604 to 609
Evelyn, Owen and family	610 to 617
A serious auto accident -	618,
Close call with death.	619
Death of a grandson	564
Historic buildings in Ogden,	620,
Splendid new buildings	621
Our trip to Hawaii	622, 623
To the Hill Cumorah Pageant	624
Memorable pictures	625
Sons of Utah Pioneers encampment	624
Our Ogden Social Group	626 to 628
Our Book of Mormon Class	629 to 632
Our Smithfield Study Club	632 to 634
Our Tabernacle Choir Social Group	635 to 638
Our Ward Study Group	638 to 641
Utah Power & Light Co. Officials	642 to 644
Our trip to the Seattle Fair	644, 645
Summer parties at Sun View	645
The Primary General Board	646
Apostles Lee and Romney	647
Former Primary Board Officers	647
Olga's activities, - Visitors at Sun View	648
Funeral of our sister Emily	649
Funeral of our sister Harriet	649
Positions I have held in the Church	650
The Presidents of the Church	651
The Temples of the Church	652, 653
The General Authorities of the Church	654, 655
Great changes during my lifetime	656 to 658
Tributes to Church Officers in	658, 659
the Lorin Farr Stake of Zion	659
Our appreciation and prayer	659
My testimony -	660, 661

— PREFACE —

Today, February 18th, 1954, is my Sixty Seventh birthday, and I find myself living in Salt Lake City, one of the most favored cities on the earth. I was born of goodly parents in a humble home in North Ogden. Though the home was somewhat humble, it stood amidst beautiful surroundings, as fine I believe as could be found anywhere in the world.

Description of my birth place — North Ogden:

The mountains to the East centered by lofty Lewis peak were always silent sentinels of strength, and still provide shelter from raging winds or devastating floods
The everlasting majesty of Ben Lomond to the North with its reflected rays of morning sunrise always inspired me as a boy. Mountain streams ran clear and cold. The black loamy soil produced luxurious vegetation, and its level contour made irrigation easy.
There were wonderful crops of grain and hay and all kinds of vegetables. Pasture lands invited heavy grazing. Orchards produced fruit with a flavor unsurpassed in the world, and likewise berries of all kinds in abundance. The uplands produced marvelous grapes. I was thrilled with the

Birds:

songs of the birds — the robin, the meadow-lark, the mourning dove, the kill-deer, the chickadee, the brown thrush, and the wren - during the daylight and the far away - up in the sky song of the curlew just after sun-down.
Other birds with songs and chatter of less consequence were - the magnificent blue-bird, the humming bird the swallow, the black-bird, the magpie, the wood-pecker, the black hawk, the chicken-hawk, the crow, the wild duck, the wild goose, the sparrow, and an occasional eagle, as well as the wise looking old owl.
I recall the deep-throated croak of the bull-frog — and his pals, and the nightrhythm of the crickets seemed especially sharp and clear. The wild flowers —

Flowers:

the butter-cup, the "Johnnie-jump-up", the violets, the blue daisies, the blue bells, Indian paint brush, wild sweet peas, columbines, larkspur, the English butter-cup.

pinks and others were a delight to see and to gather.

In Summer the soft night air was filled with the perfume of flowers from old fashioned flower gardens, especially that of roses, honeysuckles, sweet-Williams, Madonna lilies, geraniums, hyacinths and lilacs.

Sleigh bells - In Winter the cold crisp night air was filled with the resonant, spritely sounds of silver toned sleigh bells.

Autumn leaves - The fragrance of blossoming orchards was a delight in Springtime, and the scarlet and yellow brilliance of the multi-shaded Autumn leaves made foot-hills and mountain sides an artist's paradise in Indian Summer.

Bees - The full-blown purple bloom of vigorous alfalfa rooted deep in virgin soil attracted myriads of honey bees, and their familiar humming filled the air, while

Butter-flies butter-flies of various colors and kinds were in evidence in these sun-lit fields. The water cress from clear mountain streams tasted good in Spring-time, and the new-green willows growing along the

Green-willow whistles: banks of these streams made wonderful whistles. Likewise the long hollow stems of seeded dandelions and also the three or four inch sections of joint-rushes made deep and weird sounds as well as shrill tones. Wire-grass made somewhat fancy chains with various sized links. Ground cherry seeds popped when hit vigorously against the back of ones wrist or hand with quite a resounding crack. The soft,

Milk weed down: silky down of the ripened milk weed pod intrigued us as we burst it open and let the down float off into the air. On a cold November day it was fun to write our initials on the short, dry pasture grass with the fluffy fuzz stripped from ripened tulles or

Tules "cat-tails" gathered from nearby sloughs, then to set fire to them warming the air and leaving our initials engraved.

It was fascinating to hunt various kinds of bird's nests, and to have a look at the different colored eggs as the mother bird flew off the nest, but we never robbed the nest of any bird except that of the sparrow.

In Summer the soft moist sand in the flat bottom of

Childhood fun:

irrigation ditches in the grain fields felt good to bare feet about two or three days after the water had been shut off, and at threshing time it was fun to let the new wheat sift between our toes as it was poured into the grain bins. The delightful scent of new mown meadow hay in the field lingered in the memory, and it was a thrill to jump from a high cross beam on to the hay when it was in the barn. One time in mild mid April after a long hard winter wherein there was an unusual amount of snow-fall

Snow-slides:

we watched with great excitement snow-slides push their way down the West slopes of the mountains East of Mount Ben Lomond and we heard their roar as they spilled over certain ledges. In Summertime fire-flies alternated flashes of light over the meadows.

Summer and Winter Scenes:

The air was clear and invigorating; free from the contamination of smoke. From the high-land vantage points a magnificent view of the valley and the lake could be had, and gorgeous sunsets challenged the imagination. I recall that even the moonlight cast a soft and hallowed glow over those beloved fields in Summer, and in Winter was reflected in shiny patches on the ice-crusted surface of the snow-capped mountain peaks.

Artesian water:

Cold and crystal clear water from artesian wells has always been one of North Ogden's valuable natural resources. Long before the advent of

Refrigeration:

the old ice-box or the electric refrigerator we kept milk, butter, cheese, water-melons, etc. cool and nice in well ventilated boxes under the flowing well. In some cases these wells were used to supply water for fish ponds, ice-ponds, small reservoirs and for supplemental irrigation.

Fire-wood:

Good maple, oak, quaking aspen, pine, etc. were quite easily accessible in nearby canyons, and it was common in those early days to go with a team of horses for a load of fire-wood or fence poles.

Riding a spirited pony in early morning to drive

the cows to hasture on the borders of Harrisville, and
Swimming pool going after them early enough in the evening to
enjoy a plunge in the old swimming hool was a
refreshing experience. We indulged in friendly
Horse races horse races. Occasionally we saw a bull fight
which was a blood-curdling episode to witness
the cracking of their hard skulls as they came
together, and to hear their vicious bellow.
Skating/ Ice skating, bob-sleigh riding and coasting down
Sleigh riding the long hills accompanied by happy, youthful
voices, and of course the sleigh riding by the merry
jingle of sleigh bells, rythmed by trotting horses,
were most enjoyable.
Rice Creek, an invariable stream of water gushing like
a gift from Heaven from the rocks near the mountains
on the Northeast benchland together with the "Fort Ditch"
and the North Ogden canal coupled with intelligent direction,
hard work and sunshine performed miracles in gardening,
fruit raising and farming. Agriculture, including
horticulture, and the care of dairy cows and livestock
constituted the chief occupation of the large pioneer
families who settled North Ogden.
These rugged people had a settled faith in God, and in
the Restored Gospel. Their industry, their love of honesty,
their sense of fairness, their high standard of
sportsmanship, and their steadfast integrity
have enhanced and maintained the honored name
which this prosperous community has always borne.
North Ogden, a favored nook in the Wasatch Range,
is truly a choice and most desirable place in which to live.
It was amidst these surroundings which I have
described that I spent the first twenty one and
a half years of my life. My environment was
conducive of peace of mind, a quiet happiness
and religious development. Industry and a
love for work were common watch-words in our home.
I was taught early in life not to pity myself because
I had to work. My parents taught me the cardinal
principles of faith, honesty, thrift, unselfishness, honor and proper living.

I was the youngest son of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza White Brown. I had four older brothers and thirteen older sisters. My parents and all of my brothers and sisters are now dead, with the exception of my brother George and my sisters Ellen, Emily and Harriet. I shall write about all of them later in this biography. I had four Sisters-in-law and nine brothers-in-law, all of whom have passed away with the exception of my brother George's wife, Maude, and my brothers-in-law, Alma Montgomery, John Ward and Thomas F. Berrett. I shall also write a brief sketch of all of my In-Laws.
My father's first wife, Jane, and my mother's first husband, John White have long since passed to the great beyond, and I shall tell something of them.

I attended the grade school in North Ogden from September 1893 to June 1901 walking almost a mile thru rain or sun-shine or Winter's cold to and from the old school house which has long since been torn down. Frederick Barker, a wonderful man, was Principal of the school the year I graduated. My diploma was given me June 8, 1901 at the Commencement exercises held in the old pavilion in Lester Park at Ogden. On that occasion I gave the valedictory address. My sister, Emily, helped me prepare it. In my final examinations I received next to the highest marks of any student in Weber County and just missed receiving a scholarship to the University of Utah. Gene Robinson received the highest and got the award.

I have many wonderful recollections of my association with my father before he died. He was very kind and considerate - never angry. He was a good enthusiastic singer, and sang many songs for me, some of which I still remember. We did a lot of reading and I noted that he quoted quite a lot of Scripture

to himself. When I was ten years old he taught me with painstaking care how to prepare the land and plant garden seeds explaining the depth the various kinds of seeds should be planted. Then he taught me how to hoe around the plants and to irrigate them. He also taught me how to tell when the peak of flavor had arrived in these garden products, and impressed me with the value of performing each operation connected with raising a garden at just the proper time.
He set us the right example in prayer, patience, forgiveness of the faults of others, attendance at our meetings, politeness and many other things.
I shall always remember the day he died so suddenly, June 18, 1899. A profusion of roses were in bloom in our garden. It was Sunday. We had been on the speakers' stand in Church at the North Ogden meeting house two hours before he died.

My mother had many most excellent qualifications; likewise, her faith never failed. She gave me instructions both in theory and by demonstration on how to care for fruit trees, how to properly pick the fruit, how to care for and cultivate berries of all kinds, currants, rhubarb, and garden sage. She acquiesced in my making a small but rather profitable business of raising horse-raddish for James Wesson, a neighbor, who processed hundreds of bottles of very fine quality horse-radish.
My father had previously taken an interest in my helping Mr. Wesson grind it and bottle it and gave me sympathy for my smarting eyes.
My mother taught me not to flinch in the heat of the day while hoeing the garden or the orchard, and she set me a good example by hoeing right along with me herself. She would put raspberry leaves or broadleaves from burdock under her hat to keep her forehead cool. Then for a change she would have me climb to the

top of the limbs of our huge apple trees that were too high to be reached with a ladder and have me toss down those choice apples as she caught them in her aporn.
When I was nine years old she took me on my first trip to Salt Lake City to the General Conference. We stayed at her friend Annie Vine's home at 938 East 2nd South At Conference we heard President Wilford Woodruff speak and also his Counsellors Joseph F. Smith and George Q. Cannon as well as Apostles Lorenzo Snow, Franklin D. Richards, Charles W. Penrose, and many others. I remember how I was thrilled by the mellow and heavenly sound of the great Organ, and by the singing of the Tabernacle Choir led by Professor Evan Stephens. Bro. George Vine showed me the City and County Building which had recently been built.

My mother always took a keen interest in my well-being; my health, my happiness, my religious activities, my work, my family and in all my affairs. She also passed away suddenly, almost thirty years after the death of my father. Pneumonia took her on January 28, 1929. She was always faithful and true and sacrified much for the good of her children. She in reality lived the teachings of the Gospel all the days of her life.

Commencing in September 1901 I was privileged to attend the Weber Stake Academy in Ogden. Professor Louis F. Moench was principal of the Academy. The first year I took a Normal Course which included a wonderful class in theology. Professor David O. McKay who had quite recently graduated from the University of Utah was my teacher in Grammar and classics. That first year at Weber was a wonderful experience.
The following year Brother McKay was made Principal of the Academy. He was my teacher in rhetoric and literature, and the lessons I learned from him on the use of the English language have stayed with

me through life. Likewise the lessons he taught me in character building will remain with me through time and all eternity. Commencing September 1902 I embarked on a commercial and business course, under the direct supervision of Professor Alfred M. Nelson, which laid the foundation for my future vocation in life. Other very excellent teachers at Weber, at that time were Milford M. McKendrick, William J. Terry, John G. Lind, Jeanette McKay, Sylvester D. Bradford and Thomas E. McKay. Weber Academy though small compared with the large colleges was inherently a strong and significant school. I graduated from the Commercial Course and received my diploma June 8, 1904. A week or two before school was out Mr. Parley M. Parry of the Utah Light and Railway Co. came to the Academy and asked for the services of a graduate from the business course. Pres. McKay and Prof. Nelson recommended me to him. I was employed, and on June 16, 1904, I started to work for the Utah Light and Railway Company as bookkeeper and teller, which employment resulted in nearly forty eight years of service to that company and its successor, the Utah Power & Light Company.

I had but very little money to spend during my school days, so it seemed wonderful to be receiving a salary even though it was only $30.00 a month to start with. In a few months, however, I was promoted so that in a little over two years I was receiving $80.00 a month, which went a long way compared with now. I worked for the Utah Light and Railway Co. until November 1908, and even though I had spent considerable money for fine driving horses, rubber tired buggies and for the entertainment of various young ladies I had saved almost enough to go to the University of Utah or to go on a mission. A call came to me from President Joseph F. Smith to go on a mission to Great Britain, and on November 19, 1908 I left North Ogden for my mission. At Liverpool, I was assigned by President Charles W. Penrose

to labor in the London Conference. I had a very happy, educational and profitable missionary experience in that great city, a detailed account of which is to be found in a loose leaf diary of 672 pages, a treasured possession of mine.

In December 1910 I was released from my mission. President Rudger Clawson of the European mission signed my release. January 9, 1911 I arrived home after a most enjoyable journey by sea and by land.

About three or four weeks before leaving London I was notified by President Thomas B. Evans of the Ogden Stake that I had been chosen as Second Counsellor to Bishop James Ward in the North Ogden bishopric. My eighth grade teacher, Bro Frederick Barker was the First Counsellor. It was delightful to see my relatives and friends again in North Ogden as well as the officers and board members of the Ogden Stake, and a pleasure to engage in the Ward affairs My transportation back and forth to Harrisville, my Sweetheart's home, was of course by horse and buggy.

June 7, 1911. I was married in the Salt Lake Temple to Miss Nancy Vilate Taylor, a daughter of Patriarch Levi L. Taylor and Flora Bingham Taylor. I had been re-employed by the Utah Light & Railway Co. immediately upon my return from London. Vilate and I made our home in a part of Mother's old home in North Ogden.

During August 1913 we moved to Ogden so as to be nearer my work. I was released from the North Ogden Bishopric and was made a member of the Ogden Stake High Council.

During the following six years our three very wonderful daughters, Marian, Florence, and Evelyn, were born. I was kept busy with my Church duties, and some of the finest experiences of my life were had while a member of the High Council under the guidance of President Thomas B. Evans, Charles C. Richards and Thomas E. McKay.

I followed my natural instincts with as much time as I could spare in evenings, mornings and on Saturdays to do gardening, and I think the finest garden I ever raised in my life was at 950 - 23rd St. in Ogden during the four years we lived on the very choice half acre lot at that address! In July 1914 I was appointed Chief Clerk of the Ogden Division of the Utah Power & Light Company, a position I held for twenty eight years that followed.
During the Spring of 1915 we built a new home on the old homestead at North Ogden through an urge to be back amid the scenes of my childhood. The following year, however, we sold the new home to my brother, John, and moved back to Ogden. Vilate and I and our little girls lived in several homes in Ogden, yet in these different homes we experienced many scenes of happiness, smooth sailing and contentment. We played with the children and greatly enjoyed seeing their wide-eyed joy and excitement at Christmas time. We always had a beautifully lighted and decorated Christmas tree. We were all thrilled with our first automobile, a second hand Dodge touring car with the moveable side curtains.
I recall one exciting trip we took in the Spring of 1920 to Malad, Idaho, where I had purchased an eighty acre hay farm as an investment.
We enjoyed trips to Salt Lake City and I recall an especially enjoyable three day stay in South Fork Canyon East of Huntsville. We had quite a lot of picnics in Parks and nearby Canyons.
It wasn't long before we obtained a new Dodge touring car, still with the adjustable side curtains.
I recall a very pleasant trip starting at daylight to Evanston, Wyoming. The children were small, I had lots of work to do, and it seemed it was not practical to take long trips. But even though it were only a ride in Springtime to watch and hear the foaming and dashing roar of the waters

at flood peak in Ogden or Weber canyons or to enjoy the quiet beauty of Ogden Valley in Autumn or the blossoming beauty of North Ogden or Brigham City in early Springtime, it was an inspiration to enjoy with my family the wonders of nature, to breathe the fresh air, to see the gorgeous sunsets and to find relaxation from the routine duties of office work at the Power Company.

Vilate was an ideal mother, a good cook, a splendid seamstress, a neat house-keeper, a strict observer of the Word of Wisdom, a believer in prayer and faith and a fine example and advocate of her excellent early home training. She took a keen interest in our home, our children, our church duties, her friends, and in all our relatives.

Dark clouds, however, were soon to arise over our peaceful horizon. Vilate was overtaken by a dreadful malady, the symptoms of which at first were not too frightening, but it developed quite rapidly and persistently, and proved to be the faith testing, patience testing, soul searching, incurable and fatal Paralysis Agitans or Parkinson's disease. This ailment required large doses of drugs, opiates, derivatives of morphine and finally morphine itself to give but temporary relief. Even though Vilate had been athletic in nature, could ride horses well, had vigorous health and energy, had enduring stamina and a marvelous constitution; yet this terrible malady engulfed her - just as persistently, and certainly as the unrelenting boa constrictor securely entwined crushes its victim, - and as surely as the person too far out and too deeply imbedded in quick-sand sinks to his doom, - and was engulfed as certainly as one unable to be moved or to flee from the path of a stream of hot lava flowing ruthlessly down a mountain side. She heroically fought this arch demon of physical punishment for more than thirteen years before giving up the battle, and passing from this life

to her reward in the Great Beyond, to a peaceful rest from physical suffering, and to a brilliant career of useful and happy activities among her loved ones and friends and the approval of our Heavenly Father in His eternal mansions of glory.

Our daughters learned early in life to do housework, cooking and sewing; to be self reliant and industrious They did not have as much time to play as children usually have. They helped their mother when they were real young, and as they grew older they were a great help to her all through the long years of her illness. They always took an active part in Ward organizations wherever we lived, and also helped me with my gardening They helped sell flowers I had raised in our large front yard, and they delivered milk when I kept cows.

We lived in the Eighth Ward in Ogden for almost eleven years which was longer than we lived in any other Ward. For about six years of that time I was Second Counsellor to Bishop Joseph F. Parker. Bro. Ephraim W. Manning was First Counsellor. This North East part of Ogden had a sort of "out in the Country" atmosphere and was an exceptionally pleasant place in which to live. I had purchased several acres of land (more than 30) up near the East foothills, the taking care of which occupied a portion of my time and the development of which gave me inspiration and fond hopes for the future. We had many friends in the Eighth Ward and elsewhere who were very kind, considerate and helpful to Vilate during her prolonged sickness.

During my entire life I had a keen love for music. I loved symphonies, choirs, choruses, quartettes,— all varieties of good vocal or instrumental music. I was always charmed and fascinated by any kind of good music. Up to this point, during a period of more than thirty years subsequent to the time I was sixteen years

of age I had rendered hundreds of vocal solos, in total, at funerals, concerts, parties, celebrations and meetings of all kinds, including Quarterly Conferences at the Ogden Tabernacle. I was a member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for more than twenty years.

On August 13, 1933 Vilate passed away. At her funeral four Bishops of different Wards in which we had lived were the Speakers. Under the direction of Prof. Lester Hinchcliff solos, a duet and quartettes were rendered by members of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir.

Following the death of Vilate I had a rather strenuous career for a little more than four years, including a wide variety of experiences, detailed later in this record.

During this time I was a member of the Presidency of the Ogden Stake High Priests' Quorum and a member of the High Council of the North Weber Stake.

Then an event happened which had a profound influence on my life. On December 7, 1937, under most unique circumstances and under the guiding hand of Providence I met Miss Olga Marie Carlson, a most outstanding and accomplished person. She was a member of the National Staff of the Girl Scouts of America. She was here from New York City on a vacation and had given an illustrated lecture on her world travels at the Fifth Ward in Ogden. After the lecture we attended a party that had been arranged especially for us by our good friends Lamont and A. J. Knapp.

Olga and I are eternally grateful to Lamont and A. J. for arranging our meeting. They are among our very best friends.

We both felt sure that our meeting was the renewal of an acquaintance that had existed long before either of us came on the earth.

I met Olga's folks at their home in Logan at a dinner to which I was invited. We went to the Coconut Grove to a dance in Salt Lake and to the Kiwanis Club party in Ogden. I had a new Buick car and took her for several auto rides during her three weeks' stay. When she left for her work in New York, we both entertained the very definite impression that we

would be married During the Winter of 1938 we corresponded very frequently and our letters were always sent by air mail. About April 9th she returned home and on April 10, 1938 we were engaged to be married. We went to various entertainments and during her two weeks stay the new Buick served us well. We had many rides in an atmosphere of blossoming orchards and invigorating Spring air to such places as Brigham City, Ogden Springs and Echo Dam.
Olga taught me many wonderful songs she had learned over the years in her Girl Scouting career, and her charming conversation was laden with unforgetable and thrilling experiences she had had in her world travels as well as in all parts of the United States. Her natural ability combined with her rich experience has given her a personality that attracts and retains the friendship and admiration of all who meet her. Our courtship though unusually short was of such a character as to lay the foundation for real happiness both here and forever.
Olga returned from New York about June 12th and on June 16, 1938 we were married in the Salt Lake Temple. Marian and Florence and Evelyn and all of my relatives had approved of her the first time they met her and treated her wonderfully fine in every way. On the same day we were married, Olga's sister Vera arranged a very fine dinner for us and our relatives at the Lion House, which of course was greatly enjoyed by all who were able to be there. We didn't travel any great distance for our honeymoon. We did travel as far South, however as Provo and stayed at a nice tourists' camp. We commenced our married life at my home at 2550 Monroe Blvd. in Ogden, and established a very happy home amid the tall shade trees and the quite nice old fashioned flower garden.
Marian and Lloyd T. Nadley, a very excellent young man, had been married June 10, 1938 in

the Salt Lake Temple. They moved into the rather commodious up stairs apartment of our home, which made it nice to be close by us. They lived there about a year before building their new home at North Ogden.

Florence and Evelyn of course lived at home with us, and we got along very nicely together. Olga demonstrated herself to be a very considerate and splendid foster mother On December 7, 1938 we celebrated the first anniversary of our meeting date at home. We invited our good friends, who were at the party the year before when first we met, to a dinner and party. They were Lamont Poulter Knapp and her husband Alma J., Mathias B. Tanner and his sweetheart, Mina Jarman, and Prof. Mark Robinson and his wife Nora Waldram Robinson. Our good friends Theodore R. Johnson and his wife Amy were also with us on this anniversary occasion.

For delicious food, Olga proved herself to be a cook second to none, and an entertainer of the highest order. As a leader of games she has no rival among our friends.

Early in the Spring of 1939 on a very cold day Olga and I planted four hardwood shade trees in the Southeast corner of our ten acre tract of new ground in the 900 block on the East side of Mountain Road. Then as garden planting time came we planted a very fine variety of garden seeds and plants on a little plot in the Northeast corner of above ten acre piece of land. Olga proved herself to be a very apt student for learning and practicing the art of good gardening. She helped clear the ground of rocks and helped with the hoeing and watering and did a large part of the hand weeding. Irrigation water from the newly built Pine View Reservoir together with sunshine and good care brought into being a wonderfully fine garden which was a picture to behold. Then a sudden hail storm blasted our

prospects, at least temporarily. This set back, however, was overcome and from this new land we harvested a luxurious, flavorful crop. We had to lead the water all summer in a long circuitous route across the land to the far corner of the ten acre piece where the shade trees were planted near the street.

We were in the Fifth Ward of the Mount Ogden Stake and very much enjoyed the Ward activities, especially the very quiet and reverential atmosphere that prevailed in all the meetings. We were told not to whisper during meetings and to speak in soft, low tones while in the Chapel before and after meetings. The audience carried out these instructions in a very commendable way. This very desirable condition was brought about largely thru the influence of Bishop Austin L. Shaw.

I was a member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir, also president of that Organization, and also a Stake missionary in the Mount Ogden Stake, togetherwith Ward duties.

In January 1940 Olga was appointed a member of the Primary General Board. This was when Sister May Greene Hinckley was President of the Board. This office necessitated Olga's going to Salt Lake every Thursday to Board meeting also to travel elsewhere to attend Primary Conventions in which she took a very effective part.

Early in April 1940 Olga and I assisted by our brother-in-law, Stacey Garn and Merlin E. Woodland planted 90 fruit trees on our land near the shade trees planted the year before. These fruit trees were of a wonderful variety, representing practically all of the kinds of fruit grown in this climate. We planted these 90 fruit trees in one day – they were carefully planted and watered - but I assure you it was a real days work. We also raised an excellent garden that year, a real large garden.

Florence and Evelyn of course lived with us at 2550 Monroe Blvd., but Marian and Lloyd decided

to move from our upstairs apartment and build them a home on a very fine corner lot his folks had given him at North Ogden. They built a very fine fire-brick home and are to be greatly commended for doing a substantial amount of the work themselves.

We of course had to travel from our Monroe Blvd. place to our farm, and our Buick auto served us very efficiently, making it possible for us to have a garden and an orchard on our farm, which was then in an isolated part of Ogden. We had a terrific time that first year watering our new trees on a side hill without a control ditch. We persevered and they all grew without an exception, making a very splendid growth during the summer. We were pleased. Then one day in the early Autumn we noticed that jack-rabbits had made an inroad during the previous night on about twenty of these choice trees, eating the bark in most cases about half way around the trees. We studied the situation, then went down town and bought a lot of new burlap sacks together with some fine wire. Olga and I worked until midnight that night wrapping and wiring the long strips of burlap around the trunks of all those trees, as well as all of the other trees in the orchard, thus saving them from further destruction. Two or three of the trees had however been so badly barked that they died the following year.

In the Spring of 1914 Olga and I planted a large garden and also a fine variety of strawberries, raspberries, dew-berries, boysenberries, black-caps and all kinds of blackberries* grapes. We made further plantings of Eastern Cedar, Ponderosa pines, green ash, Russian olive, golden willow, locust trees, cut-leaf birch, linden, Carolina poplar, Canadian elm, European sycamore, Oriental plane sycamore and golden weeping willow shade trees, together with royal black walnut trees, almond and filbert trees as well

as bridal-wreath, roses and peonies. Norway maple, silver maple, and Chinese elm had already been planted. To properly irrigate all these things just mentioned we had a cement control ditch with a series of head-gates and galvanized pipe outlets built. N. F. Nancock and David E. Handy did the work. They did good work for only 55¢ and 50¢ an hour respectively. This control-ditch proved to be of great assistance; it was a great time saver and the irrigation was thoroughly and evenly done. We made a lot of trips to the farm, but everything grew in a magnificent way. We engaged in this farming activity evenings and Saturdays. Our tenant Ezra Steed raised more than forty tons of watermelons on our farm. He had a Mexican worker with a shot-gun stationed in a tent on the place as a hint for thieves to stay away, and they did.

I of course was real busy with my regular work as Chief Clerk of the Ogden Division of the Utah Power & Light Co. Olga did a lot of substitute school teaching at the Grant School, the Lee School, the Polk School and others and also did a lot of work for the Girl Scout Organization in addition to the volume of work on the Primary General Board.

In November 1941 we rented our Monroe Blvd. home and moved to 900 Canyon Road in Mary Freeland's home and helped take care of her. We had an extra room built on her home. It was while here on December 7th that we heard about the attack on Pearl Harbor by the Japanese. There was lots of snow to be shoveled and lots of fires to be made at Freeland's that winter.

Then in the Spring of 1942 I was transferred by the Utah Power & Light Company to their Headquarters in the Kearns Building in Salt Lake City to work in the Personnel Dept. particularly under the direction of Dr. Adam S. Bennion as Assistant Insurance Manager. My new position was

effective as of April 1, 1942. I commuted to Salt Lake during April, then about May 1st we moved to a very nice, nearly new home at #176 Highland Drive. It was quite a change to live in Salt Lake City, but we soon became accustomed to our new surroundings and work.
The air was clear, the water excellent and the view from our West windows delightful, as well as having some very congenial neighbors, but this beautiful home was too far from work. Gasoline was strictly rationed, it was not practical to ride bicycles to the end of the city bus lines, and we soon found that too much time was consumed in transportation to and from work. We therefore took quick action in disposing of this home. We bought an acre of ground adjoining the home from an old gentleman named Casper, which enabled us to sell the place within six weeks to a dentist, Dr. W. L. Folsom who wanted to keep two riding horses on the additional land.
Olga and I looked at seventy-five or eighty homes and small apartment houses and finally decided to buy a five unit apartment house at 955 East First South street. This was close in town and proved to be a profitable investment. It was in the Eleventh Ward and we had some wonderfully fine experiences in church activities in this Ward. The old street car was still being operated on First South and it served us well. I rode it back and forth to work in the Kearns Bldg. and it came in handy for Olga to get to the Primary General Board Office, and also for me to get to the Tabernacle. We made the acquaintance of a lot of fine friends in the Eleventh Ward.
It was a beginning for us in the apartment house business, and provided experience which later proved to be very valuable.
In January 1944 I was accepted by Bro. J. Spencer Cornwall as a member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir, and from the first was greatly enthused by this work.

There came to me an irresistable urge to obtain more rental property. We had only lived at 955 East 1st South a little more than six months when an opportunity came along for us to purchase a good four unit apartment house at a very reasonable figure. This property was at 329 and 331 South 6th East Street. We sold nine acres of land at about 1150 - 7th Street in Ogden in connection with the purchase of the 6th East place.

In October 1943 we were able to purchase at a real bargain a very fine brick duplex at 881 - 2nd Ave. We immediately moved from 955 East 1st South to the large downstairs apartment at the 2nd Ave. place. This place had a nice large furnished apartment on the second floor which we rented for $80.00 a month. With the acquisition of the 2nd Ave. property we had twelve rental units; five at 955 East 1st South, four at 329 So. 6th East two at 2550 Monroe Blvd. in Ogden and the one at the 2nd Ave. home. We were living in the 27th Ward and made a lot of fine friends during our stay in that Ward. I sang in the Ward choir and of course continued singing in the Tabernacle choir. I was chairman of the 24th Ward teaching Committee. During June 1945 we sold the East 1st South property, having done all of the custodian work ourselves, travelling back and forth from our 2nd Ave. home.

In August 1946 we sold the 2nd Ave. duplex at a very good profit. We enlarged the North side ground floor apartment at the 6th East place by finishing the basement rooms under that apartment. This work cost us considerably more than it was worth; prices were high following the war. We moved into it from the 2nd Ave place and found ourselves living in the Tenth Ward. It was our lot to enjoy a great many happy and memorable experiences and occasions while living in this home and in the Tenth Ward. We made a lot of new friends here.

In October 1948 we purchased a large, old, but well built home at 933 - 2nd Ave. We did not live here.

We purchased the house as an investment to remodel and sell, but we discovered a few months later that we had undertaken a hazardous project.
During the Fall of 1948 and the Winter of 1949 we remodled the property making of it a very fine duplex. It was finished in the Springtime, but we soon found out there was no sale for it, so we rented the upstairs apartment leaving the best one, the one on the ground floor vacant, still in hopes of making a sale. It was during July 1949 that our attention was directed, I believe by the guiding hand of Providence, to the Bonnie Jean Apts. at 379 - 1st Ave., a beautiful eighteen unit apartment house in a good location. Negotiations were successfully completed by a combination of trades and cash payment. We sold nine and one half acres of land at 7th St. and Harrison Blvd. to the Board of Education of Ogden City for the required cash and traded our 6th East apartment house and our 933 2nd Ave. duplex as real substantial payment on the Bonnie Jean Apts. On October 24, 1949 we moved from 329 South 6th East into the Bonnie Jean, occupying a very nice five room apartment on the ground floor.
Our apartment house business was on a larger scale and it prospered very well. We had a lot of very fine tenants, some of whom had lived at the Bonnie Jean fifteen or sixteen years.
It was an intriguing business to deal with and keep the good will of these tenants.
We were in the South 20th Ward, among a lot of very friendly, congenial members of the Church.
I was busy all these years with my work in the Insurance Department of the Utah Power & Light Co. where I had the association, the very happy association of scores and scores of wonderful employes.
I found a lot of pleasure in singing in the Ward choir and in the work of supervising the Ward teaching in a district comprising one third of the Ward. Singing in the Tabernacle choir

engaged my attention and I received an immense amount of satisfaction and happiness in that work; for to be a member of that famous organization is a real privilege - a rare opportunity for cultural as well as spiritual advancement.

On the morning of July 6, 1951, without warning, I suffered an attack of kidney stones requiring immediate hospitalization. For two years subsequent thereto I was under the supervision and advice of several physicians and surgeons. I was in the hospital six or seven times; had three major, serious operations as well as several cystoscopic procedures. It was a rough road and the pain was torturesome. I had a deep and abiding faith that I would get well. Through the blessings of the Lord and the constant faith and prayers of my loved ones and friends I did get well. My dear wife, Olga, gave me an unexcelled devotion. I shall be eternally grateful to her for her loving care and kindness. I deeply appreciate also the attention and help given me by my daughters and their families. I am very thankful for the encouragement and help given me by my sisters and my brother George and his wife, and I wish to express my gratitude to all the members of our Book of Mormon class, the members of our Smithfield study club, the very thoughtful and interested employees of the Utah Power & Light Company, our tenants, our nieces and nephews, to all of Olga's sisters and brothers and brothers-in-law, and to our many friends. Especially do I thank Bishop Orval B. Fox and his counsellors Bro. Edwin A. Cannon and Lewis Lloyd for their many visits and administrations. At times during this period of two years my work at the Power Company seemed somewhat trying, but the Company was wonderful in its attitude and co-operation during the times I was not able to be at work. By July 1953 I had quite fully recovered, and in my heart was one grand song - a glad song of gratitude, praise, and happiness.

I must now mention the very delightful trip Olga and I had from home back East just before the long period of illness I have described on the opposite page. Olga had appointments to hold Primary Conventions in Chicago, New York, Washington D.C., Columbia, South Carolina, and Jacksonville, Florida. Olga represented the Primary General Board alone at these five Conventions. She conducted a morning and afternoon session at each, and spoke for hours without notes. She used quite a number of well prepared visual aids that helped more fully to impress her inspirational talks and instructions. She did a most magnificent and outstanding job; all the Primary officers as well as Stake officers, Bishops and High Counsellors gave her enthusiastic attention, and all the sessions were well attended.

We met and stayed with some very fine Saints in Jacksonville and in Columbia. We had a most excellent visit with Evelyn and Owen and their children at Oaklyn New Jersey. They took us to numerous historical places in Philadelphia and points of interest in Camden. They took us to Atlantic City and to Valley Forge, places of wonderful interest. Jimmie and Janie our little grand-children were lots of fun to be with us.

Olga and I greatly enjoyed seeing as many wonderful things in Washington D.C. as our time permitted— the Nation's Capitol is truly a marvelous city. Mrs. Horace Quinn, president of the Primary in Washington Stake took us to Arlington and to Mount Vernon. We stayed all night at the Eastern States Mission headquarters and had a nice visit with Bro. George Q. Morris, President of the Mission. We traveled up the Atlantic Coast from Florida to Maine. Our visit to the Prophet Joseph Smith's birthplace at Sharon, Windsor County, Vermont, our visit to the Hill Cumorah, to Palmyra, to the Joseph Smith farm, to the Sacred Grove, to the Kirtland Temple, to Nauvoo, and to the Carthage Jail and to other historic points of interest were most memorable and impressive.

We have lasting memories of the wonderful sights in New York, Niagara Falls, Cleveland, Toledo, Chicago, Minneapolis, Saint Paul, Madison, Wisconsin, Bismark, North Dakota, the bad lands of the Dakota's, Yellow Stone Park and many, many other places. We traveled through 28 States a distance of more than seven thousand miles. Our new Chrysler New Yorker served us very well. We had absolutely no trouble with it. In the interest of time however we did ride on the train from Philadelphia to Jacksonville, Florida and back, a trip that necessitated traveling at night.
A great deal more can be said of our trip, but I'll leave it for now. We were away from home from May 30th to July 2, 1951. Four days after our arrival home I was struck out of the clear sky by that terrific kidney stone attack, already referred to.
It was most Providential it did not happen while we were away Olga, my beloved wife, is to be greatly praised for her faithfulness, patience and perseverance to say nothing of the hard work involved in making the many trips alone from Salt Lake to Sun View in Ogden during the major part of the Summers of 1951 and 1952 to look after and irrigate the orchard, the shade trees, and the garden; to pick the fruit, harvest the vegetables and assume the responsibility of hiring some help in connection therewith during all those months I was unable to work. I was able to help plant a nice young orchard of 35 trees early in the Spring of 1952 before a succession of further kidney stone attacks developed.

From July 1953 to November 1953, we made definite plans for the building of a nice new home at Sun-View. We arranged to have Bishop Lawrence J. Mayberry, an excellent contractor and builder of Ogden, do the work. We formulated what we thought were wonderful plans; and with his help they were drawn up and blue-printed by his architect, Enoch Thorne. Mr. Mayberry agreed to accept our nine acres of

land at 9th Street and Harrison Avenue as part payment on the new home. During November 1953 the excavation for our new home was made and the foundation and cement walls for a full basement were completed. The basement stood idle without further work being done until early in the Spring of 1954.

Our dream of many years was about to be realized. Twenty years before I had purchased the land at Sun-View on which the house was to be built, and at that time I had very definite ideas and intentions of building a home there someday. For sixteen years Olga and I had made plans to build our home at that most favored homesite, Sunview, in the 900 block on Mountain Road.

On February 10, 1954 I notified the officials of the Utah Power & Light Company of my intentions to retire from their employ, and on March 1, 1954 I did retire from their employment under their very excellent Employees Retirement Plan having completed a total of forty seven years and six months service with them. I was the honored guest at a very fine dinner at the Ambassador Athletic Club sponsored by the Officials of the Company. President E. M. Naughton, R. N. Ashworth, R. A. Jones, V. L. Halliday, Lester A. Seare, Thomas Woodside, George Fowler, Walter Krushal, and several others from Salt Lake were present, together with Orson Slack, Byron Flood, William Critchlow Jr., Louis Underwood and John Shorten from the Ogden Division. At the close of the last day I worked, about a hundred employees from the General Office assembled in the General Accounting Department and extended me a lot of good wishes and good will. They gave me a substantial order on the Deseret Book Store for the purchase of books. I later selected a nice variety of Church books.

From an eminence of nearly a half century of service with the Power Company I looked back over the years with a great deal of pleasure and satisfaction for having

worked with so many wonderfully fine employees, and also in having enjoyed with them so many nice social events, programs, Sales Campaigns, Summer outings and parties, Christmas celebrations, etc.

I recalled with much interest as well as satisfaction the many thousands of conversations concerning Company business I had had with the general public, particularly during the twenty eight years I was Chief Clerk of the Ogden Division.

As I took a retrospective view of my experience with the Utah Power & Light Company and its predecessors, a great many valuable lessons of life were brought to my mind such as good ethics, proper public relationships, correct business practices, industry, efficiency, research and the value of getting along well with others. I had always endeavored to be loyal and faithful to the Company and its interests.

I traveled up to Sun-View in early Spring and pruned fruit trees, planted a garden and enjoyed the fresh Spring air, the songs of the birds and the freedom of the out-of-doors. I also greatly enjoyed the air of freedom from the stern ties of daily work with the great Corporation with whom I had spent so many years.

Trips to Ogden engaged my attention almost daily. Olga was still busy teaching at the Washington School so I had to forego the pleasure of her company and her help on the farm and around the new home except on Saturdays. It was exciting to watch the progress of our new home as it was being built step by step by excellent workman and expert craftsmen.

Olga retired from school teaching about June 7th, and she too was glad to breathe the air of freedom and relaxation from the pressure of that work She had been very busily & most effectively engaged as a Girl Scout executive, 14 years, and as a school teacher for more than 20 years.

Olga had also been very busy for more than 14 years as a member of the Primary General Board

and her work, I think, has not been excelled by any other member of the Board, at least in proportion to the time she has been able to give to this work. Olga and I both journeyed from Salt Lake City to Sun-View in Ogden about four or five times a week to study the progress of our new home, to work in the garden and orchard and to work on landscaping our large back yard. A lot of our time was spent in conversation with workmen and with Lawrence Mayberry, the contractor, concerning our home, and in making appointments and going over details with various sub-contractors. We feel that it was to our advantage to have the time to do this, and to be on the scene of action.

It was on a hot July day, about the 18th that Bishop Mayberry came to us with a sub-division plan in his hand and a proposition that we sell him the major part of Sun-View, about seventeen acres to be exact. We sat down on the edge of the cement control ditch in the shade of a fruit tree and listened to his proposition. It involved selling him 20 lots and giving him an option on 30 lots over a period of five years. His offer of one thousand dollars a lot appealed to us as being all right, so without further consideration of the matter we agreed then and there to let him have the land. I had built up such a pride of ownership and intimate acquaintance with Sun-View over the years that in just a short time after that memorable conference with Lawrence Mayberry I was assailed by a flood of misgivings and regrets that we had acted so hastily. It was difficult for me to realize that the major part of the land at Sun-View had been sold.

We did of course retain our beautiful home with a large lot as well as four lots adjacent thereto. Olga and I continued our frequent trips to Sun-View in connection with the completion of our home and the harvesting of wonderful apricots, pears, peaches, plums, apples, watermelons, cantaloupes, and

all kinds of vegetables including unexcelled tomatoes. Five kinds of cherries had already been gathered. In previous years we had raised some most excellent grapes and berries of all kinds.

During the latter part of September President David O. McKay met with the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir at one of our Thursday night rehearsals and announced that the Choir would go on a tour to Europe commencing the first part of August 1955 and would give concerts in some of the principal cities including cities in the British Isles. He said we would represent the Church as missionaries and should of course keep that thought constantly in mind. He said a real responsibility was ours. All the members were thrilled and delighted with the news. He further told us that Bro. Jack Thomas had been given a mission by the First Presidency to take charge of the trip and to work out all the multiplicity of details connected therewith and asked us all to give him our utmost cooperation. Everyone looked forward with keen interest and anticipation to this most outstanding privilege of going on this trip and concert tour. Bro. Cornwall stressed the fact that a lot of concentrated effort and work on our part would be involved.

On October 20, 1954, Olga and I said goodbye to Apartment 4 in the Bonnie Jean at Salt Lake and moved into our lovely new home at 986 Mountain Road in Ogden. Moving day was a long day and somewhat strenuous. I shall never forget my feelings and mixed emotions of excitement and satisfaction at the thought of actually living at Sun-View after waiting so many years to build our home there. The newness of the house was wonderfully refreshing and enjoyable. We had planted a large lawn in our back yard together with numerous flowering shrubs and had installed a sprinkling system which worked wonderfully fine. The new lawn was fresh and green and the pines and cedars, weeping willow tree and other fine shade trees together with the great variety of fruit trees in the back-ground,

blended in with the back-drop of the nearby stately Wasatch mountains to make a marvelous picture, as seen from our East windows. Majestic old Ben Lomond and the perpendicular cliffs of the great Wasatch fault were most strikingly in view from our North windows. The panoramic view of the valley the lake, the mountains and the sunsets as seen from the large West window of our living room thrilled us and lingered in our memories as well as in the memories of all who came to see us and beheld that view. From our South window in the living room as well as from the West at night time the lights of Ogden City were especially impressive.

The completion of our new home in its magnificent setting marked the fulfillment of a dream Olga and I contemplated when we first met.

In November our Book of Mormon class met with us in our new home and spent a most delightful evening. The members of our class are Parley P. Anderson and his wife, Sarah, (our teacher); Leslie N. Groesbeck and his wife, Ella; Ezra L. Marler and his wife, Vessa; Samuel E. Perinley and his wife, Hazel; Dr. Moses Leese and his wife, Margaret; Olga and myself, and five widows as follows, Mrs. Marvin O. Ashton, Polly Hardy, Lorraine Ralphs, Mary Howard and Elizabeth Gardiner. All of them live in Salt Lake City except Olga and me. We have been meeting once a month, as nearly as possible, for about ten years and have had some most excellent and profitable lessons as well as Christmas parties and Summer outings. A very fine bond of friendship exists among us.

The Smithfield Study Club had dinner with us. They are John P. Greenet and his wife Effie; William E. Rigby and his wife, Olive; George Elmer Kingsford and his wife, Marjorie and Olga and I. We eight have had some marvelous times together during the past several years, including Summer outings.

In December the Presidency of the Primary General Board,

Sister Laverne Tarmley, Arta Hale, Leone Doxey, and some of the members, Sisters Alta Miller, Mary Parrish, Elva Killian, Nina Halliday, a former member, came down from Preston, Ida. to be with us. It was a delightful and memorable occasion.

We entertained our own folks one evening; George and Maud Tom and Nattie, Ellen and Emily and Alma Montgomery. Olga served a very fine dinner on all of these occasions, and the warmth from the crackling wood in our new fire-place added to the spirit of friendliness present at each of them.

Marian and Florence and their families enjoyed Thanksgiving and Christmas festivities with us. We had a brilliantly lighted colorfully decorated Christmas tree which pleased everyone, especially the children. Many of our relatives and good friends came to see us in our new home during the Holiday season and we enjoyed some wonderfully fine visits together. Altogether 1954 was a very busy, interesting, exciting, and memorable year in which many of our dreams were fulfilled with other important events pending, for surely 1955 promises to be one of most outstanding years of my life because of the prospect of Olga and me going with the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir on their great Concert Tour of Europe and Britain.

Before concluding this already lengthy Preface to my Biography I think I shall give a brief account of the main event of the four year period from 1933 to 1937 referred to on page 13.

On April 18, 1934, I was married to Alice Annette Boudreau McGinnis in the Salt Lake Temple by President David O. McKay. She had been a member of the Catholic Church and had lived during most of her younger years in Quebec, Canada. She was a French-Canadian, and had lived in Ogden for several years. She was a good singer and I became acquainted with her through her attendance at the Eighth Ward meetings and through being a member of the Ward Choir, and also through

her visiting Vilate quite often during the latter part of Vilate's illness. I explained the principles of the Gospel to her supplementing what she heard through her attendance at our meetings. She seemed to be converted and was enthusiastic about the Church. I baptized her, and confirmed her a member of our Church. She was the widow of Dr. Ralph W. McGinnis, and had two married daughters, Edna Hull and Ruth Downs. She was carefree and jovial but was also moody and emotional. She was a good housekeeper and a good cook. She attended our meetings regularly and was a member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir.

Our dispositions, however, were not compatible. She became restless and dissatisfied with her surroundings and was not too happy because my three daughters were living with us. She and I did not at any time quarrel or bicker with each other, however.

She had a good automobile and two homes of her own as well as a farm in Monticello, whereas I was quite moderately situated.

During the summer of 1936 she unceremoniously got in her car and left my home saying she was leaving for good and going to California to be with her relatives. After a while I wrote her in California and persuaded her to come back, which after a few weeks she did. She seemed more contented until the summer of 1937 when she suddenly left our home taking all of her belongings with her into an apartment which she rented for herself, saying she was really and truly leaving me and my three girls for good. I filed divorce proceedings and was granted a divorce from her by Judge Eugene E. Pratt on October 4, 1937. To her everlasting credit she did not ask for alimony and she gave me a quit-claim deed to my home and to all the pieces of land I owned on the Northeast bench of Ogden.

I consider all these happenings as Providential, preparing the way for me to meet and marry my beloved Olga. On June 10, 1938 I was granted a Temple divorce from Alice by President Heber J. Grant.

The year 1955 was one of interesting, lasting, and memorable experiences filled with anticipation, excitement and great satisfaction. During the Winter months Olga and I made many trips to Salt Lake and often times on slippery dangerous, treacherous roads and thru fog and snow. Choir rehearsals increased in number. I had to make three trips a week regularly all Spring, then in the Summer towards the time of our departure for Europe I had to make five trips a week to Salt Lake. We had to memorize 53 numbers. Olga and I planted and raised a most excellent garden of quite large proportions. We took good care of our fruit trees, about 200 of them, then could not enjoy our water-melons, Cantaloupes, tomatoes, etc. etc. and a lot of our fine fruit when we went to Europe. We had a number of fine parties on our back lawn and patio and around our camp fire place. Among those who came and enjoyed fine food, games and fun were the Primary General Board women, the Book of Mormon class, the Smithfield Club, our Smithfield Study foursome our Forty Fifth Ward friends and neighbors, Olga's Girl Scout friends. They all greatly enjoyed singing in the evening around the camp fire. Some of these different groups brought some of the food and otherwise helped Olga in making each affair a real success, but they all depended on Olga to make things interesting

Olga and I left with the choir and friends of the choir and partners on August 10th and got back home on October 12, 1955.

On August 13th we sailed from Montreal on the magnificent new ship, the Saxonia. There were about 625 in our choir company. The ocean voyage was most enjoyable and the activities on the ship most interesting. From the time we landed at Greenock in Scotland August 19th until the concert tour ended Sept. 18th in Paris, all our waking hours were packed full of interest, excitement, wonder, and memorable experiences. As we landed we were met at the docks by President McKay and his wife and secretary together with the Lord Provost of Greenock, John Porter, and other officials

together with a fine group of Scotch bag-pipers.
We were given an outstanding and unparalled reception by the Lord Provost and his associates in the gorgeous City Hall in Glasgow. All predjudice was laid aside, and nothing but good-will prevailed. Mr. Andrew Hood laid aside his written talk and gave a very inspirational address of welcome followed by a most impressive response by President David O. McKay.
The first concert given in the Kelvin Hall in Glasgow attended by about Six thousand people was an enthusiastic and far-reaching success. I am sure our Heavenly Father watched over us and directed our activities throughout all of our Concert Tour.
We gave concerts in the following cities:
Glasgow, Scotland; Manchester, England; Cardiff, Wales; London, England; Amsterdam, Holland; Scheveningen, Holland; Copenhagen, Denmark; West Berlin, East Germany - two concerts; Weisbaden, West Germany; Bern, Switzerland; Zurich, Switzerland; & Paris, France.
All of these concerts were received with great enthusiasm and spirited applause. We received all the way from five to eight encores at each concert. At Paris we were given the eight encores. Every time we sang "Come, Come Ye Saints" they insisted on our singing a part or all of it over again. The Choir looked wonderfully fine - men in dark suits and women in white satin dresses. We of course sang all our numbers from memory. Apostle Richard L. Evans took charge of all the concerts and did so in a most masterful and effective manner.
Bro. J. Spencer Cornwall conducted all of the concerts except three that were conducted by Bro. Richard P. Condie. They were both greatly inspired in their leadership, and had the full and undivided co-operation of all the Choir members. Bro. Alexander Schreiner and Bro. Frank Asper were magnificent in all their accompaniments as well as solo playing. Sister Ewan Harbrecht, the main soloist, and Sister John Hoppi and Brother

Hulbert Keddington were all wonderful in their singing.

Religious services and great events which we attended and participated in were as follows: Sunday services at the beautiful Victory Theater in Edinburgh at which President McKay was the principal speaker; the ground-breaking services at the new London Temple site at New Chapel 25 miles out of London, conducted by President McKay; Sunday services in the great Royal Albert Hall in London at which President McKay, Bro. Richard L. Evans, Pres. Hamer Riser and others gave inspired addresses; Sunday services in a wonderful auditorium in Copenhagen, where the Choir sang many numbers (many of the Saints did not get to hear us at the concert the night before because the place was so crowded); the singing of the Male Chorus of the Choir Sunday afternoon in Copenhagen at the famous Tivoli Gardens to a crowd of about twelve thousand people; the sacred, impressive and memorable event of the Dedication of the Swiss Temple at Bern, Sept. 11, 1955 at which President McKay referred to the "Unseen Audience" who were present, and the marvelous addresses he gave and of course the wonderful Dedicatory prayer itself; the inspired sermons of Apostles Ezra Taft Benson, Richard L. Evans, Spencer W. Kimball & Henry D. Moyle together with Pres. Bringhurst & others, and the soul inspired music of the Choir and soloists that Sunday at both sessions held that day in the Temple; then the Sunday services held in Paris; and also the Sunday services held on the ship Saxonia and the Sunday Services held on the Mauretania. I am sure that the example of the lives of the General Authorities of the Church and the example of the manner of living and conduct of all of the members of the Choir as well as their singing was a powerful spiritual force for good among the Nations we visited and I know that good will was created and intensified among the people, and I am absolutely confident that the work of the Choir as a great missionary movement representing our Church will have lasting and far reaching effects for good throughout the world.

For a detailed account of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir's European Concert Tour read the day by day account of about 175 pages written in a little black covered diary book by Olga and me. I am very sure, however, that not "one-hundredth part" of what happened has been written. Too much praise cannot be given to our Tour Manager Bro. Jack Thomas and his wife Emma for the great amount of strenuous work and countless hours they spent before and during the Tour in handling so many details so well in connection with this great Project. Our Choir President, Bro. Lester F. Newlett likewise should be showered with praise and appreciation for what he did. Doctors Thomas A. Clawson, and Bertus F. Robbins; Doctors Brown, Lund and Cook herformed a very important part, and our appreciation goes to them for their untiring and effective services. The technicians, Bro. Paul Evans and others, who traveled with us and had charge of the loud speaking system at all our Concerts deserve much credit for the highly technical yet most excellent and efficient results they accomplished by enabling the Choir to hear the accompaniments so as to keep in tune and pitch.

The Choir's Concert Tour officially ended at Paris, September 18th in an atmosphere of great enthusiasm and warm appreciation. Our efforts were crowned with success! In the evening of Sept. 18th, Olga and I with about forty Choir members and friends started by train on a nine-day tour of Italy. We visited Venice, Florence, Rome, Naples and many smaller cities. We travelled by train, by bus, by boat, and by air-plane. These cities are wonderful and could be studied for a long time. We encountered a tremendous amount of ancient history, including seeing the ruins of Pompei. A great deal could be said about all these places — the Amalfi drive for 35 miles high above the shore of the Mediterranean with its 1000 sharp hair-pin turns, the Catacombs of Rome, the Pantheon, the Coliseum, the great Roman aqueduct, the home of Julius Ceasar, the scores and scores of magnificent churches including the great

Saint Peter's Cathedral which cost one hundred million dollars, and also the Vatican City and many, many other marvelous points of interest. It is amazing to note how completely the Catholic Church influences the religious life of all the citizens of Rome and of all the nation of Italy.
We rode on a French air-plane from Rome to Paris at an altitude of 21,000 feet, high above the clouds up over the snow capped Swiss Alps. It was an unforgetable sight to see the fantastic cloud formations and occasionally when the clouds parted to see the high mountain peaks below. We arrived safely in Paris and next day sailed for home from Le Havre on the Mauretania. The voyage was very pleasant, filled with much interest and enjoyment. Olga and I were not at all sea-sick. It's a sea pleasure to ride on a great ship across the mighty waters.
We stayed in New York over-night, then went to New Jersey and visited Evelyn and Owen and their children for a few days. We soon learned that Owen was about to receive his Doctors Degree, Ph. D., as an electrical engineer, from the University of Pennsylvania, which of course made us very happy. They took us to Atlantic City and to the magnificent Botanical Gardens outside of Camden.
While at Evelyn's we were stunned to hear of the death of five Tabernacle Choir members in the terrible air-plane crash in Wyoming that killed a total of sixty-six people. Sisters Smurthwaite, Kirk, Seare, Schow, and Beck were all such wonderfully fine women. They were with us on the Mauretania. That tragic accident surely marred the otherwise safe traveling of all the Choir Members throughout their long journey.
Owen and Evelyn took us to New York and we had a nice time there with them. It was Jimmie's and Janie's first visit to New York; we went to Radio City together. We surely hope that Owen can arrange his affairs so as to bring his family to live nearer us; at least perhaps to California.
Olga and I stayed awhile longer in New York.

We saw "Cinerama Holiday", we heard Dr. Norman Vincent Peale give a most impressive address at the Marble Collegiate Church, and among other places we went to the Bronx Zoo. We rode home on the train. It was delightful and thrilling to see the Rocky Mountains, the Wasatch Range and the Salt Lake Valley again. We arrived home October 12th and found our dear Sister Emily at "Sun-View". She had lived at our home the entire two months we were away, and had taken wonderful care of the place. The lawns, the flowers, the orchard, the berries all had most excellent care under her supervision. She watched the fruit as it ripened and she bottled about one hundred and twenty five quarts of peaches, pears, etc. for us. We are ever so grateful to her for all this. Emily's grand-son Andrew Wahlquist did the watering of the orchard and the gardens togetherwith the weeding and also the cutting and sprinkling of the large lawns, and he did this work in a very fine way.

It was good to get back home again and the see our loved ones and friends once more.

It was good to be with the choir again in our historic Tabernacle - a building sacred above all the great buildings of the world we visited, except of course the Bern Temple. What a wonderful atmosphere to be in.

Olga and I were asked to give talks concerning the choir's European Trip at Preston, Logan, Providence, our own Ward, our Book of Mormon class, to our Smithfield Club, our Smithfield Study Club, our own relatives and to smaller groups of friends. On November 13th I sang a song in the sacrament meeting at Corrine, and talked forty five mintues to the audience concerning the choir's Concert Tour.

After seeing conditions behind the "Iron Curtain" in East Germany we are profoundly impressed with the value of our freedom; and after observing the way of life in the great centers of civilization of Europe and in the British Isles as well as in their rural districts we are grateful and happy for our American way of life with all its modern

comforts and luxuries. Especially should we be thankful for our quiet, happy homes in our peaceful mountain valleys here in Zion where we truly feel a sense of security and safety, but most of all is our heart felt gratitude extended to our Heavenly Father for the multiplicity of opportunities for growth and development in the things that are really worth while because of our membership in His true Church.

I prize my membership in the Church and my testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel and the divine mission of the Prophet Joseph Smith above all else in life, recognizing the wonderful privilege of living in a time when the Gospel has been restored to earth together with the authority of the Holy Priesthood. Truly the Gospel in its fulness has been restored, and its glorious light is rising "majestic on the world". The spirit of testimony gladdens the hearts of all truly sincere members of the Church, gives proper direction to their lives, and inspires them to higher and nobler endeavor.

The authority of the Priesthood, which in reality is the delegation of God's power to man, activates for good the lives of all who hold it and honor it.

The Gospel has within it the elements of true charater building and spiritual growth and power. It has within it the true philosophy of life and living. It creates within its adherents an urge to be of service to others, and it makes men and women happier and more noble. If properly lived it gives peace of mind, tranquility of thought, a quiet conscience, and brings with it a sweet assurance that all is well. In times of reverses or sickness it brings us comfort, and helps us to have the faith to carry on and shape more clearly our course for the future. The refining and elevating influence of the Gospel helps us to live more nearly up to the high-water marks of our possibilities. In very deed the glorious sunlight

of everlasting Truth has burst upon the world.
Our chief aim in life should be to be good Latter Day Saints.
As I grow older the conviction is more deeply impressed upon my soul that the riches of this world are insignicant as compared with the treasures of Heaven.
I know that if our lives are in harmony with the things of the Kingdom of God and His purposes, the influence and power of the Holy Ghost will be with us and bear testimony to our souls of the truthfulness of the Gospel.
I wish at this time to bear my solemn testimony that I know as I live that God lives. He is our Heavenly Father, the organizer and Ruler of the Universe. He does hear and answer our prayers. He does reward us according to our faith and good works.
I know that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, the Savior and Redeemer of the world.
I know that Joseph Smith was and is a true prophet of the living God. My soul is mellowed whenever I hear his honored name or read of his marvelous accomplishments. I revere his memory; he was in very deed a prophet and seer, and is now mingling with the great ones who have gone before. He did in reality see our Heavenly Father and His Son, Jesus Christ, and talked with them.
I know that Brigham Young was truly a man of God, a prophet of the Lord. He knew and loved the Prophet Joseph. He received a vision of our "promised land" in the West. he recognized it as such when he saw it. He was one of the greatest colonizers the world has ever known; a great and versatile leader of his people, a man of broad vision and phenomenal foresight.
I know that John Taylor was called of God as a prophet, seer and revelator in his exalted position as President of the Church. He always proved his undying loyalty to the Prophet Joseph and would if need be have shared with him a martyr's fate. He was an educated, refined

and cultured gentleman. He was a man of great capacity, and deep understanding of the Gospel. He lived nobly and acted valiantly in spite of the relentless storms of persecution brought against the Church by deputy agents of the Government because of the practice of polygamy.

I know that Wilford Woodruff was a prophet of the Lord. He knew and loved the Prophet Joseph. He lived so close to the Lord that he received direct and definite promptings of the Spirit as to his well being and safety, and for his guidance in all matters pertaining to his high and holy calling. He was a man of almost unbelievable stamina and endurance. He was known as Wilford the Faithful and humble; he was among the greatest missionaries the Church ever had; he baptized converts by the hundreds. Through revelation he issued the Manifesto abolishing polygamy.

I know that Lorenzo Snow was divinely called of God to be the President of the Church. He accomplished a tremendous amount of good during his long and useful life. He was so good and pure in heart that he was privileged of the Lord on one occasion to see the Savior in the Salt Lake Temple. He did a great work during the last few years of his life in reviving the honest payment of tithing by the members of the Church.

I know that Joseph F. Smith was in his high calling as President of the Church, truly a prophet, seer and revelator. He was immaculate in appearance; his voice and countenance radiated a heavenly influence. To be in his presence was in large measure, I feel sure, like being in the presence of an angel. Yet with all his gentleness and heaven born greatness of soul, his courage in the presence of his enemies or persecutors was unexcelled. He was absolutely fearless. As to spiritual strength he was most powerful, and his ability as a financier was marvelous. I became acquainted with him while

I was on my mission in London. It was in August 1910 that President Smith stayed with us at our conference headquarters, "Deseret" for four days. I testify that he was one of the great ones in the Council in Heaven spoken of as God's rulers. I know he was called of God.

I know that Heber J. Grant was called of God by revelation to be President of the Church, a Prophet, seer and revelator and Trustee-In-Trust for the Church. In his high calling he spoke with great power, clarity and inspiration. He was a fearless champion of all the principles of the Gospel; particularly the Word of Wisdom. The ringing tones of his resonant voice coupled with strong conviction and undeviating purpose still linger in my memory and bespeak the great champion of righteousness that he was. President Grant was a widely acknowledged financier of keen insight, great ability and eminent success, and withal a most notably generous man. He was persistent and tenacious in accomplishing the things he set his mind to accomplish. He was President of the Church for 27 years, and was truly a great man.

I know that George Albert Smith was called by the power and inspiration of the Almighty to be the President of Christ's true Church upon the earth. During his many years as an apostle and during his closing years as President of the Church he was known and loved by all the Saints everywhere and by thousands of non-members for his friendliness and his natural affection for all mankind. He regarded all of our Father's children as being worthy of our best efforts for their salvation. He possessed a most remarkable natural ability to make friends and to keep them. He knew the Gospel, its power and purpose, and was motivated by the inspiration of the Lord in his many sermons and in bearing his undying

testimony of its divinity. He was great in the pre-existent world and was a valiant champion of the Truth in this life. He did a monumental work among all the young people, particularly among the boy scouts. He sponsored the marking of Pioneer trails. For purity of life and honor and integrity he was unexcelled, and he possessed most unusual ability in bringing the wayward to repentance.
The memory of his good deeds will last as long as time endures.

I verily know that David O. McKay, the ninth President of the Church was divinely called of God by revelation as were all his predecessors. I feel sure he was foreordained of God for the great work he is now accomplishing. By natural endowment he has always been a great teacher, a master of the English language - eloquent and forceful in all his utterances.
He possesses the keenest, the most piercing, and penetrating eyes and yet the most kindly of any I have ever seen. I became personally acquainted with him in September 1901 when I entered the old Weber Stake Academy and became one of his students. From that time until now (1956), a period of more than fifty four years he has always been my ideal, possessing, as all who know him can testify, all the elements of true manhood and the attributes and characteristics of true greatness. He has had a powerful influence for good on my life. He has exerted a far reaching influence for good on the lives of many thousands of young people as well as grown ups everywhere; in fact he has benefitted every one throughout the world with whom he has talked or associated.
A half a century ago (1906), he was called to be an Apostle, which high calling he filled with great distinction for 28 years, he then became a counsellor in First Presidency (1934), which position

he filled with high honor for 17 years. On April 9, 1951 President McKay was sustained as President of the Church. During the past five years he has visited all of the missions of the Church in all parts of the world, traveling safely by land, on the sea, and in the air many many thousands of miles. He has accomplished untold good among all the members of our Church, and has mingled with impressive distinction among the rulers, the magistrates and high goverment officials of a great many countries of the world.

When I first knew him he had wavy black hair; now his luxuriant hair is white, and he is in personal bearing and dignity, I feel sure, like one of the great prophets of old. I feel safe in saying that President McKay is the most Christ-like man in the world today. No one can be in his presence without being profoundly impressed by his magnetic and dynamic personality, his kindly smile and his heavenly influence, together with his understanding and helpful attitude towards all. He is like the Master; he has spent his life "going about doing good". He is universally loved and honored. David O. McKay is truly a prophet of the living God.

I close this Preface with a prayer in my heart for the happiness and well being of my loved ones and friends and for the happiness and peace and safety and freedom of peoples every where. I pray for the success and protection of our great Church leaders and all the officers and teachers in the Church and for all the Priesthood Quorums therein, as well as for all the members who constitute the personnel of the Church, and I pray for the speedy and far-reaching success of the Kingdom of God on earth.

I desire in all humility and soberness to bear my testimony that I know that the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints is true, and with the help of the Lord I shall bear this fervent testimony as long as I live; I bear this witness at this time most sincerely, and in the name of Jesus Christ our Redeemer, Amen.

Nephi James Brown

Personal Record - Ordinations - Homes -

Born, - February 18, 1887, North Ogden, Weber County, Utah
Parents - Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown
Blessed, April 7, 1887 by Thomas B. Brown
Baptized, March 6, 1895 by Thomas F. Brown
Confirmed, March 7, 1895 by James Storey

Ordinations to Priesthood

Office in Priesthood:	Date Ordained:	By Whom:
Deacon	February 9, 1902	John W. Rex
Elder	February 6, 1905	Scott W. Campbell
Seventy	January 26, 1908	Johnathan G. Kimball
High Priest	January 10, 1911	Nathan J. Harris.

Marriages:

To Whom Married:	Date Married:	Where Married:	By Whom:
Nancy Vilate Taylor	June 7, 1911	Salt Lake Temple	Anthon H. Lund
Alice Annette Boudreau McGinnis	April 18, 1934	Salt Lake Temple	David O. McKay
Olga Marie Carlson	June 16, 1938	Salt Lake Temple	Stephen L. Chipman

Homes:

Kind of Home	Where Located	Period of Occupancy	Owned or Rented
Old Family Homestead	North Ogden, Weber Co., Utah	2-18-1887 to 11-10-1908	Owned
Conference Headquarters	"Deseret" High Road, South Tottenham, London, N, England	12-8-1908 to 10-23-1909	Owned by L.D.S. Church
Small apartment	42 Torriano Ave. Camden Town, London	10-23-1909 to 1-13-1910	Rented
Small apartment	48 Crayford Road, Holloway, N, London	1-13-1910 to 3-1-1910	Rented
Conference Headquarters	"Deseret" High Road - London, England	3-1-1910 to 12-23-1910	Owned by Church
Old Family Homestead	North Ogden, Utah.	1-9-1911 to 8-23-1913	Owned
5 Room Brick House	854 - 23rd St., Ogden. Utah.	8-23-1913 to 1-5-1914	Rented
4 Room Frame House	455 - 20th St. Ogden, Utah	1-5-1914 to 3-20-1915	Rented
Old Family Homestead	North Ogden, Utah.	3-20-1915 to 8-10-1915	Owned
New 5 Room Brick Home	Adjacent to Old Homestead, North Ogden	8-10-1915 to 5-9-1916	Owned
5 Room Brick House -	Rear 2445 Monroe ave., Ogden	5-9-1916 to 10-1-1916	Rented
4 Room Brick House	979 - 23rd St. Ogden, Utah	10-1-1916 to 9-10-1917	Rented
New 6 Room Brick Home	950 - 23rd St., Ogden, Utah	9-10-1917 to 10-20-1919	Owned
5 Room Brick House	2279 Quincy Ave. Ogden	10-20-1919 to 1-10-1920	Rented
5 Room Frame House	540 Chester Street Ogden	1-10-1920 to 8-20-1920	Owned
6 Room Brick Home	950 - 23rd Street Ogden, Ut.	8-20-1920 to 11-1-1922	Owned
6 Room Brick Home	980 - Liberty Ave. Ogden - (Dairy Farm)	11-1-1922 to 4-6-1923	Owned
4 Room Brick House	515 Cross Street Ogden, Ut.	4-6-1923 to 10-15-1923	Rented
10 Room Brick Home	2480 Monroe Ave. Ogden (apartments)	10-15-1923 to 8-27-1924	Owned
6 Room Brick Home	860 Washington Blvd. Ogden	8-27-1924 to 6-1-1931	Owned
6 Room Brick Home	418 Chester Street, Ogden, Ut.	6-1-1931 to 6-10-1932	Owned
5 Room Frame House	552 - 7th Street, Ogden, Ut.	6-10-1932 to 6-1-1933	Rented
6 Room Brick Home	418 Chester Street, Ogden, Ut.	6-1-1933 to 3-9,1935	Owned
6 Room Stucco Home	196 - 2nd Street, Ogden, Ut.	3-9-1935 to 2-9-1937	Owned
10 Room Brick Home	726 - 25th Street, Ogden, Ut.	2-9-1937 to 2-11-1938	Owned
11 Room Brick Duplex	2550 - Monroe Blvd. Ogden.	2-11-1938 to 11-28-1941	Owned
5 Room Brick House	900 - Canyon Road, Ogden	11-28-1941 to 5-1-1942	Rented
7 Room Brick Home	4176 Highland Drive, Salt Lake City	5-1-1942 to 6-19,1942	Owned
5 Unit Apartment House	Apt. 1, 955 East 1st South, S.L.City	6-19-1942 to 10-23,1943	Owned
9 Room Brick Duplex	881 - 2nd Ave. Salt Lake City	10-23-1943 to 8-10,1946	Owned
16 Room Brick Fourplex	Apt. 1, 329 So. 6th East, Salt Lake C.	8-10-1946 to 10-24,1949	Owned
18 Unit Apartment House	Apt. 4, 379 - 1st Ave. Salt Lake City	10-24-1949 to 10-20-1954	Owned
10 Room Brick Home (1 three room apt.)	986 Mountain Road, Ogden, Utah	10-20-1954 to	Owned

A Brief Biography of my father, Thomas B. Brown

He was born in the city of Bath, Somerset Shire, England, December 27, 1824 of Jemima and Thomas Brown. See Page 108
Bath is a beautiful little city deriving its name from the mineral springs located there. The Romans many centuries ago improved and used these springs because of their healthful and beneficial properties.
I visited Bath while on my mission in London. It was during the latter part of 1910. I saw the remnants of the old Roman baths. I was interested in seeing the fine new hotel and bathing resort located at these springs.
Father had only about two years schooling, then he commenced an apprenticeship under the direction of a very good Cabinet maker. He became very efficient as a cabinet and furniture maker. At the age of eleven he made a very fine inlaid wooden case resembling a small clock to be placed on the mantle and used as a holder for an open faced watch. He gave me this very excellent piece of workmanship, and I prize it very highly. It is very ornamental, even though it is now one hundred and twenty years old it is in a very splendid state of preservation.
During the time of his early youth they had to use flint and a tinder box to start fires as matches had not then been invented. At the age of thirteen he participated with others of his town in celebrating the coronation of Queen Victoria, which event took place in London, June 20, 1837.
He was of a serious and religious nature, and spoke especially of his mother as having given him good religious training. Their home life was very plain and simple with absolutely none of the modern conveniences we enjoy.
He worked very industriously at his trade of cabinet maker and helped support his mother. He had no brothers or sisters. He worked hard for small wages and learned the lesson of strict frugality very early.

The Elders of our Church found him and his mother, and after hearing from them the Gospel message they were converted. He was baptized April 21, 1844 by Elder Thomas Smith and also confirmed by Elder Smith.
On May 26, 1844 he was ordained to the office of Priest by the same Elder, so that he did receive the Priesthood a month before the Prophet Joseph Smith was martyred.
Father was ordained an Elder May 22, 1845 and was set apart as a traveling Missionary in his native land. He labored most energetically in that calling as a missionary for eight years, walking some times as far as thirty miles in one day to fulfill his appointments. He labored with great zeal and energy, and baptized many honest souls into the true Church of Christ. He acquired a very comprehensive knowledge of the scriptures. I heard him say he had read the Bible completely and thoroughly through two or three times; and of course he read the more important parts of it many times. He also had the early editions of the Book of Mormon, Doctrine and Covenants and Pearl of Great Price to study, as well as early pamphlets and Church publications. Father was a real student of the Scriptures, he understood through the Spirit of the Lord their meaning to a remarkable degree, and he remembered them so as to be able to quote fluently and correctly many many passages. He possessed great enthusiasm and reserve energy, and took delight in teaching the Gospel to his fellow workmen and all who would listen to his teaching and hear his fervent testimony. He had an abiding faith in God and in the Restored Gospel and in the mission of the Prophet Joseph Smith.
I relate the following incident which is indicative of his great faith. It happened in his native town, the city of Bath about the year 1850. He had his shop on the second floor of the Simmons building, a two story frame structure

where he and other craftsmen were working at their trade of cabinet-making. He kept church books in a sturdy wooden tool chest, which he had made with his own hands, in his shop and referred to them in his conversations with his fellow workmen during noon hours or after work or whenever he had the opportunity. One day when he was at home after work he heard the cry of "fire". He rushed out and heard that it was the Simmons building that was on fire. He immediately thought of his precious books that were in his shop in the wooden tool chest. He could not bear the thought of their being destroyed. He had to run three or four blocks to get to the Simmons building and as he ran he prayed most earnestly in his heart that somehow his books would be saved. As he stood with others watching the building burn completely to the ground, he still had the faith and assurance that his books would not be burned. It was a frame building and efforts of firemen were futile. As soon as the ashes cooled off he got a square pointed shovel and after studying about where the chest would drop from the second floor into the basement he went into the basement and probed among the loose ashes, and he said "Lo, and behold, I found the chest; scorched somewhat on the outside, but as I opened it I found to my great joy that none of my books had been burned at all." The explanation of how that wooden tool chest fell from the second floor to the basement of a frame building that had completely burned up without itself being burned will have to be placed in the realm of the miraculous and Providential. Father said that one of his other tool chests that had only tools in it was completely destroyed. At one time in England my father was a missionary companion of Pres. Charles W. Penrose who was also a local missionary and had

never been to Zion; Bro. Penrose had at that time been a stalwart and most successful missionary for about ten years. As they were walking along a dusty road in Essex, it was in about 1854, Bro. Penrose received the inspiration to write a song which he would call "Zion". He told father he was weary and footsore and would sit in the shade and rest while father continued on tracting. When father got back, Bro. Penrose told him he had composed a song about the beauties of Zion,-the sky, the mountains, the clear streams etc.-words full of inspiration and meaning. He read that wonderful song he had just composed; so that my father was the first person in the world to hear the words of "Oh Ye Mountains High".

Father had worked persistently and conscientously at his trade over the years and had been a valiant and successful local missionary for about ten years. Not only did he preach the restored Gospel with great inspiration and power, but he sang the songs of Zion with real enthusiasm. The eagerly looked for time for him to emmigrate to Utah was rapidly approaching. As he left old England he left behind him in the communities in which he had traveled and in the city in which he lived, ~~he left behind him~~ an honored name, a reputation for integrity, honesty, and industry and a record of accomplishment.

He was at that time twenty nine years of age. On November 27, 1854, he sailed from Liverpool on the ship, "Idara Wheeler", in a company of 422 Latter-Day Saints in charge of Elder Henry E. Phelps. Their ocean voyage in an old time sailing vessel occupied forty five days. They were more or less at the mercy of the wind and the waves. Their accomondations-food, water, sleeping quarters, etc., were the direct antithesis of the luxury Olga and

I experienced on the "Saxonia" during our trip of six days on the sea with the Tabernacle Choir from Montreal, Canada to Greenock, Scotland in 1955. With father and their company the water was stagnant, the food coarse, heavy, meager and scarce. I have heard him say they had a certain kind of "sea biscuits" that were so hard they had to break them with a hammer and then soak them quite a while before they could be forced down. He said he felt sure these biscuits had been intermixed to some extent with saw-dust. The ship lagged into New Orleans January 11, 1855. They were happy to see America and their joy was great to be able to get a drink of good water and some much more palatable and more plentiful food on the river steamer that took them up the Mississippi from New Orleans to Saint Louis. At this point father's journey toward the "Promised Land" was interrupted. He subdued his urgent desire to get to Zion and obtained a job as cabinet maker in St. Louis until mid Summer of that year in order to earn money to assist in bringing his mother and her adopted daughter Lizzie across the ocean and at least to the edge of the great Plains as soon as possible. He said it was terribly cold in Saint Louis that winter much colder than he had ever been used to in England.

In August he joined an Ox team Company of 402 Saints with 45 wagons organized under the direction of Elder Richard Ballantyne, who later organized the first Sunday School in Utah, and who was the father of Professor Joseph Ballantyne, leader of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir with whom I was so well acquainted.

Father had had no experience in driving or handling oxen, yet he did not shirk the responsibility of being assigned as one of the drivers.

About the first thing as he tried to yoke a large team of oxen he had trouble. He had fastened the yoke securely on one of them but before he could fasten the bow around the neck of the second one, the first one suddenly jerked and swung around striking father a terrific blow in the forehead with the loose end of the heavy yoke. He providentially recovered from what might have been a tragic accident. With faith and courage he learned how to handle oxen and soon joined his companion teamsters in shouting Gee! and Haw! at those powerful, yet stubborn and self willed animals. He rejoiced with the Saints in their religious services and in their singing and dancing by the light of their camp fires on the Plains, and endured patiently with them their hardships. They were all greatly encouraged and reassured by their leader, Richard Ballantyne, who was a real knight of courage and the embodiment of courtesy, refinement, religious strength, and diplomacy. Their covered wagon caravan traversed the plains of Nebraska and the rougher terrain of Wyoming at the slow oxteam pace, then emerging from Emigration Canyon he with the Company of four hundred Saints beheld for the first time, on September 25, 1855, their "promised land" designated by the great Pioneer leader, Brigham Young, just a little more than eight years previously as being "the right place". It is marvelous to know what excellent and effective organization that was put into effect in taking care of those just entering the "Valley" and to realize the genuine neighborly spirit and the sacrifices made by those already located in welcoming, helping to take care of and make comfortable the emigrants as they arrived. My father said he gathered

dried sun-flower stalks from the side of Main Street and used them to help kindle fires. He found employment and worked hard keeping in mind helping to bring his mother and adopted sister to Zion as soon as possible. He performed his duties in the church and was filled with hope and joy for the future.

His mother, Jemima Brown Rogers had subsequently married Frank Rogers and he had died so that she was left a widow the second time. She was born in the year 1804, so that at the time she and her adopted daughter Lizzie sailed for Zion in the early Summer of 1856, she was 52 years old. Her trip across the sea with a large company of Saints was similar in hardships to those endured by my father and his company the year before which I have already described. Grandmother was to cross the great Plains by hand-cart.

Three successful hand-cart companies had crossed the plains that Summer, arriving very safely in Salt Lake the latter part of September. The fourth and fifth hand-cart companies attempting to cross the plains that year met with tragedy. The fourth company of more than 400 Saints was under the direction of Captain James G. Willie and the fifth company numbering 576 was directed by Captain Edward Martin. They were delayed at Iowa City and at Florence awaiting the completion of the construction of hand carts and for tents and other equipment. Many of the Saints wanted to remain at Florence until the following Spring inasmuch as they would be getting such a late start, but they were over-ruled by the majority whose enthusiasm to get to Zion as soon as possible was stronger than their good judgment. So they started too late to be reasonably sure of reaching their destination before winter set in. Their hand carts had been constructed of green timber and it was not

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS
DEC 2 1964

long before they dried out and commenced falling apart, necessitating repairs that caused further delays. Grandmother and her little adopted girl were with the Willie Company. They all had a scant supply of clothing and bedding and found it impossible to keep warm at night even by the middle of September because of the early heavy frosts. Heavy snows and extremely cold weather set in much earlier than had been the case for many years. Their food supply was rationed; they didn't have nearly enough to eat. Snow storms came every few days, accompanied by fierce, howling winds, piling the snow a foot and a half deep on the level. Quite a number of the weaker ones soon died of exposure and lack of food, and were wrapped in sheets by their loved ones and buried in hastily dug graves by the wayside which were covered with rocks to keep away hungry wolves which were a constant menace. These courageous emigrants plodded on, but their food supplies were rapidly vanishing and there seemed absolutely no chance of having them replenished. They slowly trudged on seeking shelter in hollows and in willow thickets until from sheer exhaustion and with scarcely any food these destitute sufferers established a camp, and decided with dim hope to await their fate. The Willie Company encamped two miles below Rocky Ridge on the Sweetwater, and the Martin Company at a point sixteen miles above the Platte bridge about one hundred miles east of the Willie Company. Their suffering was terrible. As many as nineteen of these frozen-to-death Saints were buried on the same day after having died the night before. Fifteen died in one night in the Martin Company. My Grandmother said when their food was all gone, all she had to eat was what she called pepper corn, which was kernels of unground black pepper which only helped to keep her stomach warm.
Both of these hand-cart Companies comprising a

total of about one thousand faithful Saints would have all perished had not relief wagons from Zion been already on the way to meet them. By inspiration Brigham Young organized relief parties early in October not knowing at the time the real plight of these two companies of hand cart emigrants. It was on October 5, 1856 during the General Conference that he announced he wanted forty good teamsters with horses and mules and good wagons with plenty of food, including twelve tons of flour, and plenty of warm clothes and bedding to start as soon as possible and make haste to meet those two hand cart companies. This large group of hardy and courageous teamsters soon started on this great, life-saving mission.

As their caravan approached the camps of the starving Saints they saw some of the children eating bark of willows and in some cases they saw small groups huddled around and sitting on the bodies of those who had just died until the heat had left these bodies. As the rescuing teamsters came to their camps strong men wept and tears streamed down their furrowed and sun-burned faces; great shouts of joy rent the air, and the sisters deluged the teamsters with kisses. Most of the emigrants had almost given up hope, knowing that death would overtake all of them very soon unless help arrived; now their joy was inexpressible; they knew they were all literally saved from death. Of the Willie Company 75 had died, and of the Martin Company 150 had died a total of 225 or 22.8 per cent of the number that started on the tragic journey. Food and warm clothing were provided the survivors, and under the guidance and supervision of the expert teamsters and the mutual cooperation of their own stout hearted Captains, together with the protecting care of the Almighty,

they reached Salt Lake the latter part of November 1856. They were warmly welcomed, and hospitality unexcelled anywhere in the world by pioneer settlers was given these new-comers. The unselfish sacrifices of the Mormon pioneers in caring for others was most remarkable. No tongue can ever tell the hardships endured by those hand-cart pioneers as they virtually walked into the jaws of death on those blizzard swept prairies and became completely stranded without food or shelter. My Grandmother used all the extra clothes and covering she had to keep her little adopted daughter, Lizzie, from freezing to death, and by so doing she suffered such exposure herself that her scalp was so badly frozen that all of her hair dropped out. She had to wear various little black lace caps all the rest of her life. My father was of course happy to see her but terribly sad to know how much she had suffered. Grandmother did her duty in the Church in Salt Lake City; she always attended the meetings regularly and especially rejoiced in going to the general Conferences and in hearing the sermons of Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Orson Pratt and many others.

She raised Lizzie to be a very fine young lady, who in the course of time married the Honorable James Sharp, the Mayor of Salt Lake City. They had quite a large family, mostly girls, and lived in style on Brigham Street, now South Temple. James Sharp distinguished himself as one of the best Mayors Salt Lake ever had. Grandmother lived with the Sharps until about 1885 at which time her adopted daughter Lizzie had apparently become too proud because of the fine surroundings and plenty in her mansion on Brigham Street, and evidently because she did not want her aged foster mother so constantly near her, she sent her - the one who had saved her life on the Plains - to live with my father's family up at North Ogden, where she died in the year 1890,

at the age of 86. She was one of the stout-hearted, noble, devout and faithful pioneers of Utah.
She always had a very high regard for father and his family.

My father made friends in Salt Lake right from the day he arrived and continued to work with zeal and energy in the church. Early in 1857 he started to work for Henry Dinwoody who had opened a furniture store on First South St. that year.

On May 13, 1857 he was married to Jane White, a very excellent young lady, seven years younger than he. He was steadily employed and they had a happy home. He was intimately acquainted with the stirring and exciting scenes of the Johnston's Army fiasco.

Early in 1857 Wm W. Drummond, a non-Mormon judge and Geo. P. Stiles, an apostate, both of whom had just a short time before been appointed as judges by the Federal Goverment, wrote letters and false affidavits to the Attorney General of the United States telling some bare-faced, villianous lies about Brigham Young and the Mormon people. Among other lies they swore that Brigham Young, then Governor, had ordered the the records of the Supreme Court of Utah destroyed and under his direction they were destroyed; that he had hardoned Mormon offenders and had imprisoned innocent "Gentiles"; that men had been insulted, harrassed and murdered for doing their duty; they accused the Mormon people of murdering Judge Shaver, who died a natural death, and many other alleged crimes they placed at the doors of the General Authorities of the Church, and stated that the Mormon people were in a state of rebellion against the Government. It is difficult to understand how such diabolical falsehoods could be conceived in the minds of evil men. These black-lie reports were given to President James Buchanan who took them at their face value without making any investigation Whatever

and ordered that a part of the U. S. Army be sent to Utah to crush the "rebellious" Mormon people.

Note: Quite a number of the facts concerning the hand-cart companies and pertaining to the Johnston's Army episode have been taken from President Joseph Fielding Smith's book, "Essentials in Church History."

The War Department joined the infamous chorus of devilish falsehoods saying that they knew that the Mormons from the beginning had aimed to secede from the Union and that they had not preserved even the semblance of obedience to the authority of the Government. So, on May 28, 1857 orders were issued from the War Department with the approval of President Buchanan, without any investigation, for the assembling of an army at Fort Leavenworth to march to Utah as soon as possible. All mail toward Utah was stopped. The Goverment conducted its war campaign against the Territory of Utah with great secrecy. It was practically a declaration of war by the United States against one of her dependent units, without investigation and without a semblance of just cause or reason — a thing without a parallel in the annals of our country. And all this in just ten years after Brigham Young had so freely responded to the call of the Government to send the Courageous Mormon Battalion into action, completing as is well known through their brave, noble and heroic efforts the longest march of infantry in the history of the world and against the greatest odds and obstacles, making as they did their Territory a part of the United States.

While the above war-like preparations were going on, the Saints in the Rocky Mountains were dwelling in peace, innocent of any war or invasion threatened against them. The first information of such an expedition by U. S. soldiers was received by Elders Feramorz Little and Ephraim K. Hanks who had arrived in Independence, Missouri with mail from Utah. They could hardly believe their ears when they heard these rumors and reports. Later Elder Abraham O. Smoot, on his way East with mail met Elder Little at Fort Laramie who told

him of the rumors. Then proceeding further he met some troops and several trains of Goverment supplies. He received from them no satisfactory answer as to their destination. Hurrying to Independence he learned from William H. Russell that the destination of the troops and wagon trains was Salt Lake City, and that more troops would soon follow. He was also informed that Brigham Young had been superceded as Governor and that new Federal officers had been appointed for Utah. Gaining all the information he could, Elder Smoot commenced his homeward journey, traveling leisurely at first, for fear of arousing suspicion, but increasing his speed when he thought he was safe. A short distance East of Fort Laramie he met Orrin Porter Rockwell, who had been a fearless body-guard of the Prophet Joseph, Eastward bound with the U.S. mail. to whom he told his story. Upon hearing the news, Porter Rockwell together with Judson L. Stoddard returned with Bro. Smoot to the Salt Lake Valley, arriving on the evening of July 23rd. Upon arriving they heard that President Brigham Young and a group of about twenty six hundred people, including many of the General Authorities had gone to Silver Lake at the head of Big Cottonwood Canyon where they expected to conduct a wonderful celebration of the Twenty Fourth of July - commemorating the tenth anniversary of the arrival of the Pioneers in Salt Lake Valley. On the morning of July 24th Mayor Smoot of Salt Lake City, Judson L. Stoddard, Judge Elias Smith and Orrin P. Rockwell started on horse-back for the scene of the celebration. They arrived in the afternoon in the midst of the joyous ceremonies. About the first thing to attract their gaze was the Stars and Stripes unfurled not only from some of the tallest trees nearby, but also from two lofty peaks overlooking this peaceful happy scene.

What a far cry from this manifestation of loyalty to our Government and our Nation by our

people was the pending war and invasion stirred up against them by the false and traitorous reports of wicked men — and believed by the high officials of our Government! The messengers arriving on horses called President Young aside and told him the startling news. He called a council of the leading brethren and discussed the situation. It was in the evening that the general assembly of the people were informed about it. General Daniel H. Wells of the militia told them that a U.S. Army was on its way to Utah to suppress a supposed "rebellion". Early next morning the people returned to their homes with bowed heads and hearts filled with sadness, and with hopes shattered. The Council decided that in view of the fact that twice in Missouri and once in Illinois the Saints had been driven from their homes at the point of the bayonet, and that too, by the aid of State authority; that the Prophet Joseph and the Patriarch Hyrum Smith had been murdered in cold blood by a mob while under the pledge of protection by the Governor of Illinois; that they had been driven from their beautiful city of Nauvoo in the dead of Winter, and in view of the fact they had been murdered and robbed while the Nation looked on without interference, they would now take a firm stand and if to fight was the intention of the troops, then fight it would be. Brigham Young said, "Liars have reported that this people have committed treason which we have not. We have transgressed no law, neither do we intend to do so; but as for any nation coming to destroy this people, God Almighty being my helper, it shall not be." We ordered Lieutenant General Daniel H. Wells of the Militia to establish headquarters at "The Narrows" in Echo canyon, a defile rugged and steep, where a few men could hold back an army. At this point about twelve hundred and fifty men, from several companies of the Militia gathered to maintain the pass by force of arms against any—

attempted invasion. They loosened large boulders and lined them up on the brink of the mountain ready to hurl down on the soldiers if they entered the canyon and attempted to pass. I heard my father tell of these stirring times. He said a song to the tune of Stephen Foster's "Camptown Races" was composed and sung by these brave men. Some of the words were as follows: "About Uncle Sam I'm going to sing, Doo Da, Doo Da, he sweears destruction on us he'll bring, Oh Doo, Da Day. Let us be on hand by Brigham Young to stand, and if our enemies do appear, We'll sweep them from the land." What a sad Commentary! for the need of such a song to be sung by free men, loyal citizens in a free country, with religious freedom guaranteed them under our Constitution — and yet was not given them.
Captain Stewart Van Vliet was sent to Salt Lake to survey conditions among the Mormons. He was treated with the greatest kindness and hospitality by Brigham Young and by the influential men of the Territory, but was plainly told that no hostile force of troops would be permitted to enter the Salt Lake Valley. Captain Van Vliet told them they might prevent the small military force now on its way to Utah from getting through the narrow defiles and rugged passes of the mountains, but that later the United States Goverment would send sufficient numbers of troops to overcome all opposition. To this Brigham Young replied, "We are aware that such will be the case; but when those troops arrive they will find Utah a desert. Every house will be burned to the ground, and every tree cut down, and every field laid waste. We have three years' provisions on hand, which we will cache, and then take to the mountains and bid defiance to all the powers of the Government."
The Captain returned to Washington and made his report to the Secretary of War, but it had little or

no effect upon the Government Officials.
Captain Van Vliet on his way back to Washington told General W. S. Harney who was in command of troops at Fort Leavenworth about the true conditions in Utah, but received the reply, "I am ordered out there, and I will Winter in the valley or in hell." Late in the Summer the command of all troops was given to Brigadier General Albert Sidney Johnston, an arrogant and haughty man. A large detachment of troops under Colonel E. B. Alexander arrived in the course of time in Black's Fork in Wyoming. Carrying out Brigham Young's instructions, who had previously warned Colonel Alexander not to continue his march, General Daniel H. Wells ordered Major Joseph Taylor and others under his command to annoy the troops; stampede their cattle; set fire to their supply wagons; burn the whole country side before them and on their flanks; keep them from sleeping by night surprises; blockade the road, but to avoid the taking of life. These instructions were carefully and faithfully followed by Major Lot Smith, a daring, courageous and fearless man, who with a company of mounted rangers burned supply wagons, ran off cattle, burned the grass and otherwise harrassed the troops. They of course risked their lives on such daring episodes, but were no doubt protected by the Lord and were not hurt.
My father was acquainted with Lot Smith and with many others, and often paid what courageous men they were. An unusually early and severe winter slowed down the march of the army; blizzards were raging, yet on Nov. 6th General Johnston stubbornly ordered the troops to leave Black's Fork and march to Fort Bridger.
Teams were goaded until they dropped dead in their harness, many cattle died from lack of food and from exposure to the howling winds, yet the troops were commanded to move on. They found that Fort Bridger as well as Fort

Supply had been burned by the Mormon Militia.
With great embarrassment and injured pride General Johnston ordered the soldiers to go back to Black's Fork and camp for the Winter.
Brigham Young had sent a communication to his good friend Colonel Thomas L. Kane asking him to intercede at Washington D.C. This loyal friend of the Mormons did not fail. He interviewed President Buchanan and offered his services as mediator between the Government and the people of Utah. His services were accepted. The President's attitude seemed to be somewhat favorable towards a little investigation of what really was happening in Utah. Colonel Kane crossed the Isthmus of Panama, sailing from New York, and proceeded from California to Utah, where he arrived in February, 1858. He soon found that all the charges made against the Mormons by those wicked judges who reported them to Washington were absolutely, entirely and utterly false.
After a few days rest he made the arduous trip to Black's Fork to interview the newly appointed Governor of Utah, Alfred Cumming, who was unjustly appointed to succeed Brigham Young, and who had not arrived in Utah but was at Black's Fork with General Johnston. This haughty General attempted to arrest Colonel Kane as a Spy and this entirely unwarranted incident almost precipitated a duel between the two. Colonel Kane brought Governor Cumming to Utah where they were met by a friendly troop of Mormon Cavalry. To the credit of Governor Cumming he at once became a friend of the Mormons. Governor Cummings found that many of the Saints had left their homes with their families and were driving their herds and said they were headed "South." They and others had placed straw and inflamable material in their houses, ready to set them on fire in case hostile Army troops came into the

Valley. Through the loyal, faithful and influential efforts of that great friend to our people, Thomas L. Kane, President Buchanan appointed a Peace Commission consisting of Colonel Kane, Governor L.W. Powell of Kentucky, Major Ben McCullock of Texas, and Jacob Forney, Indian Superintendent for Utah. These men met with Governor Cumming, Brigham Young and other prominent men and reached an agreement that Johnston's Army would be permitted to enter the Valley but must pass through Salt Lake City and establish a camp at least forty miles beyond. A communication to that effect was sent to General Johnston. he was surprised, and many of his 'soldiers' were disappointed in not being able to get any plunder in Salt Lake like they had planned. Accordingly on June 26, 1858, the army under Johnston's command entered the Salt Lake Valley through Emigration Canyon and passed through the city, then almost without inhabitants, and camped West of Jordan river. Three days later they moved on to Cedar Valley and established Camp Floyd, named after the Secretary of War, where they remained for a few years. Thus ended that fantastic episode known as "Buchanan's Blunder". He was roundly scored by the press and by our own statesmen and statesmen abroad when they understood the facts.

My father participated in this excitement in Salt Lake and was keenly aware of all that was going on. He continued his work as cabinet and furniture maker for the Dinwoody Furniture Co., which Company as we know is still in business in Salt Lake and has been for nearly a hundred years.

His first child, a daughter, Louisa Jemima, was born Sept. 16, 1858. She however, died two years later Sept. 27, 1860 At the request of his employer, Henry Dinwoody, father made the first extension dining room table in Utah. He made it for Governor Cumming and received considerable commendation for his work.

He zealously continued his activities in the Church including his assignments in the Priesthood, having been ordained a Seventy, December 28, 1857, becoming a member of the Tenth Quorum of Seventies. He studied the Gospel and preached it whenever an occasion presented itself. On October 8, 1860, his first son, Thomas Francis, was born, and on September 27, 1862 their daughter, Jane Matilda was born. Father's wife, Jane, was a very fine seamstress, a good cook and had many virtues. He got along wonderfully well at his chosen trade of cabinet maker; he loved his work and became very efficient therein. He made a variety of sturdy furniture used in those pioneer days. Among other things he made coffins for the dead. He could have bought some real estate that in later years became very valuable. I understand at one time he could have bought several lots at the site where the Salt Lake Theater was later built and where the huge Mountain States Telephone and Telegraph building now stands. His wife, Jane, however, had a very ardent desire to move to North Ogden so as to be near her brother John White and her parents Isaac and Mary White, who had settled in North Ogden in 1858 and had a nice farm on Cold Water Creek adjoining the West side of Washington Ave. It was a real decision for him to make. He concluded, however, to make the move, so on March 14, 1863 he left Salt Lake City with his wife and two children and moved to the beautiful pioneer town of North Ogden. He obtained a farm adjacent to John White's farm also on the Cold Water. This move was far from a financial benefit. He had never had experience at farming and had to learn it the hard way. I with my brothers and sisters are glad he made this move and later married our mother, otherwise we no doubt would have been born elsewhere, and North Ogden is plenty good. Some of his land along the Creek was very excellent,

some of it farther away from the creek not so good, and in a few places it contained saleratus.
He continued making pieces of furniture as well as coffins for the settlers although he had to do much of this work at night by candle-light or by kerosene lamp-light; thus he supplemented to some extent his rather modest income from his farm. He built a very substantial and fairly spacious adobe home which stood for many years, in fact was later occupied by my oldest brother Thomas F. for several years. His daughter, Elizabeth Ann, was born October 7, 1864, and his daughter, Mary Eliza, was born October 13, 1866. It required real industry and frugality to provide a living for his loved ones. He always had a firm and abiding faith in the Gospel and a fervent testimony of its truthfulness and of the divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission.
During the six year period just prior to the advent of the railroad in Utah in May 1869. father walked from North Ogden to Salt Lake City to attend the General Conferences. The distance was about forty four miles, which to cover on foot in one day was a good robust days work for any one. He told me that he got up "bright and early" in the morning, put a lunch in his coat pocket and started out with the thought in mind of reaching Farmington about noon. He would reach Farmington and sit on the bank of a certain clear, cold stream and eat his lunch and rest awhile. Then he would be on his way again and arrive at the home of his good friend Brother Parrot or Bro. Collins in Salt Lake City sometime before midnight. I asked him how he could walk so far in one day and he said, "I just kept on putting one foot ahead of the other without resting very much". I told him that I thought that surely was a long way to walk just to go to meetings, and he replied, "My boy,

it was well worth it to hear Brother Brigham and his wonderful associates preach the Gospel.
He told me he listened with rapt attention and was greatly built up in his faith by the inspired and forceful talks of President Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Willard Richards, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Pratt, George A. Smith, Orson Hyde, Ezra Taft Benson, Amasa Lyman, Erastus Snow, Charles C. Rich, Lorenzo Snow, Franklin D. Richards, Charles W. Penrose, Daniel H. Wells, George Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith, Jedediah M. Grant, Lorin Farr and many others.
What a marvelous opportunity father had in hearing sermons preached by such an outstanding group of brilliant men. These early Church leaders were among the finest and greatest men ever to live on the earth. Three of the above group had died prior to the time my father moved to North Ogden. Father continued his farming activities, his part time cabinet making and his Church activities most energetically and enjoyed excellent health during these years. He had a splendid outlook on life and was never upset or angry; he had marvelous control of his temper and always got along wonderfully well with his neighbors; in fact with everyone.
On March 22, 1870 his daughter, Rose Ellen, was born.
On May 9, 1870 he was married to my mother, Eliza White, then the widow of John White, who had died February 11, 1869. My father lived in polygamy for four years until his first wife, Jane, died which occurred May 19, 1874.
In the meantime his son, John Henry, was born to his second wife, my mother, October 26, 1871, and his daughter, Kate Esther, was born to his wife, Jane, on April 5, 1872. His first wife, Jane, gave birth to his daughter, Celia Emily, May 11, 1874 and died eight days later, May 19, 1874, from complications resulting from child-birth. That was a tragic affair. She was a wonderfully fine wife and mother.

Her death not only created a sad vacancy in the large adobe home down on the Cold Water, but it left my mother with seven quite young children to help care for. My father was of course very sad that such a sudden and unexpected event should happen. My mother had a brick and frame home that was built on a fifteen acre piece of land that was left to her by her first husband, John White, about one half mile North of father's home on the same side of the street. They maintained two separate homes for the two families of children and went back and forth taking care of father's orphaned children in his home and of mother's children in the home on the fifteen acres above mentioned. The fifteen acres was an excellent farm of black loamy soil that yielded abundantly, and there was plenty of water for irrigation. Mother also had ten acres of good farm land up Orton's Lane and twenty four acres of fine pasture and hay land down to the West of father's land, so that in combination with father's farm of 35 acres he had a total of eighty four acres to look after, which was truly a man sized job. By this time he had horses to work on the land, replacing the slow oxen. He kept a few milk cows and some hogs and chickens and always raised a good garden. His daughter Ellen Jemima was born September 2, 1875. For six years prior to this time it had been a real pleasure for him to be able to ride on the train to Salt Lake City to General conferences instead of walking. Including Mother's three daughters by John White, Mary, Annie, and Sarah Jane there were at this time twelve children for mother and father to take care of. Father's oldest son, Tommy was by that time fifteen years old and was a real help on the farm.

On November 16, 1877, Jane Matilda, who was then fifteen years of age, died rather suddenly of what was—

reported to have been pneumonia She was an excellent girl and her death brought sadness to the household.
On January 28, 1878 his son, George Edward was born.
On October 2, 1880 William Chase was born; this boy only lived a short time; he died October 19, 1880.
On October 5, 1881 his daughter, Emily Elizabeth was born.
On September 18, 1883, mother's daughter Sarah Jane, by her first husband, John White, died at the age of sixteen. She had been partly paralyzed from birth, had never walked or talked so that death was a blessed release to her.
On April 11, 1884 his daughter, Harriet Lydia, was born.
On February 18, 1887 his son Nephi James was born. He was the youngest child. There had been eight children in father's first family, there had been three children in mother's first family, and seven in their own family; a total of eighteen children — five sons and thirteen daughters, of which only two sons and three daughters are at the present time, 1956, living. Thirteen have passed away.
My father was genuinely good, always kind and considerate, the soul of honesty; his word was as good as his bond. He kept his appointments and filled them to the best of his ability. He radiated cheerfulness and peace; he was a man of faith and prayer and a strong advocate of tranquility and love in the home. He frowned on contention, or quarreling, or evilspeaking about neighbors or friends or fault finding with the Church authorities, saying that the devil is the author of all such actions. His testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel was genuine and sincere; his faith was firm and abiding and absolutely unwavering. He believed in prayer and practiced it. I recall one time when I was about ten years old as I was passing the old log house on mother's place, which had been left standing and used as a work-shop by father, I looked in the window and saw my father kneeling beside his work-bench. As I came closer I

observed that he was kneeling on newly cut wood shavings and through the partly open window I could hear that he was praying most fervently to our Heavenly Father for help and strength and guidance. The fact that he was praying in the day time and with such energy of soul and spirit impressed me very deeply. His example taught me a real and lasting lesson on prayer and made it seem easy and the right thing for me at the time to go down among the raspberry bushes and pray myself. We lived close to the Lord and many times was protected from danger. He told me that one time he was leading a large but supposedly gentle bull along the side of the road. All at once the bull with a vicious bellow charged him with apparent intent to kill; father quickly ran around a telephone pole, which happened to be close by, and tightly secured the rope, thus saving himself from the onslaught of the bellowing bull, and no doubt saving his life.

Over the years he worked long hours without complaining; he worked conscientiously and persistently and took painstaking care to do his work well. He could have set many a high priced union worker of today a proper example on how to work; how to do an honest day's work for an honest day's pay. You could absolutely depend on him doing the job he had in hand well and thoroughly. He had a fine attitude toward his work and assumed every task cheerfully.

I recall he asked me to help him one time to pick up and sack up the small onions scattered over about an acre of ground after the regular harvest of saleable onions had been taken off. We had only gone a few rods when I started to get tired of the tedious job, then he said in a kindly voice, "Come on my boy, we have only started." Then he said

"Let's sing a little song while we work", then we sang a little rhyme, some of the words of which were "Tim, bim, bom, it won't last long; Tim, bim, bom, it won't last long." So he made the work seem a pleasure, he made it a game, and challenged me to pick up as many onions as he was doing. He told me it is a good thing as we go through life to be proud of completing thoroughly and quickly even the smallest tasks.
He always carried on a conversation very intelligently with his friends or neighbors about everyday affairs or with the brethren about religious matters, and was regarded by many in the Ward or Stake of greater learning than he was a real authority on the doctrines of the Church. He was well informed as to what had transpired in different parts of the world during his life time, and kept well posted on current events.
He had a droll sense of humor. I have heard him say, "Some men would complain, even if they were going to be hanged with a new rope".
He made this observation concerning parents who over-indulge or humor their children; "Some people would go out on a cold winter night and climb on the roof of their house and bring down the top brick from their chimney for their children to play with, if the children fancied they wanted it."
He was a soft spoken, mild mannered man; never angry, always in control of the situation. He was endowed by nature with the art of "schooling" his feelings. Profanity was absent from his speech, and entirely foreign to his thoughts. My father spoke no evil of anyone; he left the judging of wrong-doers to our Father in Heaven. If he could not say something good of a person he remained silent. I remember one time he told me he was near a group of men who were berating and reviewing the mistakes and sins of a

ne'er-do-well who had just died and they had nothing at all good to say of the man, when one of their number spoke up and said, "Well gentlemen, there is one thing I know about this man; he was a mighty good whistler." We said he was glad to hear someone say at least that much good of the man. My father was an affectionate man, tender hearted, wise and kind. I remember sleeping in a separate bed in the same room with my sister Harriet. We were just children, but it left a wonderfully fine and lasting impression on my mind for him to come regularly into our room before we went to sleep and kiss us and say, "Goodnight, God bless you."

I shall always remember June 16, 1894, the day I finished my first year of School, and proudly brought home a very fine pictured story book, "In the Meadow" which my first teacher, Miss Bessie M. Zinn, had given me for having the best general average in the Primary Dept., my father met me under the strawberry apple tree and picked me up in his arms and gave me a most hearty kiss, and said, "Well done my boy, that's fine; always study hard in school." He took a keen interest in my progress in school; always very solicitous of my welfare and contentment. He kept the coal-oil lamp wicks well trimmed so I could have as good a light as possible to study by.

I shall always remember the warmth of enthusiasm he had for my success in my school work. He was a good singer and the memory of his earnest, clear tones will always stay with me. His singing of "Sail on silver moon, guide the traveler his way" was delightful. He sang My Darling Nellie Gray; Uncle Ned, Old Black Joe, The Old Folks at Home, Camp Town Races and a number of Stephen Foster's songs with real feeling and spirit. He sang a spritely little song for me which he had brought from England; some of the words of which

were: "I shall always remember that daring young fisherman, who from Blackfriars Bridge was but a fly; he feathered his oars with such skill and dexterity, he pleased every heart and delighted each eye." We and the Saints used to sing a certain song in England before the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph Smith that was full of deep meaning. It was titled "Joseph and Hyrum." It expressed their abiding faith in the Gospel and their intense longing to see the Prophet Joseph and his associates. Some of the words were as follows: "We'll see Joseph Smith and Hyrum with the just upon Mount Zion, singing praises to their Maker all in peace and love forever!
Oh how glorious 'twill be, Oh how glorious 'twill be, dressed in white and crowned with glory in the Royal Family."
Then followed verses naming and saying something about each of the twelve apostles. I surely wish I had written the song in its entirety. The last verse was, "We've twelve apostles for to lead us in this mighty church of Jesus, and to guide us in that nation, till we gain our own salvation! Then, how glorious 'twill be, Then, how glorious 'twill be, dressed in white and crowned with glory in the Royal Family." As long as time lasts, I shall always recall the fervor, the sincerity and intense enthusiasm with which my father sang that song. I heard him sing it several times on different occasions. I remember the tune distinctly and wish I had all the words.
Near his home on Cold Water Creek he constructed a dam across the creek creating a quiet, clear pool in the shade of the willows.
The water was about waist deep making a place for performing baptisms in an atmosphere of quiet serenity. For many years my father was appointed to perform the majority of the baptisms that took place in the North Ogden Ward, during which time he baptized many scores of children and some adult converts. For many

years he was a member of the Thirty Eighth Quorum of Seventy and very faithfully performed his duty in that capacity. Later he was ordained a High Priest and was a member of the High Priests' Quorum of the Weber Stake of Zion which held its monthly meetings in the Ogden Tabernacle. I remember his telling of Lorin Farr being President of their Quorum a considerable length of time. During the last several years of his life he spent considerable time visiting his daughters, Mary Shaw, Rose Bailey, and Kate Ward in Ogden valley who with their husbands were among the early settlers of the town of Liberty. During the last few years of his life he suffered greatly from a stomach ailment, which undoubtedly could have been cured had the proper surgical or medical treatment been available. I recall seeing him walking the floor on several occasions groaning with excruciating pain and bending over the backs of chairs in an effort to get some relief, but for all that no one ever heard him complain; he was the very soul of patience. During his later years when unable to do a full days work on the farm, he kept busy doing a variety of chores such as scything weeds or alfalfa for the hogs, picking up apples for them, husking corn for them, giving them skimmed milk and bran and water, looking after calves and feeding them, tending horses and cows, feeding chickens, cutting seed potatoes, threshing dry beans or peas with a flail, and cleaning them by holding them aloft with a shovel when the wind was blowing, putting potatoes, carrots, cabbage, turnips, apples away for winter in a properly dug pit, and covering these various pits with straw and dirt and properly ventilating them. I went around with him to some extent and helped him somewhat with these chores. He also planted and took care of some wonderfully fine vegetable gardens. He repaired gates and fences, and helped with the watering of the flowers and blossoming shrubs. I was

very much interested in hearing him tell how all the above mentioned things should be done. We spent some time in making small articles of furniture, and I watched him do it. I was intriqued in watching him use a certain old fashioned wood plane which he had no doubt used for countless hours in the long ago; in fact he had used that particular plane so much, that his right thumb had worn a deep and very noticeable oval-shaped indenture in the side of the plane, even though the plane was of very excellent and lasting hardwood. He radiated sunshine wherever he went and was a real gentleman as to good manners, courtesy, refinement and consideration for others. He had the love of all his family and the universal respect and esteem of all who knew him; he was in very deed a righteous man.
Then came June 18, 1899, the day when his earth life closed. It was Sunday. We had been sitting on the stand in afternoon meeting in the Ward Meeting House, and had borne a fervent and faithful testimony to the truthfulness of the Gospel. We came home and told mother he did not feel at all well. He suffered terrific pain for about two hours, then as my brothers George and Tommy were at each side holding him up, that stomach ulcer or tumor, from which he had suffered for years, burst and he slumped down and soon passed peacefully to the Great Beyond. Only a few of the folks had time to get there. I recall there was a profusion of roses in bloom in our garden. Charles J. A. Lindquist was the undertaker. The art of embalming was not very well known or practiced. George and John went to Ogden and got some blocks of ice and his body was packed in containers of ice at our home until the time of the funeral which was held June 20, 1899. It was one of the largest funerals in the history of the North Ogden Ward. Brother Lindquist of course had to use a horse drawn carriage and everyone rode in buggies. The pall-bearers were my brothers Thomas, John, George and myself and my brothers-in-law, Alma Montgomery and Arthur Berrett.

The opening prayer was offered by Bro. Mormon N. Reynolds. Bishop James Ward conducted the services. The Ward Choir sang "The Resurrection day" some of the words of which are "When first the glorious Light of Truth burst forth in these Last Days":- The speakers were, Elder William Collins, who had worked at the bench with father in England fifty years previous, Frederick W. Ellis, Nathaniel Montgomery, James Storey, Francis Dudman, and Bishop James Ward. The choir sang that wonderful song by George Careless, "Rest, Rest on the hill side, Rest" and one or two others we don't remember. I recall that Bro. Montgomery said father was one of the "noblest men that ever graced God's footstool"; and Bro. Storey said "There lies a rich man; not rich in the things of this world, but rich in the things of Heaven." All the others paid similar tributes. Bishop George Smuin gave the benediction. His body was interred in the North Ogden Cemetery to await the morning of the first resurrection. Yes, father was truly a rich man; not in the temporal things of earth, but in the riches of eternal life. My father was a man of great faith; a tower of strength in defense of the Gospel of Christ. He lived in harmony with the things of the Kingdom of God, and successfully combatted and over came the wiles of the Evil One. Throughout his mortal life he consistently did the things that will, I am sure, entitle him to a glorious resurrection, to eternal life and eternal progress in the Great Beyond

Thomas B. Brown,
Father of five sons
and ten daughters.
Man of faith,
Ardent Church worker
Refined Gentleman
Exponent of patience
Good speaker,
Scriptorian, Patriot,
Pioneer, Kind father.
One of God's noblemen.

My Father

My Mother

Eliza Brown-
White Brown
Mother of four
sons and six
daughters.
Noble, strong,
true, unselfish.
Faithful to the
Church, absolutely
honest; her faith
never failed.

A Brief Biography of my mother, Eliza H. Brown.

She was born in the country town West Lavington, Wiltshire, England, January 30, 1847, of John Brown and Sarah Mundy. Her paternal grandparents were Henry Brown and Ann Bash and on her maternal line, William Mundy and Elizabeth Mundy, all of English birth. Her father, John Brown, was born at West Lavington December 13, 1816, and grew up there as a plain, industrious farm laborer, working for 25 years on the same farm at a wage of eight shillings a week or about $2.00 in U.S.A. money. In this quiet village at about the age of twenty one, he married Sarah Mundy, a girl about his own age. To them three daughters were born: Harriet, October 5, 1838, Sarah June 19, 1844 and Eliza, January 30, 1847. Three other children were born to them but died in infancy. The mother died of sudden illness, in February 1850 when only about thirty four years old. My mother then went to live with her grandparents William and Elizabeth Mundy. They were very kind to her and about the first thing she remembered while with them was having a little red chair and two or three very meager toys to play with. They however were not in a position to keep her very long. About a year later her father married Jane Wilkins. Mother went home to live with them, and when she was about five years old she began to go to school in a little thatched roof school house where the morning was spent in reading, writing and spelling. In the afternoon she was taught sewing.

I'll pause here to say that on October 20th and 21st 1909 while on my mission to London, I visited the birthplace of my mother and stayed with my Aunt Sarah Still and her husband, George, who never joined the Church, nor emigrated to Zion. They gave me an exceptionally warm welcome. I answered their many questions about mother and Aunt Harriet and Uncle George and preached the Gospel to them for several

hours and gave them a Book of Mormon and eight smaller books which they promised to read. I visited some of their children and grand-children in the city of Devizes, six miles away and was treated wonderfully fine by them.
I had heard mother tell of the death of one Ruth Pierce of Devizes which happened in a most unusual manner. I went to the market place and there saw a bronze plaque attached to a stone monument and read the story engraved as an object lesson for all who read it. It happened in the early part of the Nineteenth century. Ruth Pierce had bought a pack of grain in that market place and stoutly maintained she had given the money to the merchant for it, when in reality she had not. She repeated the statement that she had paid the money, and then said, "I hope God will strike me dead if I have not paid it." She was stricken dead, expiring in just a few moments in the presence of several horrified people who heard her say those terrible words. They very shortly found her money hidden in her pack of grain. She surely suffered a fate similar to that of Ananias and Sapphira recorded in the Bible, Acts, Chapter 5: 1 to 11. My cousin, Mrs. Harriet Glass, her husband and some grown up children took me all over Devizes to see a rare old castle, a cathedral of distinction and, many other points of interest. The bus ride from West Lavington to Devizes was along a narrow road passing through the town of Pottern. I'll always remember the scenery - trees, shrubs of all kinds, ferns and flowers - a delightful drive in fresh air - so unlike the haze in the atmosphere of London. In West Lavington sky was perfectly clear and the sunshine seemed twice as bright because it was shining through clear air - like the air in North Ogden. I walked through the streets where mother used to play in her childhood. Some of the old thatched roof cottages were still occupied. At the farther end of the little village and part way up the hill-side the scenery was most beautiful; here I encountered a stream

of clear, cold water – together with shrubbery and perennials in profusion as well as some wonderful shade trees. I met an old gentleman, William Bartlett, 84 years old, who said he knew John Brown, my mother's father, very well He was a very interesting character. I went to the village Church and walked through the church-yard where many of my relatives are buried. I met the clergyman, a very congenial minister. He took me in the church and helped me look through the records for more than an hour for the genealogy of my mothers ancestors. Then he gave me access to the available records, and I obtained quite a number of names. I visited my cousin James Still and his family. They were Baptists; they treated me very kindly Before leaving West Lavington I had a long talk with Aunt Sarah and Uncle George Still concerning the Gospel as taught by the Latter-Day Saints and bore my testimony to them of its truthfulness. I had expected some opposition from Uncle George because he was extremely bitter towards the Church at the time mother left for Zion. She had told me that his parting words were to the effect that he wished she and all the other Mormons with her would go to the bottom of the sea. I found him to be meek and mild and docile. Aunt Sarah had been baptized as a girl into our Church, but had apparently drifted away. She was, however, very solicitous of my welfare and of mothers welfare and of all the folks at home. She and her husband seemed quite impressed with our doctrines and promised to read the books I gave them. Aunt Sarah went to the station with me to see me off on my trip to Bath and Bristol.

Now I'll take up again the story of my mother's life. Owing to the poor circumstances of her father she was only permitted to go to school a short time after she was eight years old. It seems incredible that she ever learned to read and write as well as she could during her lifetime with such a meager amount of schooling. At that time in England it seemed that child labor was encouraged

rather than restricted, unlike later years when they were compelled to keep children in school until 14 years of age. Mother always greatly regretted that she only had about two and a half years of schooling.
Her first employment commenced when she was a little past eight years old in a silk factory — hard work and long hours for the unbelievably small amount of ten cents a day — a ten hour day — one cent an hour — six days a week — a sixty hour week for 60 cents a week.
It was during the time of her employment at the silk factory that she and her sister Sarah, and a friend, Annie Vin, then Annie Draper, embraced the Gospel and were baptized in May 1856 by Elder Edward Hansen of Salt Lake City. She was baptized in the Coal Canal in the darkness of the night, and after she was baptized, in some mysterious manner the Elder lost his hold upon her and she floated down the Canal. She was rescued by the excited crowd but it was with considerable difficulty that she was resuscitated. Through their vigilance and faith and prayers her life was saved.
She continued her work at the silk factory for about nine months. She paid twelve cents a week for a place to sleep, she paid her tithing regularly, thus leaving her only about forty three cents a week to live on. It seems incredible that child labor accompanied by such long hours of work and under-nourishment could be tolerated and enforced in the great and proud British Empire.
Mother next went to Bristol as a servant girl for her Aunt Ann Dyer. She lived there and at two other places in Bristol working hard for her board and lodging. She received however in addition thereto, a salary of twelve cents a week.
At the last two places her work was very hard and food in very scanty quantities provided for her.
During all these times she was true to her religion; she found the meeting place of the Saints and was

regularly in attendance. From Bristol she returned to West Lavington and worked in a bakery, where she was given quite fair treatment. From there she went to Cottern and worked in a Grocery store. Here she endured the greatest hardships of any place she worked in England. Besides her daily grinding routine of hard work, she had the care of four children, including a pair of twins. Her living consisting of only bread and molasses was dealt out to her in such meager quantities that her strength was so reduced and her undernourishment through lack of food so apparent, she left these hard-hearted "skin-flints" and went back to her father and step-mother.
After regaining her health and strength at home through having sufficient food, she again went out into servitude. At one home where she worked for a period of six months she was given her board and room and in addition an increased salary of 24 cents a week. At this place she was too far removed from Latter-Day Saint meetings to attend, so she went to a Baptist Sunday School.
Mother worked at the silk factory and at driving, unrelenting house-work for six years – from the time she was eight years-old until she was fourteen. In March 1861 she left the driving routine which had hounded her youthful years, and left the harsh discipline of her hard-hearted bosses, who had demanded all work from her without giving her any time to play, and went back to her father's home to live. This was made neccessary because of the death of her step-mother, Jane Wilkins Brown. She kept house for her father – a rented house in the beautiful, peaceful country town of West Lavington.
She could now breathe the air of freedom and of Springtime and forget to a large extent the nightmare of work – hard work she had

endured for six years. Her brother George, who was born January 7, 1852, and who then was nine years old was at home. Her brother Isaac had died in infancy. Her sister Harriet had married James Ward and had emigrated with him to Utah. they were both very faithful members of the Church. Her sister Sarah had married George Still, a very bitter non-Mormon. Mother kept house for her father and brother George for a little more than two years. She did everything possible to make the home pleasant for them and also as a head-quarters for the Utah Elders then laboring in that part of England. Among those Elders were Warren Snow, George Halliday, Thomas King and Charles W. Rhees. Bro. Rhees was one of the pioneers of the town of Pleasant View, and became the father of a large and prominent family in our neighboring community. Elder Sidney Stevens a local missionary visited them often; he afterwards emigrated to Utah and operated a very fine general merchandise store in North Ogden. My mother and her father and brother George all took a very keen interest in the teachings of these missionaries.
She was very anxious to emigrate to Zion and assisted her father as best she could to save money for that purpose.

One night while she and her brother George were sleeping in a room to themselves, a glorious personage appeared to her and plainly pointed out two roads to her, one broad and devious, and the other straight and narrow. The messenger told her that if she would keep on the straight and narrow one all would be well with her, and in due time she would be able to emigrate to Zion. This vision was very real, the straight and narrow path was filled with light; she knew the course she was to pursue. her testimony and her faith were greatly strengthened, and her

desire to do right and to be a good Latter-Day Saint was increased. She continued to be regular in her attendance at meetings even though she had to walk five miles to the place where the Branch meetings were held. She constantly entertained the fond hope and anticipation of going to Utah to be with the Saints there, and to be in a great new, free Country. A little more than two years slipped by and at the age of sixteen the long looked for day arrived. On May 20, 1863, she with her father and brother George left England for Zion. Her sister Sarah remained in West Lavington where I saw her forty six years later; she raised a family of nine children, and died there in 1914 when about seventy years old.

It took about two weeks to get to London and to make preparations for the great journey. Their ship, the "Amazon" was anchored in the Thames and a company of eight hundred and eighty two Saints went on board that sailing vessel.

The interest and curosity of that great English Novelist Charles Dickens was aroused, and he went aboard the ship before it sailed; he wanted to know just why and where such a large group of emigrants were going and to find out what was impelling them to go. Mr. Dickens directly interviewed quite a number of the Saints, and among those he interviewed were my mother and her father and her brother George, and his impressions of what he saw and heard that day on the "Amazon" appeared in considerable length in his book, "The Commercial Traveler".

"Interviewed by Charles Dickens"

On June 4, 1863 the ship set sail for the "Promised Land" under the direction of Elder William Bramwell. Mother had a parting talk with Bro. George Q. Cannon, who was then President of the British Mission. Instrumental music and much rejoicing accompanied their departure. They soon discovered, however, that they were confronted with real hardships on that slow sailing

vessel. Raw provisions were dealt out each week in meager quantities, and they were given a pint of water each day. They had to take their turns in using the very limited number of stoves that were available for cooking their food. They could use the water in connection with cooking, but could scarcely drink it because of its being so foul and brackish. Their water supply had been put in new barrels and very soon became warm and stagnant and tasted of the new wood and gave off an offensive odor, so that they almost had to hold their nose while they drank it. Mother said she had only one drink of good water during their entire sea voyage; that was given her by a kind hearted sailor who got it from the crew's limited supply of good water. Sea sickness was prevalent and the voyage was slow. Sometimes the wind would take them in the right direction for a few days, then would change its course & blow them back for a day or two towards England. The thought that they would eventually reach land kept up their morale.

They spent forty four days on that sailing vessel, arriving in the New York harbor July 18, 1863.

At New York they were met by William C Staines, then the Emigration Agent at that place. We warned them of the difficulties that would attend their travel through the States because of the strife of the Civil War. Their company of 882 Saints was hustled up the Hudson River by boat after plans of procedure had been very cautiously laid by Bro. Staines and others. Their travel by land was necessarily very slow because of the fact that so many Rail-road passenger Coaches had been commandeered for the soldiers. The whole atmosphere was one of excitement, tension and pressure. They were constantly delayed because of the terrible War that was going on between the North and the South. Their company of Saints

was ten days making the trip from Albany, New York to St. Joseph, Missouri. Mother said that for two days and a night they were all forced to stand up in filthy cattle cars. That was an ordeal that we of today would hardly think was possible. From St. Joseph they went up the Missouri river to Florence, Nebraska, six miles from Omaha, where they were met by the Church Oxteam Caravan sent by the Authorities to bring them across the Plains and Mountains to Zion. This Oxteam train was in charge of Bro. Thomas Ricks. Great credit is due the General Authorities of those days who organized these oxteam caravans that made it possible for such groups of converts to the Gospel from Europe to complete that long journey across the Plains and to Zion. Those experienced teamsters from Utah who gave so freely of their time in making such trips also deserve much credit. My mother formed the acquaintance of one of those teamsters, John White, a very energetic young man who had joined the Church in England and had emigrated to Utah with his parents, Isaac and Mary White, and had settled with them on a fine farm in North Ogden. He was a little more than ten years older than my mother. A genuinely serious and fine romance sprung up between them at the outset of this trip. About August 1, 1863 their oxteam caravan started for Utah more than a thousand miles distant. Proper rules and regulations were strictly observed during the journey. At night their wagons — covered wagons were placed in a circle as a safeguard against Indian attacks. For recreation the Saints engaged in music, dancing singing and in games. These happy emigrants enjoyed the freedom and the exciting experiences of the great Plains. Mother rode quite a lot of the way with John

White in his wagon and very much enjoyed his friendliness and hospitality. With them I feel sure it was love at first sight, and I know that mother's love for him was the kind to last through all time on this earth and through all eternity. The Company travelled for about three hundred miles along the Platte river; much of that distance they were able to drive their ox-drawn wagons right in the dried up river bed. It must have been an unusually dry and hot Summer. They found many pools and water holes abounding with thousands of fish. The fish were easy to catch and the entire Company were delighted to have some real feasts of fresh fish. Their lack of salt, however, prevented them from taking any quantity of the fish with them on their journey after they left the river. Their regular rations were limited to one pound of meat per week and one pound of flour per day to each individual. They saw great herds of buffalo in the distance, but apparently the men had no good riding horses to enable them to organize a hunting party to go after the buffalo and kill some to give these 882 Saints a real treat of fresh meat. Their caravan of covered wagons drawn by slow yet dependable oxen rolled slowly on, averaging only about eighteen miles travel in a day. Sometimes wood with which to make their camp fires was quite scarce and at such times they gathered up "buffalo chips" with which to augment their supply of wood. It was a happy group of Saints; they were favored with good weather and their general health was good. There was hearty cooperation in performing all the chores of camping and traveling. They sang and danced and prayed, and on Sundays had special songs as well as encouraging talks by the Brethren. They had a settled faith and a firm testimony as to the truthfullness of the Gospel and as to

purpose of their making the long journey from England. Grumbling and complaining was at a minimum; their faith in the future and their hopes and plans for a new home and a new way of life enabled them to press on and endure the shortage of food and the inconveniences they had encountered. Many of them had to sleep on the ground; for of course their was not room for all of them to sleep in the wagons. The night air, the starry canopy overhead, the shooting stars, the different phases of the moon, the distant howl of the wolf or the coyote, the buzz of insects, and the occasional low bellow of oxen engaged the attention of those in camp who were not sleeping soundly, or of romantic lovers who talked together after others were asleep. Order and system prevailed in their camp, and they all arose early and made preparations for their next days journey.

Just before commencing to climb the Eastern slope of the Rocky mountains cholera broke out among them, but fortunately it did not develope into an epidemic, and those few people whom it attacked were kindly and carefully taken care of, and through the blessings of the Lord only one death occured. That was the first and only death that took place among 882 souls during their entire journey from their Native Land. That was a far cry from what happened to the Willie and the Martin hand-cart companies, of which my Grandmother, Jemima Brown and her step-daughter Lizzie were a part, which started their journey across the Plains after the first of September, 1856 and encountered the howling winds, drifting snow and below zero weather of an early Winter and who were stranded without food or sufficient clothes or bed covering, and who buried in nameless graves two hundred and twenty five of their number before being rescued by the teamsters with wagon loads of supplies

sent to save the lives of the survivors by that great leader, Brigham Young, a prophet of the Lord. Numerous land marks were seen and passed by the Company that mother came with. She told me of their camping at Chimney Rock and what a fine time they had there. They saw quite a large group of friendly Indians, the first she had ever seen. They also saw many soldiers at Fort Laramie and at Fort Bridger. The sight of the first high mountains they saw was a new and thrilling experience. They enjoyed the good drinking water in the mountains, and the brilliant Autumn leaves in evidence everywhere and especially on the maple trees along the Mountain trail they traveled were a memorable sight to behold.
Their caravan came down Emigration Canyon and they passed the hill just West and North of the mouth of the Canyon from which point Brigham Young upon entering the valley made the famous declaration, "This is the right place; drive on." Mother arrived in Salt Lake City with that large group of emigrants October 4, 1863.
They had traveled safely and reached their long looked for destination without accident of any consequence; but it had taken them exactly four months to make the journey of about six thousand, one hundred and fifty miles. They of course had traveled farther than that because of their ship sailing backwards as well as forward on the Atlantic.
In just one day, May 30, 1951, Olga and I drove our Chrysler car from the Bonnie Jean Apartments in Salt Lake to Sydney, Nebraska, a distance of 604 miles, which was more than half the distance mother traveled across the Plains by ox-team requiring two months to make the trip. And now by air-plane a person can travel from Salt Lake City to London, England in just two days and nights, whereas it took mother exactly four months to travel from London to Salt Lake City. The difference now seems almost incredible!

The welcome given these 882 new-comers to Zion was notable for its whole-hearted friendliness and real hospitality - a pattern of genuine good-neighbor spirit that we could well follow today.
Mother was first invited to the home of the father of our old Townsman, Francis Dudman; and I presume her father and brother George were with her, where friendly hospitality was provided. She then met her old friend and associate of her childhood days in England, Anne Draper, who had become the wife of George Vine. These good friends treated her wonderfully well. It was the first time since leaving England four months previously that she had the comfort of sleeping in a bed and the luxury of eating at a table. She looked around the City with her friends and saw the wonderful development that had taken place in sixteen years since the pioneers arrived. Many homes built of logs, lumber, adobe, rock or brick with rock or sandstone foundations were to be seen. There were stores on Main Street and on adjacent streets. The wall had been built around Temple Square; the large Bowery was there where the Assembly Hall now stands and construction on the great Temple was going forward, and the great new Tabernacle was in its very first stages. The Salt Lake Theater had been built as well as the Social Hall. Eagle gate was the entrance to Brigham Young's Farm and fine estate and of course his residence was the Lion House. There were hundreds of choice gardens and wonderfully fine orchards in evidence -, beautiful flowers and hundreds of shade trees had been planted. Salt Lake City was a veritable paradise in the desert even at that early day; and many of the greatest men who ever lived were living in Salt Lake City at that time.

On account of mother's sister Harriet and her husband, James Ward, living near Five Points in Ogden at that time, and on account of her sweetheart, John White, living in North Ogden, it was quite easy to understand why mother and her father and brother George decided not to live in Salt Lake City. Mother left by wagon and arrived in Ogden Oct. 7, 1863 after a stay of only three days in Salt Lake. She stayed at her sister Harriet Ward's home for about six weeks, during which time her courtship with John White continued. I have heard her say that her meeting John White and her romance with him on the Plains were among the very happiest days of her life. Hers was a short courtship of only about three and a half months. She was only sixteen.

Married to John White:

On November 18, 1863 she was married to the man of her choice, John White. The ceremony was performed by Elder Charles N. Rhees of Pleasant View. Her wedding reception was very simple, and her wedding presents very few — entirely different from the nine electric fry pans, six toasters, seven electric flat irons, thirteen water sets, gorgeous silver sets and silverware; electric lamps; all wool blankets, silk bed spreads, expensive small tables, electric clocks, radios; pictures, mirrors, vanity sets, scissors, carving sets, cut glass dishes, dishes of all kinds, towels, linens, small rugs, needlework, cushions, vases, jordeneirs, potted plants, figurines, electric waffle irons, electric grills, electric hot plates and small ovens, electric curlers, electric quilts and electric blankets, beautiful hand made quilts, small articles of jewelry, fountain pens, pencil sets, choice stationery, good books, hunting-knives, thermos-jugs, articles of clothing, and scores of other presents too numerous to mention, that the bride and groom of now-a-days receive at a grand reception in a church auditorium or recreation hall or other fine public building

to which about five hundred to a thousand or more guests have been invited to attend and bring their presents, standing in line waiting to walk through the aisle lined with gorgeous decorations and flowers to greet and congratulate the happy young couple, and to extend greetings to their parents and the brides-maids, the best men, the flower girls and others who make up the Wedding party. Soft and lovely music is being played. Then the guests are escorted by pretty girls to another room where they are in durn served light refreshments or perhaps a very generous, light lunch — not a good old fashioned, sumptuous cooked, hot dinner like the ones served at weddings in the days of years ago. Then the guests go to other rooms and examine and admire the great number of wedding gifts dis|played therein. The gifts are plentiful and wonderful. Then for good measure the parents of the newly-weds very frequently give them a new range, a refrigerator, a deep freezer, a television, a large radio and record player, a dish-washer, and expensive sets of silver-ware or costly sets of china, and sometimes a new automobile or a new home.

In sharp contrast to all this, mother and John White started housekeeping without any electric lights or appliances of any kind, no telephone, no ice box, no running water in the house, no modern conveniences of any description. Their washing was done on a wash board, their sewing by hand, small kerosene lamps or candles, but few dishes and cooking utensils, but very little furniture and rag rugs on the floor, and a cook stove fired mainly with wood from the Canyons or with sage-brush. They lived in a small log house on the West side of Washington Ave. just South of Cold Water Creek, where Weber and Mark

Roylance's large dairy plant and barns are now located. Their household possessions, clothing and personal property were very limited and meager, but they both had a deep and abiding faith in the Gospel; they were in an atmosphere of peace and quiet rural beauty near the foot of Mount Ben Lomond; they had good health and a great enthusiasm for making the fine virgin soil surrounding their humble home produce for them a good living. John White by natural ability, strength and experience; was a good farmer. He at first used oxen on his farm, but later acquired some good horses. They attended church in a little log meeting house. located a short distance up the street in the neighborhood of where Bishop George Simmons' residence is now located. North Ogden had been organized as a Ward at that time for only about eight years. In those days there was considerably more snow-fall as a rule than we have now-a-days.
I said on the previous page that they had kerosene lamps; that was an error. At the time mother was married they had only candles. She told us about the candle-molds she had and that she made some of the candles. Mother manages well with what she had to do with, which was considerably more than she had in England.

On November 3, 1864 her first child, Mary Eliza, (who afterwards became Mrs. Warren Campbell) was born. There of course was no hospital care for mothers in those days, and it was very likely due to the lack of proper attention that mother was very seriously ill for six weeks following the birth of this first child. When mother's life was despaired of, her mother came and administered comfort to her, saying, "My child, you shall get well because your mission on earth is not completed". Mother asked her if she was happy and she answered, "Yes, very

happy, but shall be more so when I get my children. At that time no temple ordinance work had been done sealing them to her for eternity. She then left the room leaving in it a heavenly and holy influence. Mother began at once to get better and was very soon strong and well again. I have heard mother tell of this incident a number of times and have no reason to doubt its reality; she testified of its truthfulness as long as she lived. It gave her a firm and settled knowledge as to the reality of the Hereafter. With good health restored mother did her full share of the arduous duties of pioneer life. Her husband was good and kind to her.

On December 5, 1866 her second child, Sarah Jane, was born. This daughter was paralyzed all her life to the extent she could not walk, and could not talk well. Mother said she felt sure this sad condition was brought about by a terrific fall she had from a wagon a short time before the child was born. Sarah Jane lived more than sixteen years; she died Sept. 18, 1883. Her misfortune entailed a great amount of extra work and care on the part of mother and her husband. After she died she came back to mother and stood in the doorway between the living room and the kitchen of our old homestead which is still standing on Washington Blvd. She looked straight at mother and smiled so pleasantly and understandingly that she conveyed the message that she was very happy. There existed between her and mother such a bond of sympathy and love and understanding that it seems perfectly natural that she should come to mother, as here related, and let her know of her contentment and joy in her new surroundings. My mother was spiritually minded and had a simple, trusting faith that carried her beyond the realms of doubt, and made possible her receiving such a manifestation.

The period of a little more than two years, from December 1866 to February 1869 were very happy years for mother, just as the three preceding years in her new home in Zion had been. She had for her husband a strong, courageous, vigorous, resourceful, yet kindly man. John White never flinched at hard work requiring long hours. He had already accumulated three or four farms, and planned for mother a fine brick home in the center of the front of the fifteen acre farm on Washington Ave. about three blocks north of their log cabin.

They were happy in their planning together and had high hopes for the future, but their dreams of a very fine, commodious brick home on the plot of virgin ground referred to above were soon to be shattered. For out of the clear sky and without warning John White, that strong man with the rugged constitution, was taken violently ill with what they called inflamation of the bowels, but was no doubt in reality a sudden attack of aphendicitis. They did all they knew how to do for him. A doctor from Ogden was sent for, but with no knowledge or experience as to the proper surgical procedure required in such a case, his appendix no doubt broke and he died of peritonitis or acute infection in spite of all they could do for him in their feverish efforts to save his life.

John White died February 11, 1869 — a sad day for mother, and a date she re-lived every year as long as she lived.

We understand that Brigham Young died with the same ailment a little more than eight years later, Aug. 29, 1877

Mother was left a widow at the age of twenty two with two children. Four months after the death of John White her third child, a daughter, Annie Louise was born, June 10, 1869.

Mother and John White had received their

Endowments in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City and had been sealed as husband and wife for time and all eternity on December 1, 1868 by President Daniel N. Wells, and had their daughters sealed to them for all eternity that same day.

After the death of John White, his parents, Isaac and Mary White, helped to some extent in taking care of Mother and her three children. At that time my father and his wife Jane and five of their children were living as their neighbors just to the North across Cold Water Creek.

Father recognized the situation and in about a year he asked mother to marry him even though he had five children of his own.

On May 9, 1870 my mother was married to my father, Thomas B. Brown. They were not married for eternity due to the fact that mother was already sealed to John White for eternity. Father was a wonderfully kind and considerate man so there was no reason why mother and her children should not get along well with him and his family. His wife Jane was a sister of John White, so she was friendly to mother.

During the summer of 1871 a two room brick house was built for mother on the fifteen acres to the North that John White had given her. It was the first brick house to be built in North Ogden, but was not as large a house as she had previously planned. Mother with her three daughters, Mary, Sarah Jane, and Annie, moved into the new brick house before it was quite finished.

On October 26, 1871 her first son, John Henry, was born. The new brick house was much more commodious than the log houses in which she had lived for eight years. My father was the head of two households and of course divided his time in helping to care for his two families who were living in two different homes. He planted

a very fine apple orchard for mother near the house on her fifteen acres. This orchard contained a marvelous variety of apples as I can testify from eating some of each kind many years later. Mother had new hope and new interests in her new home accompanied of course with plenty of work, but she always found time to attend to her church duties. Everything was going along smoothly with the two families and all were happy until suddenly and unexpectedly on May 19, 1874 father's first wife, Jane, died of child-birth complications eight days after their daughter Celia was born. It was a very sad occasion for all concerned. A very heavy responsibility was placed upon mother in helping to care for father's seven children by his first wife in addition to her own four children. On September 2, 1875 her daughter, Ellen Jemima, was born. Then on January 28, 1878, a son, George Edward was born. By this time father's first son Tommy was seventeen years old and was a great help to him in taking care of the four pieces of land which in total made quite a sizeable farm of about eighty acres. Some of the sisters were also old enough to help with some of the work. From the land a living was produced for this large family, supplemented by father's cabinet making work at odd times and after dark; he gave of his time and energy unstintingly for the welfare of his family. Mother was a good manager of the things for which she was responsible; she was a hard worker herself, frugal, economical, and strict in the principle of saving and cutting down waste. She did an immense amount of sewing, made necessary among so many girls; and was a good cook and an excellent housekeeper. She was no stranger to hard work and careful planning; that had been her experience since early childhood

On October 2, 1880 her son William Chase was born; this fine boy died Oct. 19, 1880 when only 17 days old. On October 5, 1881 her daughter, Emily Elizabeth, was born. Mother possessed an iron-clad determination and will not to sell any of her land for a temporary expediency. To suggestions of some of the older children that she do so, she always replied firmly, no, she would not. During all these years mother was a faithful Latter-Day Saint, and was among and worked with the first members of the Relief Society in the North Ogden ward. She worked with and helped all the members of father's first wife's family; she had their utmost esteem and confidence, and they always referred to her as Aunt "Liza" in a spirit of genuine respect and affection. On April 11, 1884, her daughter Harriet Lydia was born On February 18, 1887, her son Nephi James saw the light of day. All of her ten children were born in the choice pioneer town of North Ogden.

Her first three children were born in the log house built by her first husband and all of the other seven children were born in the brick and frame cottage which is still standing and in use on the West side of Washington Blvd, the brick part of which is now (1956) eighty five years old and carries with it and its surroundings a host of pleasant and unforgettable memories. There is a friendly sentiment towards that home and its environment, together with congenial memories, in the minds of all of us who lived there that can never be stamped out. The scenes of our childhood are always vivid in our memory and dear to our heart. I shall always remember the systematic manner in which mother took care of her work, and the promptness with which she prepared our meals — three meals a day at proper intervals and always on time. We had plain, substantial, good food and according to my recollection, plenty of it; consisting of home-made

bread, and for many years home-made butter, plenty of cream and milk, pork, beef, and occasionally lamb and fish, quite a lot of chicken, vegetables of all kinds both raw and cooked, cereals - rolled oatmeal, wheat-flakes and germade as well as cornmeal, bacon, eggs, cheese, home-made cottage cheese, head-cheese - made from our home-grown hogs, wild ducks and an occasional pigeon pie, baked meat pies, baked apple puddings and cobblers of all kinds, suet puddings, boiled current-rice puddings, choice hot raspberry puddings, roly-poly puddings, and of course, English plum puddings. We had all kinds of home-made pies; all kinds of bottled fruit, including old-fashioned black-berries, all raised in our own orchard and garden; all kinds of preserves, jam and jelly, including the tart Damson blue-plum, yellow egg plum, and black and yellow Native currant, and also Potawatamie plum (wild) preserves. We had lots of fresh ripe straw-berries and raspberries in yellow cream - heaped with white sugar; red and pale yellow currants with cream, well sweetened; all kinds of tree-top ripened fruit filled with luscious flavor, picked and eaten fresh in their successive season, and at their peak of goodness. We had oranges and bananas at intervals and always plenty of nuts and candy during the Christmas holidays, and black walnuts whenever we had the urge to crack them. We had mustard pickles, small and large cucumber pickles, pickled onions and horse-radish a plenty; lots of greens, tame and wild; plenty of water-melons, but not many cantaloupes; choice Winter apples and Winter pitted vegetables, boiled chicken and dumplings and baked stuffed tomatoes, lots of mashed potatoes with butter and brown gravy, parsnips and bacon, etc. etc., calves sweet-breads and livers, ground-cherries, artichokes, and mush-rooms; wild rabbit and tame rabbit meat and an occasional skillet of frog legs. We had a wonderful early-

cherry tree with bright red, juicy, sweet cherries that ripened a full week or ten days earlier than the rest. Mother stewed these cherries for us and we ate them warm - two or three helpings at a meal - day after day - a rare taste treat, until the tree was stripped. Mother's cookies, cakes and jelly-rolls were traditionally good. We ate quite a lot of locally processed molasses, and greatly enjoyed making molasses candy. We raised sugar-cane and enjoyed squeezing the sweet juice from the ripened stalks; it tasted fine. On Thanksgiving day the turkey was cooked nice and tender and the dressing was seasoned with our own home grown sage. We did not always have a turkey; if not, we had instead some very wonderfully roasted young roosters, supplemented with young and tender roast pork or boiled ham - a great variety of vegetables and fruit together with pumpkin and mince pies and plum pudding. I shall always remember the flavor of the sauce mother made for the plum pudding. She did not use elaborate or stereotyped recipes for her cooking, but from experimentation and practical experience she somehow made it taste good. I always liked sweet things and lots of sugar, and in my younger days, especially, I was pampered in this regard, and have never gotten over this tendency.

I recall the very elaborate wedding of my sister Annie and Alma Montgomery in November 1892 when I was about five years old. It took place at our old homestead. I remember mother had my brother George kill seventeen young roosters to be roasted and about three hens to be boiled. Then they had a boiled ham or two and some beef; all kinds of vegetables, bottled fruit, pies and plum pudding. It seemed to me that the majority of the adult population of North Ogden were there. The feasting lasted nearly all afternoon requiring four or five settings of the table; the grown-ups being served first and

the children last as was the custom in those days. Then they had a program of music - mostly songs, recitations and speeches that lasted till nearly mid-night. Then toward the latter part of the evening sandwiches and other refreshments were served to those hungry ones who had had an early dinner.
A lot of simple but useful presents were received by the bride and groom. My sister Mary's wedding to Warren Campbell, I have heard them say, was of a similar character. She was married about three years before I was born. The same kind of generous and lengthy wedding reception was given for John and Lizzie Ann - that reception was of course held at the home of her father. Sirum Roylance. All of my brothers and sisters had fine wedding receptions; I'll tell about them in some detail in the individual biographies I expect to write in this book.

a good disciplinarian

Mother was a fine disciplinarian. She had a firm tone of voice and an unmistakable look which signified when she spoke that she meant what she said. We obeyed without being whipped into line. The nearest she ever came to whipping me was one time when I was about nine years old that I stayed in the swimming pool in the canal up in Tim Chatelain's field a lot longer with the boys than she told me I could stay in. She took the trouble to walk almost up to the canal to get me out. When she was within calling distance I heard her voice and saw that she was carrying quite a pizzable green willow. I ran dripping without any hesitation, and she laid down the willow without using it after she got home. She was very firm, yet kind. Mother took a great interest in our education. She insisted that we attend school every school day, unless we were sick, and in addition that we be on time. She always put up a very appetizing lunch for us; we lived too far from the school house to come home to dinner, and we carried the same fine lunches, of course, while attending the Weber Stake Academy. In those days the noon meal was always called dinner, and the evening meal supper.

I recall that she hurried me through the process of milking cows, feeding horses, feeding hogs and incidental chores - fairly early so that I would have more time in the evening to study my lessons. She always said she was very anxious for all of us to go to school and to study as much as possible because she had no opportunity of going to school at all after she was about eight and a half years old. She was always deeply interested and concerned in our Church work; she had a deep and abiding faith herself in the Gospel and its purposes, together with a firm and unwavering testimony of its truthfulness, and she urged us to do our best in the performance of our duties in the Church. I remember that for about three years after I was ordained a Deacon and was president of the Deacon's Quorum, we very frequently held the Deacon's meeting in our home. After these meetings were over, Mother very often served us with refreshments.

I remember the great satisfaction she manifested when my brother George went on his mission in the Fall of 1899 and with what pleasure she listened to him give the very excellent report of his wonderful mission two years later. Then again how happy she was both when I went on my mission to England in November 1908 and then when I returned in Jany 1911. She took a genuine interest in all her children and In-Laws, grand children and great grand children doing their duty, and by teaching and example pointed the way for them to chart their course in life. She was of course glad and happy when Arthur Berrett and Joseph Folkman and many of her grandsons fulfilled good missions and she was very grateful that all her loved ones who were not privileged to go on missions away from home were doing their duties in the Church to the best of their abilities. Mother was always conscientious in paying her tithing, fast offerings and other contributions. She was regular in her attendance at meetings and especially was she regular in attendance

at Sacrament meetings, and many times during her life at Fast Day meetings she bore a very faithful and absolutely sincere testimony of the truthfulness of the Restored Gospel and of the Divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission.
Mother instilled in the hearts and minds of her children the great importance and significance of the family unit beyond the grave, and she received great happiness from the fact that all of her children were married in the Temple for time and for all eternity.
Mother did a lot of reading, and it was remarkable she was able to do so considering her limited education. She studied the Gospel and learned more of its saving principles. She kept up with what was going on in the world. She read the obituaries carefully and knew of the death of friends throughout the Intermountain region. She was a very excellent seamstress and spent countless hours sewing for her children, grand-children and their children and for many friends, and spent many, many hours of sewing in connection with the Relief Society work. She was always ready and willing to visit the sick; to sit up nights with them when neccesary, and to help relieve their suffering. Mother spent her time and energy in doing good. Her faith never failed. I recall a striking illustration

The great Wind Storm of 1906

that occurred in September 1906. In the early evening, when the most terrific East wind I have ever witnessed in my life reached its peak of fury, mother and I were alarmed to see the four tall poplar trees directly in front of our house bending over so far that it looked as though any minute they would break and smash the house. We could plainly see those huge tree trunks moving back and forth. The darkness came; the wind seemed to howl more furiously. Mother prayed most earnestly that those trees would not blow over and break our house down. She continued to pray. We were in peril; we had no thought of trying to sleep; we could hear the trees crashing down nearby, both North and South of the house;

A real faith promoting incident:

we stayed up all through that long and fearsome night. By morning the wind had noticeably subsided and as soon as it was day-light we could see all of the shade trees both North and South of the house had blown down smashing the lath-wire fence in front of the farm. The four great, tall poplar trees directly in front of our home were the only ones that had not blown down! That was a real testimony of the Lord's goodness towards us and His protection over us. We of course were very thankful. Needless to say mother had the tops (about two thirds) of those tall poplars cut off soon after the big wind. Nearly all of the telephone poles for a distance of about three miles toward Ogden had been blown down, and a great many of the tall electric light poles in Ogden City had been blown down creating a tangled mess of wires. Many store windows were broken, roofs blown off, many small buildings blown down, church steeples blown off, many shade trees uprooted, limbs of fruit trees broken off and all of the fruit in Weber County blown to the ground. No big wind has occurred in the past fifty years equalling that one. It took place about four months after the great earthquake and fire at San Francisco.

Results of the Storm:

Home life with mother:

During the period 1904 to 1908 mother and I lived alone in the old homestead. All of my brothers and sisters had been married, except Belia and she of course had never lived there. I worked for the Utah Light and Railway Company during those four years immediately prior to my going on my mission to London. I rode my bicycle the six miles to work in good weather; when it was rainy weather or too cold in early Spring or in late Autumn to ride a bicycle I drove a horse and buggy; then when there was snow on the ground I had a horse and cutter and sleigh bells some of the time. I also rode on the street car some of the time. I shall always remember what a keen interest my

Concerned about my well being:

mother took in me and my welfare during these years in the matter of calling me in the morning, having my meals always on time, putting up a nice lunch for me to take to work, seeing to it that I got off to work on time, looking after my clothes, urging me to study and to do my church work properly, advising me not to stay out too late at night, staying awake until I got home after I had had a date with various girl friends, and quite often in the Summer time meeting me at the gate when I drove in with my horse and buggy when it was after mid-night. Mother was always anxious about us and had a real concern for our well-being; in fact she was quite strict, but what a wonderful thing it would be if all parents everywhere today exercised that much control and influence for good over their children.

Wrote letters:

Mother wrote ~~me~~ some very encouraging letters to me while I was on my mission to England, and after I returned home and was married she gladly shared a part of the old home with me and Vilate. She was a good neighbor, she did not indulge in gossip, and had a high regard for the Ward and Stake Authorities and the General Authorities of the Church. She was independent, self sufficient and endured illness without complaint. She was absolutely strictly honest; would never under any circumstances cheat anyone out of a penny. She taught us early in life how to work and taught us not to pity ourselves because we had to work and also very definitely instructed us concerning the benefits of staying with a job until it was completed, and the weather was never too hot or too cold or stormy for her not to do her share. She was absolutely right in telling her children that we would be much more able to make our way in life properly if we learned to work, and she repeated that advice often enough for it to register in our minds and in our lives. She worked hard hoeing and helping to water the garden and orchard, picking a large patch of raspberries and a variety of fruit which when I was a boy she sold to a local fruit

Shared her home:

Upheld the Authorities:

Strictly honest:

Taught us all to work:

She worked hard out of doors:

dealer, Scott M. Campbell, and she always gave heaping measure. She peeled a lot of apples and put them out in the sun to dry as well as quite a lot of peaches; she even husked quite a lot of black walnuts and dried them to sell. She had a herd of about ten or twelve milk cows, some of them real good ones, also quite a flock of chickens. For some years before selling the milk to the creamery she made butter to sell. I recall as a boy driving the horse and buggy with her to Ogden to sell butter and eggs. She sold the butter for about twenty five cents a pound and the eggs for about twenty cents a dozen, accepting part cash and part groceries for them. No hard surfaced roads to travel on, and at times between sprinkler wagon trips the roads were hot and dusty.

Patient and industrious worker:

Loyal citizen:

Mother stood for law and order and preached it — a good citizen, and she always went to the polls and voted — that is as soon as women were permitted to vote in Utah, which was in Territorial days. Mother did not run in debt; she vigorously carried out the policy of "pay-as-you-go." She never spent money foolishly, and always had a little money on hand for a real emergency.

Divided her Property:

Mother constantly had the good and welfare and happiness of her children in mind. She was very unselfish, as is evidenced from the fact that about thirty years before she died she divided all of her property, which consisted of three farms, among her children, specifying in return from them only a nominal amount each month covering mere necessities on which to live the rest of her days and of course the old homestead in which to live the remainder of her life. She was one of the very few willing to do a thing of that kind, willing to sacrifice her own interests for the immediate good and benefit of her children.

Flower garden:

Mother always had a nice flower garden in front of our home. At blooming time the fragrance of old fashioned honey-suckles, a fine variety of roses, sweet Williams, Madonna lilies, pinks, phlox, hyacinths, daisies, Kaiser's crown, Canterbury bells, tiger lilies,

lilacs, sweetpeas and many others filled the air.
For borders she had ribbon grass, iris, and tame butter-cups.
In her later years when she was not so crowded with orchard and garden work she took a special interest in her flower garden; she added new varieties and kept them properly cultivated, weeded and watered so that it was really beautiful.
She kept working in her flower garden till she was past eighty.

Entertainment: Mother liked to go to the circus; she liked home dramas, and greatly enjoyed going to the Opera House in Ogden to a Stage drama when she had an opportunity. I recall one time I took her to the old Orpheum to see the "Lion and the Mouse". The troope was delayed in arriving, and the show didn't start until about eleven o'clock and lasted until a little after one o'clock. We got home with a horse and buggy after two in the morning; she didn't complain about waiting. It was a great show.
She also liked to go to concerts and good programs in the Ward.

Disposition: Mother was nearly always serious; she didn't laugh or sing much, yet she enjoyed hearing a good joke.
She was very friendly and solicitous of the welfare of others, and gave her neighbors and friends and loved ones a hearty and sincere welcome into her home.
She was humble and unassuming, never boasting of her accomplishments, but rather let her own deeds speak for themselves. She was of a religious disposition, she talked of her duty in life and quite fregently thought and spoke of the Hereafter. She frowned on evil doing.

Personality: She had a positive personality that radiated the strength of character built up by hardships and trials.
The lines and expression of her face showed that; and you could not be in her company long without realizing that she was an independent thinker holding true to her convictions, and would not be swayed be passing fancies or notions. Her profile showed the rugged strength that comes from overcoming difficulties. She was of a firm and even temperament, not easily giving way to anger and not easily upset emotionally. She did not make much outward demonstration of affection.

She loved all of her children with a deep and abiding love; but she did not give them many kisses. She loved her grand children and welcomed them often to her humble home; she listened to their experiences and smiled approval upon their successes. She nearly always gave them some of her famous jelly-roll or cookies.
Mother wore plain clothes of a good quality; she took good care of them and made them last a long time, but she always looked neat and nice, and her hair was always combed plain but neat. She was endowed by nature and heritage with a strong constitution or she could not have withstood the stress and strain of the hard work and long hours that characterized most of her lifetime commencing when she was only eight years old. She was not ill very much, but when she was, she always manifested a great amount of faith.

New Inventions:

In her later years she greatly appreciated rides in an automobile and liked hearing the phonograph; she very much enjoyed listening to the radio and liked to see the silent picture shows and the movies when they came. She with other pioneers marvelled at these new inventions.

Steadfast in sickness:

She was steadfast, loyal and true, patient and helpful in times of sickness. I owe her a real debt of gratitude for the long hours she spent in my home during about seven years of the time of Vilates sickness, doing sewing, mending, housework, helping her and the girls in many ways right up to the time of mother's death. She helped others and shared their troubles even when she could have been at home resting.

Visited her family and encouraged them to be good;

During her last years mother visited quite a good deal among her children and grand-children. She was really favored because her health remained quite good and she was able to get around alright. She related to them many of her early experiences and real life stories; always emphasizing that the Lord had helped her along the way and through many difficult situations. She encouraged them to be honest and industrious; to be active in the church, to improve their homes and their financial condition, but to let their

duties in the Church come first; to attend their meetings regularly to study and take part and to always be sincere and valiant and true.

Missions: Besides her sons and sons-in-law who fulfilled missions abroad, she had up to the present time fifteen grand-sons and two grand-daughters who have filled missions for the Church away from home and some who have filled Stake home-missions. These missions were all successful and fruitful of good.

Good health: Mother had said many times that she did not want to get sick and linger on to be waited on or be a care or a burden to her loved ones and friends, and she sincerely prayed that she would die without suffering any length of time. She was really really enjoying good health, independent of help from anyone, living alone, doing her own housework and cooking, taking care of herself in every way when suddenly about the Twenty-

Illness and Death: first of January 1929 she took a very severe cold which quite rapidly turned to pneumonia. She was given the best of care by Dr. Geo. A. Dickson, but it seemed as though her time had come and on January 28, 1929, my brother George's birthday, she passed peacefully away. She would have been eighty two years old, January 30th, had she lived two more days. Her loved ones of course gathered around her. The last words I heard her say were, as nearly as I can remember, "I have fought my way through, I have finished my course and endured to the end; may the Lord take me home." My sister Ellen said she heard her say just before she died, "Why there's my mother"; indicating that her mother was close by to welcome her. She had not been taken to the hospital but passed away in her beloved home in which she had lived a little more than fifty eight years.

In her coffin she looked wonderful. My dear, patient Vilate could not attend her funeral because of the dreadful and humishing paralysis agitans that held her captive, and from which she was slowly dying. When I took Vilate out to the old homestead to see mother in her coffin, she remarked that she looked twenty years younger than when she saw her last.

Funeral Feb. 1, 1929:

Mother's funeral was held in the North Ogden Meeting House, Friday February 1st 1929. Charles J. A. Lindquist and his son Earl were the Under-takers. Huge snow-banks were on each side of the road; it was cold weather. There were no horse-drawn carriages like there were at father's funeral twenty nine years before. A very large audience was in attendance. Mother's oldest grand-sons, Delbert Lambbell, Leland Montgomery, Angus Brown, Ray Berrett, Blair Brown and Donald Berrett, were the Pall-bearers. Bishop's counsellor J. William Gibson conducted the services. The Ward choir sang "Come Let us Anew" Invocation was given by B. E. Chatelain. A short sketch of mother's life was given by her son-in-law, Arthur G. Berrett. Other songs were: A solo, "I will not be long" by Una Randall. A Daughters of Utah Pioneers chorus, led by Amy Blackhurst of the 8th Ward. A song by the North Ogden Ward choir, "Resting now from care and sorrow." The speakers were: President Thomas E. McKay, Dr. J. Dwight Harding, Bishop Frederick Barker, John W. Gibson, David E. Randall and Sister Marian E. Johnson of the Daughters of Utah Pioneers. (Mother was a charter member of the D. U. P.) The benediction was offered by James N. Ward. Lorenzo Ward dedicated the grave. The speakers spoke of her strength in times of adversity, her abiding faith, her honesty, her dependability, her concern for her family, and her testimony of the Restored Gospel.

Testimony:

My mother's testimony of the Gospel was as firm as the Rock of Gibraltar, and her faith as undeviating in its forward course as an arrow in its flight. The inscription carved on her tomb-stone that, "Her faith never failed" is verily true of her.

Reward:

Mother is now a queen in Heaven as the wife of her beloved John White for all eternity. I feel sure, however, that she and my father are very good friends, and that she recognizes him for his true worth and for the great man that he was.

I believe that mother's salvation is secure; that the words, "Well done thou good and faithful servant; enter in to the joy of thy Lord" apply to her; that she is progressing in knowledge, usefulness and happiness, and that she is helping to prepare a welcome for all of her loved ones when they shall eventually be gathered Home.

She suffered untold hardship with the hand-cart company.

My grand-mother Jemima Brown, fathers mother, is pictured here with her little adopted daughter, Lizzie, not too long after their terrific ordeal in crossing the Plains with the Willie hand-cart company in the Fall of 1856. It was probably a year or two after their arrival in Salt Lake City that this picture was taken.

Jemima Brown Rogers was born April 13, 1803 at Earlstoke, Wiltshire, England, at which place and in surrounding communities she spent the first fifty three years of her life. She made a most heroic sacrifice of her own comfort to save the little girl's life. A detailed account of her near-death experience on the Plains together with some of her biography is included with my father's biography, pages 51 to 55.

She was the daughter of Thomas and Jane Brown. She had two brothers; Joseph and Robert and two half brothers, George and Edward Browns.

We do not know much about Thomas Baker, but judging from his son, my father, he must have had somewhere in his make-up a few good, fine qualifications. We could easily have descended from some very prominent ancestors.

When she was about 20 years old she was married to Thomas Baker. Her marriage, however, was very unhappy because her husband turned out to be a heavy drinker of alcoholic liquor. She divorced him. Her son Thomas was born December 27, 1824. She gave him her maiden name. She named him Thomas B. Brown.

Sometime later she was married to Francis B. Rogers. They had no children. She adopted a baby and named the little girl, Elizabeth Rogers, and called her Lizzie. Her husband ~~who~~ was a very good man. He died June 8, 1854 at Bath, Somerset at the age of 49. He was born June 8, 1805. Her son Thomas, sailed from Liverpool for Zion, Nov. 27, 1854 on the ship "Clara Wheeler" and she and her adopted daughter, Lizzie set sail for Utah with a company of 761 Saints on May 1, 1856. Not half of her suffering on the Plains with the Willie Hand-cart company will ever be told. She explained however that on the ship "Thornton" their 40 day trip across the sea was fairly good. Franklin D. Richards was President of the mission and helped arrange their voyage.

In Salt Lake City she was faithful and true to her religion; all her life she was a strong, noble character. On November 29, 1861 she was sealed for Eternity to her husband, Francis B. Rogers.

Jemima Brown Baker Rogers was a woman of honor, honesty, real stamina, patience, integrity and faith. She died at the home of her son, Thomas, January 25, 1890, at the age of 86, and was buried in the North Ogden Cemetery. Great shall be her reward and endless her progression in the Kingdom of our Father.

Jane White Brown was born, May 15, 1831, at Seend, Wiltshire, England. She was the daughter of Isaac White and Mary Hancock White. She had but little formal schooling; her principal education was gained in the school of life. When she was only about eleven years old she and her brother John went to Steeple Ashton to work obtaining only a meager living. Acquainted with hard work she grew to womanhood. In 1854 when she was twenty three she, with other members of her family, accepted the Gospel and was baptized. With her brother John and her father and others of the family she emigrated to Utah in the late Autumn of 1854. Her step-mother and a brother James died along the way.

In Salt Lake City she fell in love with a very fine man, Thomas B. Brown. They were married May 13, 1857. They were very happy. He was working for the Dinwoody Furniture Co. and was doing very well as a cabinet maker. Their hearts were saddened by the sudden death of their daughter Louisa Jemima. She urged father to move to North Ogden so as to be near her brother John White. This they did March 14, 1863. She was a good wife and mother, a wonderful house-keeper, an excellent seamstress; she was full of vigor and energy and helped as much as she could in making the farm they had moved on to a success. She also taught her children to love the Gospel. She was a real pioneer and a good helpmate to her husband, but it was not in the providence of the Lord for her to live to see her children grow up, for on May 19, 1874 she died from complications in connection with the birth of their daughter Celia, when only forty three years old

Jane's Children were as follows:
Louisa Jemima
Thomas Francis
Jane Matilda
Elizabeth Ann
Mary Eliza
Rose Ellen
Kate Esther
Celia Emily -

She had acquiesced to the marriage of her husband to my mother, Eliza White, widow of her brother John White, which took place May 9, 1870.

It is unfortunate that we do not have a photograph of Jane White; the only picture father had of her was inadvertently given to a crook by their daughter Rose on the promise of a beautiful enlargement, demanding however a substantial deposit. The crook nor the picture was ever seen again.

Jane White Brown was one of God's noble women; she lived unselfishly and died great in the eyes of the Lord and all who knew her. She was sealed in the Endowment House to my father, Thomas B. Brown, as his wife for Eternity and as such will be a most happy companion of his throughout all the Ages to come. I feel sure she will receive a crown of glory and come forth in the first Resurrection.

John White, when he was about thirty one years old.

and my Mother, Eliza White Brown, when she was about fifty years of age.

John White was the son of Isaac and Mary White. He was born June 24, 1836 at Seend, Wiltshire England.
His mother died in 1840 when John was only four years old.
He did not have any schooling, but was obliged to go to work when he was very young - probably about seven years old.
He went with his sister Jane, who was five years older than he, to Steeple Ashton to work; there they literally earned their meager living by the sweat of their brows.

His father, Isaac White, married Eliza Bull who bore him one son named Henry. Both the mother and the boy died and were buried at Steeple Ashton.

John had learned early in life to work long hours at hard work without complaining. From his father and others in Steeple Ashton and its environs he learned how to till the soil to get the most out of it. Anything of a scholastic nature he learned only by hearing and by observation; he had no regular teachers.

His father married the third time, this time to Polly Bull, a sister of his second wife. They had one son named James.

It was in 1854 that Elder Levi Jeffries and others came to their community and preached the Gospel. John and his sister Jane as well as his father, his step-mother and several of his friends accepted it. John was baptized by Elder Jeffries Mar. 16, in 1854. They were all very happy; their lives, their hopes and their outlook for the future were completely changed. Many of them emigrated to Zion; some of them located in North Ogden.

On Nov. 27, 1854, on the "Clara Wheeler," the White family, with a large group of Latter Day Saints set sail for the

"promised land". Their voyage across the Atlantic in an old time sailing vessel was tedious and patience testing. After six weeks of intermingled short rations and sea-sickness they arrived at New Orleans. They then traveled on a boat up the Mississippi River and Missouri River to Florence, Nebraska. Tragedy again struck Isaac White's family; his wife Polly and also their son, James died along the way and were both buried on the banks of the Missouri river, leaving him and his son John and his daughter Jane to continue on the great journey. He had buried three wives and two sons within sixteen years, but with undaunted courage and hope for the future he traveled on.

They started early to cross the Plains and after an arduous journey punctuated with Indian threats, (They had reason to be afraid of Indians because the Cheyennes were on the war path. In September that year Almon W. Babbitt, secretary of Utah, together with a number of his camp were massacred by Indians while on their way to Utah from Washington with a train of Government property. A short time later Thomas Margetts and wife; James Cody; wife and child, who were on their way to England, were killed by the marauding Indians.) they reached the Salt Lake valley early in the Fall before that terrible early Winter had set in.

John White had contracted cholera at Mormon grove in Nebraska and was very sick, but through the blessings of the Lord he was healed. During the Fall of 1856 and the Spring of 1857 John White and his father worked for Winslow Farr in Cotton Wood canyon getting out logs to be used for lumber and other building material. They experienced those exciting times during 1857 brought about by the threat of invasion by the Johnston Army. In 1858 with Alfred and Robert Barrett he worked at Camp Floyd.

It was no doubt in the Spring of 1859 that he and his father, Isaac White, moved to North Ogden and acquired a fine piece of land fronting on what is now Washington Ave. (400 East) on the South side of Cold water creek.

They built a two room log house thereon. They of necessity farmed that land with pioneer implements; they plowed the land, the first time it had ever been plowed, with a simple hand plow drawn by oxen. It was a slow process of clearing and plowing. Later on they replaced the oxen with some good horses. They knew some of the people in North Ogden who had also emigrated from England.

It required much patience and physical stamina to work that new land. John White was a very sturdy man of fine physique and great strength, weighing a little more than 200 pounds, tall and straight; his muscles and sinews were made strong by simple, substantial food and by hard work in the smokeless open air.

He appreciated the freedom and the possibilities of ownership of property in this new land compared with the conditions he had left in England. He had the strength and ability to do a lot of work and had the urge and desire to obtain more land.

He willingly gave his time as teamster in making a trip or two back to the Missouri river to help bring emigrants to Zion. It was on the trip he made in the Summer of 1863 that he met my mother about August 1st at Florence, Nebraska. He fell in love with her and she with him; he treated her wonderfully fine while crossing the great Plains, letting her ride quite a lot of the time in his wagon. It was an oxteam train of covered wagons; the Saints in the Company numbered 882 and everyone of them arrived safely in Salt Lake City on October 4, 1863, showing the fine leadership of Capt. Thos. Ricks.

John White arrived back to his home in North Ogden October 6th and the next day Oct. 7th my mother reached the home of her sister Harriet Ward in Five Points and stayed with her. The courtship commenced on the Plains two months previously continued. John White had to travel a little over three miles to see mother, which was quite a trip in those days. After about six weeks, he and mother were married November 18, 1863.
The ceremony was performed by Elder Charles W. Rhees

of Pleasant View. Mother was sixteen and John White was twenty seven years old. They lived in North Ogden in a two room log house on the farm that he and his father had acquired about four years previously.

The events after their marriage are told in detail in my mother's biography commencing on page 88 of this book.

John White was a kindly man and he treated my mother and their three daughters with great consideration and did all he could for them under the rigid pioneer circumstances by which he and other settlers in North Ogden were confronted. He raised grain, corn, potatoes and other vegetables; he had a few cows, some hogs and some chickens. He had a good pasture of native grasses and at first he cut wild meadow hay with a scythe for Winter feed; he had some good horses which of course were a great help to him in his farm operations. This man was a good cheese maker and to keep the cheeses from spoiling he would put them in the hay stack when the stack was up to the square just before starting to top it out, and of course would mark the place where they were. This procedure would keep the cheese fresh for many months.

He had an enormous capacity for work and he used it to good advantage; he made the best of the primitive tools he had to work with, but was ever looking for better ones. He had a natural aptitude and ability for acquiring property and handling business transactions. He used his strength and wisdom in clearing land, hauling timber, building roads, constructing ditches and bridges; he helped with the construction and maintenance of the North Ogden canal which was brought North West from the mouth of Ogden canyon thru a part of Ogden, all of North Ogden and Pleasant View to the Hot Springs and which has been in use now, 1957, for about a hundred years, watering many hundreds of acres of land. He was one of the first directors of the Canal Company.

In the Spring of 1866 he with Alfred Berrett went to Omaha, Nebraska, with teams of horses and brought

into North Ogden its first threshing machine, first mowing machine, molasses mill, and several other farming implements including a grain cradling machine which could be attached to the cutter bar of the mowing machine and would leave the grain in neat piles ready to be tied in bundles. This was before they had the grain reaper. He brought mother a striking clock; I remember it on the kitchen shelf as long as I was at home. She always kept the clock from five to seven minutes fast; she thought that would help us to be on time. He also brought her some cloth for dresses and some dishes and utensils.

Some of the settlers and neighbors in North Ogden with whom John White was well acquainted were as follows: Henry Barker, James Barker, Alfred Randall, Elihu Warren, James Ward, John Woodfield, Wm Woodfield, William Hill, Alfred Berrett, Marlin Berrett, Richard Berrett, Robert Berrett, Johnathan Campbell, Solomon Campbell, Hyrum Roylance, James Roylance, William Bailey, Robert, John, James, Nathaniel, William, Joseph, and Alma Montgomery, Abraham Chadwick, Franklin Clifford, George Linford, David E. Garner, Gideon Alvord, Sidney Stevens, Isaac Marler, John M. Gibson, James Lewis Rice, and Thos. Dunn. Benjamin Cazier, Henry Chard, James Deamer, Thos. Norris, Francis Dudman, Fred M. Ellis, David Francis, Henry Holmes, Josiah Godfrey, Daniel Hathaway, Richard Jones. Jaines Shupe, Joseph Orton, Hyrum Orton, Elijah Shaw, Daniel Staley, John Spackman and Layfayette Williams.

These fifty two men and their families and others were pioneers in North Ogden living there during the time that John White was living and before the coming of the railroad in 1869. My father knew all of these men and their families prior to 1869 and many more during the thirty years that he lived subsequent to the death of John White. He had a very high regard for these sturdy pioneers.

John White was exceedingly busy during week days but he took his family to church on Sundays and observed the Sabbath day. He had a firm testimony of the Gospel and did his best to do his duty; he did

not swear or drink liquor or use tobacco. We very strongly believed in the hereafter, the resurrection and the perpetuation of the family unit beyond the grave.

On December 1st 1868 he took mother and his three daughters to the Endowment House in Salt Lake City and on that day was married to mother for time and all eternity by Brother Daniel H. Wells and then they had their daughters, Mary, Annie and Sarah Jane sealed to them for eternity.

He upheld the Authorities of the Church and was sincerely thankful for the good prospects as well as the splendid situation that were his in Zion; he was an enterprising, helpful good neighbor. He was a man of excellent vision of the future needs of the people; he had rare judgment and his advice concerning community problems was sought after.

During the first part of February 1869 he was on a logging expedition in the canyon when he was suddenly taken very ill with appendicitis; he was rushed home and everything they knew how to do was done to save his life, but apparently his appendix broke, and without any known or available surgical help, he died February 11, 1869, of infection.

This was a tragic blow for mother; a bereavement from which she never did fully recover while she lived.

John White was a noble, strong, dynamic character; respected and loved by all who knew him. He was buried in the North Ogden cemetery where his earthly remains have been now for almost ninety years. He had every assurance for a good reward and for happiness and progress in the Hereafter; he no doubt took a very definite and prominent part in preparing a welcome for my mother when she died sixty years later, from whom he would never again be separated worlds without end.

I also firmly believe that my father gave mother a very gracious and most kindly welcome into the family circle in the Great Beyond.

It is my firm and steadfast belief that my father will be the same kind and loving father to me and all of his children in the next world that he was here in this life, for I feel that in the grand scheme

In order of age:
Mother -
Mary C.
Annie
John
Ellen
George
Emily
Harriet
Nephi

of things and in accordance with the eternal justice of our Heavenly Father it must and will be so.

John White died when he was not quite thirty three years old, but he left an indelible imprint on the pioneer life of North Ogden. Henry Barker and others said that if he had lived he would have been a very well to do man financially, but apparently the Lord had other plans and other work for him, for undoubtedly he has been doing a great work in the service of the Father among kindred spirits in Paradise while awaiting his glorious resurrection.

2

In order of age:

Father -
Thomas F.
Lizzie
Mary S.
Rose
Kate

4.

In order of age:

Annie
Rose
John
Kate
Celia
Ellen -

3

In order of age:

Father
Mother
John
Ellen
George
Emily
Harriet
Nephi

Fourteen of the eighteen children in the three families are shown in the pictures on this page.

Louisa Jemima, Jane Matilda, daughters of father and his first wife Jane; Sarah Jane, daughter of mother and John White, and William Chase, son of father and mother are not in the pictures. They all died when they were young.

Isaac White was born April 6, 1805 at Potterne, Wiltshire England. He had little or no schooling, but started as a boy to work as a farm laborer, which taught him early in life how to plant, to cultivate and harvest crops. He had a strong constitution and was no stranger to hard work. He had a fiery temper which was not always under complete control, but as a rule he mastered it, and was regarded as a good Christian. There existed deep in his mind and makeup a longing to own some land of his own and be free. He toiled long hours for a terribly small remuneration. He did have good health.

In 1830 at the age of twenty five he married Mary Wancock, and they became to parents of Jane White, May 15, 1831 and of John White, June 24, 1836.
Obtaining a livelihood was a constant struggle, making it necessary for Jane and John to go out to work without going to school; they worked in the little town of Steeple Ashton

Isaac White's first wife Mary died in 1840.
He continued to live in England until the late Autumn of 1854 when he and his family emigrated to Utah, they having been baptized into the Church in Spring of 1854.

For more details concerning the life of Isaac White see pages 110 and 111 of John White's biography.
He married his fourth wife, Betsy, after he came to Utah. She was a very good help-meet for him. She died about 1874. He died suddenly July 19, 1880 of a stroke he suffered while hoeing in his garden. They were both buried in the North Ogden cemetery. They were real pioneers; industrious, energetic, faithful, and forward looking.

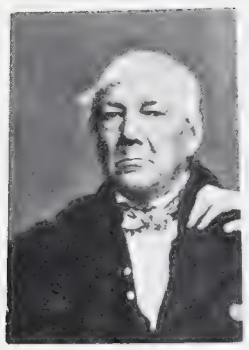
I think I will add a more specific identification of all those pictured on the opposite page for anyone who might not know them as well as I do, as follows:

Picture No. 1 - Standing, left to right; Emily, Annie, Harriet, Mary Campbell, Sitting, left to right; George, mother, Nephi, John and Ellen.

Picture No. 2 - Standing, left to right; Rose, Thomas F, Lizzie, Kate, Sitting, left to right; Mary Shaw and father, - Thomas B. Brown.

Picture No. 3 - Standing, left to right; Ellen, John, George; Sitting, left to right; Emily, Father, Harriet, Mother and Nephi.

Picture No. 4 - Standing, left to right; Kate, Annie; Sitting, left to right; Ellen, John, Rose, and Celia.



Henry Brown, My great grand-father

John Brown
My Grandfather

William Brown, son of Henry Brown

Ann Brown Dyer, daughter of Henry Brown

My grand-father on my mother's side, John Brown, was born at West Lavington, Wiltshire, England on December 13, 1816. He was the son of Henry Brown and Ann Bash. His lot in life in England was cast as a farm laborer, working on the same farm for twenty five years at a salary of eight shillings a week - just about Ten dollars a month in our money. Apparently he did not get a raise in wages during the twenty five years he worked for his ultra conservative - even stingy - land-lords. What a far cry from the attitude of employees and Unions in our country today! It is amazing how even in that time, a man could even attempt to keep a family on $10.00 a month. Grand-father was strong physically, energetic, industrious and patient, putting real effort into his long hours of steady and unrelenting work even though he was so terribly underpaid.

When he was about twenty one he married Sarah Mundy and they continued to live in West Lavington. Six children were born to them. The death rate among babies and infants was very high those days. Three of the six died. Three girls survived. Harriet, born Oct. 5, 1838, Sarah, born June 19, 1844, and Eliza, born January 30, 1847. The mother of these six died suddenly in February 1850, creating a real responsibility for those bereft.

About a year later Grandfather married Jane Wilkins, and on January 7, 1852 their son, George, was born. Their other son, Isaac, died in infancy.

In March 1861 his second wife, Jane Wilkins, died while still in her prime of life.

John Brown, the widower, struggled on. The Mormon missionaries had come to him about six years prior to the death of his second wife bearing the glorious Gospel message, and he and his family had been baptized.

He worked with greater enthusiasm and purposeful effort to add to his emigration fund from his small earnings; he was anxious to go to Zion, the land of hope and promise. Soon after the death of her stepmother my mother, then fourteen years old, left the drab and tiring routine of stern housework she had been doing for others for her board and a travesty on wages, and went home to keep house in a rented house for her father. The elders from Zion visited them quite often and gave them encouragement and raised their hopes for the future. The spirit of the Gospel gladdened their hearts, and built into their characters an undying determination to fight for the principles of righteousness and eternal life.

The happy day came at last. On June 4, 1863, John Brown and his daughter Eliza and his son George were in the harbor at London aboard the ship "Amazon" ready to sail for their "Promised Land" in the Rocky Mountains. His daughter Harriet had married that wonderful character, James Ward, and they had sailed from Liverpool for Utah a little more than two years previously. His daughter Sarah, although a member of our Church had married a Mormon hater, George Still, which fact precluded any possibility of her going to Zion.

To questions propounded to him by the great Charles Dickens on board the Amazon before it sailed, he answered in such a simple, straightforward, direct and convincingly truthful manner that this great Author was deeply impressed. He also questioned my mother and her brother George. He interviewed many of the Saints that day and received very satisfactory answers to his inquiring "Whys" and "wherefores" as to the great undertaking of 882 of his own English people leaving the shores of England in one group to go to a little known region for their religion and to make their homes there. The preconceived prejudice of this renowned man was dissipated and he heartily endorsed the worthiness of such an unusual project. His mind was really and truthfully enlightened concerning

the Mormons and he took occasion to write his views concerning them and this great Latter-Day Work at considerable length in his book, "The Uncommercial Traveler", giving our people a very favorable, unbiased, and splendid write-up. Charles Dickens very likely received some valuable information from Geo. Q. Cannon, then President of the British Mission who went on board the Amazon to wed the Saints God-speed, and also from Elder William Gramwell, Captain of their Company.

The ship slowly moved from the harbor and it was "All faces West" for this happy company of Saints, but the stern realities of the trip soon dawned upon them. The hardships of the six weeks voyage across the Atlantic, the ten days trip from New York to St. Joseph, Mo. - part of the time standing up in cattle cars, and the more than a month's journey across the plains are all described in my mothers biography, pages 82 to 86 in this book.

Grandfather Brown and mother and her brother George came to Ogden after a three days stay in Salt Lake City. About six weeks later, November 18, 1863 my mother was married to John White in North Ogden. Her father and brother also came to North Ogden and were assisted in getting settled there by James Ward, John White and others who had previously emigrated.

John Brown and his son George kept house together for sometime, then he was attracted to a very fine and industrious widow, Boletta Monson, Johnson, Levi, who with two daughters lived in a log house that had been built by her husband, Frederick Levi. Grandfather helped harvest her field of meadow hay; he cut it with a scythe and also helped with other crops. They were married, and they and the three children lived in the somewhat commodious log house. He acquired adjacent land as well as pasture land some distance away and later they built a nice brick house, a wonderful improvement over the log house. The two girls got married. Then in 1877 Uncle George married Barbara Beckstead. They lived in the brick home, and Grandfather Brown and his wife, Boletta lived in a part of the house with them

until they died. John Brown was a good farmer, a hard working farmer – he learned that in his youth.

He was absolutely honest, his word could always be depended upon; he kept his promises. He had a firm and steadfast testimony of the Gospel and the divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission. He knew the Book of Mormon was of divine origin.

He had a droll sense of humor. I heard my father say of him that a neighbor strongly advised him not to plant a certain kind of raspberries, telling him that they would spread out and run so fast so far away from the row he could not control them. He replied; "Don't you know I have a plow and know how to use it, I don't think they'll run very far." I remember him carrying a large armful of rhubarb into Aunt Harriet Ward's kitchen and giving it to her to make pies for her large family.

I always heard my mother speak very highly of her father; he was truly a good man and a real pioneer in North Ogden; he came there six years before the railroad came. He radiated a good, wholesome influence wherever he went.

He did not suffer long before he died; he passed away March 15, 1891. Funeral services were held in the North Ogden meeting house and he was buried in the North Ogden cemetery sixty six years ago when I was four years old. I distinctly remember the funeral.

He was a noble man; he loved his family, his country, his Church and his God, and I feel very confident that he is a candidate for Celestial Glory among the blessed of our Father.

"Grandma" Brown, a rugged pioneer.

Boletta Monson Johnson Levi Brown was born May 20, 1811 in the little village of Krabberod, Onso, in Norway. In her youth she was intimately acquainted with hard work and had no schooling of any consequence. She grew to womanhood very vigorous of body and alert of mind, made so by simple food, strenuous work and rugged climate. She enjoyed the natural beauty of the scenes in Norway

She loved a young man by the name of Syver Johnson. They were married and had four daughters, Karen, Andrina, Marie and Menah. They were happy and through their cooperative efforts made a fairly comfortable living.

The Elders from Zion preached the Gospel to them; they accepted it, and were baptized in 1854. They had a strong urge to go to Zion. On January 17, 1855 they set sail with a fine group of Scandinavian members of the Church. When they arrived at Fort Leavenworth, Kan. tragedy befell the Syver Johnson family; the husband and their daughter Marie both died of cholera on May 14, 1855 and were buried in that city.

The widow, Boletta and her three daughters journeyed on to Salt Lake City, arriving there September 17, 1855. They stayed there awhile, then she and the three girls walked up to South Weber, where she met a very fine man by the name of Frederick Levi and married him. He was engaged in farming and sheep raising. His wife had learned to spin yarn for cloth. He would thoroughly wash the sheep before he sheared them, using a vat of water. Boletta then made the clean wool into yarn; she became expert with the spinning wheel. She dyed the yarn into various colors and was very successful in weaving cloth, especially in making some beautiful Scotch plaids. She also made some very fine rag rugs and carpets.

After a while the family moved to North Ogden and Bro. Levi acquired some land directly across the street from where the Montgomery family from Scotland had settled on the main road. Bro. Levi built a good log house on the land near the corner of Orton's Lane and Washington Ave. They moved into the house with the three daughters. He continued to raise sheep and to do farming. She continued to weave cloth and to weave rag carpets; she became known as the "weaver." She sold her beautiful Scotch plaids and other colorful cloth as well as carpets and rugs to the families of the North Ogden settlers. She was also a midwife. Her husband, Frederick Levi died and she was again left a widow with her three girls. She got along as best she could; it was a struggle. Her oldest daughter Karen married a young Bro. Olsen.

About this time the Widow, Levi and my Grandfather, John Brown were drawn together by mutual attraction;

they were married and the events detailed on page 120 took place. John Brown planted, cultivated and built up a very fine orchard. His wife, Boletta, was unusually industrious; she continued her weaving and also cut and dried a lot of apples, peaches and apricots as well as assisted in selling the various kinds of raw fruit and berries. Her daughter, Andrina married Andrew Callahan and her daughter Menah married William Montgomery; they soon had homes of their own.

Boletta was sealed for eternity to her first husband, Syver Johnson, and of course was married for time only to her other two husbands. She was an ardent home builder - did an amazing amount of work; she was a devout Latter Day Saint and had a fervent and undying testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel. She was a noble woman of sterling character, she knew the rigor of pioneer life and had a host of friends.

She died December 25, 1902 at the age of 91 and was buried along side her husband, John Brown, in the North Ogden cemetery. I feel sure that from Paradise her spirit will be reunited with her body in that most wonderful state of Eternal Youth. =

Uncle James Ward, Beloved citizen, Bishop Patriarch and friend. Died Nov. 23, 1928 in North Ogden at the age of eighty-eight.

Aunt Harriet Brown Ward - My mother's sister. Devoted wife and mother of eleven. Efficient and uncomplaining pioneer. Died at North Ogden, March 20, 1902 when only sixty-three years of age.

James Ward, son of William Spanswick and Sarah Ward, was born June 12, 1840 on a little farm in Tewsey, Wiltshire, England. He had but very little schooling and had to take care of himself from the time he was seven years old. (She took her maiden name)

His mother, widowed when he was two years old; moved five years later in 1847 to Devizes, the capital of

Wiltshire. At that time the boy James was apprenticed by his grand-father Ward to work for a certain bachelor, who proved to be a very severe task-master. He was made to work long hours by this hard-hearted fellow and received for his work a scanty amount of food, meager pay and cruel treatment. He has often told of how he carried his lunch in a little dinner bucket, and that very often he would be so hungry he would eat his lunch soon after breakfast and the go hungry the rest of the day. After that mean and absolutely unwarranted experience he worked at several different jobs.

For four years he was the trusted servant of a fair minded employer who gave him the responsibility of over-seeing other servants. he gained favor in the sight of this new master, he had more to eat, and life became quite liveable. Later he had an urge to accumulate a little money so he hired out in another position doing two men's work for thirty cents a week and his board.

He was restless, he had saved some money and had a strong inner urge for new adventure, to see a new country and for a more interesting way of life. He made definite plans to go with others to the West Indies where he felt sure fortune would favor him. The series of events that followed completely changed the course of life of this young would be adventurer.

A maiden admirer, Harriet Brown, gave him an invitation to attend a Latter Day Saints cottage meeting which was being held in one of the homes in the vicinity; most likely it was in West Lavington. The Gospel message sank deep into his heart. Right there the foundation was laid for his early converstion into the Church and for a very useful religious life.
As this very comely Miss Brown, then engaged to be married, waited upon him and served him refreshments, including a second helping of dessert, at the social that followed the meeting, he became very deeply impressed with the thought and feeling that this girl would some day become his wife. She apparently had a similar intuition and love-at-first-sight feeling about

him, because she later broke off her engagement with the other young man. We cancelled his trip to the West Indies and listened to the Elders preach the Gospel in other communities where he worked. We studied the message of the Restored Gospel most sincerely and prayerfully and on August 6, 1856 he was baptized and became a most faithful and energetic member of the Church.

It so happened that he did not get to see Harriet for about two years after their first meeting; then they met at an L.D.S. conference. On this occasion he told her he would take her to Zion if she would marry a good Mormon man, (meaning himself). Harriet's father would not consent to the marriage immediately, but James did not lose faith. Then reverses came and he was out of work for some time. An opportunity came along to work as foreman of the Market Brewery, which position paid him pretty good wages. We learned how to make some of the best beer and ale in the Country, and worked at the brewery for several years. On March 1, 1861 he resigned that position with thought in mind of getting married and of going to Utah. In the meantime he had found favor with the girl of his choice as well as with her father, so on March 16, 1861 he was married to Harriet Brown, the daughter of John Brown and Sarah Mundy, of West Lavington. To do honor to his bride he had the Church bells ring on his Wedding day.

This happy couple bound for the new world left Liverpool, April 23, 1861 in an old sailing vessel the, "Underwriter" with a company of 623 Latter Day Saints under the direction of Charles W. Penrose and Miles Anderson. This old ship, made remarkable time across the Atlantic, it was highly favored by the winds, and reached New York May 22, 1861 just four weeks from date of sailing compared with the customary five or six weeks.

From there they proceeded to Omaha, and then on June 2nd they arrived at Florence, Nebraska, after struggling ten days on different trains to get there. Uncle James and Aunt Harriet could find no shelter the first night but the next day they were able to house themselves in an old blacksmith shop where they

stayed until they started Westward. They did not cross the Plains together; circumstances arose whereby he was offered a position by Clotin Brothers who were in charge of building the first Transcontinental telegraph line to Salt Lake City. It was a chance to make some ready money and he accepted it. He made arrangements for his wife to travel with a family who were going, and paid for her transportation, but through some misunderstanding she had to walk the entire distance. She arrived in Salt Lake City considerably ahead of Uncle James and stayed with friends there and in Ogden until he joined her.

He had some hard work to do in the hot weather on the telegraph line; he encountered difficulties and had some exciting experiences. One time he and William Kinley went down to a boat landing to get a herd of oxen; it was nearly dark when a cyclone came up suddenly and they had to run for their lives for shelter. The cyclone scattered the cattle and they never did find them. In the mountains he was taken seriously ill with mountain fever and he wondered if he ever would reach his destination. Through the blessings of the Lord he did reach the Valley on October 1, 1861 in time for the General Conference where he met his wife after being apart for four months.

They gave some consideration to settling in West Jordan, but Aunt Harriet had stayed with the Bmuins in Ogden and they were impressed to make their home in that community. They had practically none of the necessities of life with which to set up house-keeping; no furniture or utensils of any consequence, and the little improvised shelter of rough boards was not good enough to keep the storm out. This small makeshift home was at "Mound Fort" on the East side of Washington Ave. at little North of Ambrose Shaw's property. The elder Ambrose Shaw gave them some milk for awhile which they put in homemade clay bowls. It was a rough, rough winter.

The next Spring, 1862 he moved his wife and child, Jane, who had been born under most primitive and hazardous circumstances, to another crude shelter at Five Points. A provision box served as a table;

an old cast iron frying pan served many purposes, and a badly worn old stove was used for doing a little cooking to heat their house, and to heat a little bath water with. They had some faith testing experiences in their new surroundings but their faith never faltered. Uncle James mowed a good sized piece of meadow hay with a scythe and received a calf in exchange. The barter system prevailed to quite an extent. The first money they received after arriving in the Salt Lake Valley was almost two years later; for cooking for some soldiers who stopped on their way to Montana. A part of this money was used to send a letter to their relatives in England.

Early in 1863 plans were made to go to the Bear Lake country but were later abandoned and they located in North Ogden, in 1864 on some of Henry Holmes' property. In July that year their second child, Elizabeth was born. The following winter they had a great deal of snow and a mountain wind which buried their cows and chickens to such an extent it took seven days to dig them out.

On March 16, 1864 he and Aunt Harriet received their endowments in the old Endowment House in Salt Lake city. Soon after that date he purchased for $1400.00 the eleven acre farm on the East side of Washington Ave. so well known as the Ward place for so many years. It is now owned by George F. Simmons. In the matter of raising the money to pay for the place Bishop Chauncey W. West made him a loan. They were close friends. Under General West James Ward had joined the militia and remained Captain of the same until 1868. The purpose of this Militia was to protect the Saints from the Indians, and succeeded very well.

Uncle James built a very substantial two story log house on his farm and in this house six sons, James, William, John, Albert, Cyrus, and Joseph were born. Harriet, Lorenzo, and Hyrum were born in the very fine two story brick house that replaced the log house. With John Woodfield he was co-owner of a very large and most excellent pasture for more than forty cows which they had between them. Besides being a farmer he also engaged in brick making, using clay from immediately

North of his home and also from the hill across the street.
My brother George E. tells of working awfully hard in this brick yard. Bishop Ward also operated elsewhere and had access to some very fine press bricks which he used in the building of the A. R. C. Smith home, (now occupied by his son Lorenzo) and the fine Sanford home in Pleasant View. He was an energetic man; he contracted the building of several houses and also in 1876 he had taken a contract to grade for the Union Pacific Railroad for one year. He took charge of the North Ogden canal for four years without pay; however he did receive a little help with his work from some of the men. He was the first official road supervisor in North Ogden, and held that job for three years; he was Justice of the peace for two terms.

No matter how busy he was with home and civic affairs he always found time to serve in the church capacities to which he was called. He and Aunt Harriet were thoroughly converted to the Gospel; they came to Zion for their religion, and the Church always came first, and this was emphasized as the years went on.

He worked in the Sunday School as assistant superintendent to David Garner. He was ordained a High Priest, July 9, 1882 and became a counsellor to Bishop Thomas Wallace which position he held for about thirteen years. He then went to England on a mission and was pleased to visit the scenes of his youth and naturally reflected on the hardships he had encountered as a boy and as a young man. In connection with his missionary work he did quite a lot of genealogical work.

Sometime after he returned from England he was made Bishop of the North Ogden ward, which position he fulfilled with honor and distinction for about fourteen years. On December 29, 1912 he was released as Bishop and a year or so later he was chosen to be a Patriarch and was ordained to this position by President Charles W. Penrose. He gave many patriarchal blessings and was very highly respected and honored in this high and important calling.

Bishop Ward had suffered the loss of his faithful wife, Harriet, on March 20, 1902. This was a stunning blow to him. They were the parents of eleven children; ten were

living; all of whom, together with her relatives and her many friends were also shocked by her early demise.

Later on, April 16, 1904, he was married in the Salt Lake temple to Frances Cooley Campbell, the widow of Nezekiah Campbell. She was a good companion to him, was an ardent worker in the Church, was at one time president of the North Ogden Relief Society, and is to be commended for her faithfulness to him, for her thoughtfulness and her sincere interest in him as long as he lived. She died in North Ogden, Sept. 20, 1936.

Bishop Ward possessed the spirit of youth right up until the time of his death; he enjoyed a good joke, he had a ripple of merry laughter that was as refreshing as a breeze in Springtime; he drew people to him and retained their friendship; he was an optimist and had a wonderful philosophy of life; he radiated good cheer and helpfulness. The world was better for his having lived in it.

He passed away peacefully, November 23, 1928, at the age of 88.

Now I am going to write more of my personal impressions of and my association with Bishop James Ward:

My first impressions of him were received more than sixty years ago when as a small boy I was visiting Aunt Harriet Ward. Their home was the large two-story brick house I have already described on page 127. Aunt Harriet very graciously showed me through their spacious home including the upstairs; gave me a piece of her rhubarb pie, and made me feel very much at home. Uncle James came in and in his good natured way said, "So this is James, Aunt Liza's boy who was named after me." I'll always remember his merry chuckle as he greeted me and got better acquainted. He was jovial, congenial and happy; without a doubt one of the best natured men who ever lived. From that day on as long as he lived he always called me James. We had a very fine orchard with a choice variety of sweet apples, plums, green gages, peaches, pears, etc. I know because from time to time either he or Aunt Harriet gave me a sample of them.

We had a large hay barn, horse stable, and cow

stable and corral which was fun just to go through.
I watched the men at threshing time at his place, and once in a while I had a drink of fresh cider from his old cider press. He and John Woodfield owned a large, lush pasture of about one hundred and twenty acres located West towards Harrisville between the canning factory lane and Alvord's lane. Together they had a herd of about forty fine dairy cows which were driven alternately down the above mentioned lanes. Time and again as a boy I watched with great interest this herd of sleek looking holstein, jersey, durham, and guernsey cows pass by. Uncle James was a wonderful farmer and his well fertilized land produced some marvelous crops.

He and Aunt Harriet had a very fine family of eight sons and three daughters — all industrious, capable, willing workers. When I called at this home in my early teens to pay tithing, he gave me some very excellent advice and teachings concerning the Gospel. He called me to be president of the North Ogden deacons quorum when I was about fourteen years old. He took a real interest in our quorum and advised us to hold extra meetings at our different homes, which we did with lasting beneficial results.

I owe much to the advice and counsel of this great man during the years just prior to my being called to England on a mission. He had a friendly handshake and a kindly smile, a sincerity of purpose and a warmth of personality that carried over into my life for good. I felt greatly honored when in October 1910 he asked me to be a Counsellor in the North Ogden Bishopric with him, when I was only twenty three years old. This was two months before I returned from my mission in London. I held this position for somewhat less than two years.

I became intimately acquainted with him and can testify that he was a great character, a man of rare good judgment, a keen judge of human nature, with a faith as firm as the Wasatch Range and a testimony of the Gospel as strong and lasting as Eternity itself. He had a fine sense of humor and a merry spontaneous laugh that was contagious and exhilarating; there was no place

in his mind, his make up or his nature for gloominess, grouchiness or pessimism. He had a forward looking outlook on life, constructive and uplifting and productive of peace of mind. He did not graduate from a college or from a high school or even from a grade school; the structure of his language was sometimes faulty, but he was well educated in the things of life that really count. He was endowed by nature with the ability to see clearly through a given situation, and to pass effective good judgment thereon. He had a good sense of propriety, and a native born ability to get along with people, to make and to keep friends and to retain their respect and high esteem.

Bishop Ward possessed a driving force that got results and got things done. When he took one of the brethren with him to the office of President Joseph F. Smith in Salt Lake to ask for funds for the completion of the new Annex to the North Ogden meeting house he told President Smith in plain, simple language that they had come to "Camp and Board" with him until their request for money was approved. Needless to say their request was granted. During his long administration as Bishop of the North Ogden Ward many improvements were made and much lasting good was accomplished. Many missionaries were sent out to various parts of the world during that time.

He constantly looked after the poor and the needy and the sick, and exercised great faith in his administrations to the sick for their recovery. He was tender in his feelings and sympathetic in his nature. I shall always remember the deep emotions he manifested when he called on me at the Power Company's office to tell me of the sudden death of his grandson, Ivan Ward, who had died in the mission field in Australia.

He was a champion for the welfare of young people; he encouraged them to go to high school and college, realizing full well his own lack of higher education. He encouraged recreation, sports and fair play. He was an ardent sponsor of home

dramatics, dancing, baseball and basket-ball. He took a keen interest in the North Ogden basket ball team and especially in their winning the Church M-Men Basket-ball tournament at the Deseret Gymnasium in Salt Lake. He attended lots of basket-ball games at the Weber Gym in Ogden and was a real enthusiastic fan until he was past eighty years old—never a dull moment for those near him.

Bishop Ward was very friendly to my father and mother, and to all of us; he especially had a high regard for my father's knowledge of the Gospel. He endured the hardships of pioneer life without a murmur. He was strong physically and as a rule enjoyed very good health. He attributed much of his success in life to the undying, faithful-, and constant devotion of his wife, Aunt Harriet.

I greatly appreciate the patriarchal blessing he gave me which is full of comfort and promise.

His funeral which was an exceedingly large one was held in the North Ogden meeting house and he was interred in the North Ogden cemetery. The main speakers were Pres. Thomas E. McKay, Bro. James Storey and a Bro. Sanford with whom he was acquainted in England

James Ward lived great and will long be remembered. He had a self composure, a peace of mind and a tranquillity of thought and conscience far more precious than wealth. He left an honored name in the community and in the Church, and I feel certain he is receiving a rich and everlasting reward in Heaven for his truly faithful and noble life.

This picture was taken in Ogden about 73 yrs ago.

Only four of the thirteen are now living (

Albert - 85
Joseph - 81
Lorenzo - 79
Harriet - 77
- as of - 1957 -

The James Ward family:

Standing left to right:
James, Jr., Cyrus, Elizabeth (Mrs. Charles Storey) William, Jane, Mrs. Ed Shaw) John, Albert, and Harriet (Mrs. Lyman Barker.)

Sitting: Uncle James Ward; his wife, Aunt Harriet, and their youngest son, Cyrus.

Kneeling left to right:
Joseph and Lorenzo.

Aunt Harriet Brown Ward was born October 5, 1838 at West Lavington, Wiltshire, England; a daughter of John Brown and Sarah Mundy. She spent her childhood and girlhood among scenes of hard work, short food rations and lack of schooling. This rural community with its trees, its shrubery, ferns, flowers, birds, brooks and green fields was beautiful to look at, but the strenuous atmosphere created by the attitude of the over-bearing, strict and stingy land owners and land-lords was a constant menace to the peace of mind and well being of the poor, struggling tenants who served them; their compensation very meager; their work very hard

She had to quit school when she was nine years old. She did make the most of her three years in school and learned to read and write and spell pretty well; also learned to sew. She went out into service doing housework in such cities as Devizes and Bristol, being driven with long hours of work, with but very little pay and not enough food. She told of scrubbing lots of steps both inside and outside the two or three story flats and said many times it was so cold when she so constantly scrubbed the outside steps that she got chilblains on her arms. She also helped with preparing food and cooking, but had to take a back seat in another room away from the family when it came to eating. As she got older she got better jobs where they treated her better. She continued to work in various places until she was about seventeen years old at which time, in 1855, the Elders from Utah preached the Gospel to her father's family and she, along with him and others, was baptized and confirmed a member of our Church. She was a faithful, sincere, and devoted member all her life. She worked a few more years and had become a very beautiful young woman, one destined to be the mother of a wonderful, large family.

James Ward met her and courted her; they were meant for each other. She broke off her engagement to another man for the man of her choice. She and Uncle James were married March 16, 1861, and the Church bells rang in their honor. For the details concerning their courtship and marriage, and their trip across the sea in a sailing vessel and their journey on land to Florence, Nebraska,

read pages 124 and 125 of Uncle James Ward's biography.

Aunt Harriet faced the ordeal of walking across the Plains with tremendous courage, for even though she was pregnant she told of clinging to the end-gate of a loaded wagon when they came to streams of water and of swinging herself up under the wagon in an effort to keep out of the water but several times she got drenched and would have to continue the journey in her wet clothing. She arrived in Salt Lake during July 1861, where she stayed only a short time, then went to Five Points in Ogden where she lived with the Smiths. During the first week of October she went to Salt Lake and met her husband who had been considerably delayed crossing the Plains on account of helping to build the first telegraph line into Salt Lake. It was a joyous reunion and they attended the General Conference.

Going back to Five Points she found herself living in a very make-shift shelter. There was a rainy period that lasted intermittently for twenty one days. During this period her first child, Jane, was born, December 20, 1861. Their meager shelter could not withstand the downpour. It was impossible to make a fire and keep it burning properly. Uncle James made desperate attempts to give some protection. He placed everything available over the bed, but like passing through a sieve the rain came through, saturating all within; the mother, the baby, bed clothes - everything. A kind hearted Indian Chief came to the rescue and wrapped her in a buffalo robe, and through the added mercy of the Lord she and the child lived. What a contrast from the marvelous care young mothers receive in our wonderful hospitals of today!

The Indian Chief continued to give assistance during the long winter that followed. Neighbors also helped.

She was strong and well again in the Springtime. A carding mill had been established at Riverdale from which they were able to get wool. She obtained access to a spinning wheel and spun some black and white yarn, then later she gathered some yellow wild flowers and extracted enough dye from them to add a little variety of color. She then had some of this attractive yarn

woven into cloth; undoubtedly by Boletta M. Levi spoken of on page 122 of this book, well known in the area as a weaver.

Plans were all made to go to Bear Lake but Aunt Harriet took suddenly very ill with typhoid fever, which very sharply delayed and changed their plans. They obtained access to an Indian wickiup in which Uncle James with the help of others cared for her as best they could in such surroundings for some little time until she regained her strength. She became a little deaf as a result of that sickness.

On July 18, 1863 her second child, Elizabeth, was born, and neccessarily under very primitive circumstances.

She was of course glad to see her father and my mother and her brother George when they arrived from England in the early part of October that year and helped them as much as she could. On March 16, 1864 she and Uncle James received their endowments in the very sacred old Endowment House in Salt Lake City. Later that year they located temporarily on some of Bro. Henry Holmes' property in North Ogden. While there Aunt Harriet used to carry her second child, Lizzie, while the eldest one, Jane, walked more than a mile to do a washing on a scrubbing board for a large family requiring the whole day to do it, and was paid only a very small amount for her toil. The following year her husband purchased the eleven acre farm upon which was first built their large log house and later their large two story brick home so well known for so many years to the people of North Ogden and Pleasant View.

During the time she lived in these two homes (37 years) Aunt Harriet cooked and served about 39,800 meals. If there were an average of only eight present at each meal it would make a total of 318,400 individual meals. Who can say that the mother of a large family doesn't work? She was the mother of eleven children, the majority of whom were at home at the same time. Ten of her sons and daughters grew up to adult manhood and womanhood. Their youngest child, Hyrum, died when he was a boy. Aunt Harriet also cooked many meals for Stake Authorities during the time Uncle James was Bishop.

She was a good housekeeper and constantly had the welfare of her husband and children and neighbors at heart; a good seamstress and also did lots of knitting; at times she knitted a pair of socks in one night.
She was a Relief Society Ward teacher for many years; she and my mother were companion teachers for a long long time. They always walked and covered a great many miles over the years in their districts. She helped to care for the sick, many times sitting up all night with them.
She was set apart to help take care of the dead in the earlier days in the absence of an undertaker; she helped make burial clothes for them and took her turn staying up all night with the dead as was the custom in those days.
She also did an enormous amount of quilting and mending.

Aunt Harriet was a noble character; quiet, patient, absolutely dependable, and faithful to her duties. Her daughter, Harriet, told me that she never remembered her mother speaking cross, being cross, or upset or angry. I remember that she had a very pleasant and interesting little smile. Early in life she learned how to work, how to work hard and to stay with a job until it was finished. She asked few favors, and was independant and self reliant in following the course marked out for her as a good mother and home maker.

Just a little past her hey-day she was suddenly stricken with acute appendicitis! Dr. John Driver was called but he was powerless to do anything for her; he nor any of the doctors knew how to perform the neccessary operation. The appendix undoubtedly broke and she died of infection and heritonitis four or five days later, March 20, 1902.

Thus closed a remarkable career. After an impressive funeral she was of course buried in the North Ogden cemetery. Aunt Harriet, like my mother, was not a singer, but the general tone of her life and character sank deep into the hearts of all who knew her and they were greatly benefited thereby.

She knew the Gospel is true, and that the Prophet Joseph Smith was divinely commissioned of God; her life was an open book, recording her devotion to duty. She possessed a positive assurance of the reality of the life to come, and undoubtedly will occupy a place beside her husband as one of the Queens of Heaven.

This picture was taken in the garden of Uncle George and Aunt Sarah Still of West Lavington, England at the time of the wedding of their daughter Sarah, in the Summer of about 1901.

Those in the picture are: Sitting, right to left, Aunt Sarah and one of her grandsons; Robert Taylor, the groom, my cousin Sarah Still Taylor, the bride; Uncle George Still; my cousin, Harriet Still Glass with two of her children. Back row, standing: My cousin, Joseph Ward, who was on a mission to England at that time; the next couple are my cousin James Still, — and his wife; the next young lady is a near relative of theirs, and the man holding his little girl is Mr. Glass, Harriet's husband.

Our cousins Harriet, Sarah, and James Still as young folks.

Aunt Sarah Brown Still was born June 19, 1844 at West Lavington, Wiltshire, England; the daughter of John Brown and Sarah Mundy Brown. Her childhood days were spent in about the same way, the same environment, the same kind of hard work and lack of schooling as described in my mother's biography and in that of my Aunt Harriet Brown Ward. She was converted to the Gospel along with other members of her family and was baptized at the age of fourteen at the same time and place as my mother, in May 1856, by Elder Edward Hansen of Salt Lake City; the ceremony being performed in the darkness of the night because of prejudice against our Church.

She grew up to be a very fine young lady, healthy and strong and happy and had high hopes for the future, along with the other members of her family who had joined the Church, but she fell in love with a young man, somewhat older than herself, George Still, a tenant farmer, and married him. He was a staunch Baptist and bitterly antagonistic to the Mormons. She was not able to convert him and gradually as their family came along she yielded more or less to his uncompromising influence, although I feel that as long

as she lived she knew in her heart that the Gospel was true. It is very evident that her husband was carrying with him a very narrow guage and bitter attitude toward the great Latter Day work when on that day in May 1863 as my mother left to start the great journey to Utah, he told her that he hoped that she and all the rest of them would go to the bottom of the sea before they could reach America.

Aunt Sarah continued to live in the little rural community of West Lavington and raised a good family. Her husband provided for them and her as best he could considering the meager income, based on hard work, that he had. To his credit he was temperate and honest and sincere in his religious beliefs even though mis-guided. As the years went on his attitude toward the Mormons was greatly modified and his predjudice toward them dissipated, and their true character as a people began to dawn on him.

When on my mission to London, I visited him and Aunt Sarah on October 20th and 21st, 1909. I had expected to find him austere, and stubborn and harsh, but I found him to be as meek and mild, and harmless and even comical an old gentleman as I ever saw. George Still was a far different man than I had pictured. He and Aunt Sarah gave me the warmest kind of welcome; they gave me the best food they could prepare and let me sleep on their best feather bed. They stayed up late that first night and asked me all kinds of questions concerning mother and all the folks at home and how they were getting along, and listened attentively to my telling them a lot about Utah and about the Restored Gospel. After the noise of London it seemed very strange to spend a night in a small, quiet country village. It was so quiet I was almost afraid to go to sleep; it seemed like being in a country cemetery. I had a very refreshing nights rest, however. Next morning the sky was perfectly clear, - blue like the skies of Utah. The sunlight seemed more than twice as bright because it was shining through clear air - unlike the haze of London.

I visited the Country Churchyard and Church and had a nice

talk with the pastor; obtained some genealogy of my ancestors. I went to Devizes and had a very fine visit with my Cousin, Harriet Glass; had an interesting visit with my Cousin James Still and his family. I stayed up late that night and preached the Gospel to Aunt Sarah and Uncle George; bore my testimony to them and gave them a Book of Mormon and eight smaller books and two new books of Utah. They seemed to be quite impressed; they showed real interest in what I said and promised to read the books. All of the members of the family were Baptists, and quite active. For further details of my visit to West Lavington and Devizes read pages 76 and 77 of my mother's biography.

The next morning I left to visit Bath, the birthplace of my father

Right after Christmas in 1909 I received an invitation from Sarah Taylor, daughter of Aunt Sarah, who with her husband had a jewelry store in London, to come and visit them. Aunt Sarah had written her about my visit to West Lavington. So, on January 2, 1910, Sunday, I went to their place at 147 Praed Street, Paddington, in London and spent a very delightful afternoon and evening with her and her husband, Robert Taylor, their little boy, and also Mr. Taylor's sister, Millie Taylor, a very charming and accomplished young lady. They had a nice apartment in connection with their jewelry store.

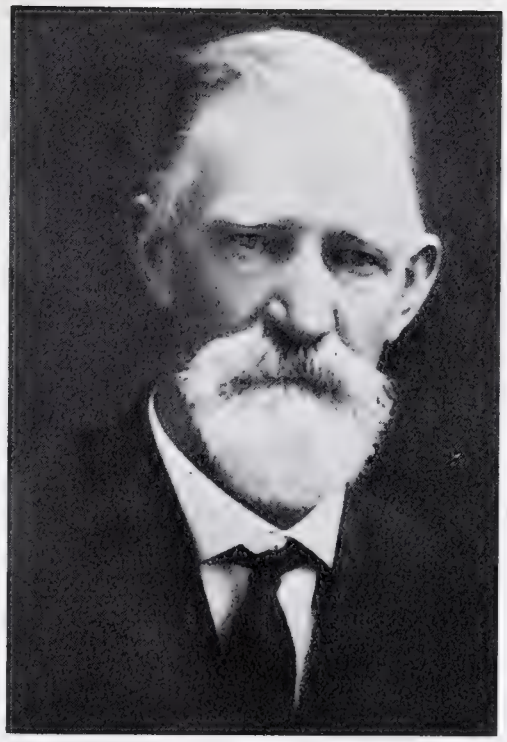
I had "tea" with them but of course I didn't drink the tea. Miss Taylor played some very lovely piano solos; then we all sang several sacred songs. Mr. Taylor then took me to the Westbourne Baptist chapel where Rev. John Clifford, D.D. gave a very fine lecture on "Ideals and Ambitions"; he gave some very excellent thoughts, couched in beautiful language, but like the other Sectarians, he did not have the right conception of God or the fundamental saving principles of the Gospel, and of course did not concede the need for the restoration of the Holy Priesthood with its Divine authority to act in the name of the Lord. I made a note of this statement by Dr. Clifford in his talk, "Impression is strengthened and purified by expression. Never throw away ambition; throw away your false ideal and cling to a better system. There are greater forces yet to be understood than those we

already know." From the general tone of his talk he seemed to be looking for more light. There were more than a thousand well dressed people in the audience; all occupying their own individual family pews. Two converts joined their church after the meeting at a communion service which we attended. These Baptists, however, considered baptism by immersion as optional, not essential. By this time I had gone into quite a lengthy discussion with Mr. Taylor on the principles of the Gospel and continued it after we returned to his home. I had a very fine dinner with them. Cousin Sarah was a very congenial hostess, but she seemed willing for her husband to do most of the talking concerning the Gospel. I found him to be a good scriptorian - a thorough Bible student. I bore my testimony concerning the visit of the Father and the Son and the angel Moroni and other Heavenly Messengers to the Prophet Joseph Smith and concerning the restoration of the Priesthood and the establishment of the Church. These things, he nor the others present could understand; they were not prepared to receive them, and had no thought of withdrawing from the Baptist Church; they were perfectly contented therein. They already had read some of our books and I left them some more. They were very courteous, and I talked with them most earnestly until 11:00 P.M. I feel sure these good people were very favorably impressed by the message of the Restored Gospel, but hardly realized its importance. They were active Baptists and seemed to be contented with their own belief.

Aunt Sarah Still died April 13, 1914 at West Lavington, England, at the age of 74. On May 28, 1915 she received her endowments in the Salt Lake Temple; my sister Ellen B. Berrett acted as proxy. Uncle George Still died about 1918. We received his endowments in the Salt Lake Temple on January 16, 1925; my brother George E. Brown acted as proxy. On January 16, 1925, Uncle George Still and Aunt Sarah Still were sealed as husband and wife for Eternity; my brother George and my sister Ellen acting as proxies, and on that same date four children of Uncle George and Aunt Sarah, namely, Mary Jane, John Richard, and Elizabeth who had died prior to the death of their parents were sealed to them. George and Sarah Still lived and died in the village of West Lavington without having traveled more than 200 miles in any direction from their home, but now as members of the true Church, their horizons and their usefulness can be expanded throughout Eternity.

Uncle George Brown,

Well beloved neighbor & friend. Man of courage, Man of faith, honor, and honesty. Farmer, Teamster, Humorist. Died on Sept. 25, 1927 at the age of seventy five.



Aunt Barbara Beckstead Brown. Mother of twelve. Woman of faith, fortitude, industry patience and courage. Devoted mother, loyal wife and friendly neighbor; helpful in sickness. Died in North Ogden, December 10, 1932, at the age of seventy six.

George Brown was born January 7, 1852 in the town of West Lavington, Wiltshire, England. He was the son of John Brown and Jane Wilkins. He had one brother, Isaac, who died in infancy. There was but little opportunity for him to go to school, although he did go long enough to read and write, to spell and to get a little idea of arithmetic. Then he helped his father work on the farm and he learned early in life what hard work was. His environment was such that he didn't have much time to play, and self-pity, because he had to work was out of the question. His mother died when he was nine years old, March 1861.

At the age of eleven he and his father and his sister, Eliza (my mother) went to the Thames in London and boarded the ship "Amazon" for America. He was a real tall boy and the great Charles Dickens spotted him in the crowd on board in the harbor and asked him if he and his sister, who was near him, were making the trip alone; he immediately found his father and the great novelist questioned the three of them. Grandfather Brown said, "I'd give my life if need be to raise my boy and girl in America, the land of the free." See also, Page 119.

They crossed the Atlantic amid terrific hardships, for two days and a night they stood up in cattle cars on the way from New York to Florence, Nebraska, then they walked across the plains with a large ox-team caravan,

arriving in Salt Lake City October 4, 1863, exactly four months from the date they left London. They had not slept in a bed a solitary night during that four months, and their food rations were extremely scanty. What patience testing, soul searching experiences they and thousands of other Pioneers had in their migrations to Utah prior to the coming of the railroad in 1869!

Uncle George and his father and my mother settled in North Ogden. For details describing their long journey read pages 81 to 88 of my mother's biography. Their faith never failed.

I relate the following circumstance which exemplifies Uncle George's faith: For about a year before leaving England he was troubled to quite an extent in one knee and leg with what they called "white swelling" which was in reality a form of tuberculosis of the bone. He got steadily worse and about a year after arriving in North Ogden, when he was twelve years old, and after suffering a tremendous amount of pain, the outlook was very discouraging. The Ogden phyician, (undoubtedly Dr. Williams) decided that the only thing to do was to amputate the boy's leg and was making arrangements to do so, but the boy very emphatically protested. He declared to all of them, that he knew if his father would take him to Salt Lake and ask Brigham Young to give him a blessing he would get well. His father listened, and put him in a wagon and made the tedious journey to Salt Lake. President Young very graciously gave Uncle George the desired blessing and he got noticeably better from that hour, and was very soon entirely well. As long as he lived he was always very deeply grateful to the Lord for healing him, so that he did not have to lose his leg.

He was soon able to work and to work hard. All during his teens he helped his father on the farm, and became very efficient as a farmer and in the art of handling horses. He and his father had lived alone in a humble home and had kept house together until his father married a widow, Boletta Johnson Levi, and later built the brick house which is still standing on Washington Ave.

He and his father got along well together; they were both able to take life as it came with all its work and its problems without worrying very much. When Uncle George was past twenty he did quite a lot of team work for others.

On February 26, 1877 at the age of twenty five, he was married to Barbara Ellen Beckstead, a very fine young lady. She, however, had six younger brothers and sisters to take care of; her mother having died of small-pox the year before. Uncle George was confronted with the responsibility of six motherless children as a family to start with. He took them all into his father's home, and it was a very wonderful thing for him and his father and step-mother to be willing to agree to such an arrangement. That home was taxed to its capacity from then on. The six Beckstead children were in order of age; Andrew, Minerva, Catherine, Lucinda, Alexander, and Rebecca.

Andrew, however, went quite soon afterwards to Idaho to work, leaving only five for his sister and brother-in-law to take care of. Uncle George and Aunt Barbara were happily married. By 1880 two daughters, Lydia and Barbara Ellen, had been born to them; things had gone along smoothly with them and they were doing well in looking after the large family under their immediate care, when in August 1880 both of their own daughters took real sick with measles and died only one day apart. That was a real blow to them. Later they obtained a farm in Ogden Valley upon which they lived and worked in the Summertime. By this time three more of the six brothers and sisters had gone elsewhere to work, leaving only Alexander and Rebecca with them. By the Summer of 1883 their oldest son George A. and also their fourth child, a son, John Alfred had been born.

They had only been back in the Valley a week that Spring when their boy, George A. took suddenly ill and died. You can imagine how they felt.

As time went on they had eight more children. Jenette, Zina, Dora, Jennie, William, Thomas, Lettie, and Bertha. Their daughter, Jennie, died in 1900

when she was only four years old, leaving eight who grew to manhood and womanhood. They all grew up in North Ogden.

Uncle George continued on as a farmer, primarily; he had a few dairy cows, hogs, chickens, etc; he had several acres of pasture land down towards Harrisville in addition to his farm land on the main highway; he had quite an orchard. In addition to his farming he spent quite a good many short periods of time away from home, grading on railroads with his team, and working with various good teams of horses he had on different projects in Nevada and elsewhere.

When it came to enjoying life without a lot of worrying, he did just that. He had a wonderful sense of dry wit and humor; no one was long-faced very long around him. He always said he was going to dig a tunnel through the mountain from North Ogden to Ogden Valley so he would not have to climb the steep grade through the Canyon to get there, but he never quite got around to it.

One day when there was lots of mud in the road before Wash. Ave. was graveled and it was raining hard, he saw Elihu Warren coming up the road with a team of horses hitched to a heavily loaded wagon and pulling hard trying not to get stuck in the deep mud, he walked fast out to the road waving his hand for Bro. Elihu to stop; when he got there he non-chalantly put his foot upon the hub of the wagon and looking up under Elihu's rain-soaked and dripping broad rimmed hat, asked the question, "Do you think it will rain"?!

We talked about insecticides and powder of various kinds every once in a while. We said he had recommended a lot of different kinds of insecticides to James Storey, the local storekeeper, to sell and said if he would sell them he was sure the entire town of North Ogden would be a cleaner, healthier, happier and more comfortable place to live in.

Al Montgomery thought he would puzzle him by putting a mathematical problem to him; he said, "George, tell me how many grains of black powder it would take, sprinkled around the base of a big

One morning his neighbor Billy Montgomery commented, "George we've had some snow during the night, but it's not very deep." Uncle George quickly said, "No it's not very deep, but it's awful wide."

ram's horns with an eighth of a teaspoonful in each ear and touched off with the right kind of fuse, to shake his horns loose"? Uncle George hesitated only a brief moment and then with a droll look said, "About forty".

At the Sidney Stevens' general store one day he was with a small group of men; they were talking about what they wished they had; one wished he had a hundred dollars, another a thousand dollars and so on. Uncle George said, "I wish I had five cents"; the store-keeper overheard him and said, "Well, George, if that's all you want, I'll give you that much" and promptly handed him a nickle — a pretty good lesson in keeping your wishes within practical bounds.

One time he was riding a horse down Warren's hill, and at the foot of the hill he saw Bishop Amos Maycock just about ready to start up the hill with a big load on his wagon and looking serious and somewhat concerned about making it up with his load. Uncle George sized up the situation, rode up, got off his horse and with a little smile in the corner of his mouth, said to the Bishop, "Can you sing"?

He told some fantastic yarns and frontier stories and had, what it seemed, an unending supply of them. He told of having a small automatic cannon anchored on the rump of a big, fast mule he rode on the prairie, and at the approach of a band of hostile Indians he would fire it a few times and scare them all away.

He told of a rough, tough, husky fearless friend of his who worked in one of the railroad camps being challenged by the men to fight a large bull-dog. The man won the battle, but in the encounter, the bull-dog took quite a sizeable piece of his scalp off his upper forehead. They quickly took a piece of hide from the top of a young Steer's head and grafted it on the man's head; the man got well but in less than a year he had a nice pair of horns growing from the grafted steer hide; they called him "Mormon Jim", and they said that incident started some of the stories about Mormons having horns.

He said that one of the most unusual weddings he was ever invited to attend was one time when he was working on the railroad and camped at Truckee, Nevada; this wedding he said was really a great affair. He related that on quite a sizeable ranch West of Truckee up in the Sierras there was a man who had fourteen marriageable daughters ranging from sixteen to thirty nine years old — all good looking and schooled in the great out-of-doors — accustomed to wind and weather and looking for adventure. He said in a lumber camp up farther North there was a man who had fourteen sons all anxious to get a good wife. After a few months of serious courting following the time they had met at a Carnival, they decided they would all get married the same day. The date was set and guests came from far and near. Uncle George said he felt honored to be one of them. The line of brides' maids and the line of best men exceeded anything he had ever seen. The minister got fatigued and had to take time out for refreshments about mid-way in the time it took him to marry all these fourteen couples, so Uncle George said, and that the merry exchange of congratulations and good wishes beat anything he had ever imagined could happen, and that the feast that followed far exceeded any "fatted calf" doings of olden times. Everyone was merry, everyone was happy. These lumber-jacks of courage and valor, he said, took their brides back with them to their camps "up North"; and ere long these camps expanded, and they had to build more schools, play-grounds & churches, for the children — scores of little "jacks" and wind tanned lassies. He told a variety of colorful tales; something like the stories of the legendary Paul Bunyon of Minnesota.

Uncle George was employed by the School Board to take some of the children in outlying districts to school. He fitted up a sheep-wagon with seats along the sides, and during the Winters he was thus employed, he put the sheep-wagon box on a bob-sleigh and with a team of gray horses he took the children merrily along to school to the tune and jingle of sleigh-bells.

Quite a number of times, with a little coaxing at our various family parties, he gave his famous reading (in those days we called it a recitation) entitled "Betty Hunt", the story of the courtship of two "Country lovers."

Anyone had to hear that recitation to appreciate his droll intonations and manner of giving it.

Then in Spring and Autumn he took them in the sheep-wagon itself.

He was a likeable character and always had a pleasant word for everybody; he really looked on the bright side of life even though the sky was overcast, and said things spontaneously that provoked a smile or laughter.

One time when he had just finished winnowing about four bushels of dry beans in the wind, a neighbor said, "George, what are you going to do with all those beans?" He quickly replied, "We will have to sit up nights and eat them."

He was present when the East met West at Promontory, May 10, 1869, when the railroads were joined together. He was, seventeen years old working as a helper on the Union Pacific.

When he held the office of Elder in the Priesthood he and Aunt Barbara were married in the Endowment House in Salt Lake. He did not aspire to or hold prominent positions or offices in the Church, but when it came to honesty, faithfulness, and dependability he was the "salt of the earth." He was a Ward teacher for many, many years, and a faithful High Priest for years before his death. He told Aunt Barbara before he died that during his sickness he had received $60.00 from the sale of some cherries and for her to be sure and pay the $6.00 tithing on that money. He told her before he died to send some of the grand-children up along the creek bank and pick some wild flowers to put on his coffin, saying that would be good enough. He was unpretentious and unassuming, but he had a firm and undying testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel and the reality of the Hereafter.

He made the world a better and more cheerful place to live in.

He died September 25, 1927. President David O. McKay was the principal speaker at his funeral, which was a large and impressive one; his grave is of course in the North Ogden cemetery.

Uncle George was loved respected by all who knew him. he kept the Faith and endured to the end and will, I am sure receive a good place among the righteous in the Kingdom of our Father.

Standing:
Left to right:
Zina (Wandy)
Dora, (Peterson)
John Alfred.
Nettie
William A.
Sitting:
Lettie
Aunt Barbara
Bertha
Uncle George,
Thomas J.

Only five of those in this picture are living as of May 24, 1957; they are: Zina, Dora, John A. and Bertha and Lettie.

Rolfe Peterson, well known commentator, player of music records and entertainer at K. S. L. radio station in Salt Lake is a grandson of Uncle George; a son of Dora Brown and Charles A. Peterson.

Rolfe has inherited a very great deal of the dry wit and humor of his Grandfather, and in a very wonderful way has enlarged upon his natural ability. For several years over K. S. L. he has put many thousands of listeners in a happy frame of mind with his remarkable and unusual wit and keen philosophy. He has a very likeable personality; he is versatile and resourceful, and has a very resonant, full bodied speaking voice. Here are a few samples of his daily "thought for the day" I have noted at random:

"Just being a grand-father didn't make me feel old until I realized I was married to a grand-mother."

"When a man and a woman marry they become one; the trouble is they have to decide which one."

"When everything looks dark, the trouble may be that you haven't removed the labels from your sun glasses."

"If you wait until you have money to burn, you might find that the fire has gone out."

"The man who invented work made one mistake; he forgot to finish it."

"Money is not too important; the man with a million dollars can be just as unhappy as a man with forty million."

"Woman's place is in the home, but who gave her the idea a man's is too." "If a girl wont hold her shape no one else will either."

"When passing a school be careful not to get run over by one of those 'teen agers just leaving the campus; his cut-down convertible is sure to be too close to the ground to pass safely over your body." "It's strange but true that some of the narrowest minds are found in the fattest heads."

"If ignorance is bliss, it is too bad there aren't more people happy."

"All the world loves a lover, and especially those who sell candy, flowers and diamonds." "Tact is the ability to make people feel at home when you wish they were." "The best way to start a fire by rubbing two sticks together is to make sure that one of them is a match."

"If you feel you must get even with somebody, why don't you get even with someone who has helped you."

"Pretty girls' bathing suits now-a-days are just big enough to keep them from getting tanned where they ought to be."

"Worry is like a rocking chair; it gives you something to do, but doesn't get you anywhere."

"The man worth while is the man who can smile when he's reading the front page of the morning paper."

"When you pull the wool over your wife's eyes, be sure you use the right yarn."

"The trouble with some of us is, we are too young to be as old as we are."

William A. Brown, third son of George and Barbara Brown, was a heroic soldier over-seas in World War I for more than 2 years.

Barbara Ellen Beckstead Brown was born February 26, 1856 at South Cottonwood, Salt Lake County, Utah. She was the second child of Thomas and Lydia Rose Beckstead. In 1858 her parents settled in South Jordan. She and her sister Lydia were the first white children to live there, but soon after some of her uncles with their families moved to South Jordan also. Her folks were farmers; also raised sheep. As a girl she helped her brother Wesley tend sheep. One time when a choice lamb was lost she suggested that they pray; they did so, and in a very short time they found the lamb. Some times in Winter the snow-drifts were so deep her father had to take her to school on horse back.

When she was fifteen years old she went to Salt Lake City and worked for Jesse Little who kept a hotel.

In 1873 at the age of eighteen she moved with her mother and six brothers and sisters to North Ogden. Her married sister Lydia Jenkins and her brother Wesley did not move to North Ogden at that time. Her mother wanted to live near her relatives, the Rose family. Andrew Rose, well known in North Ogden was an Uncle of Aunt Barbara. Her father had married a second wife and apparently did not choose to move to North Ogden.

Aunt Barbara worked for awhile setting type for a newspaper called The Ogden Freeman; she also did house-work for the Henry Tribe family. In October 1876 she went to Salt Lake to the General Conference of the Church and also to South Jordan to visit her relatives and friends. This was the year before Brigham Young died, so she undoubtedly heard him preach in the Tabernacle at the Conference and of course heard many of the other prominent Brethren speak.

Upon returning to North Ogden she received the sad news that her Mother had gone to Ogden to help a Mrs. Wheeler take care of a very sick girl who came down with the dreaded disease of small pox. Her mother was very frightened when the Doctor told her what she had been exposed to. She told Bishop Wheelock that she had been exposed to smallpox and for them

to do with her what they thought best. The people in those days were very frightened of small pox, as it was almost certain death for the poor victim who contracted that disease.

They took her away from her family and moved her into a lonely, vacant log house belonging to Elihu Warren up near the mountains isolated from other homes. After she had lived there alone for a week, the Townsfolk had a change of heart. Uncle George Brown volunteered to go and get her; he brought her back to her own home and she was isolated in a room in the far corner of the house. Her four youngest children were sent away to stay with their Uncle Andrew Rose and Aunt Barbara and her younger sisters, Minerva and Katherine stayed in another room as far away as possible. At the end of a total of twenty one days the mother became very sick; the Doctor came and pronounced it small-pox. They tried in vain to get someone who had had the disease to come into the room and nurse her, so there was nothing left to do but for Aunt Barbara to go in and take care of her mother. It required a lot of courage for a girl of twenty to assume such a tremendous responsibility at the risk of her own life.

Before she went into that sick room Bro. Nathaniel Montgomery and Bishop Cyrus Wheelock came to the front gate and gave her a blessing, promising her that if she would do the best she knew how in taking care of her mother she would not take the small-pox. Her mother had pleaded for her not to hazard her own life because she would be so much needed in looking after the younger children, but Barbara said she had an absolute faith she would not take the disease.

Her mother got steadily worse and after twelve days and nights of terrible suffering she died. Barbara had but little sleep during that time. That same night with a little help from her two younger sisters who were only 13 and 15 years old and some help from Bro. Josiah Godfrey who braved coming to the house, she prepared her mother as best she could for burial. During the darkness of that same night Bro. Godfrey with the help of Bro. Emery Jones took her to the North Ogden Cemetery alone and buried her. What a scene! What a contrast with the procedure of today!

After a quarantine of six weeks the yellow flag was taken down and the smaller children were brought home. It was then that Barbara's responsibility dawned more forcibly in upon her; being a mother to six children from the ages of three to fifteen was a real challenge. The Winter of 1876-1877 was a hard one for them and very lonely without their mother; for some time after the quarantine was down, people seemed to be afraid to visit them.

On her Twenty-First birthday, February 26, 1877, Barbara was married to my Uncle George Brown who was then twenty five years of age. They were married in the Endowment House at Salt Lake City. They were well mated and happy. For the details of their married life including the care of her six younger brothers and sisters, the sudden death of their two oldest daughters and the death of their oldest son read pages 143 and 144 of Uncle George's biography. They did have their share of problems and sorrow. Aunt Barbara said she grieved terribly when their son George A. died so suddenly; but one night soon after he died he came to her in a dream; he was being carried before her by some heavenly person, and the child spoke distinctly to her the word "peace"; a peaceful influence filled her soul, and when she awoke from the dream she felt reassured and reconciled to this sorrow. As time went on, she manifested great strength and fortitude when illness and death came into their family; five more of her children died, Jennie, Lettie, William, Thomas I. and Nettie.

Two of her sons, John A. and Thomas I., filled good missions. Six of her children attended the Weber Academy. She rendered unselfish service to her children and Grandchildren as long as she lived.

On December 10, 1932 she died at her home in North Ogden after a comparatively short sickness. At her funeral, Frederick Barker, David E. Randall, George E. Brown, Harold S. Campbell, and Rosella Larkin were the speakers.

Aunt Barbara rejoiced in the Gospel and in the success of her posterity, and she met the trials of life without complaining, including a great amount of pain from phlebitis. I am sure she was worthy to be counted among the redeemed, to be resurrected with the just and receive eternal life.

This picture of my oldest brother, Thomas F. Brown and his wife, Susan Ann, was taken about 80 years ago, soon after their marriage.

Tommy and Susie

Standing: Left to Right, Lawrence, Eva, Velda, Alta, Bessie, Louise, Vera and Glen.
Sitting; Mary Jane, Francis, Susie, Tommy, Celia and Elzy.

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where married	Date of Death
Husband	Thomas Francis Brown, Sr.	Oct. 8, 1860	Salt Lake City, Utah	Dec. 14, 1882	Endowment House at Salt Lake City	Sept. 6. 1947
Wife	Susan Ann Dudman Brown	Mar. 31, 1865	Wellsville, Ut.	Dec. 14, 1882	Salt Lake City	Aug. 8, 1941

Children: 4 Boys 8 Girls	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Thomas Francis Brown, Jr.	Oct. 15, 1883	Mar. 6, 1906	Apr. 24, 1955	Margaret Louise Storey	Feby 27, 1957	1	4	3
Mary Jane Bailey	Oct. 21, 1885	Dec. 18, 1907		Hyrum Smith Bailey	Sept. 19, 1944	3	2	3
Louise Garnett Ellis	Sept. 28, 1887	Oct. 16, 1907		Charles William Ellis	Nov. 25, 52	1	4	6
Elzy Hyrum Brown	Aug. 12, 1889	June 27, 1917	May 11, 1951	Edith Layman		1	1	2
Eva Aggie Monroe	May 26, 1892	Oct. 24, 1914		Randolf Baird Monroe	Feb. 26, 1959	1		1
Cyrus Lawrence Brown	Mar. 16, 1894	Sept. 16, 1914 July 2, 1953	Oct. 19, 1960	Mary Johns Flossie Wagner	Aug. 18, 1939	3	5	13
Bessie Susan Johns	Oct. 20, 1895	Dec. 20, 1916	Nov. 24, 1944	James R. Johns		4	2	9
Celia Johns	June 4, 1898	Oct. 18, 1916		William Thomas Johns		1	7	11
William Glen Brown	Apr. 18, 1901	Apr. 29, 1920		Margaret Thorsted		3		4
Vera Dudman Smith	June 25, 1903	Nov. 2, 1940		Leslie Smith				
Velda May Burnett	Sept. 28, 1905	Feby. 29, 1927		Boyd William Burnett	Dec. 10, 1960	2	4	10
Alta Olive Nielson	May 4, 1907	June 7, 1928		Thomas Herman Nielson		2	3	5

Summary:			
Children - -	12	12	Grand Totals 241
Grand Children -	54	54	Died 10
Great Grandchildren	108	136	Living 231
Great, Great, Grandchildren	11	39	
Total as of Nov. 30, 1957 -	185	241 - As of February 1963	

Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
22	32	67
2	2	1
20	30	66

Thomas Francis Brown was born October 8, 1860, at Salt Lake City, Utah, the son of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown. His oldest sister, Louisa Jemima, died just eleven days before he was born; she was two years old. Two years later his sister, Jane Matilda, was born. When he was two and a half years old, his parents took him and Janie and moved from Salt Lake to a farm in North Ogden; that was on March 14, 1863, so that his residence in the big city was of short duration. Under real pioneering conditions Tommy spent his childhood. He commenced his residence in North Ogden at the heighth of the Civil War — a few months before the delivery of the Gettysburg Speech and two years before the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln, and before the coming of the Railroad.

Eleven of these twelve children were married in the Temple.

Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
4	6	1
8	3	5
7	3	7
1		1
13	2	7
8	4	
11		
3		
9		
5	•	
69	18	21
		1
69	18	20

Primeval rural scenes greeted his eyes, nevertheless there was beauty in his surroundings: streams of cold water coming from the mountains, fields of fresh growing crops, pastures and meadows, wild flowers in the Springtime with songs of birds in the air, lots of sunshine with blue skies, plenty of fresh air to breathe, Mount Ben Lomond and other peaks within easy view; deep snow in the Winter by way of contrast and lots of work to do. We learned early in life to work-and to work hard. Absolutely no modern conveniences were his to enjoy when he was a boy. He was brought up in an atmosphere of prayer, worship and hope for the future; he was taught obedience, high ideals, respect for the Authorities, and was taught never to swear. His schooling was limited to the Grades and he was not able to attend school the full time each year, but he remembered well what he learned and was especially good in arithmetic. Along with school he did lots of chores and work. He was not quite fourteen years old when his mother died. During his teens he worked hard with father on the Cold Water Creek farm and also on mother's farm about three blocks up the street. He had a very strong physique and could work fast for long hours without tiring very much. He became a good farmer,

and was also very adept in handling horses and other farm animals. He studied the crops and got the most out of the land.

In his young days Tommy was a good dancer; he liked the Varsovienne waltz, the French Four, Virginia Reel, various polkas, the plain quadrille and the good old waltz.

On Sundays he rested, except for necessary chores, and went to meetings. My father was strict in having his children observe the Sabbath day, and always set a good example. Recreation and sports for young people in those days were very limited and vacations were few and far between; but courtship and love as old as time itself influenced the lives of young folks then much the same as now.

On December 14, 1882 he married Susan Ann Dudman and started on a very happy married life together which lasted nearly fifty nine years, bringing with it the real responsibility of raising twelve children. They were really happy.

For several years Tommy was appointed to baptize the children of the North Ogden ward when they became eight years old. They were baptized in a clear pool in Cold Water creek. I remember very vividly the day he baptized me, March 6, 1895.

During all his life he had a keen enjoyment for dramas, good theaters, and concerts.

He taught all of his children how to work and to patiently stay with a job till it was done. Of necessity he needed their help on the farm, and he was strict in seeing that they stayed with the work and in doing what they were told. He and Susie and the children accomplished the seemingly impossible in making a living primarily from a farm no larger than it was. He was kind hearted and good to his family even though he and they were under the stern necessity of doing lots of hard work. He really loved his home and family.

He was a fine penman and an ardent reader; he possessed a good memory.

Tommy acquired the main interest in a threshing machine and for many years went away from home for a week at a time during the grain threshing season. I worked on the threshing machine with him for one season when I was sixteen years old, 1903, and I can testify that he was a tremendously hard worker. He was strong and vigorous and no matter how hot the day he worked on and on without much rest at feeding grain into the thresher; often tiring out two machine feeders. His daughter Mary Jane told me that he always kissed all of his children goodbye when he left and then how glad they were when he came home; then they helped him put the "toll" grain in the granary.

For 15 years Tommy ran a milk route in North Ogden with his team and wagon, delivering milk from the farms to the creamery. On this job, he jumped from the wagon, threw on the heavy cans of milk, and climbed back on the wagon without even stopping his horses.

For about 8 years he did a lot of heavy work at the Calvert and Leek brickyard in Ogden.

In later years he worked quite a lot at the North Ogden Canning factory close by. In wheeling truck loads of canned goods by hand, he would not just walk but would almost run with them. He had nothing short of an "iron" constitution to see him through the immense amount of real hard work he did during his lifetime.

We and Susie lived for about twenty years in the large adobe home that father built, then he built a very nice brick home in which he lived for about forty five years until the time of his death. That home was the scene of a great many weddings, birthday parties and family reunions. They were impressive — lots of food and good old fashioned programs. I attended many of them.

Over all the years Tommy was very regular in attendance at Priesthood meetings and Sacrament meetings. We had a fervent, firm and lasting testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel. He was a man of honor and honesty and dependability, and his character was above reproach. He did not hold outstanding positions in the Church, but his life was an open book of good living, integrity and faithfulness. He held various offices in the Priesthood and was a High Priest at the time of his death.

We used absolutely no profanity and foul stories never entered his mind. The extent of his slang was "hec" and Oh, jolly. We always had the profound respect of his wife and twelve children, of more than a hundred and seventy of their children and children's children, of his neighbors, friends and relatives and of all the community in which he lived.

His home was a gathering place, particularly on Sunday afternoons, for his children, grandchildren and great grandchildren — dozens of them. They all loved to bring their families to the old home to visit Dad and Mother.

His health throughout his lifetime was good — very seldom sick. He went through one major operation when he was past seventy five and recovered very nicely.

Tommy was a mild mannered man of reserved conversation; not easily provoked and had good control of his temper. He was somewhat quiet and was very unassuming and unpretentious, but he had very excellent judgment and possessed wisdom concerning many things that was sought after. In his later years

he suffered quiet a lot from rheumatism but was always very uncomplaining.

Thomas F. Brown was baptized Dec. 27, 1869.

We died peacefully at his home in North Ogden, Sept. 6, 1947, surrounded by many of his loved ones; he was very near eighty seven years old. His funeral, a very large and impressive one was held September 10, 1947.

I offered the following prayer at his home just before the funeral:

His ordinations to the Priesthood were as follows: Deacon, Sept. 16, 1877 by D. N. Peery; Elder, Feby 15, 1879 by J. F. Hickenlooper; Seventy, Jany 11, 1891 by James Barker; High Priest, Jany 5, 1911 by Apostle David O. McKay.

Our Heavenly and Eternal Father, we have met on this solemn occasion in the home of our good brother, Thomas F. Brown, and are gathered near the casket which contains his mortal remains. We have met in the spirit of love and affection and desire to reflect upon the humility, the faith and the integrity of this good man. Over a long lifetime he has been loved and respected by all who knew him. He has lived on this piece of land and the adjoining land for more than eighty years. During all that time he has always proved himself to be honest, upright & dependable; we all knew this to be true.

He has worked hard and planned well in taking care of his family. This home has been the scene of many happy occasions and reunions; it has been the gathering place many times for his loved ones in their association together.

We pray, our Heavenly Father, that his children, his grand children, his great-grand children and their children may always emulate his worthy example. We pray that the memory of his goodness, his uprightness and his integrity will be with them to bless and benefit them and all their descendents to the end of time. Grant, Oh Lord, that they and all of us might follow his noble example of honesty, industry, kindness and consideration which he practiced in his daily life.

His house was a house of order; the result of his natural firm kindness and his willingness to help with the house work.

Brother, Tommy has gone now to be with his loving companion who was at his side during his long life. He has gone to be with his father and mother and numerous loved ones and friends who have passed on before; to enjoy their companionship throughout eternity. Grant, Oh Father, that Thy holy spirit might be with us actuate all that is said and done on this occasion. We pray that thy protecting care might be with us on our way to the Meeting House where his funeral services are to be held, that no harm or accident will befall us. We pray that the sweet spirit of love and kindness which this good man possessed in goodly measure might be ours to enjoy. May all of us prove ourselves to be worthy as he has done.

Bless us, Oh Father, on this solemn occasion we beseech Thee; may the peace of Heaven be in our hearts this day and for all time, we humbly pray, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Our good brother, Tommy, was a man of honor and forthrightness; he upheld and sustained the General Authorities of the Church and all the local Authorities; his was a sincere and humble allegiance to the principles of the Gospel. He manifested great faith in his administations to the sick. He kept the faith and endured to the end; his reward is sure. I feel confident that he will receive a high place in the Mansions of our Father, togetherwith a glorious resurrection.

Susan Ann Dudman Brown was born March 31, 1865, at Wellsville, Utah. She was the second child of Francis Dudman and Mary Bult Dudman. She had three sisters; Ellen Waldram, Sarah Martha Holmes, and an adopted sister, Maud Stahr Brown; three brothers James, Frank and John Dudman. Most of her girlhood days were spent in North Ogden. Her schooling was limited. Lorenzo Waldram was one of her teachers. She enjoyed the acquaintance and friendship of a fine group of young people; their pleasures were simple and few, but their standards and ideals were high.

At the age of seventeen she was married, December 14, 1882, to Thomas Francis Brown in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City. They were very happily married and she became the mother of twelve children, four sons and eight daughters. She was a devoted mother, a good housekeeper and a most excellent cook. No one made better plum puddings than she did; they were the best I have ever tasted. She made a wonderful variety of pickles, cookies, cakes, jams etc. When Tommy and a lot of the children were working in the beet field and at other times she would bring lunch to them out in the field twice a day — buns, etc. piping hot. Then she would gather vegetables for the next meal and take them to the house in her apron.

One day she and Mary Jane drove a horse and buggy out to Thomas Bennetts in Pleasant View to get a load of fruit. They took with them one of the real small children — just a baby. With their fruit loaded they had just started down Warren's hill when one of the tugs broke and the horse started running; the buggy tipped over and they all fell out; the fruit was strewn along the hillside; they did not at first see the baby, but after walking back some distance they found the baby in some weeds, not even crying; they were all miraculously saved from harm.

Susie had as many as eleven children home at one time before they were married to cook for; this necessitated baking eight loaves of bread each day. For several years when the children were all married she would visit them before Christmas and make plum puddings for them all. Tommy went with her and helped her prepare the ingredients. When the children were too small, she milked the cows when Tommy was away on the thresher.

She and Tommy were real sweethearts, and she always had a warm place in the hearts of all her family, her relatives, her friends and the entire community. Her disposition was good, her character most excellent, and her industry unexcelled.

She died August 8, 1941 at the age of 76. She will have many stars in her crown and a great and glorious reward eternally, in God's Kingdom.

Loving mother - Woman of faith, industry, perseverance and patience. Unselfishly worked for her family and friends. Loved by all. Died at age of 82.

Lizzie Waldram

Lorenzo Waldram, Jr.

Ardent Church Worker - Noble Character, Dynamic - Personality, Effective Teacher, Musician, Good singer, Good citizen, Man of humility and faith. Kind father Died at age of 91.

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Lorenzo Waldram, Jr.	Sept. 2, 1851	Sneinton, Nottingham, Eng.	Mar. 20, 1884	Endowment House at Salt Lake City	Jan. 27, 1943
Wife	Elizabeth Ann Brown	Oct. 7, 1864	North Ogden, Ut.	Mar. 20, 1884		Sept. 30, 1946

Children	1 Son 5 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Jennie Elizabeth	Waldram	Feby 10, 1885	-	June 14, 1962	Not married				
Byron Lorenzo	Waldram	Feby 8, 1888	Mar. 11, 1908		Violet Rae Garner		2	7	27
Eunice Ireta	Bennett	Oct. 5, 1891	Oct. 5, 1911		L. Grant Bennett		2	1	4
Lucille Adina	Dean	Jany 17, 1896	Sept. 10, 1925		Lee N. Dean		2		4
Consuella May	Bean	Oct. 11, 1900	Sept. 13, 1935		Clark A. Bean (Divorced)			1	2
Eula	Likes	July 29, 1905	June 1, 1937		L. Clair Likes		1	2	
					Totals		7	11	37
					Died		1		
					Living		6	11	37

Lorenzo, "B. L." and Rae on their Golden Wedding Day, March 11, 1958.

TOP: Jennie Lucille — Lorenzo Consuella — Ireta Eula

Children 6
Grand Children 18
Great Grand Children 76
Great, Great Grand Children 4
Total 104
Died 2
Living 102
As of February 1963

Jennie

Four of their six children were married in the Temple, and the oldest daughter has had her own endowments.

Elizabeth Ann Brown Waldram was born October 7th 1864, in North Ogden, Utah. She was the daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown. Her parents taught her at home to read so that when she first entered school she could read from the "Third Reader" and she became a most excellent reader. All her young life was spent in and not very far from the home on Cold Water Creek where she was born. Simple games, lots of work, as well as activities in the Ward took up her time. Her schooling was quite limited. The only real school teacher she ever had was Lorenzo Waldram, who later became her husband.
She remembered escaping death by only a hair's breadth, and held a very high regard for Sabina Cross a neighbor lady who found her unconscious in Cold Water Creek and pulled her out and after considerable attention revived her; she was just a small child but the memory of the incident was always very vivid.

When she was only nine years old her mother died, so that she immediately had the responsibility of helping to tend her younger sisters. Electa Montgomery who lived about two houses to the North was very good to them; she gave them bread and jam, and made milk-weed gum for them, and often watched them as they played in the neighborhood near her home. My mother whom they called, Aunt 'Liza, used to come quite often and helped sew and mend for them. Father was of course always kind and patient and good and did all he could for them.

The roads were poor and the mud was very deep at times in North Ogden then. In the Springtime as the deep snow thawed these girls and others had to remain at home for many days at a time. In the Winter they enjoyed sleigh riding on Ward's hill. That's the hill, a part of which I purchased in 1956
Lizzie was a wonderfully fine looking, strong, vigorous, self-reliant young woman. Plain food, hard work, pioneer life, made them so.

Great, Grand Daughters	Great-Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
27	2	2
10		
2		
39	2	2
39	2	2

Lorenzo III

On March 20, 1884 at the age of nineteen she was married to Lorenzo Waldram in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City. There was no extended honey-moon, travel or luxury for them. They lived very simply and plainly for the following fourteen years in North Ogden, during which time their children, Jennie, Byron Lorenzo, Ireta and Lucille were born. In 1898 they moved to Burton, Idaho. A year later they moved to

Rexburg, living in a two roomed, dirt roofed log house. Here Consuela was born. It was quite lonely at times, being so far away from their relatives and friends in North Ogden, and they had somewhat of a struggle making their livelihood. From Rexburg they moved to Teton for about two years. There Eula was born. About 1907 she moved again; this time to Sugar City. In 1918 she and her children purchased the first home she had ever owned. It was a six-roomed bungalow, very convenient, and all her children, especially, were very cooperative, including the buying of lower priced automobiles from which they all benefitted.

Lizzie was very active, faithful, loyal and dependable in her church work during all of the forty four years she lived in Idaho. She made a host of friends and was well respected and loved by all of them.

In 1942 she and Jennie and Consuela moved to 464 Emerson Ave in Salt Lake City, where they purchased a very nice modern brick home, where she lived for four years prior to her death. I recall that Olga and I had dinner with her and some of her children in that home, and I was very deeply impressed by the wonderful prayer she offered.

Lizzie was a very strong character – loveable, kind and patient, with a faith and testimony as firm as the mountains. She was unusually industrious and agreeable, and even though she was a second wife to her husband she was always cooperative, tolerant and understanding under all circumstances.
She deeply loved all of her children, but took a special pride in her only son, Byron Lorenzo, and of course in his wife and their nine children and forty five grand-children, and I think no son ever tried harder to help his mother than he did. I know of no mother who ever got along better with her daughters than Lizzie did. Much credit is due all of them and especially to Jennie, who always took a leading part in guiding their affairs.

Her husband, Lorenzo, died in Salt Lake City, Janiy 27, 1943, at the age of 91. She did an immense amount of work all her life, never complaining, but quietly and determinedly persevering till her tasks were finished. She was a very excellent judge of human nature and could have been rated as a pretty good psychologist. She had a kindly smile, a merry twinkle in her eyes, and at times a slight ripple of laughter in her voice. Her countenance was calm, settled, serene and reassuring; made so through overcoming

hardships; she radiated an atmosphere of quiet happiness. Her ideals were high and she did all she could to help educate her children. She was spiritually minded and possessed great humility, trusting implicitly in God's promises. She was a very ardent worker in the church all her life, particularly in the Relief Society - was a teacher more than thirty years.

Lizzie passed away peacefully Sept. 30, 1946. She was buried at North Ogden. She lived a full and effective life; her noble traits of character and untiring service to others entitle her to a great reward, eternally, and to a glorious Resurrection.

Lorenzo Waldram, son of Lorenzo Waldram and Mary Marie Butler Waldram, was born September 2, 1851 at Sneinton, Nottingham, England. He had three brothers, Orson, Alfred and Thomas and two sisters, Agnes and Sarah. His first schooling was in a private home with a kind yet firm lady who required him to pay his tuition each Monday.

During this period he owned some fancy colored striped wooden clogs, and delighted the family doing jig and tap dances. He always loved to dance, so did his father. I remember his father dancing a spritely jig when past 80.

Lorenzo worked making matches for one shilling a week; later at folding paper sacks ready for gluing; weekly wage, 3 shillings 6p. He attended a school for boys where in addition to reading, spelling and arithmetic, religion (Church of England) was taught. One time he was struck by lightening; a man very near him was killed by the same bolt. When he was about twelve years old a great event came into his life; he and his family joined the Mormon Church. He was a good singer; he also played the Concertina for the Choir and entertained in other places.

His deepest desire along with his loved ones was to come to Zion. He worked hard at hose knitting and other members of the family did all they could, but it was quite difficult to save very fast. Finally when he was eighteen, with the help of Elder Lewis Warren Shurtleff and his Uncle William Butler of Bristol, he and his family were able to make the great journey to the "promised land." They left England July 28, 1869. It was hoped he could cross the ocean as some kind of orderly, but failed. Their funds only permitted steerage passage on the ship "Colorado." Because his father was a musician and a good entertainer, he soon managed to gain favor with some of the sailors who saw to it that they received

a little extra food and attention. They crossed the ocean in only eleven days, landing at New York. From there they traveled West on the train, riding in cushionless cars. On the way they saw their first corn, and Indians for the first time. The family arrived in Ogden on August 20, 1869, having come from Liverpool, England in only 24 days — a most remarkable record for those days. That was the year the first railroad trains came to Utah and the coast.

The first ten days they lived in the Tithing Office. On arriving they had only $2.00 so it was imperative something be done at once. Lorenzo's father immediately got temporary work on a threshing machine and received a little wheat for pay, and the first night they got it they were hungry enough to eat some of the wheat raw. They then moved to Harrisville and for ten weeks made their home in a part of the old adobe school house. Later they moved into a log room 16 by 18 feet — very meagerly equipped.

Lorenzo went to school under Mr. Steven Wilson for two winters. The third winter Myron W. Butler taught him; he was then 21 years old. The next two winters he walked to Ogden and attended a school taught by Prof. Lewis F. Moench. Among the students were David Eccles and his wife Bertha, Angus T. Wright, James W. Douglas, Richard Ballantyne, Jr. and some of Lorin Farr's sons and daughters.

Dr. John R. Park had arranged for two prospective teachers from each County to attend the University of Deseret, now the U. of U. He entered this school Aug. 2, 1876. He studied intensively for about a year, taking Algebra, mental Philosophy, Psychology and sixteen other subjects, graduating with an extra high average on June 1, 1877.

On November 7, 1877 he began to teach school in North Ogden. He boarded with the Francis Dudman family for two years; there he met his future wife Ellen Dudman. They were married in the Endowment House at Salt Lake, February 27, 1879. He continued to teach school in North Ogden and was a very popular, well liked teacher.

He fell in love with one of his students, Miss Elizabeth Ann Brown, whom he married March 20, 1884 in the Endowment House. The practice of polygamy was still in force in Utah at that time. He maintained separate homes in North Ogden for his two wives and families. He worked real hard to support them.

On January 7, 1889, the Weber Stake Academy was formally opened with the first class work being taught in the historic Ogden

Second Ward. On that first day Professor Louis F. Moench, principal, started class work for some seventy students with the help of one faculty member, that member was Lorenzo Waldram. We continued to teach at the Academy very successfully for about three years. We then resumed school teaching at North Ogden until about 1898 when he and his families moved to Idaho. They lived at Burton, Teton & Reyburg, and Sugar City. We taught school for some time then went into the grocery business. We spent the years of his retirement mainly in Salt Lake City. His children by his first wife Ellen were as follows:

	BORN:		BORN:
Mary Diana Hadley,	Feby 19, 1880	Mable Ione Adams Smith,	Janiy. 13, 1892
Flora Ellen Deamer,	Dec. 31, 1881	Myrtle Emily Steele,	July 23, 1894.
Luella Louise Rands,	Apr. 23, 1884	Erma Olivia Chaffin,	May 26, 1897
Luella Irene Anderson,	Sept. 9, 1888	Orint Dudman Waldram (Died 11/5/1905)	Sept. 7, 1900
Eva Emeline - (Died 2/27/1891)	Jan. 25, 1891	Vera Dudman Holt –	Dec. 18, 1901.
		Lowell Dudman Waldram,	Janiy 20, 1907.

Lorenzo Waldram was a man of honor, honesty, integrity and faith; he had a brilliant mind and was always a refined gentleman. He died rather suddenly January 27, 1943 at the age of 91 and was interred at North Ogden. He was a noble man, and will be gloriously rewarded Hereafter.

Louisa Jemima Brown, daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown, was born September 16, 1858, at Salt Lake City. She was their first child, a wonderfully bright little girl, and from the very first seemed to be a child of great promise. When she was barely two years old she did some sewing on a piece of bright colored cloth, which her mother kept for many years. It was not in the providence of God, however, for her to live, for she took ill and died, Sept. 24, 1860, greatly saddening the hearts of her parents. She was buried in the Salt Lake cemetery.

Jane Matilda Brown, was born Sept. 27, 1862, at Salt Lake City. The following Spring, father took her and Tommy and their mother to North Ogden to live. In childhood she played in that pioneer town. She went to school as much as possible, and attended church meetings with her parents. As she got older, she helped with the housework and the work on the farm quite a lot; very willingly doing it. Her mother taught her to be quite an accomplished seamstress. She grew to be a very lovely young lady; loved, admired and respected by all; but her life on earth was to be cut short, for in the cold of early Winter she contracted pneumonia, and due to lack of expert medical care, she died, Nov. 16, 1877, at the age of 15. Sometime later she was sealed for eternity as a wife of Bro. Edward Knowles.

She was an ideal wife and mother - loving, kind devoted efficient, patient, full of faith. He was a good husband and father - kind hearted, considerate of everyone; loyal and true.

Standing: Left to right - Thomas, Lottie, Ariel, Irene
Sitting: Verna, Mary (mother) John (father) Lettie
Next two boys; Angus; Clarence; Twins - Evan, Everett

John and Mary in Feby 1886 =

Husband — John Shaw
Wife — Mary Eliza Brown Shaw

Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
April 9, 1864	Pleasant View	Feby 17, 1886	Logan Temple	June 24 1946
Oct. 13, 1866	North Ogden Ut.	Feby 17, 1886		July 14, 1921

Children	6 Sons 4 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Lottie Jane Clark		Feby 25, 1887	Dec. 2, 1909	Aug. 9, 1959	John W. Clark	June 27, 1941	6	3	12
John Ariel Shaw		Jany 13, 1890	Dec. 1, 1916	Nov. 15, 1956	Sophie Rhodes		5	2	7
Martha Irene Clark		Oct. 18, 1891	Dec. 1, 1916	Oct. 20, 1934	John H. Clark		4	5	7
Thomas Edgar Shaw		Sept. 19, 1894		Dec. 31, 1917					
Mary Verna McMillen		Feby 15, 1897	April 8, 1919		Harry McMillen	May 6, 1934		5	10
			June 27, 1937		Ward Moore	Feb. 16, 1961			
Lettie Elizabeth Nielsen		Jan. 27, 1900	Dec. 8, 1920	Apr. 12, 1934	Gerald Nielsen				
Angus Elijah Shaw		Apr. 28, 1903							
Clarence Gilbert Shaw		June 10, 1904		July 1, 1924					
Everett Brown Shaw		Oct. 20, 1907	Mar. 22, 1941	Jany 31, 1960	Alice Jackson			2	
Evan Brown Shaw		Oct. 20, 1907		Mar. 31, 1925	(Everett and his 2 daughters were killed in an auto accident January 31, 1960)				

Summary:

Children - - - -	10	10		Totals	15 17 36
Grand Children - - - -	32	32	124 Total	Died	5 4
Great Grand Children - - -	55	69	17 Died	Living	10 13 36
Great, Great, Grand Children	4	13	107 Living as of:		
Totals as of Feby 5, 1958 -	101	= 124		February. 1963	

Five of these ten children died between the ages of 18 and 43, principally from pneumonia.

Ariel was sixty six when he died.

Four of the six who were married were married in the Temple.

Mary Eliza Brown Shaw was born October 13, 1866 at North Ogden, Utah. Her parents, Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown, brought her up in counsel and admonition of the Lord and she lived in an atmosphere of kindly parental care. Her days of childhood and youth were spent amid the well known beautiful natural surroundings of North Ogden. Her days of carefree play were however broken into when she was only seven years old on account of the sudden death of her mother.

Of necessity she learned early in life to do housework and to cook and to sew and to be of real help around the home. Her schooling was limited, but she studied hard and learned fast. She spent no time in idleness, and as she grew older her thoughts and actions were directed, especially by her father, along the lines of true religion and proper living. When she was a girl she sometimes held the small flickering light for father to see by when he was working into the night rushing the completion of a coffin for the burial of one of the Townsfolk. She was an excellent seamstress and made many of her own clothes. As a young lady she was courted by a very industrious energetic young man, John Shaw.

Great Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons	Great Great Grand Daughters
13	7	6
8		
5		
7		
33	7	6
33	7	6

At the age of twenty she married him, being sealed to him in the Logan Temple for time and for all eternity. The following Spring they settled on a farm in Liberty in Ogden Valley. They were both born before the coming of the railroad so in reality they were real pioneers. Life in a one room log house in the wilderness was such as to test the fortitude, the stamina, the endurance and faith of anyone. They lived in this one room for several years then another room was added. The winters were long and cold. At times the snow was six feet deep which partly buried their cabin and the crude shelters they had for their horses and livestock. Sometimes the snow would be crusted and frozen so hard they could drive their horses with a bob-sleigh diagonally over barb-wire fences, short cutting the distance toward the welcome wood-fire smoke coming from the chimney of some pioneer friend's humble home across the valley. During this log cabin life period of about seventeen years, seven of their children were born.

From Spring until snow fall in the Autumn it was work from daylight until dark except Sundays, but with careful planning, frugality, determination and the help of their children large enough to work, they were in about 1904 able to build a very fine, commodious, two story brick home. This home became the scene of many happy times. There was always a good spirit in their home, that of kindness, mutual understanding, cooperation and love, and on various occasions the power of God was manifested therein in the healing of their loved ones who were sick. Mary and her husband were very generous as they prospered and helped many people. They set a wonderful example of good living to their children and everyone. They had a great desire for their children to be good and useful and a credit to the community.

When Mary's first son was born she developed milk leg, or phlebitis. She suffered more or less from this ailment all the rest of her life. At times she was greatly handicapped in getting around the house to do her work, and quite frequently the pain was very severe; but in spite of all that she was a wonderfully fine housekeeper, a very good cook, and did a immense amount of sewing for her family. It was marvelous that she could be so patient and good natured in spite of the punishing pain she suffered a lot of the time.

She always kept in close touch with all that went on on the farm and she helped a lot in handling cream and in making butter. She sold a great many pounds of butter to the Dee Hospital.

Mary had an unwavering testimony of the Gospel and of the Divinity of the mission of the Prophet Joseph Smith; she was a noble character; intensely loved by all her immediate family, and greatly loved and respected by all her relatives and friends. She made a profound impression for good on the hearts and lives of her children; she taught them all early in life how to work and to be self reliant, but at the same time she tempered her firm teaching with kindness, so they worked willingly. She worked in the Liberty Ward as much as her time and strength would allow and did an immense amount of good among the sick.

Her days of usefulness on this earth were however but short, for on July 14, 1921 she suddenly suffered a coronary occlusion and died the same day. She was only fifty five.

As Vilate and I approached the home before the funeral we were profoundly impressed by the great amount of sorrowing

in evidence among the large crowd assembled there, and the impulsive and spontaneous wailing among the close relatives who were so unprepared for such a sudden shock. All the people in the Valley who could possibly attend as well as many from elsewhere were at the funeral.

Mary was a wonderful wife and mother; she lived righteously and effectively, and will I am sure receive a crown of glory in the Great Beyond.

John Shaw, son of Elijah and Martha Shaw was born April 9, 1864 in Pleasant View, Utah. He had five brothers. Edmond, Orson, George, Elijah and Samuel and three sisters: Laura Bragun, Amelia Wiatt, and Martha Rose. He attended school at North Ogden, working very hard on his father's farm between times. By the trial and error method and by "back breaking" effort he learned to be a good farmer. He had a sunny disposition, full of fun, and had a jolly little laugh. Like his father he loved to dance. His father did some spritely step dances when he was past 80 years old.

When he was twenty two he won the heart and hand of Mary Eliza Brown; they were married for eternity. They set out to subdue a tract of wilderness in Ogden Valley and with no power machinery whatsoever with which to conquer it. Building a log cabin, clearing land and breaking it up was a real challenge requiring lots and lots of toil but John Shaw was one of the stout hearted pioneers of his time who never entertained the thought of failure. He was a rugged, strong man with an indomitable will to accomplish what he set out to do. He raised hay, grain, potatoes, cattle, hogs, chickens, dairy cows and horses on his farm and flinched not in either hot or cold weather in the matter of hauling his produce many miles with horses down the Canyon to Ogden to market. With careful, intelligent planning and hard work and the cooperation of Mary and the children he accomplished the things I have referred to in her biography.

He was one of the most optimistic, wholehearted, good natured men I have ever known. It was a pleasure to be around him; he was not self-centered, but was always inquiring about and interested in the well being of others. He also had great fortitude and composure in times of sorrow. His wife and five of their ten children all died when they were grown up and while he was still living, but he knew as certainly as he lived that he would be with them again. He knew as surely as the sun shines that the Church is true; the Hereafter a reality.

John Shaw was a stalwart man of stirling character, a good neighbor and friend, humble, generous, true to the Church. He died at the age of 82. His reward will be great; Eternal Life with his loved ones and friends, his to enjoy.

This picture was taken during January 1893 at the time of their marriage

Rose and Will

Left to Right: Ione, Irma, Fern, Gladys and Lysle.
This picture was taken in June 1960

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	William Bailey, Jr.	May 11, 1868	North Ogden, Ut	Jan. 25, 1893	Logan	Sept. 27, 1918
Wife	Rose Ellen Brown Bailey	Mar. 22, 1870	North Ogden, Ut	Jan. 25, 1893	Temple	May 26, 1939

Children	1 Son 4 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Etta Ione	Holmes	Aug. 8, 1894	Dec. 16, 1914		Parley L. Holmes	Oct. 1, 1956	7	3	10
Irma Ellen	Holmes	Aug. 8, 1896	Dec. 6, 1917		Edgar Holmes		3	4	11
Fern Elizabeth	Clark	Dec. 24, 1898	Nov. 26, 1919		Parley J. Clark		4	3	9
Gladys Jane	Wangsgard	Oct. 12, 1901	apr. 14, 1962 Jan. 12, 1923		Ray C. Hickenlooper James Conrad Wangsgard	Dec. 27, 1958	2	1	3
William Lysle	Bailey	Nov. 17, 1904	Jan. 26, 1931		Viola Minerva Chard		5	0	4
					TOTALS-		21	11	37
					Died-		3	3	1
					Living-		18	8	36

Sons and Daughters
Grand Children
Great Grand Children
Great Great Grand Children
Total - Living
As of:

Rose at sixteen

Rose at about age 55

The Bailey girls in 1903

Rose Ellen Brown Bailey, daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown, was born March 22, 1870, at North Ogden, Utah. There were three sisters and a brother, living, who were older than she. Her mother died when she was only four years old, but she received unusually kind care and attention from her father. She was baptized by James Ward and confirmed by Amos Maycock. Elementary school classes engaged her attention as a girl; Lorenzo Waldram was one of her teachers and undoubtedly John W. Gibson was another and she was a very bright student. She was especially good in reading and loved to read whatever literary books and Church books she could get hold of.

She had not escaped the ills of childhood for she suffered a very severe attack of diptheria; her life was despaired of, but through the faith of her loved ones and the mercy of the Lord she recovered. Her throat however must have been damaged because it was always difficult for her to swallow. She also fell and broke her arm; no real doctor was available; the man who set it blundered, and it was never as straight as it should have been.

From her childhood she was taught to know the goodness of God and to love His great Latter-Day Work. She and the others in the family nearly always went to Sunday School and Sacrament meeting on Sunday as well as to M. I. A. meetings. The Meeting House was more than a mile from their home and as a Rule they walked. As she grew up she took an active part in dramatics and she also became a very fine reader, taking part on programs in different Wards in the County. Those days they did lots of square dancing, not minding if the dance floor was not too highly polished. Rose was very popular, always charming, neat, and well dressed. She learned to sew real well; and was a good cook and neat housekeeper.

William Bailey, Jr. a very fine young man fell in love with her and became the lucky suitor who won her heart and hand. They were married for eternity; he was twenty four and she was twenty two. I well remember the wonderful wedding reception they had at father's home; it lasted all afternoon and evening — lots of kindred and townsfolk present, lots of good food, a very entertaining program; everyone joyous and happy.

Rose and Will went to Liberty, in Ogden Valley, and settled

These four daughters and one son of William and Rose were all married in the Salt Lake Temple.

	Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
	13		2
	14		
	6	4	1
	3		
	5		
	41	4	3
	41	4	3
	5		
	32		
	78		
	7		
	122		
	115		
February	1963		

on quite a sizeable farm near the West foothills. It was a real pioneering experience; no modern conveniences or equipment. Things had to be done the hard way, but the land was very productive and the water right good, and they had the vigor of youth. Rose cooperated with her husband to the fullest extent and with careful planning and hard work they soon established the foundations of a happy home. Neighbors were few and they soon became intimately acquainted with everyone in the whole community. The little meeting house was their social center to which they rode in buggies, wagons or bob-sleighs.

Rose was a wonderful mother; she spent many hours reading to her children from such books as Aunt Charlotte's Bible Stories. She maintained a real religious atmosphere in their home. They always made the best use of The Juvenile Instructor, The Young Ladies Journal, The Era, etc. They had the first organ in Liberty in their home, also the first piano.

At a great many of our family reunions, birthday parties and weddings I recall that Rose gave some very creditable and entertaining readings. She had a cultured and refined personality and her voice was impressively good; her smile and mannerisms delightful.

She was a sincere, efficient and absolutely dependable worker in the Church. She was president of the Primary Association for ten years, President of the Young Ladies' M. I. A., Secretary of the Relief Society, Ward Relief Society teacher. In all these positions she served with honor and distinction.

On August 26, 1923, James Ward gave her a Patriarchal Blessing. Among other great blessings, she was promised that she would never taste death, but would simply draw up her feet on her couch and pass into the great Eternity. This promise was fulfilled to the very letter.

She had had but very little sickness during her lifetime until the last five months she lived, during which time she developed a heart condition which caused her death. On May 26, 1939 at the age of 69 she passed quietly away, and as she had been promised, she felt no pain.

My sister Rose had an undying testimony of the Gospel; she knew that God lives and that Jesus is the Christ. She was a strong, noble character; loveable, patient, and kind. She was a widow for 21 years and spent much time visiting and encouraging the members of her family. She always manifested a sweet disposition and, like her father, had absolute control of her temper. She was good to the poor and helped the sick, and was always generous with her time and talents. She was buried in North Ogden along side of her husband, and I'm sure she will receive a great reward, a crown of glory and Eternal Life.

William Bailey, Jr. was born May 11, 1868 in North Ogden, Utah. He was of Welsh and Scotch descent. His father, William Bailey Sr. was born January 9, 1841 at Mumetloshire, Black Hills, Wales. His mother Mary Montgomery was born, May 23, 1843 where the city of Hamilton, Canada is now located. They both came to Utah for the Gospel's sake and were staunch and firm believers all their lives. William, Jr. was the second son and third child of a family of ten. His brothers and sisters were: John M., Priscilla Warren, Wilson, Celesta Ward, Joseph, Nyrum, Alma, Grace Anderson, and Nathaniel. William was baptized, Sept. 4, 1879 by Joseph Alvord. In North Ogden he learned to be a good farmer, and he took part in the Ward activities.

At the age of twenty four, full of vigor, energy and the spirit of new adventure, he took his beloved Rose Ellen with him to Liberty and settled on a farm, accepting the challenge of making the fertile acres produce for them a good living. In Autumn there was a riot of gorgeous colors in the expansive landscape of the foothills adjacent to their home that was breath taking and restful.

He was a tremendously hard worker. In Summertime he usually worked as long as the daylight lasted, and many times at night he irrigated crops by the light of the moon or a lantern. He made it a practice to plant the best certified seed whenever possible and he raised some bumper crops; and after the harvest he spent long hours hauling grain, hay, potatoes, etc. down Ogden canyon with a team to Ogden to market. He was especially skilled with horses and cattle. He owned some of the best draft horses ever seen in Liberty, and he was proud of them.

He was very generous with his wife & family, also in giving to the poor. He cooperated with Rose in extending their welcome and hospitality to Stake workers visiting in the Ward. William was secretary of the first meeting house building committee. He was secretary of the Elders' Quorum for many years. He was president of the Liberty Land & Livestock Co.; Secy & director of the same Company; director of the Liberty Irrigation Co. and a trustee of the Weber County School Board. He was a very fine penman; people often marveled at his super fine penmanship. He loved to work, and spent his utmost strength in doing well the things at hand.

His vigorous and intensely active life was to be cut short, for he developed a leak in his heart. It got worse; his marvelous stamina failed. Early in the Spring of 1918 he rented his farm, but his heart condition grew worse and on Sept. 29, 1918, at the age of 50, he died at the Dee Hospital in Ogden. At his funeral in North Ogden many praiseworthy things were said about him. I remember singing at his funeral. He knew the Gospel is true, and he defended its principles. He was a man of integrity and honor; honest and true, a good and noble citizen, and without doubt will be exalted in the Kingdom of our Father

This was their wedding picture taken in December 1893~

John and Kate

Standing, left to right: Celia, Stanley, Harriet, Leo, and Verle. Thomas - not in picture.
Sitting: Mark, Kate (mother) John (father).

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	John Ward	Dec. 3, 1869	North Ogden, Ut	Dec. 6, 1893	Logan	May 26, 1955
Wife	Kate Esther Brown Ward	Apr. 5, 1872	North Ogden, Ut	Dec. 6, 1893	Temple	Jan. 1, 1954

Children	4 Sons 3 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great-Grand Sons
Celia Ineza Shaw		Apr. 24, 1897	Oct. 13, 1915		Charles E. Shaw	July 18, 1949	1	4	8
Leo John Ward		June 15, 1899	Jan. 14, 1920 Apr. 4, 1923		Lettie Hazel Sessions		3	4	11
Thomas James Ward		Oct. 4, 1901	July 22, 1940		Ruby Hall - - - Ionta McCulley	July 15, 1939	1 8	3	2 6
Harriet Jane Flitton		Dec. 9, 1902	Nov. 2, 1927		Harmon Alfred Flitton		4	3	8
Verl Louie Landon		June 11, 1904	Sept 21, 1927		Orson V. Landon		6	2	11
Stanley D. Ward		Feb. 16, 1911	July 1, 1938		Erma Algood			1	
Mark Brown Ward		Aug. 22, 1913	Mar. 25, 1938		Jessie Parker		7	3	4
						Totals	30	20	50
						Died	3	1	
						Living	27	19	50

Childhood scene; Celia and Leo at play.

Thomas

Harriet

Children - 7
Grand Children 50 Died 4
Great Grand Children 102 Living:
Great, Great, Grand Children 8 163:
Total 167 as of,

Kate Esther Brown Ward, daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown, was born April 5, 1872 at North Ogden, Utah. Two years later her mother died, which of course saddened the home tremendously, but she was fortunate in being brought up in a kindly, religious atmosphere tempered with real faith, patience and consideration constantly maintained by her father. She was taught early in life to love the Lord and to worship Him. She lived within plain view of Ben Lomond and Lewis peaks and the adjacent mountains. She was thrilled to see the gold and crimson rays of the setting sun in the Western skies shown in shining silver across great Salt Lake and reflected in pink and purple against the lofty mountain sides to the East. The fields were fertile and green in Springtime with wild flowers dotting the meadows and foothills, a variety of blossoms were in evidence in the comparatively young orchards, the humming of bees and the songs of birds filled the air. She saw the Pioneers busily working on the land planting their gardens and their main crops doing so with a settled assurance that with hard work, sunshine and abundant water from Rice Creek, Cold Water Creek and the North Ogden Canal they would reap an abundant harvest. Sea gulls flocked to the newly plowed earth, the air was fresh, the skies blue. What a scene! No where on earth could a more peaceful scene be found than this.

Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
8	2	1
12	2	3
8		
7		
15		
2		
52	4	4
52	4	4

All during her early years she attended Church regularly, and as a young lady she took an active part in the Ward organizations. Kate was full of energy and had buoyant good health. From her older sisters she learned how to cook well and also to be a good, neat house-keeper. She learned to work in the garden and loved the out-of-doors. Good sewing was also an accomplishment of hers and she along with her sister Rose, especially, took delight in making and wearing fine clothes. They were popular among all the young folks of North Ogden as well as adjoining towns. Forms of recreation were very simple – no autos, no hard surfaced roads, none of the really modern inventions; they lived in the strictly "horse and buggy" days, as young people, and in wet or stormy weather they traveled over muddy roads to get to the dances, home dramas or to an occasional theater in Ogden.

February 1963

In Summertime, however, buggy rides down country lanes lined with wild roses took on a real air of romance.

When Kate was twenty one she was married in the Logan Temple to John Ward, a son of Bishop James Ward and Harriet B. Ward. I remember very distinctly going to their wedding reception; I was then six years old. It was of course held at father's home. There was a real abundance of good food for all the guests who could be crowded into the house; a great variety of entertainment, and especially a lot of good fellowship. The guests came in the early afternoon and stayed until late in the evening. Quite unlike the great wedding receptions of today where the guests loaded with presents wait in long lines to extend brief greetings to the bride and groom and their attendants and then after receiving some exceedingly light refreshments, rush out to make room for more guests with more presents.

At the old time weddings all the guests were served a good hot meal, all they could eat, and then those same guests who had eaten at the various tables in the afternoon were given a good lunch later in the evening before they went home. At Kate's wedding I recall Joseph E. Wright of W. W. Wright and Sons gave a humorous reading.

Quite soon after their marriage John and Kate moved to Liberty where her sisters Mary Shaw and Rose Bailey were living. They engaged in the only occupation they could engage in there, namely, farming.

As a young married woman Kate was appointed president of the Liberty Relief Society in which position she served with great credit for many years. She was given a fine testimonial when she moved from Liberty. Kate and John lived in Liberty for about thirty years and it was of course during this period that all of their children were born. They worked real hard at farming, but not always with the best of success. They were honest, generous and congenial and always had the high esteem of everyone in the community.

Kate was very self reliant and courageous; for instance, in Summer she would hitch up a team and drive over North Ogden canyon, including the treacherous road around "Stony Point" taking with her one or two of the children and at North Ogden would pick a half a dozen or more bushels of peaches and of tomatoes and then drive the team back home, sometimes after dark. She was exceptionally generous

and good natured in responding to the call of neighbors and friends in times of sickness and went night after night helping to take care of them. She was a good mid-wife and as such served many times before the practice of having doctors and hospitals.

From Liberty they moved to Ovahville and then to Riverdale; at each of these places they did farming. This period occupied about four or five years.

Kate and John then moved to Sugar City, Idaho where they lived the remainder of their lives; they were together there for about 25 years.

She was very energetic and industrious, taking care of her home and her posterity; she also contributed her services in a very substantial way to the Relief Society work, and was always an active, enthusiastic Ward worker and also did a lot of Temple work. She made a quilt for each of her grand-children as they were married. At the age of 80, in one year she quilted 100 quilts alone; she of course was paid for this. Kate was a good mother and friend; always wonderfully congenial, and very solicitous of the welfare and well being of others; always good and kind. She and John celebrated their 60th Wedding Aniversary at their daughter Harriet's home.

On the morning of January 1st 1954 she died peacefully at her home in Sugar City, less than a month after her 60th Wedding Anniversary. Her testimony of the Gospel was absolutely genuine, firm and abiding both for time and eternity, and I'm sure she will receive a great reward in Heaven.

John Ward, son of Bishop James Ward and Harriet Brown Ward was born December 3, 1869 at North Ogden, Utah. He had seven brothers and three sisters; pictured on page 132 of this record. He grew up in the quiet, peaceful rural atmosphere of North Ogden, far away from the din of steel tires and the clattering horses hoofs in the noisy streets of worn down cobble stones in such large cities as London, Berlin and New York. The Golden Spike at Promontory had been driven only about six months before he was born. His parents taught him honesty, simple faith, humility, the dignity of work and of wholesome thinking. His environment was right for the building of strong character. His schooling was limited.

When he was a boy he was chosen to live with his Grandma Spackman as she was lonely. He stayed with her wanting to go home every time any of the family came to see him. When in his early teens, his brother William coaxed him home by promising him a pony.

He enjoyed the simple recreation available for the youth of his day — dancing, base-ball, skating, wrestling, buggy riding, sleigh riding, etc. John Ward could very easily be rated as a handsome man with his good features and dark curly hair. He courted my sister Kate and won her affections. He was a first cousin of mine on my mother's side, but no relation to Kate; she did not have the same mother as I.

At the age of twenty four he was married to Kate in the Logan Temple. She was willing to settle down to pioneer life with him in Liberty. Their farming ventures there were not too entirely successful, but they had the high regard of everyone in the community, and like her, he always did a lot to help his neighbors. In spite of reverses, he was always congenial and good natured. Like his father, he had a spontaneous and contagious laugh that was delightful to hear; he seldom if ever lost his temper; he had a calm philosophy of life that was commendable; he made many friends.

As stated in Kate's biography, he established homes in Liberty, Coalville, Riverdale, Utah and in Sugar City, Idaho. He was a real hard worker, always on the go. He had the love of ~~he had the love of~~ his wife and family and of everyone who knew him. He stood straight as an arrow and always walked like a young man.

Over the years he attended Church regularly. He was of a somewhat unassuming and retiring nature; he did not seek for favors or praise. He had a firm testimony of the truthfulness of the Restored Gospel, and his honesty and integrity was absolutely unquestioned. For many years he was a Ward teacher and was a High Priest during the latter part of his life. Much credit is due him for the Temple work he did. He and Kate did endowments for at least 300 of their own relatives and for 400 others. These were done in the Idaho Falls, Logan & Salt Lake Temples.

A very tragic accident paralyzed his son, Leo, from the waist down. While unloading grain, Leo was pushed by a truck into the side of a barn; he has been in the Dee Memorial Hospital at Ogden for the past nine years patiently enduring his misfortune. He has had 24 operations.

During John's 80th and 81st years he was Custodian at the Sugar City Elementary school; he took care of the entire building and in addition he painted and varnished it. At 84 he took care of a Cafe owner's flowers and garden, as well as his own; he was a very excellent gardener. He was not rich in worldly things, but he was rich in Heavenly treasures. He died rather suddenly and quietly, May 26, 1955. I sang a solo at his funeral. John Ward was great in his quiet simplicity, and great will be his reward in Heaven with his beloved Kate and his loved ones, and host of friends he made on earth.

Belia Emily Brown Pennington, daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown was born May 11, 1874 at North Ogden, Utah. Her mother died May 19, 1874 when Belia was only eight days old. Lee Pennington, a tall, handsome but impetuous resident of North Ogden, and his wife, Mary, very kindly offered to take care of the child. They did so and treated her as their very own. They loved her; they became strongly attached to her, and it was not very long until upon their solemn promise that they would give her the best of care and opportunities, they induced father to sign papers for Belia's adoption, a fact that father always regretted. Because of some minor grievances against some of the Townsfolk, Lee Pennington became embittered toward the Church, and suddenly took Belia and his wife to Lawrence, Kansas to live. She was away from the influence of our Church; knew little about it, and her foster father, especially, discouraged her from finding out, or from taking any part in religious activities. They gave her good care and a fine education. She specialized in English, literature and languages. She was an ardent, good student and became an excellent teacher. She taught French, German, Latin, etc. and literature. In all she taught for nearly 40 years in the Lawrence, Kan. and Altamont, Kan. high schools, and was exceptionally well liked by all her students.

In 1901 when my brother George was on his mission, he visited the family; was well received, but found that Lee Pennington was still harboring old, imaginary grievances, but did acknowledge to George that he knew the Church was true.

In the Summer of 1925 Arthur and Ellen and Veda visited Belia and her foster mother Mary Pennington at their home in Altamont, Kansas; greatly enjoyed the visit and kind hospitality.

During the Summer of 1933 my sister Lizzie with Jennie, Consuela, Eula and Marie stayed over night with Belia and her foster mother; took them for an auto ride.

It was in 1941 that Belia made a trip out West and visited a lot of her relatives in Utah and Idaho. She stayed two nights and a day with Olga and me at our home at 2550 Monroe Blvd. We took her and Lorenzo Waldram, Sr. with us on a Kiwanis Club outing in South Fork canyon. We sang a lot of songs on our way home.

She was not inclined to discuss Mormonism very much, but said she would read some of our pamphlets. Belia had a bright mind, a charming personality, used flawless English, had a kind and loveable disposition; and when her real conversion to the Gospel Plan takes place in Paradise, I feel sure she will be an effective and enthusiastic worker in the Kingdom of our Father in Heaven.

Belia died Sept. 16, 1952, and was buried at Altamont, Kansas. Her baptism by proxy was performed Apr. 1, 1955, and her Endowments by proxy were taken care of in the Salt Lake Temple May 2, 1955 by our sister Ellen Bebrett.

This picture was taken in 1889 in a photographer's tent.

Warren and Mary have their three oldest children with them:
Louise
Geneva and
Delbert.

Picture taken about June 1919 at Mary's and Warren's home.

		Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Warren Campbell	Date of Birth: March 31, 1861	Place of Birth: Providence, Utah	Civil marriage: Nov. 15, 1884 — Home in North Ogden — Sept. 6, 1926
Wife	Mary Eliza White Campbell	Date of Birth: Nov. 3, 1864	Place of Birth: North Ogden, Ut.	Temple marriage: June 23, 1886 — Logan Temple — July 1, 1947

Children: 7 Sons 7 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Mary Louise Southwick	Dec. 9, 1885	Jany 20, 1904	Mar. 16, 1958	William I. Southwick		7	2	20
Geneva Oram	Aug. 8, 1887	Dec. 4, 1907	Feb. 10, 1946	John Oram		3	8	16
Warren Delbert Campbell	Mar. 6, 1889	Oct. 20, 1909	Jan. 24, 1954	Marian Storey		2	2	9
Myrtle Ellen Short	Dec. 7, 1890	Nov. 15, 1911 Mar. 27, 1952		Ira J. Short / Ernest Dilworth	Nov. 24, 1949	3	4	5
Sarah Luella Alvord	Aug. 28, 1892	Nov. 23, 1910		George I. Alvord		5	0	9
Etta Eliza Gibson	June 30, 1894	Apr. 12, 1916		Robert B. Gibson		3	0	4
Bessie Lovina Randall	July 17, 1896	Dec. 5, 1917 July 11, 1958		Lewis A. Randall / D. William Knighton	Dec. 16, 1953	2	2	5
John Leonard Campbell	Mar. 8, 1898	Feb. 23, 1921	July 5, 1956	Bernice Grace Randall		2	1	4
Floyd William Campbell	Jan. 8, 1900	Sept. 10, 1924 Oct. 20, 1951	June 20, 1961	Vifate Jacobs - Helen Arlena Parrott	Divorced -	1	2	1
Curtis White Campbell	Dec. 4, 1901	June 7, 1924	Apr. 24, 1959	Lucile Bowen / Vivian Vaey	Divorced -	2	2	2
Vera Jane Woodfield	Nov. 17, 1903	Mar. 27, 1925		Ray W. Woodfield		3	1	9
Doral Glen Campbell	Oct. 15, 1905	Dec. 19, 1927		Della Bingham		3	2	2
Cyrus Campbell	Apr. 24, 1908		May 15, 1908					
Donald Ira Campbell	May 24, 1909	Apr. 29, 1932		Florence Ballif		1	3	6
					Totals	37	29	92

Sons and Daughters - 14
Grand Children - 66
Great Grand Children 183

Great, Great Grand Children 47
Total 310 as of: Died 6 males
Died - 21 February 1963
Living - 289

Delbert and Myrtle.

The adults in the large picture are designated as follows: Standing - Left to Right, Bessie Randall Knighton, Lewis A. Randall, Doral, Warren, Mary, Donald (her youngest son) My mother, Vera, Floyd, Curtis, John L.; Sitting, Left to Right; George Alvord, Luella Alvord, Ira Short, Myrtle Short Dilworth, Marian Storey Campbell, Delbert, John Oram, Geneva Oram, Louise Southwick, William Southwick, Etta Gibson.

There are seventeen of Warren's and Mary's grandsons in the picture and eight of their grand-daughters.

All thirteen of Mary's and Warren's children who grew to manhood and womanhood were married in the Temple - all but one. Cyrus died when he was a child.

Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great, Grand Daughters
14	7	6
16	15	14
2	1	
14	1	1
4	1	1
5		
5		
7		
6		
6		
6		
6		
91	25	22

8 Females

Mary Eliza White Campbell, daughter of John White and Eliza Brown White, was born November 3rd 1864 in a log house in North Ogden, Utah. For about six weeks after Mary's birth mother was very seriously ill. When mother's life was despaired of, her mother who had died in England came to her and administered comfort and real hope. She said, "My child, you will get well because your mission on earth is not completed". Mother asked her if she was happy and she answered, "Yes, very happy, but will be more so when I get all of my children". The room was filled with a peaceful, heavenly influence which remained after she left. Mother very soon got well and strong again. As long as she lived she always bore a fervent and unchanging testimony concerning the reality and truthfulness of this visitation. Mother was naturally very spiritually minded. She was only seventeen when Mary was born.

Mary was born in real pioneer surroundings - absolutely devoid of modern conveniences as we know them in the home today. In Spring and early Summer, however, the fragrance of wild flowers, the songs of native birds and the verdure of newly planted fields greeted her on every hand; the cool, clear streams, the pure air, the blue skies were in constant evidence, and the nearby lofty Wasatch mountains, silent sentinels of strength, offered protection and a certain, quiet security. Mary's childhood prior to the age of six was very

happy because she was more or less the center of attention in a well ordered home in which there abounded an atmosphere of happiness and peace; she received the affection and favors of both her father and mother, and she noted that though their days were filled with rugged work and responsibilites, their lives were one grand song of tranquility and forward-looking success.

Then her father died suddenly - only ill a few days. A sudden tangible gloom and feeling of depression was cast over their home and their hopes. They weathered the storm of bitter disappointment and reverses and in about a year and three months May 9, 1870, her mother was married to Thomas B. Brown, a man of great faith - in somewhat humble circumstances - but a man of great patience and consideration. His first wife Jane, a sister of John White, had seven living children at the time of her death, May 19, 1874. This entailed a lot more work for Mary and mother in helping to look after Jane's family.

Mary's sister, Annie Louise was born June 10, 1869, four months after her father died.

Very soon after mother's marriage to Thomas Brown they moved into a one room, plus lean-to log house that they built on the fifteen acre farm that John White had bought, located about a half a mile North of the old White farm and homestead. During the Spring and Summer of 1871 a nice two room brick house was constructed immediately South of the log house and into this new house mother moved about two weeks prior to the birth of her first son, John Henry. This was the first brick home built in North Ogden It is now (1958) eighty seven years old.

It was quite a problem to make a living for the two families. All of them old enough to work had to work and work hard. When Mary was only twelve years old she would stand on a box and scrub clothes on a wash board. She milked, watered and staked the cows, helped in the garden and did all kinds of farm work and chores. Her mother who was an excellent seamstress taught her very early in life the art of good sewing. Her schooling was limited to the winter months. The school house was just a one room adobe building up in the main part of town. They studied reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic. She remembered four of her teachers: Julia Wade, a Mr. Wardleigh, John Gibson, and Lorenzo Waldram. They furnished their own books and each child had to pay two dollars tuition each quarter.

The drinking water was carried in buckets from Layfayette Williams well and they all drank from the same long handled public dipper Mary had to stay home from school one day each week to help with the washing. They took school seriously and tried hard to learn and to remember.

As she grew older she went out to work part of her time, doing house work and washing and ironing. At the Sidney Stevens home she received sixty cents worth of merchandise from his store for a days pay. At some other times she did a two weeks wash for a family of three for twenty five cents. With the first money she earned she bought her first pair of Sunday shoes which was a real luxury and of which she was very proud. At various times during the Summer she did real house work for $1.50 a week with a few meals added, and on one special occasion she was paid $2.00 a week.

She and mother did a great amount of sewing by hand until later she was invited into Sarah Alvord's home; she was fortunate enough to own a sewing machine. Mrs. Alvord taught Mary to sew on the machine. This was a wonderful opportunity and helped greatly in getting some of their sewing done. Her first quilt was made on shares. Mrs. Alvord furnished the material for two, then Mary pieced them by hand at home and earned one of the quilts for herself. She knit stockings and lace and sold many pieces. She was exceptionally industrious and apt at making things. She gathered straw from wheat and oats; processed it, braided it and made it into hats. She sold the hats for fifty cents each and had plenty of pleased customers. On one occasion she gave a house party. A fiddler was hired to furnish the music; for his pay he received one of the mens hats Mary made and went away perfectly satisfied. The road was very often too muddy to cross so while visiting her neighbors they would talk in fairly loud tones across Washington Ave. from fence to fence. Sometimes they traveled in mud almost up to the hubs.

Mary was naturally religious and she observed the fine example set by her mother and step-father. She was one of the first members of the Y. L. M. I. A. when organized in North Ogden. She later became Treasurer of that Association, which position she held until sometime after she was married. She was also a Sunday School teacher. Mary was very

popular with all the young folks and had many friends. Her most ardent admirer was Warren Campbell, a very industrious, alert and talented young man. A wonderful courtship followed, and he won her affections for all time.

Warren and Mary were married in mother's home by Bishop Thomas Wallace November 15, 1884. Mother gave them an old fashioned wedding dinner, to which the majority of the people in the community, at least all the grown-ups, were invited. They were all served an abundance of food, there was a good program and all had a happy time. Honeymoon travel those days was almost out of the question. At first they lived in two back rooms of his father's home.

On June 23, 1886, in the Logan Temple they received their Endowments, and were sealed for all time and eternity. In this they rejoiced.

Warren was very ambitious and strong. We spent many days in Cold Water Canyon cutting logs; he brought them down, had them sawed into lumber and with his father's help built a two room frame house adjoining the Mormon Reynolds property.

In the Spring of 1888 they decided to try pioneering in Liberty up in Ogden Valley. They took their two daughters Louise and Geneva with them and at first rented a house from James Ferrin. They bought some land from Ellen Holmes and built a one room log house on it from trees he cut in the mountains. They raised good crops and were encouraged. That winter they returned to their home in North Ogden, where on March 6, 1889 their son Warren Delbert was born. That Spring they sold their North Ogden property; Mormon Reynolds bought their nice frame house and moved it to his property; William Holmes bought the land. The house still stands as part of Orson Reynold's home. They took up their farming venture again in Liberty, buying more adjoining land. Warren built an additional log room. They worked hard but lived happily. Virgin soil graciously responded to skillful labor, and the lush pastures were splendid for their Cows, etc.

In Winter the snow at times was almost six feet deep and crusted so that they could drive over fences with bob-sleighs directly to their pioneer neighbors homes. My sisters Mary Shaw, Rose Bailey, Kate Ward and their husbands were living in Liberty and Charles Clark and Andrew Clark and many others with their families were a friendly, happy group. Their daughters, Myrtle, Luella, Etta and Bessie were born in that 2 room house. I recall that John Leonard was born in our home in North Ogden. Later

Floyd, Curtis, Vera and Doral were born in Liberty. During these years they were able to complete a very fine five room frame house joining their two room log house so that they were comfortably situated minus of course the many modern conveniences of today. Mary spent many hours sewing and knitting as she supplied the whole family with Winter stockings; she also made all of the best dresses for her daughters as well as for many neighbors and friends. She had unbounded energy.

I remember very well attending the big wedding supper given for their daughter, Louise, when she married William T. Southwick in January 1904. As I neared the summit in North Ogden canyon on horse back in late afternoon I encountered a real blizzard; the road was completely obscured and drifted and I would most likely have perished had my horse floundered in the gullies.

Mary and Warren were both active in the Liberty Ward; she in the Relief Society and he as a member of the Bishopric, and they were very highly esteemed in the community. Upon the advice of his physician, they moved to North Ogden, March 5, 1906. In North Ogden Vera, Cyrus, and Donald were born. When their seventh child was born, they had six daughters and one son, but when their fourteenth child was born they had seven daughters and seven sons.

On Mary's Fiftieth Birthday, Warren and the children bought her a very fine gold watch and chain.

In North Ogden Mary was a visiting teacher in the Relief Society, and for many years a guilt supervisor. Mary was a wonderful cook and quite naturally had a tremendous amount of experience in this regard. Before her second daughter, Geneva, was married she had eleven children at home besides herself and husband to cook for, or a total of 39 individual meals to prepare each day, or 14,235 in a year. I estimate that from the time her first child was born until the time her last child was married, a period of 47 years, she prepared or helped to prepare in excess of 334,499 individual meals! I shall never forget how good the new potatoes and peas were and the golden brown trout from Spring Creek that she cooked in Ogden Valley; not surpassed anywhere. Mary inherited a strong and rugged constitution; she had superb health and strength and stamina; reserve energy and driving force that seemed to be unlimited.

She was the soul of virtue, honor, honesty and industry, and possessed great faith. To raise thirteen children to adulthood is no small task, and she taught them by a noble example. She was faithful in the Church all her life. She possessed a firm and undying testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel. Three of her sons, Delbert, Floyd and Donald filled good missions for the Church. She made more than thirty quilts for grand-children's wedding presents. She was a most devoted wife and mother. All during the time of her husband's serious sickness prior to his death she gave him constant care and attention. Her beloved Warren died when he was only sixty five years old.

On December 21, 1938, Mary was married to Charles Maxwell, for time only, in the Logan Temple. He was a very fine, congenial, gentleman, and treated her well. Mary was nearly eighty three at the time of her death. Her funeral in North Ogden was a large one; a host of friends were there. About a hundred and fifty of her children, grand children and great-grand children were present. She has gone to a great reward; her salvation is sure; her happiness wonderful. She and Warren I am sure will receive a glorious resurrection, and well progress throughout all the Eternities.

Warren Campbell, son of Solomon and Lavina Campbell was born at Providence, Utah, March 31, 1861. In the Spring of 1851, his father with his uncles Johnathan and Samuel Campbell together with Thomas Dunn, Lemuel Malory, John Riddle, Benjamin Lazier, Newton D. Hall, Asa Rice, Ira Rice, Franklin D. Clifford, Enoch Burns, David Garner, and Noah Brimhall with their families effected the first permanent settlement at North Ogden. Solomon's log house was among the first to be built in our historic Town, and he was the father of the first white children born in North Ogden. Warren was one of twelve children, They were: Joel, Mary & Benoni (Twins), Charlotte, Willie, Lemuel, David, Warren, Mercy Miranda, Delightful, Rosenah, and Welcome. Warren was ambitious and full of energy and did his full share in helping his pioneer parents obtain a living for their large family. He had but little formal education, but by his own efforts obtained a good practical education. He was during his adult life a constant reader, kept well informed on current events, and kept accurate records of business and farming operations. Warren remembered that one of his first pairs of trousers was made by his mother from a seamless bag with the stripes running up the sides. He was very proud of them. He also told of going to dances with other boys and taking turns with them in wearing and dancing in the two or three pairs of shoes that were jointly owned by the members of the entire group. The floor was too rough to dance in just their socks, so they had to wait their turn to wear a pair of the shoes. I'm wondering how the shoes fit. He was fortunate in having a father who was skilled in handling tools and who made many articles of furniture for the home, and a mother who was an exceptionally good seamstress and knitter.

One Christmas Eve his mother remained up after the family had gone to bed and made molasses candy and cookies for them as a Christmas treat. These were the only "Extras" they had for the day, but they didn't seem to mind as this was as much or more than most of their playmates had. What a far cry from the three or four or five gorgeous, shining toys and presents, each, that many pampered children of today

receive, and sometimes these days we find some children who are not too sincerely grateful for all the things their parents lavish upon them. Children should be taught to appreciate values by being made to earn some things for themselves so as not to take for granted the many things their parents do for them. Scarcely anything is more damaging to wholesome character than the sin of ingratitude, but genuine appreciation is marvelous.

For a time Warren helped his father with the operation of a saw mill up in Ogden Valley. He recounted one thrilling experience he had. He had started after logs and was sitting on the front part of the running gear of the wagon when all of a sudden the back part became uncoupled scaring the horses so that they ran away; he was bounced off the running gear and dragged for some distance but Providentially he received no serious injury. As Warren grew older he hauled freight from Corinne, Utah, to the mines in Montana. Fred Cazier furnished the wagon and team of six or eight horses for half of the pay. It required skill to drive eight horses on a large freight wagon. On one trip he hauled a huge load of dynamite, for which he received $600.00. With his share of $300.00 he bought a stove, food and clothing for his father's family. He also hauled lumber from Ogden Valley down over the rough road to Ogden. For a time Warren rented the farm of Johnathan Campbell for a share of the crop, and at one time he rented a part of my mothers farm on a share-crop basis. He was a good farmer, an untiring worker; willing to work early and late; he had good mechanical ability and was very skillful in handling horses. He was strong and vigorous and had great endurance.

He held his sweetheart, Mary White, in very high esteem and treated her with the greatest of courtesy and consideration. They were married November 15, 1884, and received their Endowments and were married for Eternity in the Logan Temple June 23, 1886. All during their married life he bestowed his affection upon Mary and treated her kindly, did everything for her that he reasonably could do.

Cutting logs and sawing them into lumber for the two room frame house he built in North Ogden was no small task. Then pioneering the farm he bought in Liberty required a lot of real hard work and careful planning to make a success of it. In the growing season and at harvest time it was a matter of working from daylight until dark, a good deal of the time, and quite often he had to tend irrigation water on alfalfa,

grain or potatoes at night. The days were sometimes hot, but the nights were always cool and pleasant. At first he had to borrow some money and later some more money in connection with buying his land. I heard him say he paid Sadie Randall twelve percent interest on money and to some others he paid more than 12 %. He was undaunted in his purpose to own a good farm and paid his debts as soon as possible. It was a happy day for him and his family when they completed building the nice new five room frame house located in a grove of trees he had previously planted. A spring of cold water was near by.

Warren was very skillful, energetic and industrious. He did his own horse shoeing and repaired his own machinery. Everything about his place was neat and in good repair. He built a large, tight barn with stable room for his several horses and many cows. He had a certain place for all his tools and equipment and everything was kept in its place. He made many of the playthings for his children, including a very fine hand sled which lasted them for many years; and they always had a large swing and a teeter-totter.

He hauled produce from his farm to Ogden by team and wagon a distance of eighteen miles. The round trip required a start near daylight and a return home after dark. During these years in Liberty they had good times and some not so good. Once when they had three children he hauled a load of wheat to Ogden hoping to sell it or exchange it for living necessities and a few toys for the children for Christmas; but he only succeeded in selling enough to buy handkerchiefs for the two girls and a pocket knife for the boy. The rest of the load he hauled back home. While cash was often scarce in their home, they always had the things necessary for their comfort. Warren was a good provider. He always had a large bin of flour. He home-cured meat from hogs, steers, and poultry that he raised on the farm. Each fall a large vegetable pit was filled with potatoes, carrots, cabbage, parsnips, turnips etc that were raised in their garden, and their cellar was well stocked with hundreds of quarts of fruit of various kinds that Mary had canned. Much of the children's clothing was home-made, but was plentiful and warm. The shoes of both parents and children were usually kept in repair by Warren himself.

For about six weeks during the Summer of 1903 when I was sixteen years old I worked for Warren on his farm in Liberty, hauling hay and doing other work. He gave me a dollar and a half a day and my board. It was hard work, but I greatly enjoyed my stay at his home. I proved that Mary was a wonderful cook. Warren Campbell was a good disciplinarian; he was kind, but

absolutely firm; his word was law, and his children knew it; a certain expression of firmness in his face told the story; if they demurred a little, all he had to do was to raise his fore-finger and they obeyed. A great lesson in respect for parental authority!

He was spiritually minded. While in Liberty he served as first counselor to Joseph Southwick in the M.I.A. and as a Ward teacher, and served faithfully and well for some time as second Counselor to Bishop Joseph E. Ward. When he entered the Bishopric the Ward owed $300.00 balance on the Weber Academy; the Bishopric paid it out of their own pockets, and again after their new meeting house had been constructed, they paid off the final balance personally, so that the new chapel could be dedicated.

Warren was impulsive and dramatic. Once when he and Mary had decided they wanted a door cut thru a certain wall between two rooms, he immediately got his ax and in a few minutes had the hole cut thru ready for framing a place to hang the door.

On the farm Warren was a tremendous worker, a great woodsman - knew exceptionally well how to handle an ax - a good fisherman and a good neighbor. About 1906 his health started to fail and the doctor advised him to move to a somewhat lower altitude and to do less strenuous work. So accordingly, on March 5th of that year they moved back to North Ogden having purchased the home of Lorin Campbell just a block from where his father had settled in 1851. He sold fifty five acres of the Liberty farm to his son, Delbert including the home, and the balance of the farm he sold to Edward Hill. He was at that time comfortably well off and free from debt. For a short time he worked for wages at the Harrisville Brick Plant and at the North Ogden Packing House. He then bought the Briggs farm and soon after the Cyrus Ward place. These with the home place, which was planted to fruit trees, kept him busy. He modernized his home, kept a good driving team, and after that had good automobiles. He loved his family and provided well for them. One Christmas Eve a neighbor dressed as Santa Claus called at his home; he heard Donald ask him for a blackboard, so as not to disappoint the boy, Warren drove to Ogden after 9:00 P.M. and bought it.

He took delight in buying things for his family, and surprising them. Once he bought an organ without their knowledge and brought it home much to their pleasure and enjoyment.

He entered wholeheartedly into the spirit of things, and always spoke with great conviction Some of his favorite sayings were: "Good fences make good neighbors" "A real mans word is always as good as his bond." "Anyone can make money, but it takes a wise man to spend it." "Waste not, want not." Warren played the violin well by ear, and his family and friends enjoyed very much hearing him play the old time favorites, and he always loved good music.

In July 1918 his doctor told him he had diabetes. From then on he suffered greatly with this disease. In May 1926, in the Dee Hospital, he had one of his legs amputated; he never recovered, and Sept. 6, 1926, passed away.

Warren was an outspoken, dominant character, and everyone knew exactly where he stood. He was a man of honesty, industry, honor, integrity and sound judgment. His faith in the Divinity of the Restored Gospel was unshakable; his testimony genuine, and I feel sure that with his beloved Mary, he will receive a great reward, a crown of glory, exaltation and Eternal Life.

This wedding picture was taken in Nov. 1892 66 years ago.

They were both wonderfully fine characters, honest, upright, straightforward, dependable, industrious, kind, considerate, loyal to their duty, loyal to each other and good to everyone.

Alma and Annie

Standing, left to right: Clyde, Lettie, Leroy, Evelyn, Venna, Leland, Della, and Walter.
Sitting: Annie and Alma.

	Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband James Alma Montgomery	July 21, 1867	North Ogden, Ut.	Nov. 23, 1892	Logan	Jan. 30, 1958
Wife Annie Louise White Montgomery	July 10, 1869	North Ogden, Ut.	Nov. 23, 1892	Temple	Apr. 23, 1947

Children: 4 Sons 4 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great-Grand Sons
Lettie Louisa Berrett	Dec. 12, 1893	Jany 7, 1914		Edward Berrett		3	1	5
Evelyn May Orton	May 8, 1895	Nov. 19, 1919		William H. Orton		3	2	9
Leland James Montgomery	Feby 8, 1898	Sept. 20, 1922		Ellen Lucile Harrison	Oct. 1, 1942	2	6	8
		Dec. 10, 1943		Beverly Alice Saville		1	1	
Della Eliza Rawson	March 3, 1900	July 1, 1919		Arthur Edward Rawson		4	4	8
John Leroy Montgomery	Apr. 15, 1902	Feby 25, 1925		Olive Marian Randall		3	1	7
Thomas Clyde Montgomery	Oct. 2, 1904	Apr. 9, 1930		Macel Leone Stone		2	4	1
Venna Elizabeth Johnson	May 22, 1908	Aug. 10, 1929		Frank N. Johnson		4	2	10
Walter White Montgomery	May 30, 1912	June 9, 1934		Jessie Lavern Riley		3	3	1
					Totals	25	24	49

Annie and Alma on their Golden Wedding Day Nov. 23rd 1942

Children 8 Died 4 2 1
Grand Children 49 Living 21 22-48
Great Grand Children 86
Gr. Great Grand Children 1
Total 144
Died 8
Living 136 As of February

Back Row:- Walter, Leroy, Leland, Clyde.=
Front Row:- Della, Evelyn, Alma, Venna, Lettie.=

Lettie and Evelyn

Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
3		
7		
9	1	
4		
8		
2		
3		
1		
37	1	
1		
36	1	

Annie Louise White Montgomery was born June 10, 1869 in a two room log house located on the fifteen acre farm where later our mother built the first brick house in North Ogden. She was the daughter of John White and Eliza Brown White, and was born four months after her father had died so suddenly. Annie did not remember living in the log house because mother moved with her and her sisters Mary and Sarah Jane into the new brick home mentioned above when Annie was only two years old. As a little girl she had the pleasure of living in a nice warm brick house. In the meantime her mother had married Thomas B. Brown so that in addition to her sisters, Annie had her brother John and then her sister Ellen to play with. Theirs were simple games and recreation - hide-and-seek-, run-sheep-run, jumping the rope, swinging, sleigh riding, horseback riding etc., but the freedom of the open fields, the meadows and the banks of the creeks lined with willows and wild flowers, the foothills covered in Springtime with sego lilies, blue bells, buttercups, larkspur, Indian paint brush, wild sweet-peas and many other flowers, the freshness of the evening and morning air, the sunshine and the clearness of the blue skies, the songs of the birds and the quiet atmosphere all helped to offset their lack of the gorgeous toys and playthings and equipment lavished upon the children of today. The girls had no expensive dolls to play with, but with home-made dolls they played house and were content with very simple play-house furniture.

Annie's schooling was limited. She at first attended school held in one room of her Aunt Harriet Ward's home with Georgina Spackman Montgomery as teacher. She later went to school in the one room adobe school house that was just North of the North Ogden Meeting house. Here she had John W. Gibson, Susan Ellis and Lorenzo Waldram as her teachers. All her studying at home was done by the light of candles or kerosene lamps. She spent many days of her youth with her brother John and other children of the neighborhood herding cattle. After the crops were harvested the cattle were allowed to roam everywhere through the

fields; sometimes quite far from home, and a few times they had some real scares from Indians, who in those days were quite numerous and who rode up close to them on their ponies. The Indians had their wickiups pitched among the patches of willows on the West edge of the settlement. At times their war-whoops were real frightening, especially when they had been able to obtain a little whiskey. The settlers kept peace by dividing some of their food with these native Red-men.

Some of the amusements and social gatherings Annie and her friends had consisted of candy-pulls, peach cutting, rag-bees, quiltings, dances and home dramas. The young folks had to visit each other in person; there were no telephones, and muddy roads often slowed down their travel, but their friendship survived many inconveniences.

Annie saw some hard times and a lot of hard work; she helped do many things on the farm, such as turning or shocking grain bundles, stripping sugar cane, hoeing corn, potatoes, etc. and gleaning grain in the fields. At one time her mother cut a large shawl in two for her and her sister Mary because at the time they had no coats to wear to Sunday School. She also helped my father make caskets and she also did a lot of sewing in the making of burial clothes and mourning clothes. It was then the custom for everyone to dress in black at the time of the death and funeral of a loved one. She did a lot of sewing of wedding dresses and other dresses and clothing as well as under-garments. On many occasions she sewed by the light of a coal-oil lamp until midnight or later in order to get these things finished on time. She had lots of patience.

As a young girl she was very active in the Church; was a member of the first Primary association that was organized in North Ogden. She was secretary of the Y. L. M. I. A., then second counsellor to Ellen Waldram in the Mutual Organization and later became first counsellor to Annie Jenks in this Association, and was regularly in attendance at Sunday School and Sacrament Meeting.

She told of riding with her brother John in a one horse cart to dances, and also of riding on a horse without a saddle. About this time real romance came into her life. A handsome, black-haired young man by the name of Alma Montgomery fell in love with her and she with him. Their courtship was one of mutual love, admiration, hope and promise for the future. They were married in the Logan Temple, November 23, 1892.

I will always remember their wedding reception at mother's home; I was nearly six years old. It was an all afternoon and evening affair; a great amount of feasting, lots of people there and a real interesting program. As a surprice Charles Storey brought the North Ogden brass band to the wedding and they played many delightful selections; the band members of course shared in the feast. For further details of this wedding see my account of it on page 97 in mother's biography in this book.

They made their home in North Ogden where they raised their eight children. Their principal livelihood was obtained from farming. Annie was very industrious, a constant worker, cooperative, kind, considerate, patient, and she did a lot for the good of others. For a while they lived down the Canning Factory lane, but the greater part of their life they spent in the home they established on the West side of Washington Ave. a little North of the canning factory. Annie and Alma were very devoted to each other and each depended on the other for fortitude, strength and encouragement to carry on amid the changing scenes of life. Alma had a nice farm which was further added to by one half of the twenty four acres of pasture and farm land which was Annie's inhertitance from her father's estate given her by her mother. Her sister, Mary Campbell, of course received the other one half of the above mentioned piece of land down the lane near Harrisville.

Annie had the knack of preparing a good meal quickly for company who suddenly dropped in, and her welcome was always very whole-hearted. However, it seemed at times that her hospitality was taken advantage of because crowds of people stopped at her home on their way from Idaho to Salt Lake City, and beds had to be made on the floor for them and many meals prepared for them for days at a time. She spent many days with the sick and always manifested a real willingness to help them no matter how late the night or how long the vigil. She also assisted at the birth of many babies. She was a visiting teacher in the Relief Society for 36 years, and did her work well. She belonged to Camp No. 32 of the Daughters of Utah Pioneers. To the everlasting credit of Annie and Alma they raised a very wonderful family. Two of their sons, Leland and Leroy filled very fine missions, and Leland has been Bishop of the Huntsville ward for many years, serving with honor and distinction. Two of their sons-in-law, Edward Berrett and

William N. Orton each fulfilled good missions. Their other children are active in the Church

"No one could be more unselfish than she was."

Annie was patient, kind, considerate of others, absolutely dependable, optimistic under all circumstances, had good control of her temper, industrious, strictly honest, and had a great pride in her own family; she took a keen interest in the welfare of all her relatives and friends, and had the respect and high esteem of all who knew her. Her testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel was genuine, steadfast and unfaltering. I feel sure she will receive a rich and everlasting reward in the Courts of Glory in the Kingdom of our Father.

James Alma Montgomery, son of James and Elizabeth Caroline Williams Montgomery, was born July 21, 1867 in North Ogden, Utah, in a two room log house on the farm next South of my brother George E. Brown's home. All his life was spent in North Ogden except one year on his father's farm in Eden, Utah. He attended school in a one room adobe school house. His teachers were Georgina Spackman Montgomery, John Rex, David Dean and George Rose. Alma was real good student and received a pretty fair education. He was only two years old when the Trans Continental railroad was completed at Promontory, Utah. He was a native pioneer and had a certificate to that effect signed by Governor Herbert B. Maw and President David O. McKay. At the age of eight he was baptized in Cold Water creek by Franklin D. Clifford. Primarily he spent his youth working on the farm, and enjoyed the simple forms of play and recreation heretofore described in other biographies. When he was sixteen, he worked on the North Ogden canal for 62½ cents a day. At that time a man's pay was $1.25 a day. As a young man he drove a yoke of oxen to plow the land. By inheritance Alma was vigorous, strong and robust; he was of sturdy Scotch descent; his father was a rugged man, of great stamina and endurance, together with his father's six brothers, John, Robert, Nathaniel, Joseph, Alma, and William, all of whom settled in North Ogden.

Before the roads were properly graveled they were so muddy at times a buggy or wagon couldn't even be used and young folks had to ride horse back to dances and other amusements.
Alma fell in love with a neighbor girl, Annie Louise White; she returned his affection and on November 23, 1892 they were married in the Logan Temple. I have already described their wonderful wedding reception on pages 97 and 191. The first home of their own was a two room frame house located down the lane West of the canning factory. They worked and saved and planned well, and

on Dec. 24, 1899 they moved into their new brick home on Washington Ave., in which home their eight children were born and grew up. Both Annie and Alma lived in this home until the time of their death. To their everlasting credit they raised a wonderful family, always teaching them by the proper example. Alma worked on the street car line when it was built through North Ogden, and was given $50.00 worth of tickets for his work, but by the time he had used $12.00 worth, the tickets were called in and that was that.

For nine years he hauled milk with team and wagon to the Slaterville creamery and to Pleasant View, during which time he received an injury to his hip which caused him to be crippled in the later years of his life, necessitating the use of crutches. In 1900 he helped haul brick to build the North Ogden canning factory. He worked at the factory for thirty nine years in addition to tending his farm. He operated the machinery, did the cooking, fired the boilers, having to shovel all the coal by hand. During all his heyday he was a tireless worker, and it was a source of great regret to him that he later had to slow down because of the injury that persisted in causing him trouble. He was water-master on the North Ogden Canal from 1890 to 1899 and again in 1911 to 1918.

Alma was a Ward teacher for many, many years. In about 1920 he was ordained a High Priest. He was a mild mannered man, unassuming and rather quiet, but his testimony and faith in the Gospel was as firm as the Wasatch mountain range; his word, his honor, honesty and integrity was unquestioned. He was a good neighbor, and helped care for the sick. He had the respect and good will of the entire community, and the love of his loved ones. He was unusually calm and patient, even though in his older years he suffered a lot of pain and distress. He died at the age of 90. He has gone to be with Annie, his faithful and beloved wife, and with her I am confident will receive a great reward, much happiness, and Eternal Life in the Great Beyond.

Sarah Jane White, sister of Mary and Annie, daughter of John White and Eliza Brown White, was born Dec. 5, 1866 in North Ogden. From her birth she was crippled and incapacitated; she could not talk or walk, but she had a nice smile, a good disposition and an understanding heart. She greatly appreciated the care and attention that had to be given her, and no one but her mother ever knew how much that was. She was a beautiful girl, she had a bright spirit, and is no doubt happy and busily progressing in Heaven. I feel sure of that. She died, Sept. 18, 1883, at the age of nearly 17. Turn to page 91 of mother's biography for additional information concerning Sarah Jane.

John N. and Lizzie Ann at the threshold of married life, December 1895

Oldest to Youngest: John, Lizzie Ann, Angus, Hyrum, Henry, and Elizabeth. Picture taken in 1903

John and Lizzie Ann

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	John Henry Brown	Oct. 26, 1871	North Ogden, Ut.	Dec. 18, 1895	Salt Lake Temple	Nov. 9, 1948
Wife	Elizabeth Ann Roylance Brown	April 6, 1873	North Ogden, Ut.	Dec. 18, 1895	Salt Lake Temple	June 3, 1912
Wife	Josephine Roylance Brown	Jan. 29, 1883	North Ogden, Ut.	Oct. 1, 1913	Salt Lake Temple	Feb. 6, 1950

Children	7 Sons 2 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand
Angus White Brown		Nov. 1, 1896	Oct. 28, 1920		Manila Berrett		0	0	
Hyrum Thomas Brown		July 23, 1899	Jan. 19, 1920	May 21, 1946	Martha Chatelain	-Divorced-	1	2	5
			April 1941		Mary Sparks	Died-Sept. 7, 1956	2	1	
Henry Brown		April 6, 1901	Nov. 10, 1927		Inez Stallings		2	2	5
Elizabeth Ann	Burnett Arkley	May 23, 1903	May 6, 1929		Lawrence Burnett	-Jan. 19, 1948	0	0	
			Sept. 30, 1958		Robert Arkley				
Spencer Roylance Brown		Sept. 12, 1905	July 3, 1940		Mildred Frandsen		1	1	
William Nephi Brown		July 18, 1907	June 2, 1932		Dorothy Slater			1	
Anna Lucille Fullmer		June 3, 1912	Sept. 23, 1936		Melvin Fullmer		2	1	3
Joseph Woodrow Brown		July 30, 1917	Nov. 10, 1936		Frances Peterson		1	2	4
Owen Keith Brown		Feb. 7, 1920	June 3, 1941		Beth Anderson		3	1	
						Totals	12	11	17

Woodrow and Owen are Josephine's children.

Summary:

Sons and Daughters	9
Grand Children	23
Great Grand Children	30
Total	62
Died	1
Living	61 as of February

L. to R. Standing: Hyrum, Angus, Spencer, Henry and Anna
Sitting: William, Woodrow, Josephine, Owen, John and Beth.

Youngest to Oldest:
William
Spencer
Elizabeth
Henry
Hyrum and Angus

Sons	Great Grand Daughters	Great Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughter
2			
6			
3			
2			
13			

John Henry Brown, son of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza White Brown was born October 26, 1871 in North Ogden in the first brick house built in that community, and had the distinction of being the first child born in a brick home in North Ogden. He was highly favored in being born in such a beautiful spot of Earth as North Ogden with its good climate and quiet, peaceful surroundings; with its virgin farmland responding abundantly to sunshine and water and proper care; with its green pastures and young, productive orchards and vineyards all protected from tornadoes and floods by the majestic mountains to the North and to the East. Kind Providence most certainly led Brigham Young and the pioneers to these marvelous valleys of the mountains throughout the entire State of Utah which are today along with the people living therein known so well and favorably throughout the whole world. By inheritance John had a naturally strong constitution. As a boy he had unbounded energy, and learned early in life to work hard without complaining. He took naturally to the soil and the wonderful things it would produce. He liked horses ever so much and had the natural ability and skill to handle them well. As a boy he helped raise good gardens, did lots of chores and helped his father and older brother

1963

Tommy with the heavier work on the farm. At certain seasons he and his sister Annie and others in the neighborhood herded cows in the open fields, and once in a while they had a scare by Indians who had camped down on the West edge of town. His schooling was confined to the grade-school in North Ogden; John W. Gibson, Lorenzo Waldram and others were his teachers. He like many others wished that circumstances had been such that he could have gone on and obtained a higher education; his life proved, however, that he did have a great deal of education in the school of "hard knocks".

He went to church right along and had a very high regard for the things he heard taught there, as well as a very great respect for the teachings of father and mother. These teachings influenced his life and though full of lots of life and fun and a few pranks, he kept in the "straight and narrow path".

As he grew up he developed wonderful physical strength and endurance. I have heard him tell of the tremendous amount of heavy timothy hay he could pitch both on and off the wagon in a day when he was only in his late teens, and he was an exceptionally fast worker in handling onions, pototoes, corn, grain, etc. John also worked away from home to quite an extent, including work with his team, for which work he of course received ready cash.

During his courtship of that wonderfully charming, black-haired girl, Elizabeth Ann Loyland, in the early part of the "Gay Nineties" John was light hearted, carefree, full of fun, full of life, dynamic and free hearted, and he sang lots of songs that were popular at that time. He took his sweetheart to lots of shows in the Grand Opera house in Ogden, using a horse and buggy or a sleigh to get there, dodging of course the times when the roads were so muddy.

I remember in particular the period of about two years just before he was married during which time he taught me lots of songs and created within me a real desire to sing myself. He sang with lots of enthusiasm and spirit; he surely had a song in his heart those days. Some of the songs he sang and which I learned to sing were: "After the Ball is Over", "Two Little Girls in Blue," "On a Bicycle Built for Two" "Little Annie Rooney Is my Sweetheart", "Poor Lew", "Tah Rah Rah Rah Boom De Aye", "It's For Money, Ain't it Funny", "Way

Down upon the Swanee River", "My Old Kentucky Home"; and other Stephen Foster songs. I liked to hear him sing: "I don't want to play in your yard, I don't love you any more, You'll be sorry when you see me sliding down our cellar door, You can't holler down our rain barrel, You can't climb our apple tree; I don't want to play in your yard, If you can't be good to me." And he amused me by singing: "Barney O'Lynn had no breeches to wear, So he bought him a sheep skin And made him a pair, With the woolly side out and the skinny side in. Oh they're charming and cool said Barney O'Lynn, Sing Fahl De Lol Day, Sing Fahl De Lol Do, Sing Fahl De Lol Diddle De Aye De Ol." And this one: "Clear the way for old Dan Tucker, He's too late to have any supper, he washed his face in the frying pan, combed his hair in the wagon wheel, and died with the toothache in his heel". I give John quite a lot of credit for helping me get started to sing. He played the mouth organ real well, and tried to teach me how, but I was too young, apparently, at the time to grasp the know-how, and never did follow it up later so as to learn how to play a harmonica. During this period he brought home quite a lot of peanuts and candy, especially a certain kind of pea-nut-brittle I liked so well.

I recall he brought Lizzie Ann home to dinner on some occasions and I got acquainted with her. I'm sure they were really in love. The great day for their wedding arrived, Dec. 18, 1895. A few days before, I watched mother prepare and look over his Temple clothing, and seemed to realize then that there was something very special and sacred about getting married in the Temple. At the time of their marriage, in the Salt Lake Temple, that great Temple had only been in use a little more than two and a half years, having been dedicated April 6, 1893. In its newness, the interior of the Temple must truly have been exquisite. It is marvelous now. Their wedding reception was given by Lizzie Ann's parents, Hyrum and Isabelle Roylance in their large two story brick home upon the hill, a little West of the North Ogden Cemetery. I remember it distinctly as an impressive occasion — a house full of relatives and friends, lots of good food, an interesting program and lots of wholesome, whole-hearted sociability — grown ups and quite a number of children. Wedding presents in goodly number were in evidence.

During their wedding reception, Alfred Berrett, a white-haired old pioneer sang several pioneer songs in a comical way.

Mother arranged affairs so that John could have the ten acres of land located on the North side of Orton's lane

about a block and a half East of Washington Ave. and it was upon that piece of land that he built a very nice two room brick home just prior to his getting married. I recall watching William and Otto Lund, bricklayers from Five Points, at various times during the brick-laying procedure. John and Lizzie Ann moved into this home right soon after their marriage, and I feel sure that he had the house nearly all paid for at that time. No electric lights or electrical appliances or modern plumbing graced that home and they had to burn wood and coal for cooking and heating, but the atmosphere therein was one of friendly warmth and love and congeniality; they were happy, and made everyone who came to see them feel at home and welcome. John worked hard on this farm and worked elsewhere besides. They were happy here and took a little vacation trip occasionally; one in particular one Summer through Yellowstone Park and the Jackson Hole country with a good team and white top buggy, camping out along the way and really enjoying life.
Their three oldest sons Angus, Hyrum and Henry were born in that somewhat small but new brick home on the ten acres.

John had an awareness that he needed a larger farm on which to raise his family, so early in the Summer of 1901 he sold their home in North Ogden and moved to Liberty in Ogden Valley where he had bought the Richard Jones ranch of more than a hundred acres located on Spring Creek. There was a large open flat field where he raised marvelous hay and grain, responding abundantly to his hard work and "know how" in keeping it irrigated properly. Then with the stream of clear, cold water running through it, he had one of the shadiest and best pastures I have ever seen. He kept lots of dairy cows and some steers, and had some good horses. He and Lizzie Ann and their children had a nice roomy frame house in which to live, and they lived in an atmosphere of peace, happiness and contentment. They took part in the Ward activities and really enjoyed life. Their children had the "great open spaces" lots of sunshine, pure air and meadows in which to play. As they got older they of course helped with the farm work and chores as much as they could.

In spite of his good planning, it took a tremendous amount of hard work for John to keep that large ranch going. He made scores upon scores of trips down through Ogden Canyon

with a team of horses hauling loads of hay and grain and produce to market, requiring real sturdy, stamina to accomplish the work involved. That work and those trips were not for the timid or faint hearted. Those loads were usually hauled on a wagon, but sometimes in Winter a bob-sleigh was used. I recall John had a very wonderful fur coat he wore in Winter, because of course he had to sit on those loads in the open air. Then in Summer while producing and harvesting the crops the sun was hot in the daytime, but the evenings and nights in the Valley were always delightfully cool and pleasant. In the good weather he of course took his family every once in awhile to Ogden to do shopping and to North Ogden to visit the folks. Quite often, however, he took them to Huntsville to shop for food.

Elizabeth, Spencer, and William were all born in Liberty. John and Lizzie Ann and their six children were getting along very fine; their days were filled with happiness. A few months before their seventh child was to be born John took Lizzie Ann to North Ogden to stay so she could be nearer the doctor in Ogden. No one realized the sad story that was about to be enacted and the tragedy that was about to occur. On the day Anna was born, June 3, 1912, Lizzie Ann suddenly died, leaving John with seven children. No one knew, only John, the sadness, the sorrow, and the loneliness he experienced. It was a terrific blow to him and the children. I don't recall witnessing greater grief and sadness, following so suddenly the former scenes of happiness. They received the sympathy of a host of sorrowing relatives and friends. The funeral was held in the North Ogden meeting House. My sister, Emily Folkman was good enough to take the child, Anna, to care for, and raised her until she was about three years old, then gave her back to John. Emily and her husband, Joseph, also kept Anna in their home for three school years in her early teens until she graduated from Weber County High School. Emily and Joe took a keen interest in Anna's welfare for which they deserved much credit.

John faced the facts of his bereavement bravely and did the best he could in caring for the children and of course he had to look after his farm work. Lizzie Ann's sister, Josephine Roylance, came and stayed in his home and of course did ever so much in looking after the children and the work in the home. On October 1, 1913, a little more than a year

after Lizzie Ann's death, John married her sister, Josephine, in the Salt Lake Temple and were sealed for Eternity.

They lived in Liberty until John traded farms with David Cook of East Garland. We moved his family to East Garland but only lived there for a few months. In the Spring of 1916, John bought thirty three acres of choice land in North Ogden from John Randall having sold his farm in East Garland. This land was located about two blocks North West of the North Ogden store.
In April 1916 I sold John our nice new six room brick house in North Ogden together with three and a half acres of land, and Vilate and I and the children moved to Ogden. I sold that house and land to John for $4500.00; today, forty three years later, it is worth four times that much. He and his family moved into that new house but only lived there somewhat more than a year and then sold the house and 3 1/2 acres to my sister Emily Folkman and her husband. John drilled a most excellent artesian well near the street on the above mentioned thirty three acres and built a very nice brick home there. He planted an orchard of red delicious apples and farmed the land with his naturally good efficiency. The location was good with easy accessibility to schools, church activities, etc. Angus had graduated from Weber Academy. Josephine's sons Woodrow and Owen were born at North Ogden. John had an inner urge to move onto a larger farm. He had looked at two farms in Tremonton, Ut. and weighed in his mind their evident advantages. In 1925 he sold about twelve acres of land to Bishop Frederick Barker and negotiated for the two farms in Tremonton and that Summer went back and forth looking after them. Then in the Spring of 1926 he sold his home and the remainder of his farm in North Ogden to Bishop Barker and moved to Tremonton. He had 80 acres in one farm with quite a large apple orchard on it, and 100 acres in the other farm with a two story home and barns, sheds, etc. on it. His principal crops were hay and grain. Angus and Hyrum were both married in 1920 so of course did not go to Tremonton. The price received for the apples was not too good and price of wheat dropped to an extremely low level, so that the thousands of bushels of wheat and other grain he raised did not show much of a profit. John and the boys at home worked hard but were confronted with discouragement.

In the Fall of 1929 he sold the smaller Tremonton farm and then traded the home and the 100 acres to Oscar Richardson for a home and 80 acres in Warren, Weber County. Henry had married Inez Stallings and moved to Garland to live. John took up his abode in Warren and went to work with a will to make a success of his farming venture there, but a struggle ensued. He raised a tremendous crop of the largest and finest onions I have ever seen, but for some reason the price was no good; in fact he could not sell them at all, so he dumped many tons of them out on the salt flats down toward the lake shore. He had a field of asparagus that brought something, and he raised some very fine potatoes and had a few dairy cows and cattle. He faced the issue bravely and looked for better days.

In 1935 he traded his farm in Warren to Job Adams for a hundred acre dairy farm in the South West part of Logan. This was an ideal dairy farm with its large well constructed dairy barn, milk house and other buildings, with the Little Logan river, a very beautiful stream flowing through the choice pasture. There was a pretty nice frame home on the place. He had quite a large herd of very fine cows and an established milk route. Such a business requires a lot of hard work, long hours and close attention to details. He received some help from his sons who were not married. He hired some additional help, but even so there remained plenty of work for him. John suffered from diabetes for quite a number of years which slowed him down, so that he could not work with the same amount of vigor and energy as he had previously done.

In 1946 he sold his dairy farm and retired at the age of 75. He bought a nice home closer in the city of Logan. Even then he worked to some extent in his son Owen's electric shop repairing appliances.

There were a few times during his toughest experiences and reverses because of market slump or damage to or failure of crops that John was at his wits ends and under stress and strain and confronted with the task of getting some refinancing in his farm operations, but he never gave up; he met the situation with courage. He was outspoken in his opinion of certain people, and also generous in his praise of those who had dealt with him fairly.

John was skillful in the operation of farm implements and equipment and was good in the matter of repairing them. He possessed a natural aptitude for handling horses properly.

He had a way of getting a team to pull to their utmost strength on a heavy load that was stalled, and usually succeeded in going forward with the load; but if he found it was beyond their strength to pull it, he applied a remedy rather than wearing the horses out in repeated vain attempts to pull the load, like some inexperienced and thoughtless drivers would have done. As a young man, I remember watching John drive twelve horses on a horse powered threshing machine, and noted how evenly each and every one of the six teams was pulling. He treated his horses with care and kindness.

He helped considerably when the main road to North Ogden was first graveled, and he was road supervisor when the first cement road was laid from North Ogden to Ogden's city limits. That road lasted for almost fifty years. He was Weber County's road supervisor in certain areas for several years.

John was superintendent of the Liberty Ward Sunday School for quite some time when he lived in Ogden Valley. While in Liberty he made a nice, clear baptismal pool in Spring Creek in a secluded shady nook near his home, and for several years he baptized the majority of the children of the Ward, when they reached the age of eight years, as well as some adults. He was chairman of the Fourth of July celebration on two or three different occasions while living there. He took an active part in the Seventies Quorum and his son Henry thinks he was one of the presidents of the Quorum which included Eden and Liberty. John was a Ward teacher in all the Wards in which he lived and was conscientious in his attendance at Priesthood meetings and Sacrament meetings, and was a willing contributor to the financial system of the Church.

"He arranged for those baptized to change their clothes in his home.

Bishop Frederick Barker was also one of the main speakers at John's funeral

John's ordinations to the Priesthood were as follows: Deacon, January 7, 1890, By Bishop Thomas Wallace; Teacher, November 15, 1892, By James Ward; Elder, April 1895, By Thomas B. Brown; Seventy, October 16, 1904 By Charles B. Clark; and to the Office of High Priest August 9, 1942

He had no use for a scrub.

He was a man of high ideals and high principles, strictly honest and dependable; he kept his word, and would go out of his way to accommodate a neighbor or a friend. His moral standards were high, his thinking clear, and his mind was free from smut, and he was very outspoken against shoddiness or cheapness in men. He was courageous in times of danger.

John was a Democrat and took an active part in politics. At different times he and George attended Democratic Conventions. He kept posted on what was happening, and was quite a good authority on the condition of politics in the country in general. He was a great reader and kept up to date on current events. He was a good mixer; had a ready and interesting conversation and it was nice to be in his company. He was a genuinely good character and good citizen, and had no use for sham or pretense. He was an exceptionally good farmer and had a great capacity for long hours of hard work. He was highly regarded as a man of good, sound judgment.

John's funeral was held in the Lindquist Mortuary in Ogden. It was a very impressive service. Bishop Arthur Ferrin of Liberty, Bishop Peterson of Logan, and Gideon Alvord were the speakers. They all spoke very highly of John. A great many relatives and friends from Logan, Fremonton and Weber County as well as those from California were in attendance. His body was interred in the North Ogden Cemetery. Lizzie Ann and Josephine are buried there.

He took a keen whole-hearted interest in the welfare of his seven sons and two daughters; he rejoiced in their successes and constantly gave them good advice. After they were married he visited with all of them in their homes to quite an extent. He along with all his family and relatives and friends was greatly saddened by the sudden and tragic death of his son, Hyrum, who was accidently drowned in Utah Lake, May 21, 1946, while he and members of his family were out boating. He was only 46.

John was religious and tried to do his duty to the best of his ability; he was active in his Priesthood Quorum work in all the Wards in which he lived.

He suffered from diabetes for several years and eventually it got the best of him. He went to the Budge Hospital in Logan and courageously bore the suffering of those last weeks including the amputation of his right leg. He passed away Nov. 9, 1948; but what a glorious thought and reality to know that he will enjoy eternal youth and the vigor of perfected manhood throughout all the Eternities and have the companionship of his beloved Lizzie Ann and Josephine and his family and his loved ones who were there to greet him and of all those who are yet to follow. Great shall be his reward and endless his happiness and progression.

Angus at Nineteen

Elizabeth Ann Roylance Brown, daughter

of Hyrum Roylance and Izabelle Newby Roylance, was born, April 6, 1873, in North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. Her brothers and sisters were: William, Rebecca Montgomery, George, Mary Robb, Joseph, Josephine and Rachel. She was blessed in June 1873 by David Garner. Her parents had a fine two story brick home at the foot of Ben Lomond peak located just a little West of the North end of Washington Ave. Across the street her father had a large two story rock and brick barn, famous when it was new for its barn dances. Fine horses and dairy cows were later housed in the

ground floor of the rock part, and hay was kept in the high upper story. He raised a few hogs, quite a lot of chickens, and in addition had some gorgeous pea-cocks, some guinea hens, as well as rabbits and other pets.

The fine home and barn of Nathaniel Montgomery joined the Roylance property on the West, the William Bailey farm on the South West and the Elijah Shaw home on the North. They all had large families. As a girl Lizzie Ann naturally played with her own brothers and sisters and with the neighbors' children. They had delightful surroundings — lovely fields, gardens and berries and young orchards — clear springs and ~~and~~ the clear water of Rice Creek nearby. In the Springtime there was a profusion of wild flowers on the foothills between their homes and the abrupt elevation of Ben Lomond, and in all the seasons they had lots of fun; they played the games of childhood common in those days. This environment contributed to their health and well being and was conducive of forming characters of honor honesty, industry and integrity. Lizzie Ann was baptized July 7, 1881 by Franklin G. Clifford and was confirmed July 7, 1881, by Benj. Cazier. She attended the Primary meetings, which association had first been organized in North Ogden by Eliza R. Snow in 1880. She went to Sunday School and later was an active member of the Y. L. M. I. A. and also attended Sacrament meetings. Her schooling started and ended in the old familiar adobe School house. She had about the same teachers as John and Ellen.

In her teens she was light hearted, happy and full of fun; enjoying dances, dramas, shows, house-parties, buggy rides, sleigh rides etc. When she was about eighteen or nineteen she started going more or less steady with John W. Brown, a very courteous and ardent lover. She had black hair, brown eyes, and extra clear complection; she was a very beautiful young lady, and as carefree and gay as the Gay Nineties period in which they lived. Together they attended many wonderful shows in Ogden, and enjoyed the various forms of recreation in North Ogden and elsewhere. John was deeply in love with her and she with him. With him she watched the building of the new brick house in North Ogden that was to be their future home.

They were married in the Salt Lake Temple December 18, 1895, and it would have been hard to have found a happier couple. Her parents gave her and John a wonderful wedding reception in the Roylance home, a host of relatives and friends were present. Lizzie Ann was always cooperative with John in his plans for their security and happiness, and worked with great energy for his well being and that of their children; she was whole-heartedly with him and them first, last and always. An account of her life after

she was married is given in John's biography, pages 197 to 199. She was a wonderful wife and mother, an excellent cook, a good housekeeper, and spent many hours sewing and mending. She had a kindly disposition, a nice smile; was cheerful and optimistic and not easily upset about anything. She greatly enjoyed going to Church; she worked in the Relief Society; her faith was strong, and her testimony as to the Divinity of the Restored Gospel was firm and steadfast. Great shall be her Eternal reward.

Her life on earth came to a sudden and unexpected close, June 3, 1912, at the time Anna was born. She left seven young children and her husband, John, almost over-whelmed at the time with sorrow. Lizzie Ann waited in Paradise for 36 years before John joined her and they were reunited, never more to be separated.

Josephine Roylance Brown, a younger sister of Lizzie Ann, was born, January 29, 1883, in North Ogden. She had a twin brother, Joseph. She was blessed, May 6, 1883, by Bishop Nickenhooper. She grew up in the same home and beautiful surroundings that I have already described in Lizzie Ann's biography. She had a sunny disposition, and was kind hearted and generous in her desires to help others. She was baptized August 31, 1892, by Joseph Orton and was confirmed Sept. 1, 1892 by Franklin D. Clifford. Her schooling was confined to the grades. She had Lorenzo Waldram, Jno. M. Bishop, a Mr. Arnold and others as teachers. When she was a girl her hearing was impaired through an illness. She was naturally of a religious makeup, and greatly enjoyed the spirit and teachings in the Church meetings in the Ward. At home as a girl she learned to be a very excellent cook, a neat housekeeper and an untiring worker; she was unselfish, and always willing to help others.

After Lizzie Ann died so suddenly, she went to Liberty and helped John take care of his motherless children. Then came the great event in her life, for on October 1, 1913 she was married to John in the Salt Lake Temple for all Eternity. Too much praise and commendation can not be given Josephine for her attitude toward those children and the way she looked after them as well as her own, and the concern she had in their welfare all the rest of her life. She cooperated with John first last and always in his work in all the places they lived and did all she could to help him and the family. She was greatly devoted to him and them. She was blessed with two sons of her own, Woodrow and Owen. She and John were married for 35 years before he died; she passed away 15 months later. Josephine had great faith and a real testimony of the Gospel; her reward and happiness in Heaven will be great; her salvation, resurrection and eternal progress sure. = See continuation on Page 274 =

This picture was taken about 1900 when Ray and Veda were real young.

Standing, Left to Right: Lois, Ray, Veda, Dallas. Sitting: Ellen, Reed and Arthur.

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Arthur George Berrett	June 21, 1873	North Ogden, Utah	Oct. 21, 1896	Salt Lake Temple	Dec. 21, 193:
Wife	Ellen Jemima Brown Berrett	Sept. 2, 1875	North Ogden, Utah	Oct. 21, 1896	Temple	

Children	3 Sons 2 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand [illegible]
Veda Berrett		March 12, 1898							
Ray William Berrett		Aug. 27, 1899	Oct. 12, 1927	Jan. 12, 1945	Frances O'Neill	Feb. 10, 195[illegible]	2		1
Lois Berrett Ballif		July 24, 1904	Nov. 17, 1926		Joseph F. Ballif, Jr.		3		2
Dallas Arthur Berrett		Dec. 25, 1909	May 29, 1940	Sept. 3, 1955	Mildred Snow - Divorced		1		
			Nov. 17, 1949		Dorothy Vigos			2	
Reed Brown Berrett		Sept. 17, 1914	Aug. 14, 1939		Violet Stipp		1	3	
						Totals -	7	5	3
						Died		1	

Totals, As of February 1963:

Dallas Ray - Veda

Ellen at sixteen -

Reed

Ellen Jemima Brown Berrett, daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown, was born September 2, 1875 at North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. North Ogden, nestled so comfortably in a nook of the Wasatch Mountain Range, was the peaceful home of many of the finest characters in pioneering history. There existed a community spirit and oneness of purpose that was commendable. In this friendly place all of the families and the members thereof knew each other and with a helpful attitude worked and planned for the common good of all. A fine spirit prevailed in the Church at all of the meetings. The Lord blessed the people; We heard their prayers, and they had peace of mind.

They entered into their social gatherings, home dramas, athletics, baseball, horse races and other sports with real enthusiasm and in a spirit of genuine friendliness. The strategic location of the town gave them a marvelous view of the Lake, the outlying valley, the mountains, and of Ogden City. The view changed with the seasons and with the rising and setting sun, but was always fascinating. The rich organic quality of the irrigated soil together with the brightness of the sunshine and good care developed a certain fine flavor in the fruit and vegetables unsurpassed in the world.

In such surroundings Ellen was born, and these closely knit elements of real sturdy character building were a part of her environment. She was blessed by her father and given her name, November 3, 1875. She has a vivid recollection of her early childhood and the home evenings with her parents and brothers and sisters when the family gathered around to hear her father's wonderful stories and to hear the songs he sang for them and to listen to her mother relate some of her experiences. Then they popped corn and had apples and sometimes a little candy. She remembers the thrill she had one time from getting a nice new pair of overshoes in her stocking for Christmas. She started school in the old adobe school house; her first teachers were, Nellie Chadick, David Dean, and Lorenzo Waldram.

	Great Grand Daughters	Great, Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughter
1			
4			

5 (Sydney Anne)

Sons and Daughters 5

Grand Children: 12

Great, Grand Children: 8

Total 25

Living 22

On September 2, 1883 Ellen was eight years old but wanted to wait to be baptized until her cousin Joseph Ward's eighth birthday so they could be baptized the same day. His birthday, Sunday November 25, 1883, dawned clear and cold; so cold in fact that their folks tried to persuade them to wait until the weather was warmer, but the children insisted that they would be all right. So Uncle James Ward put them astride old Dobin with him and rode ax in hand to the canal up in Nyrum Orton's field. We left the children at the Orton home to change into their baptismal clothes while he rode a little distance further and cut quite a good sized hole in the ice where the water was deep enough for baptizing. We wore high-topped boots. The children hurried to the spot, and with deep solemnity and inward faith Uncle James baptized both Ellen and Joseph in the ice cold water. They ran across the snow to the house, but by the time they got there, their wet clothes were frozen stiff on them. Sister Esther Orton had them stand close to the coal stove and thaw out so they could change into their dry clothing. They didn't catch cold, but they always clearly remembered the day they were baptized. Ellen was confirmed the following Thursday, November 29, 1883, by Bishop Thomas Wallace. Fast Day services were held on Thursday those days.

Ellen also related to me a very impressive circumstance that happened when she was about six years old. The first Primary organization in North Ogden had been effected the year before, 1880, by Eliza R. Snow with Sisters Josephine West and Rosella Canfield helping her. Sister Mary Ann Wallace, wife of Bishop Thomas Wallace had been made President of the Association, with Margaret Storey and Janie Barker (Ellis) as counsellors.
The following year in the early Summer an important Primary conference was held. Brother Joseph Stanford brought Sister Eliza R. Snow, Sisters West and Canfield, and his wife from Ogden to North Ogden in a fine buggy. Sister Wallace and her associates knew of their coming so they had about twenty four Primary girls, with Ellen among them, go down to Sidney Stevens' store and meet these distinguished visitors. Each one of the girls wore a very pretty wreath of flowers in her hair and they marched on each side of the carriage up the road to the

Meeting House singing "We are the Children of the Saints". Such a greeting very much pleased the visitors. Ellen said she remembered in particular that Sister Snow's kindly smile and the radiance of her great spirit made a deep and lasting impression upon her, and of course the other girls also felt this influence. A long to be remembered conference was held. They had a large attendance of boys and girls and officers and teachers. One activity in Primary those days was to have large cards with questions and answers written on them; the teacher reading the questions and the member giving the answers. Later at one of the Primary Conferences, Ellen memorized all the questions and asked them, the children responded with the answers which they had memorized. Here is a sample question and answer: "Who shall ascend the hill of the Lord and abide in His tabernacle"? "They who speak the truth and keep their promises. These early Officers did a great work.

Ellen rode on the train occasionally to Salt Lake City with father to attend the sessions of the General Conference in the great Tabernacle. She was greatly impressed by the singing and the organ and the powerful, inspired sermons of the General Authorities; her testimony was built up and she resolved that she would attend these Conferences all the rest of her life if at all possible. For more than sixty years she kept that resolution in a wonderful way. As a girl she greatly enjoyed visiting or staying with some of father's friends when she was with him in Salt Lake, as also with some of mother's friends. She was at the Tabernacle in 1890 when President Wilford Woodruff presented the Manifesto to the people concerning polygamy.

From time to time Ellen watched the builders while they were building the North Ogden Meeting house. When finished it was at first also used as a school house. She had Samuel Dorey, Frank Christensen, Edwin Davis, George Baker and Clara Chambers as teachers. In 1889 Ellen graduated from the eighth grade when John M. Bishop was the principal. This ended her school days. She was unable to go to high school or to college.

At home she helped in the garden, picked berries and fruit in their season; helped with the chores, learned to milk cows, helped with the cooking, the washing, the ironing and the sewing and house work. At house cleaning time she helped scrub the floors and put straw under the carpets and oat straw in the bed ticks; helped

iron the curtains, clean the woodwork and the walls and rehang the pictures. The family washing was scrubbed clean on a wash board by hands and arms, and ironing was done with the old stove heated "sad" irons, and trying to keep anything like a regular heat in them was a sad story. There were no automatic electric washers or dryers or ironers in those days.

She taught in the Primary Sunday School and in the regular Sunday School. Some of her associate teachers were, Thomas Norris, Jane Norris, Benjamin F. Blaylock and Mary Stimpson Storey. She had good success. She and Charlotte Woodfield (Ward), a very close friend, as well as other neighbor girls walked to Sunday School, Sacrament Meetings and other meetings. Very often on Sunday they walked to the Meeting House three times; rain, shine, snow, heat or frost a total distance for the day of more than seven miles, and they thought nothing of it. They were not pampered with Automobile rides. The exercise did them good.

At times during her 'teens Ellen hired out to do house work for certain families. She worked hard for Lizzie Storey including carrying wash water some distance, for what would now be termed a travesty on wages, namely, one dollar and a half a week and her board. She worked, and worked long days and hard for the Steve Browning family in Ogden for a salary of $2.50 per week and her board and lodging. Washing, ironing, cooking, scrubbing, mending clothes, etc. etc. all included in the above compensation. She also worked for Lizzie Nickenlooper in Pleasant View; same kind of work, with tending babies included; $2.00 a week and her keep.

There were times, however, of gaiety, merriment, mirth and pleasure. She and other young ladies of the town went out with chivalrous young men who took them to lots of dances (she dearly loved to dance), to home dramas, house parties, and to shows in Ogden occasionally. In winter they had some real lively sleigh-riding parties with hot bricks at their feet and friendly boys at their side. Some of the girls in their crowd were: Louise Toone, Charlotte Woodfield, Lizzie Poll, Lilian Montgomery, Juliette Berrett, Nora Rex and Lilly Stevens. Among the young men were: Arthur Berrett, William Wallace, John Wathaway, Joseph Storey, Will Poll, Andrew Clark, Joseph Ray, Jerry Godfrey, and Orin Rose. All were gay and full of fun. Their merry conversation, songs and laughter, and the jingling

and persistent rhythm of clear toned sleigh bells in the frosty night air, together with treats made such rides long to be remembered. The horses were glad after trotting and galloping over the snow to rest and relax and quietly eat their hay and oats.

Peach cutting times were great fun; sometimes spreading the peaches out on top of the shed in the moonlight with the help of certain romantic boy friends. Their crowd sometimes in good weather attended dances in Eden in Ogden Valley and in Pleasant View or Plain City. She belonged to the Ward choir and the young folks had lots of fun after choir practices going on hikes, etc. Groups of young people also had fun and excitement chivereeing newly married couples; which episode consisted of their surrounding their house and beating tin pans and other noise makers, blowing horns and whistles, and ringing cow bells and sleigh-bells until the terrific blur of discordant sounds brought the young swain or the older newly wed to the door with a treat or a promise to give them a dance. You had to hear a chiveree to know its air-splitting characteristics. Ellen was full of life and energy; she always dressed neatly, was admired by all of her associates, and was sincerely religious. She had a kindly disposition, a nice smile, and a very likeable personality.

Arthur G. Perrett a very dynamic and talented young man came on to the scene and deeply into her life. He won her everlasting affection, and after a courtship of three years, she and Arthur were married in the Salt Lake Temple, Oct. 21, 1896, for time and for all eternity by Brother John R. Winder. A fine wedding reception was given them by mother and father at the old homestead, and was similar to the impressive receptions of some of her sisters which I have already described— lots of guests, an abundance of good food, good entertainment, friendly association, with sincere congratulations and loads of good wishes. Presents from the relatives and friends. Wedding receptions in those days lasted all afternoon and evening.

Ellen and Arthur made their home in North Ogden, which was quite the natural thing to do on account of being so well acquainted with everyone in the community. Arthur did farming and raised fruit and berries. We owned land in two different places in North Ogden. Ellen did all she could to help with the fruit and berries and garden; she also helped tend a cow

and some chickens which they kept. It was not so many years before they owned their home, which was a real asset. It was one of the older homes, but was real substantial, quite large and quite convenient. Some of the oldest black walnut trees in North Ogden were on the North East border of their lot, and they were always very free in giving the nuts away to their relatives and friends. Their gardens and other crops were good. They had a fine water right.

They were both real interested and busy helping with the Ward activities; they were happy, and responded without hesitation to the call of duty. Ellen had been Second Counselor to Georgina Montgomery in the Y. L. M. I. A. from May 2, 1894 to March 24, 1900. Mutual was held Thursday afternoons those days; lessons were taken mostly from the Bible and from other Church works. While their program was simple, the spirit enjoyed was uplifting and their work effective for good in spite of the lack of the elaborate procedures of today She was a member of the Relief Society; was a class instructor at one time in that organization and a visiting teacher right along.

Their first two children, Veda and Ray William were born before the turn of the century. The others, Lois, Dallas, and Reed were born between 1904 and 1914. All of them were born in North Ogden. Ellen had the interests of her family at heart first, last, and always. She always had their meals ready on time, and helped them as much as she could in every way. Ellen possessed a wonderful trait of character; that of thinking of and doing good for others before she thought of herself, and she made it appear that what she did was never too much trouble.

She cooperated to the utmost when Arthur was on his mission to Ireland in 1907 and 1908. We filled a good mission and the Lord blessed them for the sacrifices made in connection therewith. Throughout all their married life Ellen stood by him and helped him and encouraged him and praised him in all his Church activities, in his musical activities and in his work for a livelihood in all the various times and places more fully depicted in his biography. She enjoyed vacation trips with him & the children, including the one in 1925 when they visited our sister Celia at her home in Kansas, and the times when she went with him on Tabernacle Choir trips. Ellen had a busy life, but she found some time for recreation. Just attending meetings was always a real pleasure for her, and she always felt it her duty

to attend as many funerals as she could. While in the Ogden Stake Ellen was on a home mission. Others with her were Archie Clifford, Neber Ahuband and Eugene Judkins. She was very glad to have her son Ray go on a mission to Samoa, and her son Dallas go on a mission to England.

Her son Reed went on a mission to the Eastern States 1936 to 1938 at the time Bro. Don B. Colton was Mission President

Ellen willingly cooperated with Arthur in moving to Salt Lake City in 1928 when he obtained a position there with the Utah Power & Light Co. as Right-of-Way man, and she along with the other members of the family greatly enjoyed the Church activities in the Eleventh Ward. She made several close friends in the Ward such as Sisters Hansen, Craycroft, Scott, Ridges and Coulam. Everything was peaceful and serene; they were happy; life seemed like one grand song. Then without warning Ellen was completely stunned by the shock of her beloved husband's death which happened so suddenly after he had returned light-heartedly from the Tabernacle Choir practice on the night of December 21, 1935. This saddened all the rest of her life. She was only sixty years old at the time and Arthur was only sixty two. His loved ones and all who knew him mourned his untimely death. The funeral services held for him in the Eleventh Ward and in North Ogden are told about in his biography on page 218. Quite naturally Ellen and the children not married moved back to their home in North Ogden. They resumed their activities in the Ward and in daily work and got along as best they could. In due time Reed and Dallas both got married. Veda continued teaching school.

Ellen's cup of sorrow, however, had not been finished, for in January 1945 her oldest son Ray died of a heart ailment and in February 1950 Ray's wife, Frances, died of cancer. This talented couple were taken in the prime of their active and useful lives. Then in September 1955, after a lengthy and punishing and painful blood and heart disorder, Dallas was taken in death. Then in March 1958 Reed's lovely daughter, Sydney Ann, 16 years old, was accidently killed when their automobile inadvertently skidded on an icy canyon road into the path of an oncoming car. Through it all She has born up bravely with an abiding, steadfast faith.

All during her life Ellen sought the Lord in prayer. Her prayers were always very humble and sincere, and full of real faith.

During her lifetime, Ellen has had a constant desire to be of service not only to the living but also for doing work for the dead. She has done endowments for more than seven hundred individuals and has been baptized by proxy for many others. She has done work for the dead in the following Temples: Salt Lake, Logan, Manti

Saint George, Mesa, Cardston, Idaho Falls and Los Angeles.
She did this work with great earnestness and zeal and went to several Temples even when she was past eighty years old. Her keen interest never failed. She was present when the Manifesto was presented to the Church at the General Conference in April 1890 by President Wilford Woodruff. She was also present at the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple, April 6, 1893, and very vividly remembers the immense crowd present in the Temple and on the Temple Block, as well as the singing and the manifestation of God's spirit & power

Ellen has been a Relief Society visiting teacher for more than 48 years She has helped make scores and scores of quilts. She has been wonderfully free with her time and ability in helping others. visiting the sick taking food to them, helping with their mending and sewing and house work.

Olga and I greatly appreciate a colorful and very serviceable wool afghan 4½ feet wide and 6½ feet long that she crocheted for us, and also two or three fine quilts she made for us from wool swatches we got from tailor shops She made other things for us, and she made one of those fine afghans for our brother George She loved to do nice things for her children and her grand children and her friends During the past 29 years she has always taken a keen interest in helping with the arrangements for our family reunion, each year on or near January 30th to commemorate mother Birthday. Ellen has a sweet and loveable disposition. Her testimony of the Gospel is as genuine and true as the best of diamonds. It cannot be shaken

Out of the clear sky on August 27, 1958 she suffered a stroke on her right side that disabled her arm and hand and leg so that she has been bedfast ever since, necessitating her being waited upon and cared for; the main responsibility falling upon her daughter Veda. That was six months ago. It is now March 4, 1959. Ellen has borne this sad affliction with much courage, patience, fortitude and faith amid all the distress and pain and disquieting apprehension she has suffered. At times she has been discouraged; but who wouldn't be, if they had been as active as Ellen had been. Hundreds of relatives and friends have come to see her.

The good Ellen has done for others cannot be measured and because of which and her righteous life, she will have a great many jewels in her crown of glory. She can now in the sunset and twilight of life look in retrospect upon a useful well spent life, one of unselfish devotion to her family and friends, and I'm sure she has a flood of wonderfully pleasant memories of the happy and exciting scenes of her life in which she participated. Last Autumn she stayed with her son Reed and his family for 3 months at Cedar City.

It is now Janiy 30, 1960 and we are commemorating Mother's 113th birthday with Ellen at her home in North Ogden.

Arthur George Berrett, son of Robert Griffin Berrett and Sarah Ann Woodhead Berrett was born June 21, 1873, in North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. His parents were of sturdy British ancestry, and were converted to the Restored Gospel while they lived in England when they were about twenty years old. They emigrated to Utah and settled in North Ogden about 1854, and were among its very early settlers. Arthur had the following brothers and sisters: Rhoda (Jones) Eleanor, (Robinson), Charlotte (Gibson), Robert William (who died of smallpox at the age of 16), Susan (Ellis), Diana (died as a child), Charles Edward, Mellissa (died young), Edmond Richard, and Harriet (Spackman). He was ninth in a family of eleven. He was blessed in August 1873 by Robert G. Berrett. He was raised in an atmosphere conducive to the proper growth and development of character. His parents were very exemplary and kind, yet maintained a strict discipline among all the members of the family. The father's word was law and they knew it, but the stern edge of his words was tempered by one of the kindliest smiles I have ever seen, as possessed by the mother, Sarah Ann Berrett. In a large family the children were naturally taught to be unselfish and self sacrificing for their own good and the good of all. With his playmates he enjoyed the natural beauty of his surroundings and the healthful climate he was fortunate enough to be in. They played simple games heretofore described in various biographies, and ate simple food, but though plain it was real nourishing. He was baptized July 7, 1881 by Franklin G. Clifford and was confirmed July 7, 1881, by his father.

Arthur was full of life, buoyant and resourceful, and either hummed or sang little songs. Early in life he gave promise of being a good musician. He learned to play the bass horn, the tuba, as well as the cornet, and for years was a member of North Ogden's very popular brass band that was led by Charles Storey. Later he played to quite an extent in dance orchestras. By natural endowment he had an excellent bass voice which he used very generously and creditably over all his life time. He was Ward choir leader in North Ogden for several years. Arthur was a good actor and took a good many prominent and leading parts in the home dramas during the time they were put on in Jones' Hall. He was always very impressive and good in the parts he played — clear diction

and enthusiastic, vibrant portrayal. He was very sociable, a good mixer; always had a ready and interesting conversation. He was popular with the young folks and whole heartedly participated in the fun, the games, the sports, the parties and recreation which I have told about in Ellen's biography.

I am sure he always felt fortunate and was happy in gaining the love and everlasting affection of such a marvelous young lady as was Ellen Jemima Brown. He was twenty three and she was twenty one when they were married. They were sealed in the Salt Lake Temple for time and for all eternity as husband and wife.

They naturally chose North Ogden as their home. He at first made a living for his family by farming and fruit raising. He had some choice land and he raised some very excellent crops. For three or four Fall seasons commencing about 1901, he supplemented his income by working on the threshing machine. He heard of the wonderful Willow Creek farm area in Idaho and during 1905 experimented with a new location, moving to Ucon, Idaho, where they lived for six months, then decided to come back home. He worked a short time for Blackman and Griffin Produce Co. in Ogden.

While Arthur was a Seventy he was called on a mission to Ireland. He filled a very good two years mission from Nov. 1906 to November 1908, spending the majority of his time in the great city of Belfast. It has always been difficult to convert Roman Catholics to our Faith, and so Arthur found it, but he did a lot of good and filled a fine, conscientious, mission including holding a great many street meetings, and had a wonderful lot of experience himself. He baptized 6 converts. He kept a comprehensive daily journal of his missionary labors and travels.

Arthur was a much valued bass singer in the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for quite some time during the period when Joseph Ballantyne was the very talented and dynamic and long remembered leader of that organization.

From 1917 to 1921 he worked in the Collection Dept. of the Ogden Division of the Utah Power & Light Company; he was one of our rural collectors and worked principally in Weber and Morgan Counties; he did his work well and with dispatch, and made a very favorable impression on all of our customers he had to deal with during the four years he worked in that capacity.

For the six year period, 1921 to 1927, Arthur was Weber County Assessor, which position he held with credit and satisfaction; always giving fair treatment and courteous attention to the people.

In 1928 he accepted a position as Right-of-Way man in the Legal Dept. of the Utah Power & Light Co. in Salt Lake City. Mr. William M. Beatty, a very fine and affable man, had charge of this phase of the Company's work as well as being in charge of all of the Company's property taxes. Arthur and Ellen and the children who were not married moved to Salt Lake and lived in one of the Power Company houses at 144 South Eleventh East. Arthur headquarted in the Kearns Bldg. but necessarily had to do considerable traveling over the Company's system; he performed his assignments well. It requires real diplomacy to obtain Rights-of-Way. Mr. Beatty treated him fine, and he and Arthur and their families became close friends.

They soon found they were living in the Eleventh Ward, Emigration Stake Arthur became a member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir when Anthony C. Lund was the leader, and rendered very excellent service; nearly always in attendance and was enthusiastic and sincere in that calling He was for about five years a member of the Orpheus Club, a widely known male chorus led by Prof. Albert J. Southwick. Arthur loved it, and appeared with those fine singers in many concerts.

In 1932 he and Ellen went with the Tabernacle Choir on their Eastern Concert Tour. The Choir sang in Chicago and New York and in other cities very successfully. It was a wonderful trip; greatly enjoyed by all. Arthur also went with the Choir on their trip to Santiago in 1933. These concerts were conducted by the Asst. director, Albert J. Southwick.

Arthur and his family were very happy in the Eleventh Ward in Salt Lake; he was active in Priesthood Quorum work, Ward teaching and the Choir; Ellen, Veda and Dallas were real busy in Ward organizations; Reed was very popular with his piano playing; Ray and Lois had been married. They all had made lots of friends and everything was going along wonderfully well.

Then tragedy struck with lightning suddenness. Arthur had been to the Tabernacle as usual to the regular Choir practice; upon his return home he talked with Ellen and the others, and apparently was feeling perfectly fine. Then he complained of sudden illness, and before they could realize what was happening he died in an hour or so of cerebral hemorrhage.

That was December 21, 1935; a sad, sad day for Ellen and the children and for all who knew him. He was widely mourned. His body was in the mortuary for four days including Christmas day. On December 26th a funeral service was held for him in the Eleventh Ward Chapel. President David O. McKay was the principal speaker. Dr. Adam S. Bennion, representing the Power Company, Edward Pike of the Orpheus Club, and Bro. Horace Cummings of the Bishopric were the other speakers. They all extolled his good life, his talents and his active service. The music consisted of choruses by the Orpheus Club led by Albert J. Southwick; solos by Jessie Evans and Virginia Freeze Barker. Invocation, Joseph F. Lloyd, Benediction, John F. Parrish. It was a very impressive funeral. President McKay knew Arthur when he was Ogden Stake Chorister and also when he was a member of the Ogden Stake Sunday School Board, and he got acquainted with Ray in Samoa in 1921 when Ray was a missionary there. The next day, December 27, 1935, another funeral service was held for Arthur in his home town, North Ogden, on account of his life time associations there. The speakers were: President Samuel D. Dye, Stanley Robins, John Q. Blaylock, Bishop Frederick Barker and Bishop Harold S. Campbell. The music: Male Chorus, Utah Power & Light Co. employees; Duet, Annie Brian and Myrtle Price, Violin solo, Alden Pettigrew; Quartette, Roy Randall, James Garner, Maurice Berrett and Leslie Randall. Invocation, David C. Shupe; Benediction, Nephi Matthews; Dedication of grave, Nephi J. Brown. Interment in North Ogden cemetery.

Church activities in addition to those mentioned: Sang alto as a boy, Played in the Ogden City Band, was one of the Seven Presidents of Seventy of the 38th Quorum, also Chorister of that Quorum, Teacher in the North Ogden Sunday School, Chorister of the Eleventh Ward Sunday School, Member of Eleventh Ward Choir, helped organize the Ogden Male Chorus, and was a Ward teacher over his life time. Ordinations to the Priesthood: To the Office of Deacon, May 12, 1889. Arthur was ordained an Elder on March 1st 1894 by Thomas Wallace; ordained a Seventy, Feby 20, 1905 by David Johns, and a High Priest Dec. 10, 1933, by Franklin S. Richards.

He was a staunch Republican, and sang at many rallies. He was a good civic minded citizen and kept well informed on current events; he liked to discuss politics and the happenings in the world generally, always taking a clear cut position.

Arthur was the soul of honor, dignity, culture and good manners. He had an engaging conversation. He willingly responded when asked to take part on a program either in

public or at family reunions or at parties. "Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep" was the bass solo most often requested of him. He sang it with enthusiasm and a fine spiritual quality. He possessed a certain kind of sustained and full bodied tone of resonant quality that all members of quartettes, choruses or choirs should have. He was sincerely religious and therefore was able to help radiate that certain uplifting and indefinable spiritual influence in song for which Mormon choirs are distinguished. Arthur had a natural intuition for good time and rhythm in music, a keen sense of proper pitch, and of course was annoyed when soloists or choruses sang "flat" or with irregular or eccentric rhythm. He took a lot of pride in helping to coach his children with their music, Reed with the piano, Dallas with the violin, and Lois, Veda and Ray with their singing. Arthur was conscientious in the performance of his Priesthood duties.

One time during the deadly Flu epidemic of 1918, he without any hesitation whatsoever responded to Bishop Frederick Barker's request to accompany him in administering to families who were seriously stricken with the malady. Without fear and with faith they went into the Reynolds home; Orson Reynolds looked as though in a few hours he would pass away. They administered to him and in ten minutes he was like a new man. Then they went and administered to Greenleaf Blodgett who was near death; the Doctors had given him up, but he quickly got well, and acknowledged God's power in his recovery.

Arthur had a nice sociable, congenial personality, and radiated a good influence, and courteously listened to what others had to say. He was firm in his convictions and not easily swayed from his conclusions. He was a positive character; never passive. He willingly responded to religious duty, and served faithfully and well wherever he was assigned to labor. He was called time and again at all hours to administer to the sick. His life though suddenly cut short at the age of sixty two was a very busy and useful one. Crowded into fifty years beyond the age of twelve was a real variety of fine experiences, including some rather rough going at times, financially — not always smooth sailing. In life he lived nobly and well; he will always be held in high esteem and honor. His name will be called blessed and he will, I feel sure, dwell eternally with his beloved Ellen and his other loved ones and friends in the glorious mansions of our Father and His Son. I am confident he will be called to sing in the Heavenly choirs, and broad fields of wonderful activity and happiness will be open to him in that Great Beyond.

This picture of George and Maud was taken in Oct. 1899, at the time of their marriage, which is now (1958) almost sixty years ago.

Maud and George

Standing, Left to Right; Lewis, Everett, Clair, Afton and Arthur

Sitting: Annis, Maud, George, Frank and Mildred - Picture 1920 -

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	George Edward Brown	Jany 28, 1878	North Ogden	Oct. 10, 1899	Salt Lake Temple	Nov. 15, 1959
Wife	Maud Stahr Dudman Brown	Jany 22, 1881	Ogden, Utah	Oct. 10, 1899		

Children	5 Sons 4 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand
Clair Edward Brown		July 16, 1902	Oct. 25, 1928		Verna Nancy Randall		2	1	1
Afton DeHaan		July 24, 1904	Mar. 28, 1928		John E. DeHaan			3	4
Everett Stahr Brown		Jany 21, 1906	July 28, 1933		Annie P. Welsh	Divorced			
			July 1, 1950		Margaret Monson			1	
Lewis Thomas Brown		Aug. 22, 1908	Dec. 13, 1940	Nov. 13, 1942	Katheryn McGowen				
Arthur Francis Brown		Aug. 22, 1908	Dec. 23, 1937		Orba Ellis		1	3	
Annis Maud Tribe		Nov. 25, 1911	April 15, 1938		William Howard Tribe		1	2	
Frank George Brown		Jany 12, 1916		July 6, 1933					
Mildred Richards		Nov. 21, 1918	Jany 6, 1942		Ray L. Richards		1	1	
Shirley Garlick		Aug. 5 1922	Oct. 10, 1947		William Glen Garlick		2		
						Totals	7	11	5
						Died	1		
							6	11	5

On their Sixtieth Wedding Anniversary Oct. 10, 1959

Children 9
Grand Children 18
Great Grand Children 15
Total - 42
Died - 3
Living - 39

As of February

This picture of George was taken when he was seventeen years old 1895

Maud and George

This picture was taken on their Golden Wedding Day October 10th 1949

Lewis was a Lieutenant Junior Officer in the U. S. Navy. He was killed Nov. 13, 1942 in World War II by a Japanese bomb.

Lewis

Mildred

Shirley

Sons	Great Grand Daughters	Great; Great Grand Sons	Great; Great Grand Daughters
	4		
	5		
	1		
	10		
	10		

1963

George Edward Brown, son of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown, was born January 28, 1878 in North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. He saw the light of day in that beautiful rural community which I have said time and again is one of the best spots on earth; a fit abode for some of the choicest of God's children. George is one of them. The natural setting of North Ogden at once attracts the eye of the home-seeker, the interest and enthusiasm of the artist, and the meditation of the geologist. No where on earth is there a better combination of good soil, pure drinking water, fresh air, sunshine and delightful

climate. The four seasons are definitely clear cut; the contrasts very desirable and beneficial. It is not too cold in Winter nor too hot in Summer; the Spring and Autumn are absolutely ideal. The frosty tang of the Winter air quickens the step, improves the circulation and sharpens the appetite. The invigorating air and life-giving sunshine of Spring and Fall add to the zest of living, and the cool breeze of the Summer night refreshes the tired worker.

In this favored place, like others in Utah, a person can retire at night with peace of mind and a calm and settled assurance that his home will not be flooded out or suddenly blown away. The great Wasatch fault is plainly shown by the nearly perpendicular ledges on the lower part of the South face of Ben Lomond, and evidence of the ebb and flow of the waves of ancient Lake Bonneville is seen in the flat top of the long bench at the foot of Ben Lomond. The erosion from the mountains over the centuries laid down wonderful soil forming a perfect paradise for raising fruit and berries and farm crops of all kinds, and kind Providence provided the water of Rice Creek, of the Fort ditch, and of Cold Water Creek.

George was born in a home where faith and love abounded. On April 4, 1878 he was blessed and given his name by his father, Thomas B. Brown. He was baptized Feby 14, 1886 by James Ward and was confirmed Feby 14, 1886 by Nathaniel Montgomery.

With other children he played the games of youth common in those days such as cricket, hide-and-seek, run sheep run, marbles, base-ball, etc, and had a care-free spirit while playing them. He responded readily to the teachings of father and mother as well as to what he was taught by his teachers in Primary and Sunday School. The teachings of Sister Mary Ann Wallace and others made a lasting impression upon his mind. He learned of the Prophet Joseph's first vision, the coming forth of the Book of Mormon, and subsequent visitations, and he believed them right from the start. He went to school in the old adobe school house during the last period of its existence. His first teacher was David Dean; others were John W. Gibson, John M. Bishop, and Samuel Doxey. He graduated from the eighth grade when Edwin Davis was the principal, and at this time he attended school in the fine new brick school house that was built on the North West part of the Meeting House

block. He watched the construction of the new Meeting House with great interest. He was past fifteen when he graduated from the eighth grade; some of his school years had been cut short because it was necessary for him to stay out at times in the Spring and Fall to do work on the farm. He went to the Weber Stake Academy in Ogden for two Winter terms. Prof. Louis F. Moench was the Principal; two of his other teachers were Louis Waag and John G. Lind; he received much enjoyment and benefit. In harmony with his surroundings and his teachings, George grew up to be straight and strong in his character, and never deviated therefrom.

As a boy he learned the value, the need and the appropriateness of work - just plain work. He knew what it was in Spring and Summer in connection with doing chores and other farm work to get up in the morning before sun-rise in order to get an early start. One satisfaction at least was the feel of the invigorating fresh ozone in the air and the cool scent of the dew on the grass. By the time the sun flooded first Ben Lomond peak and then the entire valley with its bright rays, his days work was well under way, and the recollection of the feel of such mornings made the later warmth and heat of mid-day and afternoon seem less severe. The setting sun was a signal that the days work was done.

George was religiously inclined and attended the different meetings in the Ward regularly and took part in various classes. He was not, however, ordained to the office of Deacon or of Teacher, but was ordained to the office of Priest, March 1, 1894, by Bishop Thomas Wallace.

At sixteen he had the main responsibility of taking care of mother's farm which entailed long hours and a lot of hard work, and he was to be commended for being willing to do it. It required careful planning and tending to get proper results from the crops that had been planted. Some income was also realized from milk cows, calves and a few hogs.

With father he had attended one of the sessions of the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple in the early part of April 1893. The crowd was so large they could not get into the Temple that day so President Wilford Woodruff stood on an elevated stand and gave the Dedicatory prayer and then led the vast crowd in the Hosanna Shout; everyone waved white handkerchiefs. The Saints came from far and near to attend one of

these sessions, and of course many who were not members of the Church were allowed to go through the Temple before it was dedicated. The great Temple was the culmination of forty years of tremendous faith and effort.

As a young man George took mother with a horse and buggy down to the Tithing Office located on 21st Street on the present site of the Farr Ice Cream Co. She took baskets of eggs and butter and dried peaches for tithing; her pounds of butter were rounded up so they each contained more than a pound. Mother always said with real sincere emphasis, "pay your tithing and be blessed." George said he helped take loads of hay and also wheat and potatoes to the Tithing Barn located on William Montgomery's hill also known as Ward's Hill. Father also taught us that we should really keep the law of tithing.

One day George was working with father in the garden near the street when a very charming and beautiful black-haired girl came by; he said to father, "That is Maud Dudman, and she is my best girl"; to which father smiled and replied "You are only ten years old and that is rather young to be picking out your girl friend isn't it?", but those words later proved to have a deep significance.

As he grew up he belonged to a crowd of very fine young people in North Ogden; among those in the group were, David Shupe, Charles Taggart, Joseph Wallace, John Q. Blaylock, Lee Jones, Samuel Hadley, Harry Chandler, Josiah Godfrey, Melvin Godfrey, William Deamer, Lorenzo Ward, and Joseph Bailey. Some of the young ladies were, Maud Dudman, Pearl Jones, Diana Waldram, Maggie Montgomery, May Dragun, Rose Warren, Susan Warren, Eva Jones, Josephine Godfrey, Emily Berrett, and Flora Waldram. Their recreation and sports consisted mainly of dancing, going to theaters, going on picnics, buggy riding, sleigh riding, house parties, base-ball, horse races, and going to circuses each year.

Of all the girls George knew, he was attracted most to Maud Dudman; she was handsome, sincere and good; they took naturally to each other, and their love has proved to be genuine and absolutely true, and will last forever.

A little before he was eighteen he started going steady with Maud and they had a very wonderful and happy courtship of four years. That was in the latter part of the "Gay Nineties", and they enjoyed the care-free spirit and happiness of that era. The great Pioneer Jubilee held in

Salt Lake City during the week of July 24, 1897 commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the arrival of the Pioneers in the Salt Lake Valley was a very impressive affair. Great crowds assembled from all over the State and some from other States. The Brigham Young Monument was unveiled during that celebration. The great parade wherein many of the original Pioneers of 1847 and scores and scores of Pioneers who came to Utah before the coming of the Railroad were participants was something to behold — all dressed in Pioneer clothing. Many covered wagons, hand-carts, a few stage coaches, Indians, and many oxen, horses and mules were in evidence; lots of brass bands were there and groups singing pioneer songs. Many of the Church Authorities were riding in the parade. There was a variety of floats depicting trappers, etc. farm equipment and agricultural and business growth. It was a long, elaborate, real Pioneer Parade. George and Maud and Sam and Diana Hadley rode on the train to the celebration and had a marvelous time, including dancing in the large new pavilion at Salt Air. Maud wore a beautiful green dress.

George owned a good driving horse and new buggy and took Maud to many theaters, dances and places of amusement and for just plain buggy rides in the cool air and moonlight of the Spring and Summer evenings. In the Spring of 1899 George made a contract with Edwin G. McGriff to work then and all Summer with his team for him on his large fruit farm at a salary of $35.00 per month, which salary did include his lodging and board as well as feed for his team, and of course no Sunday work; the week, however, was six ten hour days. Other men working single handed for Mr. McGriff received $1.00 a day and their dinner. He was fine to work for, but the work was hard.

In July of that year George was asked by Bishop James Ward if he would go on a mission; he readily consented and in a short time he received a call from President Lorenzo Snow telling him to report to the Office in Salt Lake City, November 1, 1899 to be set apart for a mission to the South Western States. Father had died very suddenly in June that year, so George could not receive any advice from him concerning his mission. On October 1, 1899 he was ordained an Elder by Bishop James Ward. George and Maud decided to get married before he went on his mission, so on the 10th of October 1899 that great event in their lives took place.

They were married in the Salt Temple by Bro. John R. Winder for Eternity. A very excellent wedding reception was given for them by Maud's foster parents, Francis and Mary Dudman at their home in North Ogden. I remember being there and enjoyed the big dinner and the wonderful program and sociability of the occasion very much. A very nice farewell dance and party was given for George in the Meeting House.

Three days before he left for his mission a remarkable incident occurred. George relates that as he was passing father's old home, the large adobe house, he seemed to hear clearly father's audible voice. He was startled and looked around; then his voice said, "my son, keep yourself unspotted from the sins of the world". George says that throughout his mission father's words were and have been throughout his life a testimony to him and an anchor for his faith. On November 1, 1899 he left home for his mission. In Salt Lake City he met a large group of missionaries who were sent to various fields of labor, all receiving some very impressive instructions. George was ordained a Seventy that day by Elder Joseph W. McMurrin of the First Council of Seventy and set apart by him for his mission to Texas. In his blessing Bro. McMurrin told him he was to teach the plain principles of the Gospel, such as can be proven from the scriptures, the Standard Works, and avoid going into mysteries. Those words have constantly been his guide. He and Elder Brigham W. Weyer were assigned to the North Texas Conference. In Cobb, Texas on Nov. 4th he was given his first companion, Elder William Hodges of Garden City, Utah. They each had a very small grip in which to carry their belongings. On their first day out they walked twenty miles. It was a strange experience for him to ask for food and a night's lodging. We worked hard getting into homes, teaching the Gospel, giving away tracts and selling Books of Mormon, etc.! and tried hard to follow the instructions of the Mission President, William T. Jack. They traveled without purse or script, but always had a place to sleep and food to eat, although sometimes their meals were somewhat far apart. The Texas people as a rule were hospitable and kind hearted. We said they made many friends, had success, and many times witnessed the power of God in their work which added strength to their testimonies.

George related this impressive incident: He said that he and his companion were walking along the road and on each side

there were large elm trees and other trees. Suddenly he was deeply impressed that mother at home was very sick; they walked a little further and the same definite impression came again; he told his companion and they went to a concealed spot among the trees and knelt down, where he offered a very humble and fervent prayer that mother would be blessed and restored to health. We had a real assurance that mother would get better. The next letter he received from home told of mother's severe illness, and recovery, and that our brother Thomas F. Brown and our neighbor B. E. Chatelain had administered to her at about 11:30 A.M. on a certain day; he checked this and found that it was very definitely the time when he and his companion were praying for mother.

At one time in Greenville, Texas both George and his companion somehow contracted small-pox and were naturally real concerned. Dr. Swindell told them to try to get some place to stay, otherwise he would have to send them to the public isolation hospital. They contacted M. C. Winton who was not even a member of the Church, and George said he was very strongly impressed to tell this good man that if he would let them stay in a part of his home that neither he or any of his family would take the dreaded disease, and somehow Mr. Winton believed this promise. We took them into his home and carefully looked after them until they were entirely well. This was a direct intervention of Providence in their behalf. Another time George got a virus infection in his eyes and was healed of that.

We visited Dallas and Fort Worth, occasionally, but never worked in either of those cities. His assignments called him to smaller cities and to rural areas. We labored for nineteen months in Texas without purse or script. For any missionary this is a very humbling, faith testing experience.

In the Spring of 1901 he was transferred to labor in Kansas City, Missouri. The mission home was at 1421 Locust Street, a two story building; here he roomed with Elder David R. Forsha, the mission secretary. James G. Duffin was the mission president, and there were four other missionaries at the home. We very much enjoyed working in the city; tracting, holding street meetings, visiting investigators, holding cottage meetings; etc., all of which was a wonderful experience. We visited Independence and of course the Temple lot, the site where the

Great Temple is to be built, to which Temple the Savior will come. On October 2, 1901 he received his honorable release to go home. How wonderful it was to be home with his beloved wife and other loved ones and friends. Quite soon after his return, George gave an excellent report of his mission, and a very forceful Gospel sermon, and bore a very inspiring Testimony.

For awhile George and Maud lived in the two back rooms of mother's house; they had but little money with which to buy furniture, so theirs was a humble start in house-keeping. Then they moved to James Montgomery's house where they rented until they built their nice new brick home on the South seven and one half acres of the old homestead farm which was in 1906 or 1907.

George tells of being stricken with pneumonia and of growing worse until his life was despaired of, but he was in full consciousness of mind and spirit when father's clear, audible voice came near him and said, "My son, you will get well." This incident clearly shows the reality of the Hereafter, and the concern that our loved ones who have passed away have for our welfare. He was greatly impressed and of course did get well right away.

Because of his environment from youth and because of his experience, it was second nature for him to be connected with growing crops, handling fruit and caring for livestock, so he took care of his own farm and mother's farm for a living. At that time such work was basic in making a livelihood in North Ogden. It was a different situation entirely from what it is now with the great industrial development and large adjacent and nearby Government Plants and the ever growing business and building expansion of today.

Like his older brothers, Tommy and John, he was intimately acquainted over the years with farm work; plowing long straight furrows with a hand plow, walking many miles in a day; then carefully preparing the soil for planting; then cultivating, hoeing and irrigating all Summer; then the heavy, man-sized job of harvesting - especially sugar beets. Then there was hay and grain, potatoes and corn and onions, etc; all in their various seasons and patterns for handling; then the care of his work horses and a herd of dairy cows and coops of chickens in addition. No one worked harder, faster, or more effectively than George. He was strong

and had tremendous reserve energy; together with the ability to plan his work well. He was very much pleased, when time came, with the three horse sulky plow on which he could ride in comfort and watch the soil turn. He got most of his plowing done in the Fall or at least by early Winter. It was very satisfying to watch the rich black soil turn to the air, knowing full well that the frosts of Winter would pulverize it so that in the Spring he could prepare a wonderfully fine seed bed.

George was a good Ward teacher and in that capacity he served for forty five years. He worked in the Y. M. M. I. A. for more than five years in North Ogden; first as Secretary, then as a Counselor, then in September 1903 he was appointed as President and in June 1907 was released from that position. He served faithfully and well in the Mutual. On December 12, 1903 he was sustained as one of seven presidents of the 38th Quorum of Seventies and worked diligently for the best interests of that Quorum for nine years. On December 29, 1912 he was ordained a High Priest by Apostle David O. McKay and set apart as Second Counselor to Bishop Frederick Barker of the North Ogden Ward. In this position he labored for more than six years. Brother David E. Randall was the First Counselor. A wonderful bond of friendship existed between these three men and their devotion to their work was whole-hearted, enthusiastic and effective of much good. They visited the Saints in their homes and came close to the hearts of the people. Many meetings were necessary both night and day and they visited the sick frequently, and they greatly improved the Ward teaching. These three men have each spoken at many funerals. George said that sometimes in Winter when the roads were closed up near the mountains he and the others rode horse-back up through the snow-drifts to finish the Ward teaching. There was only one Ward in North Ogden in those days; there was a fine community spirit; all the families knew each other.

In 1919 George was called by President Thomas B. Evans to be a member of the Ogden Stake High Council. He had attended only a few of their meetings before the death of President Evans. He continued on that Council under the direction of President Thomas E. McKay and then with President Samuel G. Dye. Then the Ogden Stake was divided and he was set apart as a member of the Ben Lomond Stake High Council with William Arthur Budge as the Stake President. George was a member

of the High Council of those two Stakes for a total of twenty six years. During that time a great deal of traveling was involved, going back and forth to meetings and in filling assignments in the various Wards. He spoke at a great many Ward Conferences and at other meetings, and with the assistance of the Lord helped to bring inspiration to these occasions. With Dr. J. Dwight Harding he helped to improve the status of the Ward teaching in the Ogden Stake. He filled all of his appointments as a High Counselor over that quarter of a century with humility, sincerity and success. His health was good and he rejoiced greatly in this service of the Lord. During all the time he was in the Bishopric and the High Council, a total of thirty two years, his beloved wife, Maud, gave him her loyalty, her faith, her prayers and her utmost cooperation; she never at any time complained about his being away from home so much.

It was with surprise and without any previous intimation whatsoever that he was notified by Apostle Albert E. Bowen that he had been called to be a Patriarch in the Ben Lomond Stake. At Salt Lake City on December 5, 1944 he was ordained a Patriarch by Apostle Bowen, and a few days later received a Certificate of ordination signed by President Heber J. Grant, J. Reuben Clark, Jr. and David O. McKay of the First Presidency. This is a very important, responsible and humbling position; to give Patriarchal blessings a person must really depend upon the Lord for inspiration, guidance and wisdom. George has himself received much joy, blessing and happiness in this calling. Up to the present time, March 1959, he has given more than 700 Patriarchal Blessings.

A great sorrow came into George's life on July 6, 1933, and of course into Maud's life and the life of all their loved ones, when his son, Frank, died suddenly from the effects of a ruptured appendix. The best medical skill was of no avail in this case. Frank was a very fine young man, eighteen years old, athletic and strong, with a very promising future, but he was called to be of service elsewhere.

Another sudden and sorrowful blow came to George and his family when they were notified on Thanksgiving day 1942 that his son, Lewis, a Lieutenant Junior Officer in the U.S. Navy had been killed, November 13, 1942, by a Japanese bomb in the battle of Guatal Canal and his body buried at sea. That was indeed bitter news, but Everett pointed out that it would have been worse if Lewis had been taken a prisoner by the Japs. Lewis had sailed

from San Francisco on the U. S. ship San Francisco only five weeks previously. George expresses his firm testimony and assurance that he will see Lewis again, and talk with him, when his body shall have been resurrected from the sea.

In his hey-day George was very strong physically. I recall seeing him and my brother John swing hundred pound sacks of potatoes or onions up to the top of a high load with the greatest of ease. He had the stamina, the strength and the energy to work fast for long hours. For seventeen years during the fruit shipping season he worked for the Mc Griff Fruit Company loading fruit in iced cars; it was hard work, and perspiring in cold temperatures was a hazard to the health. Then for several years during certain seasons he worked for the North Ogden Irrigation Co. cleaning out moss and mud from the canal, pouring in head-gates, boxes etc.; many times working waist-deep in the cold river water. He feels now that most likely that kind of work under such conditions helped to bring on his arthritis.

I will now review some of George's civic and community work and accomplishments. In the Spring of 1908 he was chosen a Board member of the North Ogden Irrigation Co. and served in that position for thirty years, and was treasurer of that Company for twelve years. When the Upper Valley, Liberty, Eden and Huntsville and the Lower Valley water users were in a big law suit, George A. Fuller was selected to represent the Upper Valley farmers and George was appointed to represent the Lower Valley farmers. This law suit was pending in court for years, and required a lot of time and study and meetings to stop this law suit. Finally their troubles were settled without a bitter contest in the courts, thus saving all the farmers many thousands of dollars. By stipulation by both parties a court decree was made and through this settlement the way was cleared for the Reclamation Service of the U. S. Goverment to build the Pine View Dam and Reservoir which provides plenty of irrigation water for all concerned.

In January 1918 he was appointed by Owen M. Sanderson, Weber County Assessor as a field deputy in Ogden City. During the Winter months for four years he assessed and listed all the personal property in Plat A which covered thirty six blocks. When Arthur G. Berrett was Weber County Assessor he worked for one Winter season as a deputy assessor.

For several years he had charge of the dances that were held in the Mc Griff Fruit Packing house. For eight years he served on the Board of the North Ogden Union Cemetery Association, and for 4 years as President.

In the November election of 1934 George was elected as Weber County Assessor, and gave his best efforts to this responsible position. The term of this Office is four years. He was re-elected three times so that he was our County Assessor for sixteen years. He served the people faithfully and well, making it his motto to be fair and impartial to all the taxpayers without favor to political party or religion. He conducted his office in a courteous and business like manner and had the respect and high regard of his employees and of the public in general, business men and home owners alike. He saw Weber County grow from an assessed valuation of 40 million dollars to 72 million. During his term of office he was a member of the Utah State Association of County Officials the entire time and a member of the Executive Committee for eight years. For ten years he was a member of the National Association of Assessing Officers, and for six years was Utah State Chairman of that organization. While he was Assessor he attended conventions in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Louisville, Kentucky; Jacksonville, Florida; Denver, Colorado; Omaha, Nebraska; and Des Moines, Iowa, and they visited Washington, D. C., Niagara Falls, Chicago, and several other cities and many points of interest. In October 1939, at the time of their 40th Wedding anniversary George took Maud with him to a County Officers Convention in San Francisco. They spent eight wonderful days, another honeymoon; saw the great bridges, etc. and were thrilled with the glamor of the World's Fair on Treasure Island. He spent sixteen good years as County Assessor, then decided that he would not seek re-election to that Office, and retired at the age of 72.

In politics during all his lifetime George has been a Democrat, through and through, adhering strictly to Party lines, and not to be swayed from his convictions. He concedes, however, that there are many good citizens among the Republicans.

George and Maud had quite a lot of sickness as well as accidents among their children when they were growing up. They spent a good many hours caring for them and watching them during the night as well as the daytime, and several times they were administered to; they exercised lots of faith and the children always got well. Sometimes there were broken arms, etc. and one time when Arthur was three or four years old and playing near the barn when they were unloading hay, he got his right hand in the hay-fork pulley that was near the ground and the rope cut his hand and fingers and tendons right to the bone.

George had his temper well under control and was not subject

to anger, although he necessarily had to be real firm at times to maintain the proper obedience and discipline among his children. He was considerate, kind hearted, set them the proper example, encouraged them to do right, and never used profanity; he taught them how to work, and to like to work.

He has always been regarded by his relatives and friends and the brethren as a man of exceptionally good judgment, and after a little reflection and thought has been able to give a good logical answer concerning the problem or matter under discussion. His advice and counsel has been sought on several occasions by various ones concerning their problems, and has taken time to answer them according to the best of his ability and experience.

He has always been able to bear a firm, fervent and inspirational testimony concerning the truthfulness of the Gospel, for he knows that the Gospel is true and that the Church is true as well as he knows that the sun shines. He knows that the Prophet Joseph Smith told the truth concerning all the great things he testified of and for which he gave his life. George is truly spiritually minded and does possess spiritual strength and power; I can truthfully testify that it is an uplifting experience to have a conversation with him or to receive a comfort blessing from him. There is a wonderful bond of love that exists between him and me. We are the only brothers of our family now living. He has lived in North Ogden all his life, and in the same home for more than fifty years, and his name is held in high honor and esteem in the community and in all the surrounding area by everyone who knows him. He takes a great deal of pride in his family and in their accomplishments. He has had a great amount of satisfaction and happiness over the years in attending the General Conferences at Salt Lake, and in attending the Stake Quarterly Conferences in Ogden; he has thoroughly enjoyed them. He has offered hundreds of prayers in public at various meetings; always they have been full of inspiration and appropriate to the occasion. He has great faith; his prayers have been answered, he has listened to the promptings of the Still Small Voice, and the influence of the Holy Ghost has brought him peace of mind, tranquility of thought and happiness to his soul.

All during his life George has been found in the front ranks of those who constitute the Kingdom of God here on earth, and he has been treading firmly and securely the path that leads to Eternal Life and Eternal happiness and progress. I am sure he will have great joy with his family, his kindred, and his host of friends in the Hereafter, and a prominent and important place among his brethren in the Church of the First Born throughout the ages in the Life to come. See Page 277 for an account of his death and funeral.

George loves good violin music or the stirring marches and music of brass bands. He very much likes vocal solos, vocal duets, or quartettes and choirs, but he has not listened with as much interest to the oratorios or symphonies or grand operas. He has always liked to sing our hymns with the Saints wherever they are assembled.

Blair and Afton

Ida Maud Stahr Dudman Brown, daughter of Joseph Stahr and Annie Gibbons Stahr was born January 22, 1881 at Ogden, Utah. Her father's parents, John Stahr and Annie M. Barron were born in Germany but later emigrated to America; both of them, however, died in Buffalo, New York, after they had been in business in that city for quite a number of years. They were devout Catholics. Their son Joseph who was born in Germany had gone on to Ogden, Utah and worked on the Railroad. He knew that his parents had a lot of money so at the time of their death he went back to New York to see if he could get a part of it to which he felt he was entitled, but found they had left their entire estate to the Catholic Church and he could not get any of it. He had no sisters and his only brother, John, was accidently drowned in New York.

Maud's mother's parents, James Gibbons and Anna Shuttleworth were born in Bath, Somersetshire, England and were converted to the Church there. Maud's mother was born in that city. They were good Latter-Day-Saints and emigrated to Ogden. They did not want their daughter, Annie, to marry Joseph Stahr, who was a staunch Catholic. She married him but died when Maud was seven weeks old.

Kind hearted Francis and Mary Dudman came on the scene and offered to take Maud with them to North Ogden and raise her; their infant daughter, Flora May, had died about the same time as Maud's mother. Joseph Stahr let her go. They later told Maud that her first ride from Ogden to North Ogden was in a covered wagon without springs, and Washington Ave. on the way to North Ogden had such deep mud they had to drive up near the Mountains in order to get there. Maud was in a fine environment; her foster parents treated her with lots of love and kindness, as did all of the Dudman family, namely, Ellen, Sarah, Susan, James, Frank, Martha, and John. As a baby she had been blessed and given her name, March 15, 1881, by Bishop Robert McQuarrie in the Ogden Second Ward. When she was three and a half years old her father came and wanted to take her back with him to his home in Ogden; she cried and protested and said she would not go with him. However, father Dudman did take her at that

time back to the Stahr home; her older sister Annie and her brother Joseph, just older than she were of course there also. When they got there she noticed that a window was open so she ran and jumped out and ran up the street. Mrs. George a neighbor caught her and took her back in the house. She cried and worried and would not eat or sleep, so they sent for father Dudman to come and get her; she was very happy at his home and would often sit on his knee and tell him how much she liked to live with them, and she always tried to follow their teachings. She nearly always went to Primary and Sunday School, and of course went to day school.

Maud was baptized in Cold Water Creek, November 10, 1889 by Thomas B. Brown, and was confirmed November 10, 1889 by Bishop Thomas Wallace. She greatly enjoyed the association of her acquaintances and friends in No. Ogden. When she was eleven years old her father, Joseph Stahr, came again to get her saying she must go and live at his home, but the moment she got there she said repeatedly that she would not live there. He tried to insist, but she would not eat or drink but little and worried day after day, and became weak and sick. They had a doctor come and examine her condition; he said she was terribly homesick and advised them to let her go back to father and mother Dudman's if they wanted to save her life. She went and was soon well and happy.

When she was thirteen her father tried to persuade her to go to New York to live with her rich Grandma Stahr, saying that she would be in a fine house and have fine clothes and lots of money. Maud was old enough to say positively no, and of course has never regretted her firm decision. She sincerely believes that the Hand of Providence was over her. George often said that circumstances were over-ruled so she could be married to him.

As a teen-ager she had many happy times with the boys and girls with whom she grew up. She was in the same crowd I have spoken of more in detail in George's biography and enjoyed the same exciting recreation and sports I have mentioned there.

Her foster parents, the Dudmans had a grocery store and a millinery shop and also had the U. S. Post Office in their store. William Lazier and Joseph Bailey were among the mail carriers. Maud helped a great deal with the store and also with the Post Office, and later worked with Rose Dean for a while when she had the Post Office in a different location. The Dudman store was successful for quite a long time. Frank Dudman was somewhat stern and outspoken but he was a very likeable character. In the Winter he would fill a large bin in the back of his store with ice packed

in sawdust, enough to last all Summer. His wife, Mary Dudman, was an expert in making home-made ice cream, which was some of the very best that I or anyone else have ever tasted. They set up a refreshment stand on the Fourth and Twenty Fourth of July celebrations. I recall they gave us a good big dish of ice cream for five cents.

Maud remembers going to choir practice with mother Dudman and carrying a lantern to light their way over the muddy sidewalks and graveled crossings. Fred W. Ellis and Charles Storey were choristers those days. She was in the crowd that went to dances and shows in Steven's hall and Jones' hall; to shows in Ogden, to parties, picnics, outings at resorts, etc.

George E. Brown, a young man worthy of her in every way and admirably suited to her, won Maud's love and everlasting affection. They had a very happy and delightful courtship of four years. They were married in the Salt Lake Temple, October 10, 1899, for time and all Eternity by Bro. John R. Winder. Her foster parents gave them a very nice wedding reception at the Dudman home; a delightful affair, long to be remembered. George left for his mission three weeks after they were married, and Maud lived with her foster parents during the two years he was away on his mission. She of course was very glad to see George come home and happy that he filled such a good mission. They did not have anything like the modern conveniences of today when they started house-keeping, but they did have a wonderful spirit of cooperation in making a home, and had a high regard for each other.

In the home Maud did all she could to help keep things going; she was a willing worker, industrious and competent in keeping things in order; a wonderful cook and housekeeper; she possessed a good disposition and an even temper and did everything she possibly could for the comfort and well being of her children while they were growing up. She has always been and is now constantly concerned about their welfare and happiness. During all the years of her married life, throughout all the work, activities, scenes and circumstances that I have told about more in detail in George's biography she has stood by his side faithful, loyal, true, absolutely dependable, helpful and deeply interested and concerned whether in sickness, sorrow or sunshine, somewhat rough going or smooth sailing. Maud assumed her responsibility in the home and carried it out in a very commendable way, whether it was baking seven or eight loaves of bread every day or helping with their church activities

or school work, putting up lunches, or washing and mending their clothes.

Maud relates a very interesting experience she had in the early Summer of 1923 as follows: "It was near noon when a very different looking and appearing man came to our back door and asked for something to eat. He was the tallest man I had ever seen. He wore a black suit, a large black hat and had a walking cane over one shoulder with a little bundle hooked on it. He was a very large man. He said he had walked a long way and pointing up North to what he described as a little town and said he had asked many times and continued to ask for food but everyone had refused him. Then he said, 'Lady, there will be a bad disaster come upon those people; a cloudburst and flood will come and destroy life and property.' I gave him some food; he thanked me kindly and went away. I was very impressed with feelings that almost overcame me. I had been taught never to turn strangers such as he away from our door; in doing so we might turn angels away unawares. I didn't see which way he went. In a short time after the visit of this man we both read and heard of the terrible cloudburst and flood which came to Hillard August 13, 1923. where both life and property was destroyed. As I pondered over this I was impressed to believe that strangers words and prophecy had come true." Maud relates another very outstanding experience and I quote her words as follows:

"It was one morning in May 1930. As I awoke and got up early I was deeply impressed and clearly prompted by the Spirit to feel and know that at 12:00 o'clock noon I would be visited by a different and remarkable man; that he would be wearing a gray suit, have white hair - rather curly, also that he would have a paper scroll in his hand and that he would ask for something to eat. All morning as I went on with my ironing I was quite worried. It came to my mind that Lewis and Arthur who were both on missions were many times asking for something to eat. I was deeply impressed not to turn this stranger away, so I prepared food ready for him when he should come. I had been reading in the Book of Mormon about the Three Nephites who had asked the Savior for the privilege of tarrying on the earth. As the morning was passing, I worried more and at times watched the clock.

Promptly at 12:00 oclock noon that very man, looking and dressed exactly as the Spirit had described him to me and carrying a paper scroll in one hand, as I looked out the window, was standing in the shade of the tree near our South window. In a moment he came to the kitchen door and asked for something to eat; I gave the food to him, and he graciously thanked me for my kindness. He turned to go away and I went into the house, but I immediately looked out of the window to see which way he went, then I ran outside to see if I could see him and looked in all directions, but he had disappeared from sight. While he spoke to me I was almost overpowered with a feeling such as I had never had before. I kept on thinking and meditating on what had happened. I truly felt in my heart to say, and still feel, that surely he was one of the Three Nephites I had read about in the Book of Mormon."

Maud and George had the great satisfaction of having four of their children go on missions. Blair went to Holland; for a while he and Elder Franklin J. Murdock were companions. Arthur went to North Carolina. Lewis labored in Virginia, and Mildred in Texas; for quite a while before her mission she had been called to teach the Church school in Kelsey, Texas. All four filled good missions.

Maud of course was deeply sorrowful as she shared with George and the others the tragedy of the sudden death of their son, Frank, and the terrific sadness that came to them when their son, Lewis, was killed in World War II by the Japanese. These sad events are told about on page 230.

During times of sickness in her family or illness of herself she has shown great faith in the administration of the Elders and her testimony has been strengthened. She was stricken with an inward goiter which caused her great distress. After weeks of suffering she was prompted one Sunday morning with a great desire to have Patriarch Edward A. Olsen and Bishop James Ward come and administer to her, having absolute faith that she would receive a blessing. She had not told George, but he was impressed with the same desire as he went to Priesthood meeting that morning, and upon seeing Patriarch Olsen and Bishop Ward there he asked them if they would come and administer to Maud. Bro. Olsen said "You know Bro. Brown, I was prompted to go to North Ogden to the Priesthood Meeting this morning and want to go with you and Bishop Ward. I have been praying for Sister Brown and do have a blessing for her." They brought with them a wonderful, peaceful Spirit, and after

the annointing with oil by Bishop Ward, Patriarch Olsen rebuked the disease and promised her that the goiter would dry up and wither away and that she would get well. These promises literally came true. She was healed and that sickness never came back. Then at another time when she had the dreaded Undulant Fever, many times her fever would register 104°. She was very ill with pain and distress for weeks and months. One night she thought of Job with all of his afflictions and the impression and testimony came to her that even if her flesh and body burned up she would say as Job said, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." Thru faith and prayer and tender care she got entirely well again.

When she was twelve years old she received a patriarchal blessing from Patriarch John Smith that has helped to guide her through life; to discern evil and avoid it, and to listen to the promptings of the Still Small Voice. She has enjoyed doing work in the Temples. She was set apart as a visiting teacher in the Relief Society and for thirty five years has made her monthly visits except in times of sickness or absence from home. She loves to attend her meetings and the conferences of the Church; especially does she like to attend Sacrament meetings, and in Fast meetings she has born a firm testimony as to the truthfulness of the Gospel.

Maud's father, Joseph Stahr, was killed in an automobile accident in California when he was 75 years old. Her Grandfather James Gibbons was blind for 50 years.

No one could have been more faithful to her family and to her duty than Maud has been; as constant and dependable as the rising sun. She is somewhat unassuming and reserved in her nature, but her faith in the Gospel and in the power of the Priesthood is deep and abiding and unwavering. Her testimony is strong and genuine, and her hopes for the future are anchored upon a firm foundation of faith and good works.

With her husband and family and friends she will be richly rewarded and enjoy the fruits of a good life both here and throughout all Eternity.

William Chase Brown, son of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown was born October 2, 1880 in North Ogden, Utah. From all appearances he was a real healthy, strong child, and no thought was entertained other than that he would live and enjoy a good, normal life, but he was stricken by a sudden, severe illness. He was blessed and given his name by father. Much to the sorrow of father and mother and all his brothers and sisters, he died Oct. 19, 1880, when only 17 days old. He was buried in the North Ogden Cemetery where a nice little monument has marked his grave for the past 78 years.

This picture of Joseph, Emily and Ruth was taken June 23, 1908 when Ruth was 1 year old.

Emily in June 1899. Graduation from Weber Stake Academy

Ruth in June 1927 at her graduation from The University of Utah -

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Joseph M. Folkman	August 28, 1876	Plain City, Ut.	June 7, 1905	Salt Lake Temple	April 19, 1939
Wife	Emily Elizabeth Brown Folkman	Oct. 5, 1881	North Ogden, Ut.	June 7, 1905		Feby 25, 1963

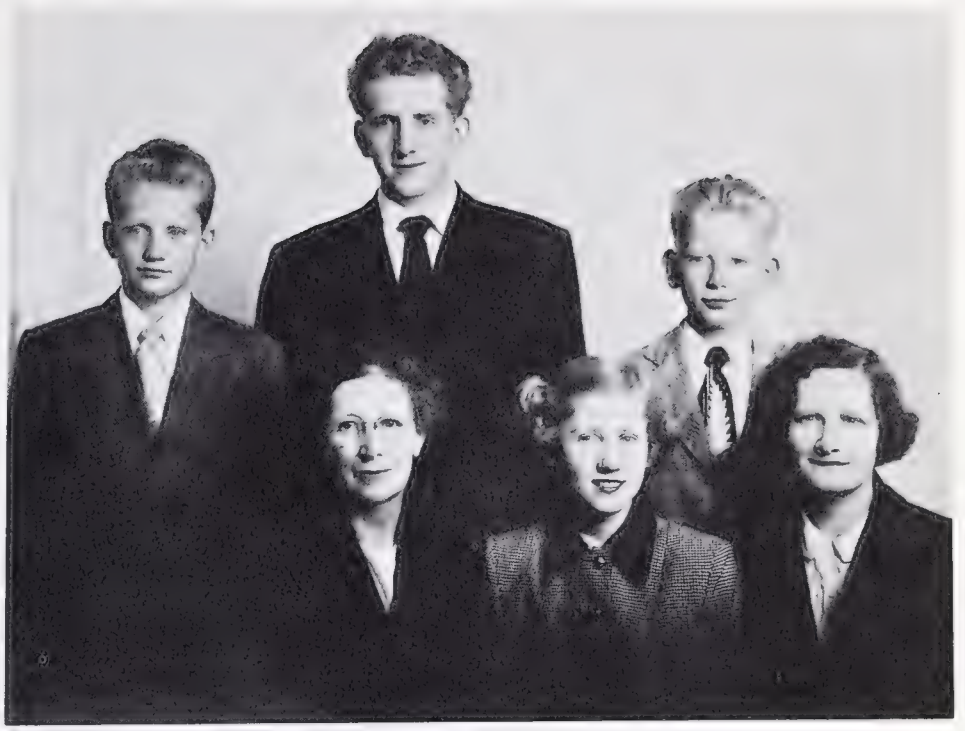
Children	1 Daughter	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Ruth Folkman	Wahlquist	June 23, 1907	July 21, 1930		Keith L. Wahlquist	July 25, 1940	3	1	

Emily at age seven

Joseph Folkman and his sister, Ella Browning, in Joe's garden

He died July 25, 1940 at age 44.

Keith C. Wahlquist



Ruth's family: Standing L. to R., Keith, Joseph and Andrew. Sitting, L. to R., her mother, Elizabeth and Ruth, in August 1950.

	Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
2			

Joe as a missionary~

Ruth

Emily in August 1950.

Emily Elizabeth Brown Folkman, daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown, was born at North Ogden, Utah October 5, 1881. As soon as she could remember anything besides the faces and voices of her immediate loved ones she could remember in turn the snow capped peaks, the quiet green valley, the peaceful flower-dotted meadows, the charming song of the meadow-lark, the morning

song of the robin and the songs of many other birds native to Utah, the cool, clear drink from the close-by artesian well, the mooing of the cows as they left for pasture and when they returned at the close of day, the friendly neighing of the horses, the cackle of the hens when they had laid their eggs, the contented grunt of the well fed hogs, the bleating of sheep that passed our home occasionally, the croak of frogs and the chirp of crickets in the evening, the morning sunlight that came in at the old homestead windows, the bright rays of the setting sun together with the reflected colored rays on the mountain sides, the hauling of hay and the threshing of grain, the picking of fruit, the Autumn leaves on the near-by trees and shrubs, the gorgeously colored foot-hills and mountain slopes in Indian-Summer, the early snow fall and then the merry jingle of sleigh-bells. Emily found herself in these peaceful, yet lively, harmonious surroundings. There was no intrusion from the outside world in this quiet rural setting. There was no honking of auto horns or the roar of the mighty engines of motor trucks or air-planes.

Emily was blessed and given her name, December 12, 1881, by her father, Thomas B. Brown. Many were the pleasant times she had playing with other children in the above mentioned care-free surroundings. At six she started to school; going first to school held in the new meeting house. The children knelt down to write on desks; they had no chairs, and the Meeting House benches were too high to use at their desks. They wrote on slates. Her first teacher was Jane West; F. R. Christensen was the principal. Then the new school-house with the tower was completed. It was a fine brick building. John H. Gibson was her teacher. She of course with others in the neighborhood had to walk the distance of about a mile from home to the school house in fair or stormy weather; over dry roads or through the mud or deep snow. They carried water from Fay Williams home across the street and used a common dipper to distribute it among the children. no individual cups or water glasses were used - and they seemed to survive the germs.

Emily was baptized October 26, 1889 by her father, Thomas B. Brown, and was confirmed a member of the

Church by him on November 6, 1889. She took a great interest in going to Sunday School and other Church meetings, and she especially learned many wonderful lessons in Primary during the time that Sister Mary Ann Wallace was president of that organization.
She of course continued going to school, and really liked school work. They sat in double seats in school; girls sat with girls, and boys sat with boys.

Emily excelled in athletic sports and games; she had boundless energy. They played ball (rounders), pomp, pomp pull away, tip cat, run Sheep run, hide and seek, crack the whip, anti over, and others. She was an exceptionally good foot-racer. Margaret Callahan Eckersley, one of her girl-hood friends, told me of how Emily could and did ride a yearling calf all around the corral a time or two without falling off. She of course loved to ride horses. The love of games and sports of all kinds has never left her.

In the new brick school house she had John M. Bishop and Edwin G. Davis as teachers. Mr. Davis, whom she rated as a super teacher was the principal when she graduated from the eighth grade in 1895. Emily was a quick-thinking, conscientious thorough student. She graduated with high marks and represented the eighth grade students of Weber County in giving the Valedictorian address at the Commencement exercises held that year the first week in June in the Lester Park Pavilion. She prepared her own speech. She graduated from the Ninth grade in North Ogden under the wonderful supervision of Edwin G. Davis and was again chosen as the Valedictorian.

She helped a lot on the farm, obtaining the know-how to quite a large extent from her brother George and also from father. She hoed weeds, milked cows, and helped with many other chores around the place. She received instructions on berry-picking and fruit picking from mother.

She piled hay in the wind-rows, and helped to put grain bundles onto shocks, and also helped with the harvesting of potatoes.

During this period she was a teacher in the Primary Sunday school. Thomas Norris was Supt.; other teachers were Annie Deamer, Jane Norris and Thomas Storey.
Emily had a real ambition to get an education, looking toward the time when she could be a school teacher.
She first went to the Ogden High School which was then held in the building now occupied by the Elks Club. Thomas B. Lewis was the principal and Geo. A. Eaton was vice-principal.

They were both well qualified men. Some of her schoolmates were Verna Barrows, Kate Montgomery, Emily Clark and Rita Hutchens. Prof. Squire Coop was the music instructor. Our sister Ellen helped Emily to some extent with her tuition and during the Summer Emily picked fruit and worked as much as she possibly could to help pay her tuition and to buy clothes; for instance, she picked and cleaned gooseberries for five cents a quart. Her mind was on schooling.

Emily was remarkably keen, fast and good in mathematics. I have seen her at home take some large sheets of paper and literally fill them with a maze of multiplication problems up into the decillions, as well as with some unusually large long division problems. She was especially fast and accurate in algebra; and was really exceptionally good in any kind of mathematics that were taught in school in those days.

After one year at Ogden High School she transferred to the Weber Stake Academy on Jefferson Avenue. Prof. Louis F. Moench was the Principal. other teachers were Richard T. Haag, John G. Lind, William Z. Terry, George Sorenson and Prof. Nelson and others. Some of her schoolmates were: Louise Irvine, Meda McQuarrie, Ada White, Sarah Dye, Effie Allison, Blanche Allison, Lavina Griffin, Lottie Shipley, Joseph Folkman, John C. Neal, Willard Spiers, Murray Jacobs, and Henry Gibbons. Henry Peterson was a teacher.

Emily manifested real determination and fortitude in getting her education; she walked a great deal of the time from home in North Ogden to Ogden City limits which was about three miles to get the street car to ride the rest of the way and then back in the early evening after school — a total of six miles on foot; walking in fair and stormy or freezing Winter weather, and without sidewalks or paved streets. Olga told me that when she was teaching school at the Ensign school in Salt Lake in 1949 she observed parents making three trips a day - morning, noon and night - in fine automobiles taking their pampered children to and from school, a distance of four or five short blocks - less than half a mile. What a contrast these days! Of course Emily got a chance ride part of the way part of the time along that three mile stretch of country road. Then she had to do her studying at home by the light of

kerosene lamps. She earned all she could in vacation time to help with her schooling. She did not attend many dances, school parties etc. for the reason she lived so far away from the Academy and from Ogden, and those were horse and buggy days. She focussed her attention to a large extent on her school work and took studying seriously. She made some wonderful friends at school.

Emily graduated from Weber Academy June 7, 1899, having completed a four year Normal course in three years. She received the highest marks of anyone in her graduating class, and she gave the Valedictorian address in the Ogden Tabernacle. Among the graduates were; Louisa Irvine, John F. Bowman, Joseph Folkman, and Charles Williams. I along with father and mother and several of the folks attended the Commencement Exercises. This was the last event other than a religious meeting that father attended before he died. He passed away Sunday June 18, 1899. At father's funeral I recall that Bishop James Ward in his talk mentioned that Emily had completed a four year Normal course in 3 years.

She took the teachers' examination and received a Teachers' Certificate to teach in either the City or County schools. Her ardent ambition to teach had been realized. She first started teaching at the Washington school, and turned eighteen years of age a few weeks thereafter; her salary was $30.00 a month. John M. Bishop was the principal. Then the last half of that school year she was transferred to the Pingree School. Thomas E. McKay was the principal. She had some fine experience.

The next year, Sept. 1900, she was appointed to teach at Broom's Bench School located one and a half miles West of Washington Ave. on 12th Street. Here she taught four grades, the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th; she was the principal, in fact the only teacher there. She had to walk the distance down 12th Street. Right from the start Emily proved to be an excellent school teacher and a good disciplinarian. She possessed a natural aptitude for teaching and during her own school days she received the benefit of the experience of some very splendid teachers. The atmosphere at Weber Stake Academy was inspirational and uplifting; its ideals were high and its goals definite. Prof. Louis F. Moench, the Principal, was courteous and kind and yet conducted the school with a firm dignity.

All the students at Weber have received, and to this day do receive some very purposeful training.

In 1901 the Board of Education assigned Emily to teach at the Five Points School; she had the 5th grade. Wm. H. Petterson was the Principal and one of the best she ever worked with. She bought a bicycle and rode it back and forth to school in all the good weather. Joseph Wallace, Albert L. Toone and others also pedalled over the highway with her those days. A small steam locomotive, nicknamed "the dummy", had started to run through Pleasant View and North Ogden to the North city limits of Ogden, so they rode on that in bad weather and during the Winter.

Our brother George was on a mission at that time and Emily helped him to some extent and also helped mother at home. She continued to teach school at Five Points and got along wonderfully well. She attended church meetings and took an active part in the religious activities in North Ogden and did her duties very well; she was a Sunday School teacher and a Religion Class teacher. She also took a real interest in sports.

Emily had some fine sweethearts; Danford (Jan) Warrop, Joseph Linford, Robert Wilson, Walter Moore and others, also David Shupe. She was especially interested in and paid attention to Jan Warrop; he took her for a lot of buggy rides and to a lot of dinners in Ogden as well as to theaters and dances. I got in on the remnants of a lot of very fine boxes of candy he brought her from the Kolitz Candy Co. of Ogden.

She taught school at Five Points for four years in all. John Wintle and Burdett Smith were also principals there. Some of her outstanding students at that school were: Bertha Stone Reeder, Lillian Thatcher, Florence and Sadie Yeager, Clarence (Pat) Anderson, Claude and Earl Wheeler, Ianthus Richards, Olive and Willard Gardiner. I have heard some of these express their satisfaction and pleasure in having had Emily for a teacher. During these six years her salary ranged from only $30.00 to $42.50 a month. It hardly seems possible that good school teachers were ever paid so little. That amount of pay was certainly a far cry from the $5,000.00 or $6,000.00 a year that Grade School teachers in California are being paid at this time (1959).

During the Winter of 1899 Emily boarded with Robert and

Celia Wilkinson in their humble home at about 2245 Lincoln Ave. He was a railroad man. They were the parents of Ernest L. Wilkinson who is now President of the Brigham Young University; he was then about three years old; Emily spoke of him as being a very bright and alert child.

Emily and her former class-mate, Joseph Folkman were very good friends and for four or five months prior to his leaving in 1900 for a thirty month mission to Germany she went out with him more or less and she corresponded with him while he was on his mission In the meantime her friend, Danford Narrop, very ardently pressed his case for her attentions. He was a very fine looking, strong man; very courteous and generous. He had a meat market at Five Points and was real expert in cutting and dispensing all kinds of meat, and was an excellent business man.

In 1903 Joseph Folkman returned from fulfilling a very excellent two and a half year mission in Germany, and Emily made a very wise decision in giving her attention and affection to the returned missionary. Joe was born and raised in Plain City; he had a good background of very faithful Latter-Day Saint relatives; he was industrious, absolutely honest, a good student, well posted on current events and world happenings, a good conversationalist, he had better than ordinary judgment, he had a superior knowledge of the culture of flowers and plant life and was first and always religious.

After a very nice courtship Joe and Emily were married June 7, 1905 in the Salt Lake Temple for time and all eternity by Pres. John R. Winder. Right soon after their marriage they went to Blackfoot, Idaho to live where Joe already had a good position as foreman of one of the departments at the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. factory. They of course received the congratulations and very best wishes of all their relatives and friends in North Ogden, Plain City and Ogden for their future success and happiness. They were real happy in Blackfoot; they were both active in the Church; Emily was the President of the Y.L.M.I.A. and Joe was President of the Young Men's Mutual. I recall visiting them in August 1905. B.H. Roberts stayed at their home one Sunday and he gave a marvelous address to a large crowd at Church in the evening. Emily of course extended him real hospitality in the way of good food, et

and I was very happy to get acquainted with distinguished man; he was very gracious and approachable. Speaking of food, Emily could make some of the very best lemon pie I have ever eaten, and she was indeed a very fine cook both before and after she was married. They made lots of friends in Blackfoot and lived in an atmosphere of contentment & happiness.

In North Ogden on June 23, 1907 their daughter Ruth was born; that was a great event in their lives. Ruth proved to be a brilliant student and a very outstanding and successful teacher. She is a very splendid mother, and has borne her lot as a widow with great courage and fortitude.

In January 1909 Joseph was called to go on a mission to the Eastern States. He manifested great faith in responding whole-heartedly to that call so soon after he had returned from his mission in Germany. He filled a good mission and returned to Blackfoot in July 1910. While Joe was on his mission, Emily came back to North Ogden and lived with mother and with Ellen; they took care of Ruth while she taught the 6th grade, at a salary of $50.00 a month. L. E. Eggertson was Supt.; Jno. Q. Blaylock, Prin.

In Blackfoot they lived in a house just outside the grounds of the State Mental Hospital; they saw lots of patients roaming around inside the grounds; they also saw lots of Indians on the streets and in the neighborhood. Joe worked as night clerk for the O. S. L. Railway Co.

Supt. Wm. N. Petterson wrote asking her to come back to North Ogden and teach the 7th Grade; she accepted and they moved down just before school started in 1911; John Q. Blaylock was still the school principal. They lived in a rented house belonging to John Hall; they were happy in being back to North Ogden. When our brother John's wife, Lizzie Ann, died so suddenly on June 3, 1912 at the time their daughter Anna was born, Emily took the baby and gave her the very best of care and attention until she was about three years old which of course required an immense amount of her time. She could not accept a regular teacher's position, but she did do some substitute teaching work during which times mother as well as Rose Dean took care of the child. The neighbors were very kind; Maggie Dibson Taylor used to come over quite often and help tend Anna. It was only natural that John would want to take Anna home with him, which he did when she was three years old, and of course he greatly appreciated Emily's having taken the entire responsibility of looking after Anna for three years and was not unmindful of the work and care and sacrifice

that was involved. Then for three years during Anna's early 'teens they took her into their home like one of their family and took care of her and looked after her while she was attending Weber County High School and until she graduated from that institution. Emily and Joe deserved an immense amount of credit for taking care of Anna so well.

They lived in Walter Berrett's house for awhile and then moved into a new house that John Dean built. Emily was principal of the school in Harrisville for one year and then taught school in North Ogden; Fred M. Pile was the principal. In 1917 they bought the nice new home that I had sold to our brother John; he sold it to them for only $300.00 more than I had sold him the house and three and a half acres of land for and in the meantime he had built a small barn on the place. Emily and Joe felt wonderfully happy to be living in such a good home that they could call their own, and they had some of the choicest black, loamy, level land with a good water right. This land responded to proper care and treatment and culture. Joe loved flowers and garden and Emily cooperated with him so that it was not long before their place looked really beautiful; one that they could take pride in having their friends and relatives come to see. For the next ten years after buying their home Emily taught school in North Ogden, and through her interest in her students and her painstaking care in teaching them together with her thoroughness of instruction and her proper and firm discipline of them she made literally hundreds of friends among those young people who until this day respect and honor her for the good she did them. For ten years, 1927 to 1937, she did not teach school because of a ruling made by Board of Education that married women could not teach in Weber County. To her that was a real handicapping order, but she made the most of the situation. They did call on her however to do some substituting and part time teaching; in particular she was drafted to take over an unruly room at Riverdale School.

In 1931 I sold Emily and Joe the old family home together with a separate lot and three and three fourths acres of land for a nominal sum; with this addition they had two houses and 7½ acres of land. They did not always have the smoothest of sailing financially but they were both active in the North Ogden Ward and were highly re-

For several years she taught school in North Ogden during the time that W. A. MacFarlane was the Principal.

Emily was always a good teacher; Earl Randall Lloyd Hadley Arlie Campbell Dr. Walter Swanson Milton Shurtleff Styles Maxfield and many others have frequently expressed appreciation for the lasting benefit they received from her firm, yet thorough and comprehensive teaching.

spected citizens in the Community. They always had a good living; they raised some wonderfully fine fruit and berries and vegetables. Emily was always an unusually fast picker of berries, fruit, peas etc.

They put forth a real effort in helping their daughter Ruth go to College, and took a real pride and satisfaction in her education and accomplishments. After high school she went to Berkeley, California and also attended the University of Southern California for a time. Then she went to the University of Utah and graduated from that institution with a Bachelor's Degree. She then taught school at Weber County High, 3 yrs. and it was there that she fell in love with Professor Keith Wahlquist, a widower with three sons. They were married July 21, 1930 and in the course of events had three sons and one daughter of their own. They lived in Ogden but of course quite frequently visited the old home in North Ogden, and in the Summer and Autumn Joe and Emily would load them up with all kinds of fruit and vegetables and flowers. Along those years Emily taught school only intermittently and Joe worked most of his time with his farm crops and flowers and with his livestock. They were always generous and good to their relatives and friends and every once in a while entertained them with some unusually fine dinners. They had an old friend Andrew Kerr and Joe's Sisters Ella and Caroline and Lizzie and his nephews Francis and Gene Higgins and quite a number of Emily's relatives especially at times of our family reunions who partook of their hospitality. Emily was a very excellent cook and she was noted for serving a great variety of well cooked, delicious food

Suddenly her husband, Joe, took ill and died; he passed away April 19, 1939 of a heart ailment, at the age of only 62. It was a sad and unexpected blow to her and the folks and to the community, for Joe was very well and favorably known.

Then a tragic event occurred the following year, for on July 25, 1940, Ruth's husband Keith Wahlquist died at Greeley, Colo. It was his third year of Summer school there and he had almost finished the process of obtaining a Doctors' degree. A violent infection, staffelococcus, seized him and took his life. He was Superintendent of Weber County Schools. A very impressive funeral was held for him in the Ogden Tabernacle. Ruth was left a widow with four children of her own and three of his to look after. She has manifested great perseverance in teaching school as the main support of her family in

spite of considerable illness of her own. Her Sister-in-law, Mabel Wahlquist, has helped her The death of Keith entailed considerable more responsibility on the part of Emily in helping to look after her Grand-children and to help Ruth in her dilema.

Emily had a marvelous experience teaching school in North Ogden when Roy C. Metcalf was the Principal for about eight years.

By this time Emily had a regular position as school teacher; she taught at Wilson Lane, Harrisville and other places and had such Principals as Leland Gibson, Sydney Wiatt, Lawrence Jenkins and Miland Stephens to work with. In all Emily taught school a total of 34 years. She was retired from school teaching when she was 67; the usual age for retirement was at 65 years of age. Since then she has had a retirement pension and some income from her property. She was always zealous in her teaching and in her efforts to improve her ability; she had taken Extension courses at the A.C., the U. of U. & the B.Y.U.

She taught night-school at North Ogden; her subject was English. Even such old timers as Lohas. Maxwell attended her class.

She and Bro. John M. Gibson taught the Parents class in North Ogden Sunday School for some time, she has worked in Relief Society, and in various Auxiliary Assn's, and over the years she has attended all kinds of Church meetings and Conferences as often and as regularly as she possibly could, and she possesses a sincere and firm testimony of the Gospel.

Emily has always been a great enthusiast for sports of all kinds. Years ago she and her good friend Maggie Taggart attended a great many ball games together, especially base-ball, and in particular, liked the World Series, and to this day she has kept up on a lot of the big names in base-ball as well as in other sports. To this day she greatly enjoys listening to games of all kinds over the radio, but she especially likes to see Baseball, Basket-Ball-Foot-Ball and Boxing on Television.

She has enjoyed shopping with Olga, she likes to browse around in super-markets and in large department stores. Olga has told me that several times when she and Emily have been walking along the street, grown up people who were once Emily's students have stopped her and praised her to the sky for the good she did them as their teacher. She has always been good in conversation, she is however outspoken in her opinion and appraisal of other people and speaks with a determined assurance. She has always tried to be good to people and over the years has made a great many friends and has gone out of her way to help someone; to visit the sick and stay with them, etc.

While Olga and I were in Europe with the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir, she stayed at our home at Sun View and took care of the place and surroundings for a little more than two months.

During the very recent years Emily has had some mean hospitalizations; one was the result of a fall she had

striking her leg against a low sharp stump and inflicting a very deep and serious wound that was very slow to heal; two others were for very serious nose hemorrhages where she lost a terrific amount of blood and could have cost her life. She recovered however, but her health at times has not been too good. She is feeling pretty well now. She stayed with Ruth during these times of recuperation, who looked after her wonderfully well. One of her staunch friends is Mrs. Louisa M. Irvine Orton, an old class-mate, with whom she has been intimately associated over a life time.

Emily has done a lot of good in her life; she has rendered service to a great many young people as well as to grown-ups. She has a good memory as to the names of the pioneer families who settled and built up North Ogden; where they lived and some of their general characteristics, etc. She remembers a great many of the given names of their children and grandchildren and was associated with a lot of these descendants during the "Gay Nineties" and right after the turn of the century. She easily made the acquaintance of people.

She loves to hear good concerts, good orchestras, good oratorios, good soloists, good choirs, good lecturers, good speakers in Church, Conferences etc. She likes to attend meetings and she has an abiding faith in the Restored Gospel and a real assurance and testimony as to the Divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission. In her early life her faith grew and expanded; one particularly rewarding experience before she was married was when she was a very faithful and effective Sunday school teacher at the State Industrial School at the time George D. McCune, James D. Ure, and Joseph E. Wright were the Sunday School Superintendency. She also did excellent work as a member of the Ogden Stake Sunday School Board when William M. McKay was Superintendent; she worked in the Second Intermediate Dept. Bro. Franz Behling was a co-worker. She was a real ardent and enthusiastic and effective worker in the Church

Emily was blessed of the Lord with a keen and alert mind and a real talent for teaching and imparting knowledge to others; she has done an immense amount of good in the world in various ways, for which she will be richly rewarded. She always had a fine trait of character of being ready and willing to help any one in need or in sickness. She has always stood steadfast and true to the principles of the Gospel and could not be turned away therefrom.

Because of her ability Emily will figure prominently in the next world in the activities of God's Kingdom over There, and be forever re-united with her beloved Joseph.

Emily always had a strong and enthusiastic desire to do her best as a teacher to really impress her students with the necessity of learning their lessons so clearly and thoroughly as to really remember them and be benefited therefrom throughout all their lives, and she succeeded in this to a remarkable degree.

Joseph Maximillian Folkman, son of Christopher C. Folkman and Marian Lingvall Folkman, was born August 28, 1876 at Plain City, Weber County, Utah. He was no doubt blessed and given his name by his father. Plain City is as its name indicates on a beautiful plain, made up of deep sandy loamy soil, very fertile and productive; especially adapted for raising asparagus, strawberries, potatoes, sugar beets and many other farm crops. It has also been known over the years for some wonderfully fine dairy herds. It has a very fine distant view of the Wasatch mountains to the North and to the East, and their snow-capped peaks in Winter or early Spring loom up especially clear and beautiful against the deep blue sky. As a boy he noted that when the alfalfa fields were in full, fresh purple bloom, bees and butterflies were in evidence.

He attended the grade school in his home town and became accustomed to the discipline of the school-room as well as its many opportunities for learning. When he was eight years old he was baptized, October 12, 1884, by Peter C. Green, and of course was confirmed a member of the Church right soon thereafter. Joe attended Primary, Sunday School, M. I. A. and Sacrament meetings and right from the outset manifested a desire to learn about the Gospel. He took an active part in his religious classes. His mother was a real lover of flowers, and she instilled a similar love in her son Joseph. He also studied the life and habits of the honeybee.

His brothers and sisters were: George Derrick Folkman, Orson Folkman, Delia Painter, Gloria Brown, Ella Browning Webb, Caroline Higgins, Annie Hunt, Elizabeth Ipsen and Louisa (who died when young) Joseph was the youngest of the family. The first four named above were half brothers and sisters. As a boy Joe helped his mother with her flowers and as a young man he helped his father take care of his honey bees and also helped him to some extent in his black smith shop, but worked mostly on the farm — was real dependable.

Joe went to school at the Weber Stake Academy for four years and studied intensively and conscientiously; he graduated from a Normal course June 7, 1899, the same day as Emily. During those school days he admired Emily and formed a deep affection for her. He was very likeable and had lots of friends.

I cannot find the dates when he was ordained to offices in the Aaronic Priesthood, nor the date when he was ordained an Elder,

but he was ordained a Seventy, October 8, 1900, by John Henry Smith. Joseph was well qualified for a mission and in November 1900 he left for a mission to Germany. Prior to his going on his mission he taught school for one year in Idaho. He learned the German language quite rapidly and labored in Stuttgart, Hamburg, Munich, Berlin, Karlsruhe and Leologne. He directed the thoughts of a goodly number of German people toward the Restored Gospel and fulfilled a very splendid mission of thirty months duration, returning home in June 1903. He was real observant and could talk very freely concerning the customs of the people of that great County. His relatives and friends in his home town of Plain City were delighted with the very fine report he gave of his mission. They gave him a real welcome.

Joe worked in the S.P. Ry. shops in Carlin, Nevada for a year and then went to Blackfoot, Idaho to work for the Sugar Company. He made the best use of his time between jobs courting Emily, and on June 7, 1905 they were married in the Salt Lake Temple. They went to Blackfoot to live and were very happy in that place. He had a nice position with the Sugar Company. He became president of the Y.M.M.I.A. and Emily was president of the Y.L.M.I.A.; they worked wonderfully well together and made many lasting friends among the young people and among all concerned. They were enthusiastic in performing their duties to the best of their ability.

The birth of their daughter Ruth, June 23, 1907, was a high-light in their lives, and all her life she has proved to be a real credit to them. They continued their abode in Blackfoot and continued making new friends.

A real test of Joseph's genuine faith and character came when he received a call in January 1909 to go on a mission to the Eastern States; less than six years after he had returned from his mission to Germany. He fully measured up to the occasion and the responsibility and without hesitation accepted the call. He filled a wonderfully fine mission of one year and a half, working most of the time in New York City. He spent a considerable part of his time working in the office at the Mission headquarters. Here he became intimately acquainted with that great man, Ben E. Rich, who was President of the Mission. Joe studied the Gospel conscientiously and became very well versed in its principles and doctrines, and firmly testified to their Divinity.

Upon his return from his mission, he and his family lived in Blackfoot for a while and then in Sept. 1911 they moved to North Ogden to live. Emily taught school and Joe worked at various

positions. He worked as a mechanic in the Southern Pacific Ry. Co. shops in Ogden for quite some time and he worked a few years as a Salesman for the Utah Power & Light Company in their Ogden Division. One position he previously held was night ticket agent for the O.S.L. Ry. Co.

In North Ogden Joe did a fine work as one of the seven Presidents of Seventy of the 38th Quorum of Seventy.

After he and Emily had purchased in 1917 the nice new brick home from our brother John that I had built in North Ogden, Joe showed great enthusiasm and demonstrated a lot of skill in raising some choice flowers of many varieties. He produced prize-taking dahlias and peonies — some of the largest and finest blossoms I have ever seen. He was a great gardener and his flowers around their home when in bloom were like a miniture paradise. He raised some exceptionally good fruit, berries and vegetables. Some of the best celery I have ever eaten in all my life came from Joe's garden. He took real interest in sending away for many new and exciting kinds of flowers. He purchased a few thorough bred holstein cows and showed lots of enthusiasm in taking care of them; Emily however did not agree with this project. It's a fact it was none too profitable. Joseph did not have the art of making money like some men; he was not rich in worldly goods, but he was very rich in the everlasting things that really count; he was rich in the treasures of Heaven.

In Sunday School as well as in Quorum work Joseph was considered by Jno. W. Gibson and others as a very good authority on Church doctrines.

He was ordained a High Priest, June 1, 1932, by Nyrum N. Goddard, and took a very active part in his Quorum work. For some time he had been a Counsellor to James Dunn McKay in the Presidency of the Young Men's Mutual Board of the Ogden Stake; was associated with Wm S. Wright and many others.

For some time he was the group leader of the High Priests' group in North Ogden.

Joe thought the world of his daughter, Ruth, and her children and took great pride in the things she accomplished. He had been ailing for a while and then quite suddenly he passed away, April 19, 1939. His was a very large funeral; genuinely fine eulogies were paid him. Bro. James Dunn McKay and Bro. Francis A. Child were the main speakers. Throughout his life he had many friends who held him in high esteem. His accomplishments were not spectacular, and he did not seek for the plaudits of men. He was a hard worker, a patient and soft-spoken man of real integrity and spiritual worth; a man of faith, absolutely honest and dependable, and sought earnestly to do his duty.

I'm sure that Joseph is numbered among the good, the true, the faithful and the presently active in God's Kingdom, and is worthy of a rich reward and a crown of glory. We will give his beloved Emily a real welcome when she joins him.

This picture was taken at the time of their marriage in May 1902.

Tom and Hattie

Her graduation - June 1899 -

Donald -
As a returned missionary from Louisiana Mar. 4, 1926

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Thomas Francis Berrett	April 13, 1882	Salt Lake City	May 7, 1902	Salt Lake Temple	Apr. 15, 1957
Wife	Harriet Lydia Brown Berrett	April 11, 1884	North Ogden, Ut	May 7, 1902		May 16, 1963

Children	5 Sons 3 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Donald Thomas	Berrett	Jan. 17, 1903	Dec. 7, 1926 May 7, 1942		Georginia Berneice Robb Agnes Holmes	Sept. 2, 1940	2 1	2	3
Lee Brown	Berrett	Dec. 2, 1904		Jan. 17, 1905					
Norma Jone	Garner	Mar. 5, 1906	Nov. 14, 1928		Fredrick James Garner		3	1	4
Grant Edward	Berrett	Oct. 4, 1909							
Maurice Allen	Berrett	Jan. 29, 1912	June 7, 1938		Marian Peterson		1	1	
Myrtle Harriet	Maathuis	Oct. 31, 1916	May 18, 1938		Henry Maathuis			3	
Doris	Berrett Wright	Aug. 27, 1922	April 7, 1949		Gerald Arza Wright			2	
Mark Richard	Berrett	Mar. 22, 1926	Sept. 27, 1950		Joyce Verla Pratt		3	3	

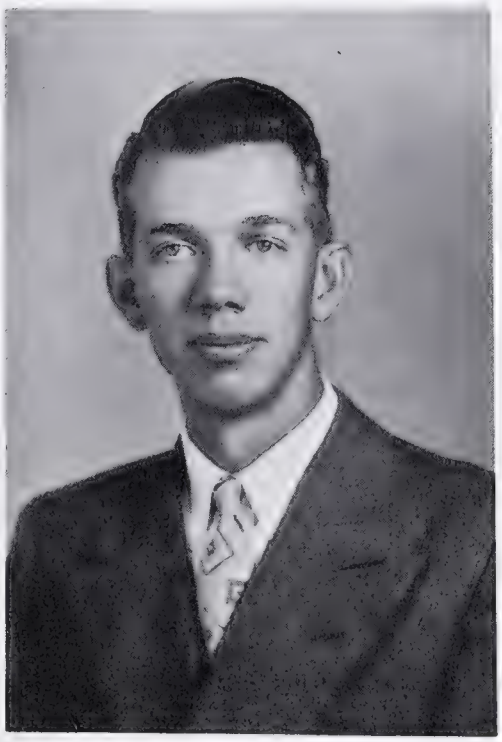
Sons and Daughters	8	Totals	10	12
Grand Children	22	Died	1	
Great Grand Children	19			
Total	49			
Died	2			
Living	47	As of February 1963		

Sept. 1940 Grandchildren out in front. Sitting Left to Right: Louise (Donald's daughter) Donald, Harriet, Thomas, Norma, Mark and Doris. Standing: Grant, Berneice Robb, Henry Maathuis Myrtle, James Garner, Marian Peterson, and Maurice.

Great, Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters
7		
5		
12		

Nattie and Tom
on their Golden Wedding Day
May 7th 1952.

Doris



Mark

Norma

Harriet Lydia Brown Berrett, youngest daughter of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown, was born April 11, 1884 in North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. At the time of her birth the fragrance of full blooming peach, cherry and plum trees was in the air and the red and pink buds on the large apple trees surrounding our home were soon to burst into a display of wonderful blossoms. Pastures and meadows had

already turned into a bright yet restful green and horses and cows were becoming impatient for the chance to graze on the luscious fresh grass. The scent of early flowers in mother's old fashioned garden filled the cool night air of Spring foretelling the more delightful perfume of honey-suckles and roses to bloom later.

This baby girl fresh from the garden of God's choicest spirits was to be nurtured and to grow up in these peaceful and inspiring surroundings; and from the foundation of real character building experiences to be acquired early in life and along the way in this rural community in which she found herself, she would have the faith and the fortitude to meet the soul testing experiences that were to unfold later in her life.

She loved the out-of-doors and took pleasure in seeing the results of well cared for growing crops. Her own sons grew up to be masters of the soil. There is nothing quite so good for the well being of growing children, for their future safety and for their development of strong and noble character as the training and inspiration they receive from a well ordered home or a farm in a good community, even though that home be a modest one. Early in childhood they learn to work and to assume individual responsibility which carries over with them through life for their benefit and usefulness. Many of the great characters who made history in this great nation came from the farm.

Yes, as a girl Hattie found herself in the midst of great mountains, blue skies, lots of sunshine, life giving rain and snow; birds, bees and flowers; luscious fruit, berries, gardens and farm crops; lush meadows, fine horses and useful livestock. Then there were the wonderful neighbors children with whom to play the exciting games of youth.

Old Ben Lomond, steadfast and immovable looked down on a happy, religious and industrious people housed near its base in modest yet well kept homes and surroundings, fit abodes in which the influence of the Spirit of the Lord could dwell. These pioneer families had come to North Ogden from many lands and were at peace with the world.

They had in their hearts a song and a prayer similar to the one Evan Stephens wrote wherein he said in part, "Grant us peace—Oh Lord, that unmolested we may serve Thee";

and "Still may the valleys smile with waving corn; still may perfumed blossoms scent the balmy mountain air." The Lord heard them.

Harriet was blessed and given her name by her father, Thomas B. Brown, June 6, 1884. She first went to school in the old adobe school house, familiar miniature seat of learning to many in those days. Her first teacher was Janie West; others were, Sadie Keller and John M. Bishop. She went to Sunday School and to Primary and was influenced for good by some fine teachers, including Mary Ann Wallace, a real teacher of children. She was baptized April 30, 1892 by Thomas B. Brown and he also confirmed her a member of the church on May 1, 1892. She was naturally religious and susceptible to good teachings and conscientious in doing her duty.

She also responded willingly in helping to do the many things that needed doing around the home, both inside and outside. The call of such duties as she was growing up took her away from many real long and extended periods of play with her comrades, and unlike school children of today who wonder how they are going to spend the months of their vacation, she was kept plenty busy all Summer.

There were many chores and lots of work on the farm for all members of the family, and as she got older, Harriet helped mother in a very substantial way. We had a lot of very fine apple trees and peach trees as well as some plum trees on the farm, together with a large patch of raspberries, some old fashioned black-berries and some gooseberries, black currants and red currants. Mother dried lots of fruit and received some income therefrom.

Harriet spent many, many hours and days peeling and quartering apples and cutting peaches ready to be spread out on the roofs of sheds and on home made scaffolds to dry. In case of sudden showers they had to be quickly covered up. Then the picking and cleaning of gooseberries and the various kinds of currants ready for making jam and jelly were tedious tasks. She spent many hours at a time helping to pick raspberries ready to sell, and of course quite a goodly number had to be picked to be bottled for winter use. Mother always had a good supply of bottled fruit and preserves which we all enjoyed very much. When it came to selling raspberries one half of the large patch was picked one day and the other half the next. They were sold to Scott M. Campbell who took them to Ogden, and he liked them fresh every morning. He usually paid

only 50¢ a case of 16 cups, but occasionally he was able to pay 75¢ or 80¢ a case. The berry cups were somewhat shallower in those days, so that a case was about the equivalent of a 12 cup case now. There were not enough hours in the cool of early morning to pick one half of our large berry patch so considerable time had to be spent picking during the hot July days. Emily also picked a lot of berries. Articles of clothing were quite often purchased from the sale of berries and dried fruit, and in particular a new dress for Christmas was anxiously looked forward to. Luxuries and a super-abundance of Christmas presents in those days were simply non-existent. Molasses from the home-town molasses mill was used to quite an extent on bread and butter and also as a sweetening for various things, and for home-made candy. We raised quite a lot of sugar cane.

Father took care of irrigating the orchard, the berries and the garden and he really had the know-how for that and many other things. After he died "Emily and I had to do the irrigating", she said "Nephi of course helped as he got older." When Nattie was eleven or twelve and in her early teens she had to milk four or five cows morning and night. Brightly polished and long-pointed finger nails were entirely out of order for this job. On a sub-zero morning in Winter, milking these cows before breakfast was no job for the timid-hearted; certainly such tasks are not assigned to the late-rising school girls of today.

In those days there were no picture shows, radio programs or television programs to break in on the students' studies and scatter their thoughts in different directions — all time consumers. Nattie was able to sit down at night in the warmth from an old fashioned coal stove after the chores had been done outside and the supper was over and the dishes washed, and in the dim and shadow casting light of a coal lamp concentrate on preparing her school lessons. School was taken seriously and she had a very earnest desire to learn all she could during her school days.

Absolutely no "movies" then; we did however have the chance once in a great while to see some "still" pictures thrown on a sheet in the Meeting House by a Magic Lantern operated by some itinerant entertainer, who also gave a lecture.

Nattie of course had some time in Spring or Summer to play

out-door games of various kinds with her friends; games of exercise and action — all good for the health and the appetite. In Winter they had fun coasting down snow-packed hills, and running over and sliding down snow-drifts, or ice skating to some extent on ponds. Then they sang together and played indoor games involving a few contests and stunts at house-parties. Refreshments were simple, but welco

Harriet was a very fine, conscientious student; she studied with a real objective in mind, that of remembering and applying what she learned. She graduated from the eighth grade with high honors in June 1899. Prof. R. N. Ames was the Principal of the North Ogden schoo at that time. Her graduation occurred just a few days before father died, but he was fully aware of her accomplishment and praised her for it. It seems that the wheels of fortune did not decree a High School and College education for her; but at fifteen she was well educated in the everlasting things of life that really count, namely, a fine attitude toward life in general, a real religious makeup, a loveable disposition, the ability to get along exceptionally well with other people and a willingness to work and to work hard. At fifteen Hattie was healthy and strong and vigorous; made so through natural inheritance, and by rigorous early Winter morning chores and by lots of out-door work in the garden, in the orchard and on the land during the other seasons. Walking a mile each way to school in fair or muddy or stormy weather gave her a deep breathing exercise that was highly beneficial; she had regular meals of simple but truly nourishing food, so that She possessed the glow of almost perfect health.

As she grew older she went to do house-work in the home of Mr. Edwin G. McGriff who came to North Ogden from the East He visualized raising fruit on a commercial scale. The soil and climate were adapted for raising some of the best fruit in the whole world. He planted hundreds of very fine peach and cherry trees as well as some excellent vineyards This necessitated hiring a number of men to take care of the place according to his standards. In those days (1900) men could be hired for about $1.\frac{25}{}$ a day and their dinner, and it was a ten hour day. Hattie did house work including washing, cooking, etc. etc. for $1.\frac{25}{}$ a week and her board and room. A limited number of men also boarded

at the home, especially at times when new land was being broken up and additional fruit trees were being planted. The house-work help did washing for these men as well as for the Mc Griff family. The washing had to be done by hand on a scrubbing board and the water had to be carried from a distance. The long legged under-wear worn those days by the men was grimy with the perspiration of honest toil, and required extra tubbing and scrubbing together with extra pressure by elbows and arms already weary. Harriet said she very much appreciated the courtesy and kindness of Will Deamer who volunteered to help carry the water on wash days. The Mc Griffs always had good food and they were pleasant and agreeable people for whom to work. A cool breeze from North Ogden canyon made the evenings pleasant. She did not work there in Winter.

When she was young, entertainment was not thrust upon young folks from all directions like it is today; they more or less had to make their entertainment and recreation.

There was however a singing school on Thursday nights which they enjoyed very much and became a center for a lot of sociability; theirs was a very friendly group of young men and young women. They had quite a lot of house parties at which they played games and sang quite a goodly number of songs, and occasionally they had a molasses candy pull.

Great was their fun on holidays; they ran races and had sports of all kinds, following some very excellent patriotic programs at which many of them took part. It was always nice to look forward to holidays to have a little extra money to spend or to have spent on them.

In Winter time sleigh riding was a principal sport; either on hand sleds or toboggans or in bob-sleighs. The merry jingle of sleigh bells rang out in the crisp, cold air of Winter evenings in all parts of the town and quite often during afternoons. It was the most fun to sit on the straw in the large bob-sleigh, covered to the neck with quilts or lap-robes with hot bricks at their feet and lively, good friends at their side. Occasionally they would try standing on the sleigh runners for a short distance. The boys in Hattie's crowd were considerate of their horses; sometimes they would change teams if they thought the first team was tired,

then with the fresh team they could extend the ride a little longer. The thousands of young people who just sing "Jingle Bells" have no idea of the thrill it was to hear the clear and resonant rhythmical tones of real "jingling bells" in spritely speeded motion in the long ago. We then had longer periods when snow was on the ground and it was packed hard and smooth in the roads by horses feet and by sleigh runners making ideal sleigh riding over long stretches.

Some of the young people with whom she associated were: Elizabeth Berrett, Maria Roylance, Zina Montgomery, Stella Alvord, Harriet Ward, Ella Short, Della Short, Jennie Jones, Thomas Berrett, Arthur Garner, Parley Shupe, Elijah Shaw, William Alvord, Ira Short, Fred Garner, and Clarence Short. Some of the young men with whom she went out to some extent with were, Parley Shupe, Will Alvord, and also with Lee Browning; he lived in Ogden. There was one young man in particular, however, who was instinctively attracted to her because of her sweet disposition, her good looks and her real worth; his name was Thomas F. Berrett. He also had many fine qualifications. He was sociable, had beautiful hair, a real clear complexion, excellent features, had a nice little chuckle of a laugh and was a young man of real good character. Tom's father, Richard Berrett, had a very fine cutter which Tom had access to part of the time. The gray mare named Suse, with strings of sleigh bells, of course went with the beautiful lap-robed cutter. Many were the wonderfully fine happy times Tom and Hattie enjoyed riding in the bracing day-time air of Winter or dashing along moon-lighted snow-packed lanes in that romantic "one-horse sleigh."

In the Spring and Summer-time they of course had to ride in a buggy, and in June-time as they emerged from narrow roads and lanes, fragrant with the scent of wild roses, and stopped along the roadside high up near the East mountains they could get an almost breath-taking view of one of the most beautiful, peaceful, best cultivated valleys in the whole world. I presume it is not unreasonable to suppose that they watched a few of North Ogden's gorgeous sunsets over the Lake from such vantage points.

Valentine-Day school dances were among the high-lights of the year among young folks and honest-to-goodness valentines

were exchanged by sweethearts. One year Nattie and one of her best friends, Elizabeth Berrett, made a trip by horse and cart to Ogden to buy better valentines for their sweethearts Tom and Arthur than they could get in North Ogden, and of course they received instructions from some of the other girls to buy some for them also. They had Garner's cart and a very gentle, but very slow old horse. Nattie did the driving and Elizabeth did the touching up with the whip; even then the horse would stop every once in awhile and want to go back home. A cart has no back of any consequence on the seat and its two wheels give its riders an up and down and forward and back motion, and in February they found it was really a fresh air "taxi". The deliberately self-willed, slow speed of their horse lengthened out their cart ride to about two hours each way, but they laughed and sang the romantic songs of youth and enjoyed the trip. Needless to say all those fortunate young men were thrilled by the love-laden spirit and message of their gorgeous valentines.

Harriet and Tom had a very nice, wonderfully fine, smooth sailing courtship. It is true that the absence of automobiles prevented them from traveling very fast or very far, but as through the ages, true love makes true lovers happy with the surroundings and the circumstances in which they find themselves. She had discontinued working for the Mc Griff family and was working in the Parley T. Wright home in Ogden. Tom pressed his case and won her affections; he proposed marriage; she accepted, and mother sanctioned their getting married.

On May 7, 1902, at the age of eighteen, Harriet was married in the Salt Lake Temple to Thomas Francis Berrett for time and for all Eternity by Brother John R. Winder. They received the congratulations and very sincere best wishes of a host of young friends and of the adult population of North Ogden for their future success and happiness. They did not travel away on any extended honeymoon, but settled down to the quiet but very important business of home making.

At the time she was married Nattie was the Secretary of the North Ogden Sunday School and held that position for a while there after. That dynamic and vigorous character, Nathaniel Montgomery was the Superintendent at that time. She had established a real good record for conscientious

attendance at the various meetings in the Ward and for sincere participation in different classes. She also took part in singing; she had a good voice, not a real strong voice, but a voice of excellent quality.

Hattie and Tom built a one room frame house down Berrett's lane into which they moved as soon as it was completed. Their furniture was not, and could not be for the lack of room and money, very elaborate. They had a new three piece bedroom set that cost $30.00 together with a few items of used furniture; they had linoleum on the floor of their entire room (their entire house); they had an Early Breakfast coal cook stove with a small reservoir on the back of it. As well as doing their cooking, this stove served also to heat their house. They made the best and the most of their situation and looked hopefully toward building an addition to their home as soon of course as they could pay for that addition. What they had and did was a far cry from what young people of today have and do. Newly married couples of today, that is quite a large number of them, get into their heads the false notion and the unsound philosophy that as soon as they get back from their fine and quite expensive honeymoon, they must have ready to move in to quite a large house completely furnished, carpeted from wall to wall, all new furniture, new electrical or gas appliances, fine floor lamps, radio, television set, record player, etc. etc. and an automobile, and in a few cases a boat. This means that there is not only a mortgage on their house but a mortgage on their future for some time to come. They run into instalment debt beyond their ability to pay which places a real strangle-hold on their pay check; and even though the wife decides that she also must work, it places both of them under a real tension and pressure with nerves on edge in an effort to make ends meet and pay their bills. It makes one wonder if the vain-glory of having all these belongings and conveniences is worth the struggling under the yoke of debt they have placed upon themselves. Better be content with less.

Hattie helped with the nice garden they had. Tom worked on his father's farm and during the grain harvest he worked on the threshing machine and was necessarily away from home for a week at a time. While he was away Harriet milked their

cows, fed their pigs and looked after their chickens. She watched the threshing outfit once in a while when they were threshing in North Ogden and especially praised Milton Holmes for his skill in driving about fourteen horses on the horse-power. It was a very efficient threshing crew.

Nattie and Tom spent Christmas in their own little home down Berrett's lane. Then at mother's old homestead the wonderful event, the birth of their first child took place; their son Donald Thomas was born, January 17, 1903. They were very industrious and frugal. During the two years that followed they added another room to their home. One December 2, 1904 their second child, a son, Lee Brown Berrett was born. Unfortunately this very fine boy contracted pneumonia and in spite of all their efforts to save his life, he died, Janu 17, 1905 when only six weeks old. With renewed courage and fortitude they went about their daily work, and were also attentive and faithful in attendance at the Ward meetings and in taking part as best they could.

During the following seven years Norma, Grant and Maurice were born, and during this period Tom and Nattie added two more regular rooms to their home and in addition a pantry and a front porch. They were to be greatly commended for their pay-as-you-build plan in connection with obtaining their home. It was not long after Tom had purchased his father's farm and orchard that he wanted to move up closer to the barn and other buildings and surroundings. The way was opened. His brother Orson who had a nice brick home up adjoining his father's home decided to buy a few acres and build a new home up in Storey town, high up on the North East bench; so Tom and Nattie bought Orson's home and were well pleased with the move, and were happily and comfortably housed therein.

It was during the next ten years while in this new home that their last three children, Myrtle, Doris and Mark, were born. It was then 1926. Tom's father, Richard Berrett, had passed away July 15, 1922, and he had deeded the old home and lot to Tom's sister, Edna Lyons. She wanted the long standing adjacent barn and buildings associated therewith removed. Tom's sister Emily and her husband John Q. Blaylock had built a very fine one story and a half brick home down the Lane adjoining Nattie and Tom's original frame 4 room home. A deal was worked out whereby Tom and Emily traded homes. Nattie and Tom moved into this larger brick home and were very comfortable and happy.

Tom built a very fine barn nearby as well as other needed farm buildings, and they had the advantage of being real close to their irrigated plow-land.

All of their children except perhaps, Donald were living in this home at the time of their marriage. It was the scene of many of the courting days of their daughters and the pleasant abode to which some of their sons brought their sweethearts to visit, and then it was the happy gathering place on many, many occasions for their married sons and daughters and their families. It was also the scene of some very enjoyable family reunions which took place after mother's death. Such reunions were held at our various homes in January commemorating her birth-date. Her wishes that we so meet as a family, each year have been carried out.

Tom was a wonderfully good farmer and fruit raiser; he knew and practiced the principles of good farm crops and fruit management; a fast and willing worker, and in his hey-day accomplished much each day during all of the planting and growing and harvesting seasons. He was an excellent provider for his family. Hattie was a wonderfully fine help-mate; she more or less tended and took care of a flock of nice chickens and sold eggs; she picked a sizeable patch of raspberries, helped with caring for a good vegetable garden; helped with the harvest of cherries, apricots and peaches and took a keen interest in the harvest of tomatoes, potatoes, sugar beets, parsnips and carrots. Like her mother, she loved flowers, and always had a variety of nice flowers blossoming in their various seasons; she took pride in them, put a lot of effort into raising them properly, and was rewarded for her efforts. Harriet was a very excellent cook, and over the years prepared many thousands of meals for her loved ones. During all the busy seasons when her husband and her sons were busily engaged outside with their farm and orchard work or with their livestock they could always count on good regular meals being ready for them promptly on time. She always had ready for them plenty of good, nourishing, well prepared, properly cooked food. As her daughters grew older, they of course helped her with the house work and cooking as well as to some extent in the garden.

Over the years Hattie and Tom were very busy with work on the place and in the home that took a great deal of their time, but they were always faithful in their attendance at the different

meetings in the Ward, and as they got older they went to St. George or to Mesa for different periods in the Winter time when it was warmer there than at home, and they did considerable Temple work in each of those places. They were very much to be commended for doing this work, and they made many good friends; among them, Aaron Allred and his wife.

During the last few years of his life Tom's health failed rapidly, and in the Spring of 1953 when he found he could no longer work to any extent, they sold the nice brick home, in which they had lived for 27 years, together with their farm to their son Donald., They then built a smaller new brick home just to the North of it and moved ~~moved~~ in to this new home August 21, 1953. It was a nice, compact, convenient home and served their purposes very well. All of their children were married except Grant so that he lived with his parents in this new home.

For more than forty years Tom was the victim of severe and persistent re-occurring head-aches; nothing seemed to give him permanent relief; and as he got older these pounding, irritating head-aches became worse. He became unstrung and nervous; his nerves were on edge, and it was hard for him to settle down to any degree of comfort. It was hard to console him, for of course his suffering was great, and especially during the last three or four years of his life, when these spells of suffering became frequent and intense and his thoughts were to a large extent upon his physical discomfort. During the last several months he lived his condition was greatly complicated by urinary disorders. Everything possible was done for him by his family and his Doctors, but his strength faded, his race was run and on April 15, 1957, he passed away at the age of seventy five. What he suffered no one only Tom himself knew exactly.

No tongue can tell or adequately recite the courage, the kindly consideration, the patience, the helpfulness, the fortitude, cooperation, and the constant and enduring devotion manifested by Hattie during the last several years of Tom's illness prior to his death. All of his children of course helped all they could, and especially Donald who lived close by and Grant who lived at home. Every one of them as well as the grand children were greatly concerned.

Harriet has done a lot of good in the world and has made and retained a great many friends. She was endowed by the Creator with a calm, quiet, loveable, kindly disposition and personality, and possesses the right attitude toward life, toward

her loved ones and toward people in general. She looks for the good in everyone.

From the time her first child was born fifty seven years ago right up to the present she has shown a keen and whole-hearted interest in her children and grand-children and great grand children, and gives every one of them her personal heart-felt attention and concern as to their well being and happiness; and of course she gave her husband her utmost cooperation, untiring help, unselfish and courteous attention, devotion and thoughtful consideration every day of their married life right up to the day of his death. She takes great pleasure and satisfaction in visiting among her 7 children, 22 grand-children and 12 great-grand children; she has taken trips to Saginaw, Michigan to visit her son Mark and his family and to Chicago to visit Doris and her family. Her welcome is never worn out; they all love to see her come. She has a family of whom she can be justly proud

Harriet has a deep and abiding testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel and of the divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission; many times during her life-time she has borne this sincere and fervent testimony in Fast meetings and in other meetings where testimonies were in order. The following is a brief summary of her activities in the Church: About 1900 to 1902 she was Secretary of the North Ogden Sunday School. When the Religion Class was organized about 1904, she and Rachel Jones were appointed Assistants to Alfred Krofoed who was made Superintendent. Then she served for thirteen years she served in the Presidency of the Primary Assn. First she and Myrtle Shadwick were Counsellors to Ellen Hill, then she and Florence Snooks were Counsellors to Myrtle Shadwick who succeeded Ellen Hill. On June 21, 1921 Harriet and Myrtle Barker were sustained as Counsellors in the Relief Society Presidency; Ellen A. Bailey was President. In this capacity she served for five years. Then later, on January 9, 1944 she was set apart as President of the North Ogden Relief Society, which position she filled with honor and distinction until Sept. 14, 1948 and was released then only because of the failing health of her husband. For many years she has been a visiting teacher, and has spent uncounted hours quilting, etc. No one has been more conscientious in the performance of duty than she. Over the years her health has been good, but during the past few years she has suffered with intermittent back-ache and cramps in her legs, but she has borne the pain without complaining. Hattie has always been a lover of good music and has taken real pleasure in hearing such oratorios as the Messiah, the Creation, Elijah, etc.; good orchestras, good concerts, quartettes, duets, solos, etc. Over the years

she has always taken part in the congregational singing in the various meetings, and at our family reunions, especially, she has sung solos in a very pleasing manner. During recent years she has gone on quite a lot of Temple excursions and has made a real sincere effort to do as much Temple work as possible. All of her loved ones and a host of friends have a very high regard for her. She is just plain good.

Because of her good works and her unfailing service to her family, her kindred, to her friends and to the Church she has built up a credit assuring her of a rich reward during the remainder of her life here, and for all Eternity a prominent place among the blessed of our Father.

Thomas Francis Berrett, son of Richard Thomas Berrett and Annie Elizabeth Toone Berrett was born April 13, 1882 in Salt Lake City. Richard T. Berrett and Robert G. Berrett, brothers, emigrated to Utah as converts to the Church from Steeple Ashton, England in the year 1849 and lived for some time in Salt Lake City. Later they moved to Ogden and lived in different locations in that city. Then in January 1855 they moved to North Ogden and were among the very early pioneers and settlers of that fine community. They were sturdy characters - dauntless, fearless, courageous and industrious, strong and rugged young men. Richard T. Berrett married Mary Ann Nuns January 1, 1860 and in the midst of real pioneer life and surroundings the following children were born to them: Mary Ann Berrett Judkins, Susan Berrett - died in childhood - Sarah B. Summerhays, Rose Emily Crandall, Richard Edward Berrett, George Albert (died in infancy) Arthur Henry - died when a child - Alice Berrett Irwin. Their mother Mary Ann Nuns died March 31, 1872 at the time the last child was born.

On February 14, 1878 Richard T. was married to Annie Elizabeth Toone, and to them were born the following children: Emily Louisa Blaylock, Albert Edward (died as a child), Thomas Francis Berrett, Walter Herbert Berrett, Orson Toone Berrett, Earl Ray Berrett, and Edna Caroline Lyon. It was years and years

before the invention of quiet movies, talkies, radio, television, etc. that Thomas Francis was born in North Ogden, a most highly favored spot of earth close by lofty mountains and ravines blanketed in Winter with precious "white gold" to be changed by warm weather into life-giving irrigation water; a high land, half-moon-shaped nook looking out over a peaceful, fertile valley, skirted on the West by the great Salt Lake; a place of clear blue skies, fresh air, pure drinking water, abundant sun-shine and unrivaled gorgeous sun-sets; a place with a most desireable climate, invigorating atmosphere, and especially with very wholesome religious atmosphere; a community where men and women were real neighbors.

It was in this lovely spot that Tom was born only thirteen years after the coming of the Railroad to Utah, and where later he would take full advantage of the deep, fertile soil with good water-rights; establishing for himself a lasting name as a good, competent, thorough and effective farmer and fruit grower.

Thomas was blessed and given his name, December 7, 1882, by Samuel Berrett. In childhood he was surrounded with lots of relatives and friends and playmates. As a boy he was full of life and energy; friendly, congenial, full of fun and care-free. He was baptized August 5, 1891 by Joseph Orton and confirmed a member of the Church, August 6, 1891 by Bishop Thomas Wallace. He was a good helper around the farm and orchard. When he was nine years old he accidently fell over a sharp grubbing hoe which inflicted a serious wound along his shin-bone, which caused him more or less trouble over his life time. At the time of the accident the wound became badly infected and did not heal properly; he suffered tremendously, and it is thought that the spreading of the infection throughout his system might have had something to do with his later headaches. In those days physicians were not as skillful and prepared to combat infection like they are today. Forty one years later, in 1933, Dr. Morrell removed part of the bone from Tom's leg. That was a very unfortunate accident.

Tom went to school first in the historical old adobe school house and later in the new brick school house. His formal education was received in the Grade schools of North Ogden, and his attendance at school was interrupted to some extent by the fearful accident described above which caused him a lot

of real discomfort, but he applied himself to his lessons and was willing and anxious to learn, and of course received a lot of lasting benefit from his school years. As he got into his teens his health was a lot better and he grew up to be quite a strong and versatile young man. He was congenial and jovial and popular with the young folks. Many were the scenes of coasting, sleigh-riding, buggy-riding, house-parties, church-parties, dances, etc. in which he participated. He became very definitely attracted to Harriet Brown, a real nice young lady two years younger than he. Tom pleaded his case very ardently and effectively and won her everlasting affection. I have described their courtship days in considerable detail in Hattie's biography. Thomas was a fine young man of good moral character and high ideals; he was industrious and capable and possessed good sound judgment, and had the necessary qualifications for a Temple marriage.

He and Harriet were married May 7, 1902 in the Salt Lake Temple for time and for all Eternity by Brother John R. Winder. After receiving the congratulations and best wishes of their many relatives and friends, they settled down to home making on a part of his father's farm. Tom had an excellent knowledge of the proper preparation of soil for planting, and of the right kind of cultivation and irrigation of farm crops preparatory for an abundant harvest. He had a lot of experience in this kind of work prior to his marriage, and he instinctively learned rapidly how to be a good farmer and horticulturist.

I have given a detailed account of all the homes in which they lived, and the land they owned as well as items concerning their children on pages 265, 266 and 267 of Harriet's biography.

Most of Tom's time in connection with his daily work over his life time was spent on his farm and in his orchard and in taking care of his horses, cows and other livestock. He did however spend a little time soon after he was married working on the threshing machine, and for a few weeks during the coldest part of a few Winters he worked with Alfred Ford harvesting ice on Shupe's ice pond in Ogden. Tom was very particular in doing things on his farm or in his orchard exactly when they needed to be done; he carefully studied the condition and needs of things, and

he had the reputation of knowing when and how the different things on the farm or in the orchard needed taking care of in order to obtain the best results. His judgment and opinion concerning these things and matters pertaining to agriculture was very highly respected in the Community He was not afraid of working long hours – that is from daylight until dark or after – during the planting, the irrigating or harvesting seasons, and he did it; his accumulated wisdom taught him that it was necessary. From his good management and hard work together with the assistance of his wife and children he obtained a nice home and comfortable living for his family. He was a good, firm disciplinarian, and taught all of his children to mind without dilly-dallying. He was a good provider and a good neighbor.

Don was real interested in the work of the Farm Bureau and for a time was Secretary of the Weber County Farm Bureau. He was also a director in the Cold Water Irrigation Company. He took great pride in the accomplishments of his children; Donald in becoming a real successful farmer, well known for his good judgment in all matters pertaining thereto, and for his ability as an expert in handling horses; Grant as the competent and absolutely reliable and dependable Sexton of North Ogden; Maurice as an Educator and as a Counsellor in a Stake Presidency; Mark as an agronomist and farmer and is now an agent in Agronomy at Saginaw, Michigan. All are good workers in the Church. His daughters are all very fine home-makers, active workers in the Church, and do something in music and in genealogy. Donald, Doris, and Mark have all served on missions for the Church

Don was a Deputy Sheriff for eight years.

Thomas had a good, firm, thorough and everlasting testimony as to the truthfulness and Divinity of the Gospel; he was regular and conscientious in his attendance at the various Ward meetings, including his Priesthood meetings, and he was a consistent contributor to the finances of the Church and the Ward.

His ordinations to the Priesthood were as follows.
Ordained a Teacher, February 22, 1898, by Bishop James Ward.
Ordained an Elder, May 4, 1902, by Bishop James Ward.
Ordained a Seventy, March 20, 1911, by Jonathan Golden Kimball.
Ordained a High Priest, March 25, 1928, by Walter B. Scoville.
He was a Teacher for four years, an Elder for nine years, a Seventy for seventeen years, and a High Priest for twenty-nine years prior to his death.

In his later years he took good deal of satisfaction in doing Temple work, principally in the Salt Lake, St. George and Mesa, Arizona Temples.

For many, many years Tom suffered from the punishing pain of head-aches; he was never entirely free from them for any length of time, and during the last fifteen years of his life they became more severe and excruciating; so bad that they cut right through the most potent pain-killers. The pain frayed out his nerves and kept him on a nervous tension, so that it was very difficult for him to be cheerful amidst all his suffering. He was also upset by urinary trouble and prostate gland operations. For quite a few months before his death he got worse and worse until he was literally worn out by pain. No one only Tom himself knew exactly the extent or intensity of his suffering. He passed away April 15, 1957.

His was a large funeral held April 18, 1957 in the North Ogden Second Ward and conducted by Bishop Lowell Cutler. Dr. Joseph R. Morrell, a life long friend, physician, and advisor was the principal speaker. Other good talks were given by Sheriff Mac Wade and Bishop Henry L. Jensen. A duet, "My Faith In Thee" was sung by Roberta Storey and LeRoy Randall. A quartette, "Invocation" was given by LeRoy Randall, Leslie Randall, Nephi Manning and Lester Garner. The invocation was offered by Henry Brown and the benediction by Lloyd Berrett. The grave was dedicated by Russell Pulsipher.

It was a blessed release for Tom from pain and suffering. He can now associate freely with his progenitors and relatives and friends; he can participate in the happy activities of Paradise and be built up by the reassuring thoughts of Eternal youth and well being, good reward and progress in the Kingdom of our Heavenly Father. He of course will be very happy to be re-united with Nattie when the time comes, and with all his loved ones when they in due time shall follow.

Josephine Roylance Brown, continued from Page 205

Anna, John's youngest child by Lizzie Ann, his first wife, gives Josephine a lot of compliments; that she was a firm believer in prayer and its sustaining power, advising them all to keep good faith with the Lord; that she taught her by example many things about good, neat and clean house-keeping. She said

Josephine was a very excellent cook and very particular about washing and ironing, and that she insisted on finishing up the week's work on Saturday, including the baking and cooking for Sunday, so they could rest on Sunday and keep the Sabbath Day holy, and she always had them ready and on time for Sunday School. Anna says she has very happy memories of her taking her and Woodrow and Owen to Ogden for a whole day at a time to buy them new clothes. She also has fond recollections of the Summer time horse-and-buggy trips with her younger brothers and Josephine up through North Ogden Canyon to Liberty to visit with their Aunts and Uncles and Cousins, for two or three days. She also praised her highly for being willing to do so much in helping to take care of Lizzie Ann's seven children.

Woodrow told me he always had a very high regard for his mother and her absolutely unfailing devotion to the family — all of them; that there was never any partiality shown at any time towards any of the nine children. He said she had a meek and quiet way of approaching them on different matters, yet forceful enough to obtain results. He said she praised their father for his constant concern for the welfare and well being of his family; that he was a good, kind man, and told them she had learned many things from him concerning life and humanity and the Gospel. Woodrow said that he also along with the others had been taught by his Dad and his mother the principles of the Gospel and the principles of right and wrong. He also praised her for her fine cooking, her good house-keeping, her attention to their clothes, etc. her concern for and understanding of their problems, for her untiring work and industry and for her good attitude toward life as a whole.

Owen gave me an insight into his mother's humble, yet strong faith and also an insight into his father's faith. He related to me the following outstanding and memorable incident: He was thirteen years old. It was in the early Spring of 1933. It was on their farm in Warren. His father was very busy with the planting of the crops. His mother was very seriously ill, so much so that John had looking after her a practical nurse Aunt Sarah Roylance (Josephines father's second wife). The Doctors had given her up. That particular morning John had gone out on the land some distance from the house to drill in grain, but before going he gave emphatic instructions

that if Josephine's condition got worse they were to wave a large tablecloth outside in front of the kitchen door. Before noon she got very much worse so Anna went out and waved the tablecloth; John got the signal; he unhitched the horses from the grain-drill and rode on a dead-run to the house. Owen was watching and said he had never seen a man run horses faster. Aunt Sarah immediately said in substance, "I'm afraid she has gone; she has been calling to her mother, (who was dead,) and now it looks like she has passed away." Sarah, who had been in the presence of death many times, then gave it as her opinion that she had passed away. John quickly washed his hands and got the consecrated oil and anointed Josephine and then in sealing the anointing he pleaded with the Lord with all the energy of his soul that He would restore her to life. That was a memorable scene! John standing there in his humble home, dressed in his work clothes, with his head bowed; a Seventy in the Holy Priesthood, imploring his Heavenly Father to restore the life of his wife. God answered him and those with him and she came back to life. John and all his loved ones were very humbly grateful to the Lord. Owen said that to the last day of his life he will always consider his mother's coming back to life as a miracle, which it truly was.

Josephine had a bad spell of scarlet fever when she was quite young that left her quite deaf. It is remarkable how well she did in spite of that handicap.

Owen commended his mother for the faith and devotion she manifested in seeing to it that he attended Sunday School regularly, also other meetings, and sometimes under quite difficult circumstances. For instance, he said, that part of the time there would be a blizzard or it would be awfully cold or it would be raining, but she insisted on going and would put a small blanket on a horse and get on the horse herself and put him on behind her and they would ride over to church regardless of the weather. His father was so overwhelmed with work looking after the cows and other livestock that he could not always go to church. His mother helped with weeding onions and harvesting asparagus and helped with milking the cows as much as she could. We praised his mother for always treating her step-children like her own, and his Dad for treating her and all of his family so well. A few years before her death she contracted Parkinson's disease; John looked after her constantly and cared for her better than a private nurse could have done. We and she are surely candidates for the Celestial Kingdom.

My brother, George E. Brown, had been suffering from arthritis and other ailments for quite some time; he endured a great amount of pain, but he said he loved life and would like to live on for many years. In the Spring of 1959, he seemed to get worse, but he manifested great stamina and wanted so much to keep going. I recall that he and his wife and two of my sisters went to Salt Lake with me and Olga and attended President Stephen L. Richards' funeral at the Tabernacle, then a little later he and the others rode with us to Salt Lake to Pres. Thomas E. McKay's funeral, but he was getting noticeably weaker. He had a major operation which gave him but little hope, and during the Summer he was given numerous blood transfusions, but all to no avail. He struggled on with tremendous will power, but by November the insidious cancer from which he had suffered for many months had made terrific inroads on his strength, and on November 15, 1959 he passed to the Great Beyond.

George's funeral was held November 18, 1959 in the North Ogden Fourth Ward Chapel. Bishop Louis N. Nagen conducted the services. The speakers were Bishop Fredrick Barker, Patriarch James A. Larsen, Pres. Harold S. Campbell, President Heber Jay Heiner and Bishop Nagen. They reviewed his work in the Ward and in the Stake in the many positions he had filled with so much success. They all paid him some splendid tributes for his strong character, his absolute devotion to his duties in the Church, for his firm testimony of the Gospel, for the great amount of lasting good he accomplished, and for his devotion to his family. The musical numbers were, a vocal solo, "Hold Thou My Hand", by George T. Frost, a male quartette, "God Bless Our Mountain Home", by LeRoy Randall, Leslie Randall, Lester Garner, and Nephi Manning, and a vocal solo, "Love at Home" by LeRoy Randall.

A very fine letter to George from President David O. McKay, dated Oct. 12, 1959, was read by Bishop Nagen, who also gave a short sketch of George's life. The invocation was by Bro. Evan Shaw; the Benediction, by Geo. T. Alvord. Prelude and postlude music, organ and violin, by Merle Shupe and James Shupe. Prayer at the home by Pres. Karl S. Storey; Dedication of the grave by Bishop Lowell Cutler.

The pall bearers were Frank Brown, Fred Brown, Stephen Richards, William Tribe, Emmett Parker, Don Clarke, Don Smith, and Frank Bardole.

I am sure that George will receive a great reward in the Mansions of our Heavenly Father; I'm sure that he has already received a warm welcome from his many loved ones and friends who have preceded him, and that he will await with joy the time when he will be reunited with his beloved wife, Maud, and other loved ones who will yet join him.

Weber County Commissioners Arthur P. Brown, George T. Frost and Elmer Carver, together with 14 members of the Stake High Council, and members of various Ward Bishoprics were in attendance.

The interment was in the North Ogden Cemetery.

Descendants of James Ward and Harriet Brown Ward

Names of their Children and number of their Children's Descendants:	Sons	Daughters	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons	Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great, Great Grand Daughters	Number of Deaths	Totals Including Deaths
Jane Ward Shaw	6	6	18	25	46	63	16	17			10	197
Elizabeth Ward Storey	3	3	6	11	20	22	4	10			6	79
James Henry Ward	1		3	2	5	4					0	15
William Ward	2	1	3	6	11	10					3	33
John Ward	4	3	30	20	50	52	4	4			4	167
Albert George Ward	2	3	11	13	18	17					2	64
Cyrus Ward	4	4	27	24	35	24					8	118
Joseph Edward Ward	3	6	15	22	23	18					1	87
Lorenzo Ward	4	2	6	7	5	3					5	27
Harriet Ellen Ward Barker	3	3	14	11							1	31
Hyrum Ward	Died December 12, 1889											
Totals -	32	31	133	141	213	213	24	31			40	818
These 11 Children were born between Dec. 20, 1861 and Dec. 12, 1889.											7	11
As of February 1963, 47 had died; 782 were living.											47 =	829

Descendants of George Brown and Barbara Beckstead, Brown -

Sons Daw. See headings above -

											Died	Totals
Lydia Jane Brown	Died August 9, 1880											
Barbara Ellen Brown	Died August 10, 1880											
George Andrew Brown	Died August 20, 1883											
John Alfred Brown	1	7	10	17	3	1					4	39
Esther Jennette Hansen	None											
Zina Eliza Handy	4	2	14	11							1	31
Dora Ann Peterson	4	1	8	5	1	3					2	22
William Albert Brown	2	2	6	5							1	15
Thomas Isaac Brown		1									1	1
Boletta Elda Hunter	4	4	2	11							2	21
Jennie Lorene Brown	Died February 6, 1900											
Menah Bertha B. Brown		1	3	2								6
Totals -	15	18	43	51	4	4					11	135
These 12 children were born between May 17, 1878 and Jan'y 15, 1899 =											7	12
As of February 1963, 18 of the total had died; 129 were living.											18 =	147

~ Summary of the Families ~ As of February 1963

Children of Thomas B. Brown and Jane White Brown:

and their Children's Descendants.	Sons	Daughters	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons	Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Great Grand Daughters	Great, Great, Grand Sons	Great, Great, Grand Daughters	Number of Deaths	Totals Including Deaths
Louisa Jemima Brown	Died September 16, 1858 at age of 2 years											
Thomas Francis Brown	4	8	22	32	67	69	18	21			10	241
Jane Matilda Brown	Died November 16, 1877 at age of 15 years											
Elizabeth Ann Brown Waldram	1	5	7	11	37	39	2	2			2	104
Mary Eliza Brown Shaw	6	4	15	17	36	33	7	6			17	124
Rose Ellen Brown Bailey	1	4	21	11	37	41	4	3			7	122
Kate Esther Brown Ward	4	3	30	20	50	52	4	4			4	167
Celia Emily Brown Pennington	Never married											
Children of John White and Eliza Brown White and their Children's Descendants:												
Mary Eliza White Campbell	7	7	37	29	92	91	25	22			21	310
Sarah Jane White	Died September 18, 1883 at age of 16 years											
Annie Louise White Montgomery	4	4	25	24	49	37	1				8	144
Children of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown and their Children's Descendants:												
John Henry Brown	7	2	12	11	17	13					1	62
Ellen Jemima Brown Berrett	3	2	7	5	3	5					3	25
George Edward Brown	5	4	7	11	5	10					3	42
William Chase Brown	Died October 19, 1880 at age of 17 days.											
Emily Elizabeth Brown Folkman		1	3	1		2					0	7
Harriet Lydia Brown Berrett	5	3	10	12	7	12					2	49
Nephi James Brown		3	5	7							1	15
Totals -	47	50	201	191	400	404	61	58			79	1,412
These 18 children were born between Sept. 16, 1858 and Feby 18, 1887.											15	18
As of February 1963, 94 of the total had died; 1336 were living.											94	=1430

Recapitulation:

	Number Born.	Number of Deaths	Number Living	
The Thomas B. Brown and The John White family	1430	94	1336	
The James Ward family	829	47	782	
The George Brown family	147	18	129	
Grand Totals	2406	159	2247	as of: Feby 1963

This picture of my beloved Vilate and the one of me were taken more than a year before we were married

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Nephi James Brown	Feby 18, 1887	North Ogden, Ut	June 7, 1911	Salt Lake Temple	
Wife	Nancy Vilate Taylor Brown	July 22, 1889	Harrisville, Ut	June 7, 1911		Aug. 13, 1933

Children	3 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons
Marian Vilate	Brown Hadley	Sept. 29, 1913	June 10, 1938		Lloyd Thomas Hadley		3	2	
Florence Brown	Gunnarson	Sept. 18, 1915	June 7, 1940		David Spencer Gunnarson		1	4	
Evelyn Brown	Fiet	Aug. 15, 1919	Aug. 8, 1941		Owen Orlando Fiet		1	1	

Evelyn was 1 year old.

Marian was almost two.

Florence was 10 months old.

This picture of my beloved Olga was taken at the time She graduated from the University of Utah in June 1919

Great, Great Grand Sons	Great, Grand Daughters	Great, Great, Grand Daughters

Nephi James Brown, youngest son of Thomas B. Brown and Eliza Brown White Brown was born February 18, 1887 in North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. North Ogden is located 1 degree and 15' minutes (88 miles) of North Latitude North of the 40th Parallel, and 3/4 of one degree of West Longitude (39 miles) West of the 111th Meridian. It is situated at the West base of the Wasatch Range on the flattened bench-land floor created by the great Wasatch Fault looking out over a peaceful, fertile valley reserved for many centuries as a promised land, along with many other similar valleys in Utah, as the abode of some of the people of God in these Latter Days.

The Great Salt Lake at the West lends enchantment to the amazingly brilliant and beautiful and not too infrequent sunsets that give real enjoyment over the commoner ones.

The pioneers of North Ogden found three life-giving streams of clear, cold water coursing across the bench-land from the mountains, to be used for the production of unexcelled fruit and bounteous farm crops in this favored paradise. Originating from one big spring gushing out of the rocks, and from two different Canyon streams, this unfailing and dependable water supply, a gift from a kind and over-ruling Providence, together with a pioneered canal from the Ogden River over the lower land, has formed the basis of the magnificent growth and development of North Ogden as it is today. The cement canal skirting the mountains supplied with water from the Pine View Reservoir now adds a real benefit to North Ogden and adjacent territory. The sun does not rise and set upon a more highly favored spot of earth; rich virgin soil; plenty of water and sunshine; ideal climate; natural barriers of protection from destructive elements, and an uplifting religious atmosphere among a people having a-

Picture of me at age 19 Vilate's picture at age 18

a firm and settled faith in the Almighty and in His promises.

Birds in greater variety than the native birds of Utah with brighter plumage and louder songs are to be found in the tropics as well as in the Southern and Eastern part of the United States, but nowhere is a more peaceful, inspiring and restful atmosphere created by the songs of birds than by the songs of our meadow-larks, robins, mourning-doves, etc. on one of our clear and quiet mornings in Springtime. Thoughts of my birth-place bring to my mind recollections of a feeling of peaceful serenity that seemed to fill the air in North Ogden. It seemed to me that shafts of light across the mountains and valley from the rising sun were more meaningful; the morning dew sun-charged with ozone more refreshing; that the skies were bluer; the air clearer and fresher, and the sunshine brighter; the golden and roseate hues of the fiery-crimsoned sunsets more brilliant; the twilight more relaxing for a brief period of thoughtful meditation;

Vilate and Marian taken in January 1914

Marian, Florence and Evelyn Ages ten, eight, and four

This picture of me was taken in about 1928.

the moonlight whiter and more romantically softer; and that there was a sharper twinkle among the myriads of stars filling the great Heavenly dome on clear nights than anywhere else in the world. Perhaps I am a little prejudiced.

Then there was the gentle rainfall, particularly in Springtime; the results of which on eagerly growing vegetation and flowers were a joy to behold. Then there was the irrigation water in Summer-time; little streams of melted snow shining in the sunlight as they slowly made their way down furrows among the green-growing gardens, farm crops and orchards until their life-giving soaking was ended until the next watering turn.

In my Preface to this book, I have already described my birth-place in considerable detail together with the kind of people who lived there. I told of the games and the kind of fun I had in my young days, so I will not elaborate further at this point on descriptions of that place and its people; but I wish to say that the scenes of my childhood are so indelibly emblazoned in my memory that those wonderful recollections will last as long as time endures.

This humble home was my birth-place. It was built during the Summer of 1871 and was the first brick house to be built in North Ogden. It has survived the elements for nearly eighty nine years as of the present time. (Feb. 1960)

Regardless of its failure in all of its earliest history to be equipped with the modern conveniences of today, it was the abode of peace, love, harmony and happiness. Our pioneer parents taught us therein much of the true philosophy of life and living and of the principles of Eternal life and salvation. The influence of the Lord and the spirit of neighborly kindness permeated its atmophere. It has has been the scene of wedding receptions and a great many birthday parties and family reunions. In those days the neighbors and friends in the community came in without invitation and visited. The home was partly surrounded by a very excellent orchard containing many kinds of fruit and berries. Many of the original apple trees were there for more than forty years, but of course they have long since disappeared. When I was a boy we had thirteen kinds of wonderfully tasting apples. Many of the varieties we had then are not now raised or known. It is interesting to note that for many years it was not necessary to spray those apple trees. We had a barn-yard on the place in which I as a boy spent a lot of time helping to milk the cows and tend the horses, the hogs, chickens, etc. Then also as a young man I shined up my rubber-tired buggies.

Many fond memories crowd in my mind concering pleasant times at the old homestead. The old home has been a familiar land-mark along the highway for nine decades.

The snow lay on the ground when I was born in that humble cottage. Unlike the several doctors, nurses, obstetricians, anesthetists, and luxurious surroundings attendant upon the birth of Queen Elizabeth II's third child today, February 19, 1960, there was no doctor in attendance when I was born; just a mid-wife, but I managed to breathe the essential oxygen and get a start in life — and without any technical feeding formula. They had to fire up the old wood and coal burning stove a little warmer for a couple of weeks to keep me and mother comfortable. I did well and grew fast.

On April 7, 1887, I was blessed and given my name by my father. The Spring of 1890 arrived and I remember that I was wearing kilts which looked a great deal like girls clothes. A very short time before remembering specifically that I was wearing kilts, I remember that I was standing by my mother's knee having my hair brushed and arched over into something that looked like a curl on the top of my head. They called that type of curl a "rooster tail". Remembering my mother combing my hair was my very first recollection. I was past three years old before I rated my first pair of boys' pants; they were home-made and the lines were not very well tailored.

I remember my brother George lifting me up on a bay horse and holding me there while the horse walked around the orchard a little bit. I was much interested in seeing the horses and cows and other livestock on the place and especially the new born calves, and also I liked to hear the birds sing and see them flying around. Then in Winter I liked to be pulled on a hand-sled and see the fine snow-men the neighborhood people made. As I got older I played with my sister Harriet and with Elzada Montgomery, a neighbor girl; then there were neighborhood boys — Lorenzo Montgomery, William Francis, William Alvord, Emil Chatelain and others. We didn't have many toys.

Time to go to school arrived and I made my way to the fine, comparatively new brick school house. It was a new experience to be supervised by a school teacher, but the lessons were made real interesting by a likeable, well qualified and kindly teacher, Miss Bessie M. Zinn. At the close of my first school year, June 15, 1894, Miss Zinn gave me a very lovely pictured story book as a reward for having the best general average

in the Primary Dept. in scholarship, attendance, punctuality and deportment. All my folks and especially my father and mother were happy to see me get this award. The next year Miss Inga Segstead, a real lovely lady, was my teacher; she very definitely emphasized good reading and good writing. Everyone in her room liked her ever so much. She later married Lee Shurtleff's older brother Horace.

An important day for me was March 6, 1895; on that day I was baptized in Cold Water creek by my brother Thomas F. Brown. The air was chilly and the water cold, but the warmth of enthusiasm I felt for that important occasion offset any discomfort from the coldness of the water I might have otherwise felt. The following day March 7, 1895 I was comfirmed a member of the church by Bro. James Storey. I remember he admonished me to try to be as much as I could like Nephi of old.

The next school year I had a very nice looking young lady, a Miss Maw, for my teacher. She had a very kindly smile and yet was firm in her discipline. She kept me in one night after school for something I had done that did not pledse her. I sat there pouting and I presume looking forlorn and she came and put her arm around me and kissed me telling me I could go home. I treasured that kiss for several days and certainly tried to be a good boy from then on. My parents told me I should be very happy for the chance of going to school; their school days had been cut short when they were less than nine years old.

About this time we had been taught concerning the chrysalis of a caterpillar turning into a beautiful butterfly; we were taught about the habits of bees and nature studies concerning flowers and plants and trees. It was fun to hike in the foothills and gather butter-cups, blue bells and other flowers, and in the Fall to gather acorns and Autumn leaves. I liked school and did my best to learn; I also liked noon-time to come so I could eat the nice lunch mother had put up for me. Our home was a mile away from the school-house; we always walked regardless of the rain, the snow, the wind, the sleet or the mud. We had to study by coal-oil lamps which were a far cry from the modern three-way study lamps we have today to say nothing of our scientific fluorescent

lighting. I had a very fine riding horse, a bay mare, frisky and full of life; it was fun to feed and brush and take care of her.

It was my duty to drive the cows to pasture in Spring and Summer and of course to get them at night. Our pasture was down the lane in Harrisville about a mile and a half from home. About the first morning I took the cows to pasture I had just climbed back on my horse for the homeward journey when she immediately started to run away with me; my sailor straw-hat quickly blew off and I started shouting for help. My pony must have really been feeling her oats for it was impossible for me to stop her. I had no saddle so I just clung to her mane with sole thought in mind of not falling off; she ran and ran fast, made an almost right angle turn over the tracks as she reached the main-road; then ran the rest of the way home finishing the mile and a half run somewhat out of breath as she reached our barn-yard. Then another time I was riding a grey horse that got scared of a piece of colored paper that blew in front of him; he instantly shied side-ways and I fell off with a thud, knocking the breath completely out of me for what seemed like quite awhile. That's a funny feeling.

I recall one time I went out back of the orchard to weed the garden after school; I crawled on my hands and knees and finished about two rows, then I stretched out on my back with my hat over my eyes to rest, as I thought, for only a few moments. It was a heavenly day; a variety of sweet toned birds were singing, insects were chirping, cows were lowing in the distant meadows, and I irresistibly slid off into that grand, carefree and peaceful sleep of youth. I did not awaken until it was nearly dark and long after supper-time. The ground was damp, but I felt no ill effects. Several times when I have been restless or ill and could not sleep, I have let my mind drift back and dwell upon the atmosphere for perfect slumber that surrounded me that evening, and have been enabled to get sleepy.

During the school year when I was ten and then turned eleven I had Prof. Alma N. Rogers and Riley G. Bragun as my teachers. Prof. Rogers taught us about the

moon's phases, the various kinds of clouds, how they they are formed, their names, their great benefits, etc; he taught us concerning the earth's rotation, the zones, the seasons and simple things pertaining to astronomy. He taught us how to read like an elocutionist, and illustrated his reading very dramatically. Prof. Rogers had a lot of knowledge and information, but he didn't know much about planting a garden. One Spring he thought he would raise a vegetable garden; he arranged with a neighbor for a horse and plow. My brother George happened along and observed that the Professor was planting carrot seeds in the bottom of a deep furrow that he had plowed; George said "Bro. Rogers, you are planting those seeds pretty deep aren't you", and the Professor answered, "Well you see I want to get the length to those carrots"!

I had learned to milk cows and of course was required to put that knowledge into practice every morning and night, and naturally did quite a lot of other chores. Such exercise is good for a growing boy and helps to whet his appetite. Work on a farm is real helpful to any boy.

My father taught me when and how to properly plant a garden and how to irrigate and cultivate it. Those lessons sank deep in my mind; I have always thoroughly liked gardening. My father was a man of great faith. The incident referred to on page 67 of his biography, where I saw him through an open window of his work-shop at about noontime kneeling on a pile of wood shavings praying most fervently in a clear and earnest tone of voice, made a very profound and lasting impression upon me. From that day I have engaged more earnestly and sincerely in my own prayers. I greatly enjoyed hearing him converse on the Gospel and upon world wide matters with the brethren who came in to see him, and I noted that he quoted a lot of Scripture effectively. He took a great interest in my schooling and did all he could to help me. My mother, of course, did all she could to make life pleasant for me. She also taught me the value of work, and of dependability, honor, honesty and integrity. She always cooked good food for us and almost without fail had our meals ready on time.

I very much appreciated my father's taking time to sing to us as much as he did and his genuine earnestness and enthusiasm; and the spiritual quality he put into his singing sank deep into my soul. He loved us children ever so much, and his "Goodnight, God bless you" still echoes in my memory.

I attended Primary and Sunday School and received a lot of good from so doing. I also attended the regular Sacrament meetings with my mother and father as well as the Fast day meeting and special Sunday night meetings a part of the time. I shall never forget Sister Mary Ann Wallace, an unusually likeable person who was president of the Primary Assn. She coached me in preparing a talk on the life of the Prophet Joseph Smith which she had me give at the Weber Stake Primary Conference held in the Ogden Tabernacle. There was a large crowd there; that was the first speech I ever gave in public.

I remember the Summer of 1897 very well and especially July of that year when the great Golden Jubilee celebration was held in Salt Lake City, commemorating the Fiftieth Anniversary of the arrival of the Pioneers in the Salt Lake Valley. The Brigham Young Monument was unveiled at that time, and on the 24th they had a mammoth parade – a real Pioneer parade, with lots of covered wagons, oxen, mules, horses, stage-coaches, trappers, Pony Express riders, Indians, hand-carts, Pioneer equipment of all kinds, lots and lots of interesting floats, a good many brass bands, and a great many of the original Pioneers of 1847 dressed in Pioneer clothes riding in that tremendous parade along with Church Authorities and State officials. I heard a lot about it; all the folks in our community were talking about it, and I read a lot about this great celebration. The Deseret News published and pictured a lot about it and I saw programs and booklets concerning it. My brother George along with other North Ogden folks was there and he told us about it.

For the school year of 1898-99 I had a surly Mr. Arnold for my teacher; he was a real rigid disciplinarian. We kept quite a heavy strap in one of his desk drawers and of course the students knew it was there. I recall that one day Alonzo Waldram and Alvin Campbell played truant

from school, that is for the afternoon, and they threw little pebbles against the windows from the outside every so often and of course distracting the attention of everyone inside. The next morning Mr. Arnold got those two boys up in front before the class and gave them a real whipping with that strap. Naturally a shudder went all through the room and some tears were in evidence. That was severe medicine, but you can bet your life the great majority of those students kept strictly in line However, later in the year six or seven boys from Prof. Arnold's room took it into their heads to do something real smart and spectacular. During the noon-hour they went up into the tower and climbed up a ladder and went through a small door leading into the attic above the class rooms, pulling up the ladder into the attic with them. They waited until the classes were well underway and then started pounding and making noises concentrating their pranks as nearly as they could judge in the space above Mr. Arnold's room. They took their pocket knives and cut holes through the plaster of the ceiling large enough to drop little pebbles and beans down on the students below. I was looking up when all of a sudden quite a sizeable piece of plaster came off the ceiling hitting in one of the aisle-ways, and I saw quite a large work-shoe with a red sock partly draped down over it and a bare ankle and part of a trouser leg sticking out through the hole; one of the boys had missed his step in walking across the ceiling joists. Well, they stayed up there, and it was some little time after school before they could be induced to come down. As they came down the ladder and stood on the level floor they were given a sound threshing one by one with Mr. Arnold's strap, and of course they had to pay for the damage to the plaster.

It might be well if our school teachers today had the leave-way to use a little real firm, impressive discipline on the outstandingly insolent students who run all over them, and then brag about it.

I did my outdoor chores in the early evening and

then studied my lessons by a shadowy light after we had supper. I was saddened real often by witnessing the terrific distress and pain my father was suffering from stomach trouble; he also had some trouble with Bright's disease. I think there was never a more patient sufferer and non-complainer than he. He would walk the floor for what seemed like hours and get some relief from leaning ~~of~~ over the backs of chairs; his face would wince, but there was never an outburst of complaint. The doctors apparently had no pain-killing tablets or drugs, and certainly they knew nothing about operating for duodenal ulcers and the like.

I was On Saturdays and quite often for awhile in the evenings I, earning a little money helping our neighbor James Wesson grind and bottle horse-radish. He had me turn a large wooden wheel while he pressed the horse-radish roots against a small rapidly turning grating cylinder; we then mixed the proper amount of clear white vinegar with it and bottled it and then I helped put his labels on the bottles. My parents encouraged me to be loyal to this employer even though the grinding process was a real eye-smarting operation.

I worked up a little business of my own trapping musk-rats along the creek flowing through the Montgomerys' field and around the edges of nearby sloughs. I caught quite a number of these destructive rodents and received a bounty for each of them from Weber County by taking their tails to the Court House as evidence I had trapped them. I didn't realize that their hides if properly cured could be sold so I threw them away.

Driving the cows back and forth to our pasture in Harrisville continued to be one of my chores. It was nice to observe how sleek and well fed these cows looked after filling up on the lush nutritious grasses; of course they gave lots of milk. One time I was riding my horse down the lane which ordinarily was free from obstructions of any kind, but someone had stretched a barb wire across the lane near the end of it to keep some horses they had temporarily pastured there from running out; I rode on a lope up to that lone barbed wire without noticing it; instead of my horse stopping, she ducked her head and ran under it. The

barbs made one rather deep short cut on each of my upper thighs and then made two long scratches all the way down, tearing the legs of my overalls to ribbons as I was pulled off the horse. It is fortunate I was riding bare-back, for if I had been in a saddle I could easily have been seriously hurt. When I got home my mother was of course terribly frightened to see so much blood; she quickly got some real strong luke-warm salt water and doused on the wounds and sponged them out clean with the same strong solution which really smarted. This old fashioned remedy worked O.K., and without a doctor.

During my school days thus far I had of course enjoyed the childrens' dances, little programs and valentine parties, etc. that had been arranged for our enjoyment. Then the large Christmas tree in the Church at Christmas time added to the pleasure of us Primary and Sunday School children and naturally the little presents (mainly peanuts and candy) that we received made us happy. Everyone liked the Christmas tree, the programs, the sociability, the cheerfulness, and genuine good will of the joyous Christmas time.

I have many happy memories of the times I spent with my father; he took a real interest in our welfare, and was genuinely sincere in wanting us children to grow up to be good and useful. He was a soft spoken, mildly mannered man and his personality radiated spirituality and goodness; he easily made friends and always kept them, and I'm sure he had no enemies. He did not at any time adversely criticize the Authorities of the Church; he never found fault with any man, woman or child, but looked for the good in everyone and passed over their failings. He really lived up to that famous statement of Will Rogers, "I never met a man I didn't like".

Father's married children and quite a number of his friends came and visited him and he visited them as often as he could, but his punishing pain became more persistent and more intense. In spite of that, however, he attended to his duties and attended his meetings with surprising regularity considering his physical condition; he was converted to the fact that the race is not to the swift nor the battle to the strong, but to him who endures

to the end. So it was on June 18, 1899, he was in attendance at the afternoon meeting in North Ogden where he preached a short sermon and bore a most fervent testimony as to the truthfulness and divinity of the Gospel only two hours before he died. The meeting was a Ward Conference and they in addition to having him preach also asked him to offer the benediction and it was a wonderful prayer. He rode home with Tommy and for the last time walked up the flower lined path leading to the front door. The air was fragrant with the perfume of roses. Father was suddenly very ill, and it was not long before his great spirit took its departure into Paradise. Thus closed the life's chapter of a man who lived before the invention and use of matches, who lived before the children of common people had the opportunity of going to school to get an education, one who was living in England at the time of the Coronation of Queen Victoria, one who received the Priesthood of Aaron before the Prophet Joseph Smith was martyred, a man who came to Salt Lake City only eight years after Brigham Young and the original Pioneers and gathered dried sun-flower stalks from the sides of Main Street for kindling; one who heard the Word of the Lord preached with great power and inspiration by some of the greatest and most brilliant men of this Latter-Day Dispensation, one who saw the building of the great Temple and Tabernacle, one who was living in Salt Lake at the time of the Johnston's Army episode, and a man who was born before any of the hundreds of modern day conveniences, appliances and luxuries for gracious living, and the marvelous means of speedy transportation on the land and on the sea and in the air or the means for the exploration of space were invented. I have written an account of my father's death and funeral on pages 73 and 74 of this book. It surely seemed strange and especially the remainder of that first Summer after he died not to see him around the place. At that time I had some very impressive dreams about my father which I remember distinctly to this day.

In Winter time I had had my riding horse pull me at a trotting speed on a home made sled over the hard packed snow; the air was crisp, the sleigh bells jingled and in spite of

This picture was taken about Oct. 1899; just a few months after father had passed away.

Standing Left to Right: Emily Folkman Annie Montgomery Harriet Berrett and Mary Campbell.

Sarah Jane and William C. had died.

Sitting Left to Right; George E. Brown, mother Eliza H. Brown, Nephi J. Brown, John W. Brown and Ellen Berrett.

having some snow thrown in my face part of the time by one of her hind feet it was great fun - real exhilarating. It was also fun in the Summer to have my horse pull me in a fairly good sized red wagon I had. One time I landed a little far forward on my sled as I slammed it down on a coasting hill and came part way down on my chin; I have a scar yet where some of the skin was scrubbed off.

Quite often in good weather I used to take my mother to Ogden in our buggy to sell her butter and eggs or some dried fruit etc. I liked those trips because we usually had a little treat of some kind. The roads were dusty those days.

I recall that when I was driving the cows to pasture I would sing along the way some of the songs I learned in Primary or Sunday school, only I would sing them a lot louder than I did in meetings. I also sang some of the humorous songs I had learned from my brother John.

It was interesting to hunt for birds' nests and look at the various kinds of eggs or at the young birds begging for food,

This picture was taken in about the year 1888 -

Father's first wife, Jane White, had died in 1874.

Celia was not in the picture and sisters Louisa and Jane Matilda had died.

Standing L. to R. - Rose Bailey, Thomas F. Brown, Lizzie Waldram, and Kate Ward. Sitting, Mary Shaw and father, Thomas B. Brown.

but of course we did not molest them. We were naturally charmed by the songs of many sweet toned birds in the day-time and by the far away up in the sky song of the curlew after dusk. It was interesting in early morning to observe the tracks of small domestic animals and of other animals along the dusty path-ways, and quite often at night to hear the doleful cry of the coyote in the distance. Coyotes could always out run dogs.

The school-year of 1899-1900 was upon me. I had Prof. R. N. Ames for my teacher; he was a very alert man with a quick, determined voice, and had a way of impressing upon his students the need of being serious and real studious in preparing their lessons and maintained strict discipline. One day for some inexplainable reason I was writing Ernest Daniel's initials on his shirt collar by dipping a slate pencil in the ink-well on my desk; Ernest didn't realize what I was doing, but Professor Ames looked up over his glasses and caught me in the act. He strided down the aisle with a book in his hand and gave me a sturdy blow

on the side of the head with the book, dazing me and making my ears ring; that was thoughtless and dangerous punishment, for it could easily have broken my ear-drum.

It was an extremely cold night; I had my share of the cows milked and bedded down; I was sitting on a high stool by the hot coal range in the kitchen thawing out and studying my lessons. I presume the sudden heat made me sleepy; at any rate I nodded and then pitched forward skating my right hand across the top of the stove, raising a big white blister that covered the entire palm of my right hand. Needless to say I spent a miserable night as well as some following days and nights. Emily and Hattie had to milk all of the cows for awhile. George had married a very fine young lady, Maud Stahr Dudman, in October 1899 and was on a mission in Texas.

Balmy, delightful Spring came together with a virtual resurrection of plants, grass, trees and flowers, and time to plant and nurture the vegetable gardens and field crops.

I was thirteen years old; we knew nothing of trips and hikes and marvelous experiences of Boy Scouts: that great movement had not come into existence. The Boy Scout Organization was formed in England in 1908 by Sir Robert Baden-Powell.

I had a tremendous urge to own a gun, but my mother wouldn't listen to it; I would point a stick at a chicken-hawk or a black crow sitting on a post or in a tree and long for a gun. A great variety of work engaged my attention. We did get to go to about two real thrilling circuses every Summer.

At the close of the school-year Professor Ames and I were very good friends, I got good marks and he wished me every success. I was happy to have had such nice school mates and to have finished the seventh grade. I had peace of mind.

Early in the Spring I had planted several long rows of horse-radish from eight-inch-long sets I had obtained from our neighbor, James Wesson; the plants now were a very healthy looking dark green and were doing splendidly. I had cows and garden, farm crops and orchard to help look after and was really kept busy. Mother told me that now George was away on a mission I should take more responsibility and help out as much as possible.

I learned to do quite a lot of work with a team and a one horse cultivator, and with berry clippers, a rake, a hoe and a shovel. I liked to see growing crops and observe the results of proper cultivation and irrigation. It was a good thing I liked such work.

In the early evening of July 3rd that year I found that two or three of our cows were in the neighbor's pasture grazing along the creek. I rode my horse on a fast lope along side of the creek after them when all of a sudden she stepped in a muskrat hole with one of her front feet and fell flat, throwing me over her head sprawled out on the ground; she got up and jumped over me and as she did so she hit me in the face with one of her hind feet mashing my right cheek bone down. When I came out of my daze I found that the horse and cows had gone. I walked home and of course mother was alarmed at my condition; my right eye was swollen nearly shut. She hurried and got my brother John to hitch up his rather speedy black horse and took me with all haste to the doctor, but even so it took time to make the trip to Ogden. It was after dark by this time so he took me to Dr. John Driver's home. Dr. Driver said "take it easy my boy" and then proceeded to manipulate my cheek bones back into place as best he could, and he didn't use any anesthetic. He gave us some solution with which to frequently bathe that side of my face and of course bandaged it up very neatly, saying, "Keep the lad in a dark room for two or three days". That was rough medicine for me for I had planned to have a wonderful time at the Fourth of July celebration next day. It wasn't long before I had recovered and looked all right, but my nasal septum inside my nose was left somewhat crooked.

I used a work horse to rake hay and I recall particularly as I was raking and piling meadow hay adjoining our pasture land out in the open spaces near Harrisville, I would sing at the top of my voice and then keep trying to get more volume. I had a real inner urge to sing and of course wished I had been in a position to take vocal lessons and piano lessons. That would have been wonderful. I remember a couple of lines from a song I used to sing over and over, "Let the bright prospects still gladden your soul;

Each step is bringing you nearer the goal". I had an inborn liking for music; I loved good music of all kinds, and had a deeply rooted desire to do at least something myself.

My mother worked heroically out in the garden and orchard hoeing weeds, etc. and did not hesitate to finish a task in the heat of the Summer day. She would put wet burdock leaves up under her hat to help keep cool. She set me a good example in staying with a job until it was done. She and my sisters picked a large patch of raspberries and also other fruit and they worked long hours preparing apples peaches, etc. for drying to sell, and in putting up fruit for Winter.

If there is one thing very prominently among others that my mother taught me it was not to pity myself because I had to work.

A real sad thing happened. Early one morning as I went out to the stable I found my pet riding horse lying over on her right side, dead. I quickly observed that her left hind foot was up near her head and the cork of her shoe was over the rope around her neck. She apparently had tried to scratch her ear with her left hind foot and accidently slipped the cork of her shoe over the rope around her neck. A terrific struggle must have followed in which she finally lost out. With all her strength she could not break the rope around her neck with one foot and so choked herself to death. I could not hold back the tears. It had always been my practice to put her halter on and tie her to her manger, but apparently that night I couldn't find her halter handy, and tied her in her stall with just a rope around her neck. Why I did it just that one night, I will never know.

I went over to my brother John's and got him to bring his team and drag that wonderful riding horse down to the bottom of our field where we buried her in quite a deep grave in the pasture. She was a beautiful bay mare with understanding eyes, gentle yet playful, and intelligent. Her name was Mag; she had a W brand on her right shoulder; we had bought her as a colt from William Nill.

Not long afterwards I got a sorrel mare but she was lots harder riding, harder to control and inclined to want to run away so I didn't keep her many months.

Marlon and Hamlet Berrett owned a large meadow hay field across the road from our pasture, and never have I seen such high and squarely loaded loads of hay as they pulled out of their hay field with their large teams and up to their respective barns. I recall that just before Decoration Day a part of their field was a beautiful solid waxy bloom of English butter-cups above and almost crowding out the grass. These men were good farmers.

John Woodfield and Uncle James Ward had a herd of more than forty valuable dairy cows. About half of the time they were driven down the lane leading past our pasture and the other half they were taken down Alvord's lane which was considerably to the North; they owned a very large pasture extending all the distance between the two lanes and beyond to the South. Sometimes we had a lot of cows together in one herd. I was well acquainted with Will Woodfield, Ren Montgomery, Joe Montgomery, Alf Berrett, Billy Brown, and there were others who just went to the old swimming hole or to just hike who did not drive cows regularly. There were many exciting experiences.

One day we saw a terrific bull fight. Two large well bred Durham bulls got into a fight to the finish battle. their vicious bellows almost made our blood run cold; they would stand a ways apart and then run and hit their skulls together with a resounding crack; then they would paw the dirt up over their backs and do the same thing again; they struggled and fought and foamed at the mouth. It was lucky they only had short, stubby horns or it would have been terrible; they fought with unbelievable strength and anger, and no one seemed to dare to try to separate them. With a sustaining surge they suddenly rammed each other into the barbed wire fence at the side of the road with such force that they broke six or seven cedar posts short off; then one of the bulls rammed the other into a large post so hard that it broke one of its hind legs. The injured bull shook his head in despair; the victor trotted triumphantly away and the fight was ended. They were both real valuable bulls and just in their hey-day. With some persuasion the crippled bull hobbled a short distance off the road to a

large willow tree surrounded with grass and clover.

The owner of the bull was notified and he came and reluctantly had this fine animal shot; he brought a butcher with him who did that which would properly prepare the meat for market. They raised the carcass a little way off the ground by means ropes and pulleys thrown over a real large limb of the willow tree and skinned and dressed it out. The bull had one of the largest paunches I ever saw. The bull was very large but not so very old so that his carcass could be used to make a lot of baloney and sausage. The large, full paunch was dragged over to one side on the clover and immediately was used by the boys who had gathered as a sort of trampoline to run and jump and bounce on with their bare feet. They had a lot of fun. Then a sharp boy got a slightly nefarious idea and put his prank into effect by quickly slitting a few holes in the top of the paunch with his sharp pocket knife. In a moment or two an unsuspecting rather heavy set boy went back and got quite a running start and jumped high and landed hard on the big paunch; two or three streams of soft digested green grass geysered up and hit him in the face and neck and all over him; he really looked a mess. At first he wanted to fight but soon found he was greatly outnumbered by his laughing companions.

They took him to the creek and washed him up and calmed him down, and ere long he managed a smile out of the corner of his mouth; then said, "Well I guess there has to be a first time for everything."
There naturally was only one victim for that prank.

One time as we were riding along we smelled the strong advance warning of a skunk and in a moment we saw one come out of a clump of wild roses up near the creek and before we could hardly realize it two dogs belonging to Ren and Joe Montgomery ran and pounced upon the somewhat slow running, beautifully striped little black and white animal, and in just a short time had killed it; the skunk had little chance of surviving the onslaught of two large dogs. The dogs seemed to realize that some-

thing was wrong with them and that they would not be acceptable in company so they jumped in the creek repeatedly to wash away the strong odor. We felt sorry for the poor little innocent skunk.

It is amazing what freedom from fear young teen-agers have; for instance, two or three of us boys were playing with Jim Miller up at his father Andrew Miller's lime-kiln, which had been built partly into the mountain right near his home; the kiln was of masonry, the front about forty five feet high facing out over the valley; the sides were mostly exposed and the back wall was of course anchored into the mountain side, a naturally perfect Setting for a lime-kiln. There was a trailway leading up the mountain side from the top of the kiln used for the purpose of sliding limestone rock down into the kiln. We had played up the trail some distance and then back to the kiln when they dared me to walk around the top of it; the top was about eighteen, perhaps twenty, inches wide; I looked at it a moment or so and then walked around the rim all OK. If I had stumbled or slipped I would have on the one hand fallen a long distance to the ground or on the other hand would have fallen into the red hot lime rocks. It is indeed puzzling what senseless things young 'teen agers sometimes do.

It was the turn of the century; people were talking about the wonderful events and new inventions that had taken place up to 1900, and were wondering and speculating on what marvelous things would happen during the ensuing new 20th century. There was a feeling in the air of great anticipated progress of the world and its people.

Up to this time I had attended wonderful wedding receptions of my sisters Rose, Kate, Annie and Ellen, and those of my brothers John and George. Those weddings were all afternoon and evening feasting and entertainment affairs. I have already described them in the individual biographies

It was time to start my last school-year in the Grades - 1900 - 1901. Frederick Barker, a very fine gentleman and a graduate of the University of Utah was my teacher. Right from the first day I liked that school-year and studied hard. We had a kindly way of impressing us that to be a scholar in his

class was real important and serious business, and especially to be in the Eighth grade. I liked his attitude. We had a very congenial class of only about a dozen students; we cooperated together and received some very intensive training. There was no foolish rowdyism or foolish wasting of time; we all wanted to learn. We were in a good environment, with a good teacher, in a good community, and with anxious parents to encourage us.

I recall that in the latter part of September all the foot-hills and all the mountain-sides turned into a veritable paradise of breath-taking brilliant colors. The frost-king had become the master painter. Indian Summer was a marvelous interlude.

During two or three cool and frosty Saturdays in October, I harvested my crop of horse-radish and traded the crop to our neighbor, James Vesion, for a very fine cream-colored mare; she was the easiest riding horse I ever rode in my life; on either a slow or brisk lope she had a way of really cradling the jars and bumps. Her name was Lucy.

It took a good strong team to plow out horse-radish; there were side roots attached to the main trunk that were at least three feet long. The large central roots were of course the main crop; I cut the small roots into eight inch pieces, carefully tied them in bundles and put them in a pit for the winter, awaiting planting time. The earlier horse-radish could be planted in the Spring the better. Horse-radish sets had to be planted in a vertical position; this was accomplished by boring ten inch holes fifteen inches apart alongside a keep-the-row-straight string; to make the holes I used a sharpened piece of old broom or hoe handle anchored firmly into a cross piece of wood used for handles. The sets were planted largest end up and covered with two inches of dirt. Deep plowing was necessary and Fall plowing best, so the sets could be planted at the first real hint of Spring. Horse-radish sold at from eighty to a hundred dollars a ton, but it took a lot of work and care and ground to get a ton.

I remember selling horse-radish to Edward Bichsel of the Utah Bottling and Pickle Works; he only wanted about two or three hundred pounds at a time and he would have me

dig a pit and bury it alongside his factory, which was near the Union Depot.

One Saturday in the Spring of 1901 mother sent me down to our pasture land to plow up a nearly round knoll, containing somewhat less than an acre, and plant it to grain. I took the team and wagon, the plow and harrows, a part of a sack of grain (nearly full), my lunch, and set out to do the job. The grass on the knoll was quite thin so the plowing was not hard. This knoll had never been plowed before. I could plow in a circle, and about the third round on the South side of hill my horse in the furrow started sinking up to a little past his knees; he managed to flounder out of the soft dirt, and I of course was amazed at what was happening. I figured that knoll had been an Indian camping ground and that the horse was sinking into some kind of an old excavation. When I came around again I dodged that spot by pulling out quite a little ways around it; the horse did not sink in the new furrow near that place, so I kept right on plowing. I had not plowed long when I plowed up an Indian corn grinder — quite a large hollowed out oblong rock with a stone mallet lying in it, which had no doubt ground up many a meal of corn. Then just a little farther I plowed up a round corn grinder, a flat stone which had required many, many hours of patient effort to hollow out; it also had a mallet close by it. Later I plowed up some peculiar looking bones; I feel sure however that they were not human bones. All this made the day quite interesting.

I finished plowing, then sowed the grain and harrowed it in to await the life-giving rains that would soon follow. I could not easily lift the heavy plow up into the wagon from the level ground, so I dragged it over to the edge of the knoll, hitched up the horses, dug a couple of holes up against the hill, backed the wagon wheels into them and the loading up process worked fine. I also put my Indian relics in the wagon and went home feeling quite tired, but happy I had accomplished the days assignment. Many fourteen year boys today would not be able to take the responsibility to proceed with and finish a days work of that kind.

North Ogden Eighth Grade Graduation Class of 1901-

Picture Taken June 8, 1901

As of now, March 1960, Principal Fred Barker and six of us students, John Storey, Esther Ellis, Inez Dean, Flossie Montgomery, Chas. N. Barker, and Nephi J. Brown are still living. All of the other seven have passed away

Back Row: Ernest Daniels, Nephi J. Brown, Lottie Jones, Lorin Williams, John Storey, Mary Ann Norris, Clarence M. Barker.

Sitting: Esther Ellis, Ann Barker, Inez Dean, Frederick Barker, Principal, Flossie Montgomery, Maude Zimmerman and Charles N. Barker.

. There was an atmosphere of excitement and anticipation in the Spring of 1901 among the thirteen students in the Eighth Grade in North Ogden being coached by our genial teacher, Fred Barker; all were trying to graduate with as high marks as possible because of an inner urge we felt to do our best and also because of the incentive of a four year free scholarship to the University of Utah for the student receiving the highest marks in Weber County. We all went to one of the school buildings in Ogden to take the final examinations. Gene Robinson, of Wooper, won the free scholarship; he later became a prominent doctor. I got second place and would have received the scholarship if I hadn't missed three words in our Spelling test. They only gave us twenty-

five words, so that each word misspelled counted four percent off. Those fatal three words were cologne, bologna and reservoir. I was appointed valedictorian and gave the valedictory address at our County Commencement Exercises held June 8, 1901 in Lester Park Pavilion. My sister Emily helped me prepare the address. Music and speeches made up the program. It was a memorable day, after which we all went our separate ways.

Work on the farm and in the orchard and with the livestock engaged my attention and I had in mind earning a few extra dollars to help in getting started to school at the Weber Stake Academy. We had a wonderful variety of fruit in our orchard and garden; a large patch of fine raspberries and some tall, sturdy old-fashioned blackberries, which mother and my sisters picked; we had quite a number of trees of luscious cherries, and an excellent variety of peaches — large Elbertas, white free-stones and Orange cling stones. We had some unusally large bartlett pears, some damson blue plums, some Potawatamie plums, a tree of large blue egg plums and a tree of large yellow egg-plums. There were thirteen kinds of apples in our orchard as follows: Pearmain, Red Astrachan, Rhode Island Greening, Strawberry, Maiden Blush, Sheep-Nose, Porter, Summer, Russett, Pound (many of these large apples weighed a pound or a little more each) Golden Sweet, Hard Head, Johnathan. Any or all of these apples had a wonderful flavor, but best of all were the Striped Summer, the Pound apple and the yellow Pearmain; that flavor really lingers on in my memory after more than fifty years, almost sixty. All but four or five of these old time varieties have disappeared entirely. When I was a boy these were large apple trees, having been planted in our orchard about ninety years ago as of now, 1960 — Then we had red currants, white currants, large tame black currants, and wild native yellow and black currants; rhubarb, tame sage, and plenty of horse-radish; also medicinal native plants as follows: hoar-hound, catnip, yarrow, arnica, and dandelion. Ground-cherries, artichokes, sun-flowers and golden-rod growing in patches.

A nice stand of medium height orchard-grass among the apple trees kept the weeds down, made it much easier for picking the apples, and kept the wind-falls from bruising.

We carefully sorted our apples and fed what few wormy ones there were to the pigs. We always raised a good sized vegetable garden. I was kept busy hoeing weeds and cultivating and irrigating orchard & garden.

It was always an exciting and interesting occasion when the threshers came to our place; they were a jovial, sturdy, fast-working lot of men with hearty appetites; they would thresh each job as soon as possible and then move on to the next place. The regular crew, the owners of the machines, were paid with toll-grain; hired helpers were paid with cash. Those were the days when six good teams of horses powered the machines. It was seldom if ever that accidents occured among a group of threshers.

I witnessed a bad accident in seeing a horse run into some barbed wire. I saw a small group of horses running at high speed down Alvord's Lane; one of them, a very beautiful iron-grey mare belonging to John Woodfield ran full force into some wire that had temporarily been placed part way out in the road to protect a row of shade trees. Terrible wounds were deeply inflicted on the neck and on the shoulders of this fine animal; they brought her up to our corral; Mr. Woodfield examined her, but it was evident that she had lost a terrific amount of blood and that there was little or no chance of such deep wounds healing, so he sent for our neighbor Tim Chatelain and had him come over and shoot this highly valued horse of his to end her suffering. We who witnessed it were glad.

I had but little time for play, and no time for hiking, camping, hunting, fishing or the like. Plain work engaged my summer-time.

September 1901 came and I was very happy at the thought of going to school at the Weber Stake Academy. I went, and right from the first day enjoyed its uplifting atmosphere. Prof. Louis F. Moench was the Principal; Professor David O. McKay, one of the main teachers. Other very excellent teachers were, William J. Terry, John G. Lind, Alfred M. Nelson, Jeanette McKay and a Bro. Spencer. I was at once impressed by the Devotional exercises held each morning consisting of prayer, singing and short talks; then later our Theology class was opened by prayer and we students had a chance to take our turn in offering the prayer. Prof. Moench was a veteran teacher and a good disciplinarian. He deserves

a great deal of credit for his foresight and courage in taking a leading part in helping to get Weber Stake Academy established. Lewis W. Shurtleff, Charles F. Middleton, and Nils C. Flygare, the Stake Presidency, together with such prominent men as John Watson, Joseph Stanford, David McKay, James Wotherspoon and others along with Professor Moench took the initiative in the founding of the Academy. On January 7, 1889, the Weber Stake Academy was formally opened with the first class work being taught in the historic Ogden Second Ward. On that first day Professor Moench, Principal, started class work for some 70 students with the help of one faculty member, Lorenzo Waldram, a brother-in-law of mine. That was truly a humble beginning, but the Academy was destined to become a great institution. It was founded as an L.D.S. Church School

I liked all of my classes and especially my Grammar and Classics class that was taught by Professor David O. McKay, and at night I studied hard by the light of the old coal-oil lamp. We at first traveled to school on the old "Dummy," a small steam locomotive that pulled one or two small coaches which only took us to the city limits; from there we rode into town on a street car. In good weather I rode my bicycle a lot of the time.

In October on Saturdays I harvested and sold my horse-radish. I still had a lot of chores to do, so I got plenty of exercise in the fresh air.

At the turn of the century I was acquainted with the majority of the old time pioneers and their children who were living in North Ogden at that time. I think I'll take occasion right now to list them, as follows: Gideon and Sarah Alvord; their children were, Gideon Jr., Ira, Edmund, William, George D., Mary (Summers) Sarah Jane, Martha Jane, Ida (Ways) Charlotte, and Stella (Montgomery). It was Gideon Thadeus, not Gideon Jr. Their mother's given name was Sarah Ann; her maiden name, Shupe

Note: As of 1901 quite a number of the pioneers and older residents I have listed below had died, and some of their children had either died or moved away.

√Bailey - William and Mary (Doll) Montgomery. Their children: John M., William, Wilson, Joseph, Alma, Hyrum, Nathaniel, Priscilla (Warren), Celestia (Ward), and Grace (Anderson).

√Barker - Henry Sr. and Margaret (Staley). Their children: Henry Jr., Frederick, James L., Wm Nathan; Emma (Wheeler)

Rosabel, Ann Frances (Clifford), Lilly May (Richards), John, and George.

Barker - James and Polly (Blodgett). Their children: Joseph, Newman N., James Hyrum, Frederick George, Lyman, Horace Alonzo; Mary Ann (Garner) Sarah Jane, (Ellis) Sally Ann (Clark) Polly Emiline (Davis) and Harriet (Shaw).

Berrett - Robert G. and Sarah Ann (Woodhead). Their children: Charles E., William, Arthur D., Edmond R.; Rhoda (Jones), Eleanor (Robinson) Charlotte (Gibson), Susan (Ellis), Diana, Mellissa, and Harriet Spackman.

Berrett - Richard T. and Mary Ann (Nunn.) Their children: Mary Ann (Judkins), Susan, Sarah B. (Summerhays), Rose Emily (Crandall) Richard E., George Albert, Arthur Henry, Alice (Irwin).

- Richard T. and Annie E (Toone) children: Emily (Blaylock) Edward, Thomas F., Walter W., Orson J., Earl R., and Edna Lyon.

Berrett - Samuel and Elizabeth (Newby) children: John, Frederick, Frank, William, Louis, Albert, Isabelle, Minerva, and Lettie.

Berrett - Henry and Melissa - children: Charlotte (Jones), Ida (Poll)

Berrett - Alfred and Elizabeth - children: Marion, Hamlet, Victoria (Marshall), Mary Ann (Ward) = Alfred and Sarah Jane (Ray), Their children: Lena (Hamblin) and Maude (Storey)

Blaylock - Benjamin F. and Annie Elizabeth (Land), Their children: John Quincy, Benjamin Franklin Jr., Gros Mason, Henry, William, Joseph, Hyrum; Sarah Effie and Annie (Johnson)

Blodget - Ezekial and Sarah S. (Campbell). Their children: Frank, Newman, Parley; Sarah, Amelia and Louise.

Blodget - Greenleaf and Sarah Guannish (Girard) Campbell, Their children: Everett, Elizabeth, and Greenleaf, Jr.

Brown - John and Sarah (Mundy) Harriet (Ward), Eliza (Brown), Sarah (Still) John and Jane (Wilkins) Their children: Isaac and George.

Brown - Thomas B. and Jane (White) Brown. Their children: Thomas Francis, Louisa, Jane Matilda, Elizabeth Ann (Waldram), Mary Eliza (Shaw), Rose Ellen (Bailey), Kate Esther (Ward) and Celia (Pennington)

Brown - Thomas B. and Eliza (Brown) White. Their children: John Henry, George Edward, William Chase, Nephi James; Ellen Jemima (Berrett) Emily Elizabeth (Folkman), Harriet Lydia (Berrett)

Brown - George and Barbara (Beckstead). Their children: Lydia, Barbara, George A., John Alfred, William Albert, Thomas Isaac, Jeanette (Hansen) Zina Eliza (Handy) Dora Ann

(Peterson), Boletta Elda (Hunter), Jennie Lurene, and Menah Bertha (Brown).

Campbell - Johnathan - Charity (Fuller), Lucinda (Shipman) and Phoebe Ann (Campbell) his wives. Their children: Aboyle, Nephi, Brigham, Johnathan, Heleman, William, John, Alvin, Lorin; Emma, Amelia, Lovira and Rhoda.

Campbell - Solomon and Lavina (Clifford). Their children: Joel, Willie, Lemuel, David, Warren, Welcome; Benona; Charlotte (Girrard) Mary (Girrard) Rosenah (Maxwell) Lilly, Mercy Miranda (Judkins) Delighta (Thornton).

Campbell - Scott W. and Lucinda (Strong). Children: Harold S., Clyde S., and Arlie S. -

Campbell - Isaiah ~~Franklin~~ - and Sarah Susannah (Garrard). Children: Isaiah Franklin -, Frederick, Benjamin; Sarah, Eunice, and Caroline.

Campbell - Isaiah Franklin -, and Martha Ellen (Garrard) Their children: Lorenzo Snow Campbell and Isaiah Franklin, Jr. - several died young.

Campbell - Hezekiah, and Frances A. (Cooley). Their children: Mark, Martin, Philo, Fay Ulysses, Simon, Julius St., Isaac S., Effie (Gilliland), Minnie (Dyson,) and Alta May (Holmes).

Cazier - Benjamin and Isabelle (Montgomery). Children: Benjamin, Jr., William, Joseph, Alexander; Mary (Cord), and Deseret (Storey).

Chadwick - Abraham and Mary (Burton) - Abraham Jr., Ann and Jane.
Abraham and Mary (Foxhall) - Alonzo, Edward, Eva and Marian.
Abraham and Mary (Wheeler) Children: John S., Lizzie (Montgomery), Esther (Barker), Clarissa (Storey), Olive (Storey), Louise (Shaw), Nellie (Bailey), Frances (Barker), and Eliza Ann (Randall).
Abraham and Mary (Newby). Children: George E., Thomas W., Charles, Isabelle (Randall), Lizzie Ann (Linford), and Maggie (Woodfield).

Chandler - Calvin and Elizabeth (Treseder). Children: Harry, and Nellie.

Chard - Henry and Mary Ann (Berrett) - William, David, Marcellus; Sarah, Virtue (Shaw)

Chatelain - Bartholemew Emil (Jim) and Albina (Campbell) Their children: Emil A., Conrad E., Ada (Chadwick) Una, (Randall), Martha (Brown), and Madelene (Pringle).

Clark - John and Lillias (Barbour). Their children: Peter Barbour, Margaret, Douglas, Kate Arabel, Nancy Maria (Montgomery), Andrew Alexander, and Charles Edward.

Clifford - Franklin G. and Jerusha (Campbell) Child: Warren.
- Franklin G. and Rosetta (Campbell) Their children: Franklin Newton (died in infancy) Joel, Franklin Thomas, Elmer; Charlotte (Holmes), Jerusha Ann (Hathaway) Rosetta (Hathaway).

Berrett - Marlon and Elizabeth (Holmes). Their children: Alfred A., Marlon H.; Elizabeth (Garner), Ellen (Storey),

Hazel (Gibson), Virtue (Lude), and Martha (Pearson).
Berrett ~ Hamlet & Lizzie (Marshall); Ellery, William H., Mae (Edwards), Manilla (Brown)
Daniels ~ John and Elizabeth (Compton). Their children: Henry (Harry), Rhoda (Rowland), Gertrude, and Alice Sarah (Dean).
John and Annie (Boxall). Ernest John, James Nubert and William.
Daniels ~ Henry (Harry) and Elizabeth (Richards) Their children:
Joseph, Leland, Clyde, Ray, Etta, and Ethel (Woodland)
Deamer ~ James and Annie (Spackman). Their children:
William C., Joseph, Nellie (Shupe), Nettie (Westmoreland)
Dean ~ George S. and Alice Sarah (Daniels). Their children:
George S. Jr., John W., Lester C., Levi (Lee) N., Irene (Alvord)
Inez (Spackman), Alice Mary, Melba (Pettigrew), Violet (Davis).
Dean ~ David and Alice (Jenkins). Their children: Leon,
Vera (Squires), Emma (Best), Gladys (Smith), Grace (Williams)
Dean ~ John, son of Samuel Dean and Emma Norville; he never married.
Dean ~ Rose, daughter of Samuel Dean and Emma Norville; she never married.
Dudman ~ Francis and Mary (Bult) Their children: James
Frank, John; Ellen (Waldram), Sarah (Waldram),
Susan (Brown), Martha (Holmes), Maud Stahr-Dudman (Brown)
Dunn, Thomas, son of James Dunn and Sally (Barker) born Jan. 2, 1822.
I have no record of his wife and family. He knew the Prophet
Joseph; was expelled from Nauvoo; he was a member of the
Mormon Battalion, and was the first Bishop of North Ogden.
Ellis ~ Frederick W. and Susan (Davis). Children: Frederick G.,
Charles E., Joseph N., Parley E., Claude A., Lorenzo J.; Susan
(Fields), Alice (Storey), Sarah Esther (Andrews), and Cora Miller.
~ Frederick W. and Sarah Jane (Barker). Children: Martha
(Rosmer), William S., James, Alma L.; Eva (Tucker), and Polly (Oatley)
Ellis ~ William M. and Susan (Berrett): Children: Charles W.
Robert E., Douglas B.; Sarah Amanda (Harper) Bernetta
(Clark), Louie Diana, and Verna Leone.
Francis ~ David and Sarah (Jones). Their children:
David Jr., John R., William Joseph, and Elizabeth Ann (Phillips)
Ford ~ Alfred and Louise (Toone). Child: Marcella (Carruth) adopted.
Garner ~ David and Dolly (Durfee) Children: Louisa Ann, Fannie,
David Edmund, William, Charles, Mary (Chadwick), Amelia, and Lydia.
Garner ~ David Edmund and Sarah R. (Davis). Their children:
George E., David Alma, Frederick E., Arthur M.; Sarah

Jane, Ada Susan, Ella Louise (Crandall), and Alice Amelia.

Garrard - John Benjamin and Susan (McGinnis) Children: John, William, Nephi and Susan. John Benjamin and Mary (Campbell) - Children: Lavina, Priscilla, Nellie Miranda, and Sarah Eliza.

Gibson - William and Lillias (Barbour). Child: John W. Gibson.

Gibson - John W. and Charlotte (Berrett). Children: Sarah (Ferrin), J. William Jr., Robert, Leland, Jeanette (Berrett), and Maggie (Taylor).

Godfrey - Joseph and Eliza (Rheeves). Children: William, Albert, James, and Jane. Joseph and Mary (Rheeves) Children: Samuel, David, Ellen, & Martha Melvin, Joseph and Sarah (Price) Their children: John, Jeremiah, Josiah, Sarah Jane Holmes, Margaret, Jemima (Campbell), Emily (Chadwick), Josephine (Swenson)

Hall - John and Annie (Parrott) Their children: John T., Henry, William, Elizabeth (Layton), Annie - never married -, Eliza (Higgins).

Hickman - William "Bill" and Minerva (Wade). She knew the Prophet Joseph. Their children: William A., Moses Edward, Survivor, Warren Wade, Sarah (Francis), Minerva (Vander Hoof), Margaret (Driscoll), Mary (Kohlepp)

Hill - William and Elizabeth (Humphries) Children: William, Jr. Edwin and Edmund (twins), George, Joseph, Hyrum; Mary Elizabeth (Montgomery), Salena d 12 Dec 1883, Rachel (Ellis), Harriet (Jones),

Holmes - Henry and Ellen (Anderson) Children: Henry Jr., William, Heber, Milton, Lamoni; Mary (Tracy), Margaret (Hill), and Elizabeth (Berrett).

Huband - Heber and Hattie Margaret (Cheney). Children: Lane, Grant, Blanche (Ellis), Gene (Ellsworth), Lola, Nina, Montice, and Edwin.

Huband - Frank and Prudence. Children: Mabel (Wilkinson), Myrtle, Frances (Jones).

Jones - Richard, Sr. and Naomi (Parsons). = Richard Jr., John, Charles, William; Elizabeth Naomi (Evans), Sarah, and Mary Ann. Richard Sr. and Elizabeth (Wickham), Children; Abraham Lee, Joseph E.; Emma Georgina (Chadwick), Emiline, Rosabell (Berrett), Mary Elizabeth, Eva May (Godfrey).

Jones - John and Rhoda (Berrett). Their children: John Jr., Charles, Edmund, Karl; Pearl (Peterson), Mary (Randall), Jennie (Shaw), Lottie (Bailey), and Elsie (Redfield).

Jones - Charles and Kate (Beckstead). Children: Wm Andrew, Joseph; Lizzie (Armstrong), Olive (Blodgett), Delia (Johanson), Sadie (Johns).

Jones - William B. and Polly B. (Williams) Their children: William Henry, Xury Layfayette, Emery Myrtillo; Polly Louise (Storey), Loretta J. (Phipps), Laura M. (Morton), Marian Minerva (Johnson), Annice Elizabeth, and Bessie Larene (Montgomery).

Jenks ~ Wallace and Annie (Randall) Their children: Wallace Albert, Joseph Alfred, Parley Ahrn, Asael Randall, and Allean Ann.

Judkins ~ Eugene B. and Miranda (Campbell), children: David Franklin, Hyrum Eugene, LeRoy, Leonard, Clyde Russ; Rachel (Campbell), Mary Frances (Van Hess), Sarepta (Micklewaite), and Loretta (Jenkins).

Kofoed ~ Alfred A. and Lucy (Randall) children: Harold A.; Paul R., Donald E., Rulon N.; Lucille Hannah, Mavene and Viola.

Linford ~ George J. and Eliza (Wheeler) Their children: George Albert, John Wheeler, James H., Joseph Smith, William Amasa, Orson Pratt, Edward, Sarah Emily, and Mary Eliza (Hall).

Marshall ~ Edward and Victoria (Berrett) children: Edward, Jr., Orzone, Clyde, and Ora (Whitemeyer).

McGriff ~ Edwin G. and Olive. Child: Della. Mr. McGriff was the pioneer large scale fruit grower in North Ogden.

Miller ~ Andrew and Caroline (Saunders) Their children: Andrew C., William Charles, James George, John N., Oliver Stephen, Albert Joseph, Parley, Wiley, Earl; Caroline (Rose), Rhoda Harriet (Williams).

Montgomery ~ Robert Sr. and Mary (Wilson) ~ Rugged Scottish pioneers, came to North Ogden with ten children in the year 1851. These children were: James, John, Isabell (Lazier), Robert, Margaret (Gardiner), Nathaniel, Mary Elizabeth "Doll" (Bailey), William, Joseph and Hyrum; Alma was born in North Ogden. "Grandma" Montgomery has been accredited with giving Mount "Ben Lomond" its name.

Montgomery ~ James and Elizabeth (Williams). Children: James Alma, Robert R., Hyrum A., William Ora; Mary Elizabeth (May) (Nill), Electa L. and Margaret ~ The last two died young.

Montgomery ~ John and Electa (Gardner) children: Robert, Alva; Menah Barnett, Lucinda (Hall), Mary (Pram) Effie (Fritz), and Jane (Hinckley).

Montgomery ~ Robert and Ann (Chadwick) children: William A. Joseph A., John Edward, Hyrum S.; Mary Alice, Margaret Ann, and Eva Lilly.

Montgomery ~ Robert and Ann (Chadwick) Additional children: James N., Charles Weber, Jane Isabel, Olive Pearl, Bessie Irene and Sarah.

Montgomery ~ Nathaniel and Nancy Marie (Clark): Their children: Nathaniel Robert, John C. Hyrum S.; Mary Lillias (Randall) Maggie Isabel, Kate Olive, Florence Alberta, and Grace Irene. ~ (Taggart) ~ (Barker) ~ (Snooks) ~ (Harris) ~

Montgomery ~ William and Menah (Johnson) children: Mary Boleletta, Wm Amasa, Florence A. (Barker) Maggie (Geertsen), Elsie, Celia Louise (Perry).

Montgomery ~ Joseph and Georgina (Spackman). Their children: Nyrum S., Joseph Alma; Sarah Isabell, Mary (Wiggins) and Nettie Grace (Farr).
Montgomery ~ Nyrum ~ Was killed in a snow-slide at age 24; he received a remarkable premonition
Montgomery ~ Alma and Elizabeth (Chadwick). Their children: Lorenzo, Kimball, Arthur; Mary Olive, Margaret Josephine (Blaylock), Zina Isabell (Blaylock), Priscilla (Francis), Hazel, Edith (Hutchinson), and Ethel (Blaylock).
Norris ~ Thomas and Janie (Spackman) Their children: William, Charles, Elizabeth (Fields), Josephine (Crozier), Mary Ann (Hill), Anita (Short).
Orton ~ Joseph and Ellen (Spackman) Children: Joseph Jr. and Nyrum (died young)
Orton ~ Joseph and Clara Virtue (Barnet) Children: George N., John B., William, Charles E., James A., Francis M., Clarence Victor, Thomas Delbert; Mary Ann (Burrows), Virtue (Spackman), Luella May, and Ellen (Chambers).
Orton ~ Nyrum J. and Esther (Bartlett) Children: Frederick, Thomas E., Joseph A., William N., Leon J., Mary Jane, Sarah (Mc Intyre) and Esther.
Orton ~ Bryan and Mary Ann (Berrett). Children: John W., Thos. H., and Mary Elizabeth.
Pickford ~ Edward and Emma (Griffin) Children: Parley, Gertrude (Barnet, Ada (Roylance), Vera (West), Verna (West), Alberta (Wallace). Some others died young.
Randall ~ Alfred and Hannah (Severn) Children: James Enoch, David, Ephraim, Heber John, George Edward, Samuel Moroni, Annie (Jenks), Lucy (Kofoed), Esther (Harper), - William N. = died young.
Rash ~ Charles and Annie Taylor - Step Children: Annie (Bailey), Mamie, Walter, Johnie; Their own: Rich, Naomi, and Leona (Childs).
Reynolds ~ Mormon Nephi and Mary (Jones). Their children: Mormon Nephi Jr, Joseph Wallace, Nyrum Ether, Parley Nathaniel, Orson Ward; Mary Ann (Merrill), Edith (Ferrin), Sophia (Smith), Deseret (Clegg), Flora (Kendall).
Rex ~ John H. and Phoebe (Campbell) Their children: Floyd, Nora (Wintle), Nattie (Brown), Eva (Gale) and Bernetta Wallace
Rogers ~ Alma N. and Frances (Huband). Children. William, Victor, Frances, Lucille, Agnes, Mildred and Marguerite.
Roylance ~ Nyrum and Isabelle (Newby) Children: William, George, Joseph; Rebecca (Montgomery), Lizzie Ann (Brown), Mary (Robb), Josephine (Brown), & Rachel.
Roylance ~ Nyrum and Sarah Stevens. Her children: Dora, Ida and Ross Stevens.
Roylance ~ James and Georgina (Barnett) Children: James N., George W., Alma, John, Heber Thomas; Mary Ann (Blodgett), Maria (Garner), Rachel (Brown), Rosena, Sarena (Narrop), Edna (Chapple), Myrtle (Thomas).
Rose ~ Wesley and Marie. Children: Alice (Warren), Desdamona (Bailey), May.
Rose ~ William (Billy) and wife. ~ . Children: George and Mary (Eastman)
Rhodes ~ Joseph and Mary Ann (Jones). Children: Joseph William,

Rhodes cont. Thomas D., Charles; Margaret (Mumford), Naomi (Leon Shaw), Sarah M. (Lewis Shaw), Sophia (Ariel Shaw), Bessie, Inez V., and Mary Ann.

Shaw ~ Elijah Sr. and Martha Ann (Thomas). Children: Edmond, Orson, Elijah Jr., John, George, Samuel; Laura (Dragun), Amelia (Viatt), and Martha (Rose).

Short ~ Oscar and Louisa (Campbell) Their children: Clarence, Ella (Robinson), Mildred (Hudman), Martha, and Della (Groom).

Shupe ~ James W. and Louiza (Crabtree) Their children: Solomon Clinton, Isaac Lee, Thomas Clayborn, David Crockett, Parley Grant, and Adam Fergerson.

Smith ~ Abiathar Richard C. and Rebecca (Nichols). Children: Rich, Joseph and Virginia.

Spackman ~ John and Elizabeth (Evans) Their children: William J., David Henry, Joseph Parley, James Alma, Jacob, Sarah Catharine (Brigham), Emma (Clark), Ruth May (Hall), and Kate Pauline.

Stevens ~ Sidney and Mary (Thick). Children: Sidney Jr., Frank, Henry, Albert U. S., William, Walter F.; Alice (Warren), Bessie (Alvord), Nettie, Kate, Lillian (Soderberg), Emaline (Jones).

Storey ~ James and Margaret (Bell). Children: James, Charles, Thomas, George, Samuel, Joseph; Mary (Shaw), and Annie (Berrett).

Toone ~ Edward and Caroline (Jackson): Annie (Berrett), Albert L., and Louise (Ford)

Ward ~ James and Harriet (Brown); Their children: James Henry, William, John, Albert George, Cyrus, Joseph Edward, Lorenzo, Hyrum Hubert, Sarah Jane (Shaw), Elizabeth (Storey), and Harriet E. (Barker).

Warren ~ Elihu and Mary (Staley), Their children: Elihu Nathan, Henry, Walter, Landy, Albert, Lorenzo; Loretta (Wilson) Rose (Hall), Susan (Ford) and Ila (Norris).

Thornton ~ Nans and Mary (Campbell); William, Albert and Ila (Spiers)

Vander Hoof ~ Jesse and Lerona (Hickman) Jesse Jr., Giles, Warren, Hulda (Holmes) Kate, Jane, Grace (Shaw), May, Artamisha, and Sadie (Warren).

Waldram ~ Lorenzo, Sr. and Mary Marie (Butler); Children: Lorenzo Jr., Orson, Alfred, Thomas, Agnes (Brunker-Burt), and Sarah (Boyle).

Wallace ~ Thomas and Mary Ann (Burnett) Their children: Joseph, Mary Ann, and Lizzie (Hickenlooper) - Ten of their children died as babies. Thomas and Elvira (Stowell) only child: William Stowell.

White ~ Isaac and Mary (Hancock). Children: John and Jane.

White ~ John and Eliza (Brown). Children: Mary, Annie and Sarah Jane.

Williams ~ Lafayette and Elizabeth (Treseder) only child: Lorin.

Woodfield ~ John and Rachel (Roylance) Children: John Aaron, Thomas Alma, William George, Mary Ann (Hudman),

Woodfield ~ continued - Jane (Chadwick), Rachel, Charlotte (Ward), Elizabeth, Isabelle (Miller), Emily Jeanette (Fisher), Rosene Maria (McIntyre), Harriet (Browns).
Woodfield ~ William and Mary C. Bryant - Step-children: James and Jennie Bryant.
Zimmerman ~ Benj F. and (Pauline Zwinggi), Children: Reuben, Elmer, Maude and Ruth.

I am sure that some of the Pioneer families and old time residents of North Ogden have been left out of the above list, but I do not have the information concerning them.

I am now listing just a few of the Pioneer families and old-time residents of Pleasant View with whom I was acquainted:

Budge ~ Thomas and Fannie (Williams) Their children: William Arthur, Thomas Francis, Louis E., and Annie (Cragun).

Thomas and Cora (Rushton) Wade. Their children: Sadie Wade (Jones) Step-daughter, Wallace R. Budge, Lawrence, Gene, Rulon, Helen (Perry), and Afton Budge.

Cragun ~ Simeon and Susan (Mower): Willard, Wilson, Wilford, Wilbert and Wiley.
Cragun ~ Wilford and Mary Ann (Ellis), Their children: Wilford S., Mormon, Wiley M., Edmond, J Nyrum, Mary Ann (Barker), Julia (Douglas), May (Hill), Pearl (Brown), Violet (Ostler), Eva (Neiner); Rachel, Sarah
Hickenlooper ~ Charles A. and Dora (Blanchard); William A., Ray, Glen, Merle, Della (Barker), Florence (Jensen), Luella (Packham), Lottie, and Melva.
Hickenlooper ~ Orson and Lizzie (Wallace); Frank, Karl, John, Harold, Wallace, May (Packham), Josephine (Bird) and Lettie (Marshall).
Jensen ~ James and Karen Sophia (Hansen). Their children: James, Ephraim, Henry L., Joseph M., Annie (Fields), Julia (Rose), Eva (Sanders), Susan (Chamberlain) and Vera (Hickenlooper).
Johns ~ David and Sarah Ann (Thomas); David J., William M., Robert, Diana (Higley), Elizabeth (Shaw), Sarah (Ledger), and Margaret (Orton).
Johns ~ James and Elizabeth Harriet (Thomas), Their children: James Robert, William Thomas, Farmer Edward, and Mary (Brown).
Maycock ~ Amos and Mary (Humphries), Their children: James Amos, George Humphries, John Edward and Esther Ann (Ferrin).
Amos and Mary Jane (Hurst); Helen, Emma Wade, and Susanah (Johns)
Packham ~ John (Charlie) and Emily (Knowles), Their children: Joseph, William J., Charles and Austin.

John (Charlie) and Lydia (Kemp) Stevenson; William Albert Stevenson, step-son; Henry James, Edward, Francis, George Dewey, Lawrence Reed, Alfred Walter, Emily (Davis), Bertha (Cragun) Lucy (Berrett), Ellen (Hall), Ina (Christensen) and Eileen.

Rhees ~ Charles W. ~ and Eliza (Parrot); Reuben T., Chauncey, and Herbert.
Charles W. ~ and Elizabeth (Budd); Rufus, Lorenzo, and Alice (Sanford)
Wade ~ Edward W. and Julia (Ellis); Their children: William Monroe, Florence (Johns), Etta (Ward), and Effie (Wilson).
Edward W. and Susannah (Ferrin) Their children: June, Parley, Orlando, Vern, LeGrande, Maggie (Clark), Josephine (Slade), Nettie (Peterson) and Julia (Folkman).

I received some important help from an old historical record book of North Ogden compiled by Bro. Benjamin F. Blaylock, Sr. and his son John Quincy which I borrowed from Bishop Harold S. Campbell in obtaining names of North Ogden people which neither I nor my sisters Ellen, Emily and Harriet could remember.

At school I studied hard and tried to prepare my lessons as well as possible. I had but very little spending money to distract my attention. At spare time during the Spring of 1902 I planted my crops and worked in our garden and orchard and of course had to do my share of the farm chores. During vacation time that Summer for about three months I got a job hauling milk from North Ogden and the Five Points area as well as from the East side of Slaterville to the Slaterville Creamery. I of course used a team of horses and wagon for that purpose. Most of the farmers put their cans of milk up on milk-stands so they could more easily be lifted from the stand into the wagon. Some of the farmers, however, did not have milk-stands and it was quite a job for a fifteen-year old boy to lift ten gallon cans of milk from the ground up into the wagon. I emptied the milk into the milk-vats at the creamery after checking in and then from tanks on the other side of the building a large open-up and shut-off nozzle enabled me to put a proportionate amount of whey into each can to be taken back to the farmers.

I had to start on this job real early in the morning so as to get the milk to the creamery before the heat of the day set in; it didn't matter about the whey. Early one morning I saw a coyote with a red rooster in his mouth running away from Enoch Randall's farm-yard. This milk-hauling

job enabled me to earn a few dollars for clothes and to get started back to school at the Weber Stake Academy in September 1902.
Upon returning we found that Professor Louis F. Moench had been honorably released as the Principal and that Professor David O. McKay had been made the new Principal. It was a real delight to go to school. Additional teachers had been added to the staff, so that the personnel of the Faculty was as follows. David O. McKay, Principal, William J. Terry, John G. Lind, Alfred M. Nelson, Wilford M. McKendrick, Sylvester D. Bradford, Thomas E. McKay, Joseph Ballantyne, D. Ray Shurtleff, Jeanette McKay and Lydia Tanner. There was a fine spiritual atmosphere in the School, and the Devotional exercises each morning together with the Theology classes were very inspirational.
I had taken the first year Normal Course but decided to change to the Commercial Course which was an intensive two year course. Prof. Alfred M. Nelson was head of that Department and a very congenial, competent, yet firm teacher he was. Our course of study was confined to office accounting, book-keeping, stenography, typewriting, commercial law, commercial geography, and general office training. it did not include algebra, geometry, physics, etc. etc. We were kept real busy, and had plenty of home work. In addition to these Commercial studies we had a rhetoric class taught by Principal David O. McKay. I am eternally grateful that I had that class that year and the following year because the lessons in proper speech taught so impressively by President McKay have been of great benefit to me throughout my entire life. He taught them so wonderfully well they could not be forgotten.

I had been ordained a Deacon, February 9, 1902 by Bro. John W. Rex and had been appointed President of the North Ogden Deacons Quorum by Bishop James Ward, and had held some very nice classes. We were at this time continuing our meetings and our Quorum activities. There were more than enough Deacons for one Quorum, but we all met together. Sometimes we held meetings at our home in the evening and had quite a program — several talks, singing and discussions of Gospel subjects. My mother would serve us refreshments at the close of the meetings and we always had a good attendance. I of course attended Sunday School, Y.M.M.I.A. and Sacrament Meetings regularly and liked the teachings and enjoyed the Spirit of all these occasions.

I did not own a buggy, but during the late part of September I did ride my horse to some extent up among the foot-hills and in the Canyons and was thrilled and inspired by Nature's gorgeous display of perfectly blended multi-colored Autumn leaves everywhere in evidence, reflecting some of the beauty of God's handiwork. No artist could paint a picture so real and elaborate.

In October before dark in the evenings and on Saturdays I harvested my horse-radish and sold it and helped to harvest our vegetables. I put them in pits for the Winter, using the same pattern of pitting I had seen my father use. I buried squash, pumpkins, and a few round white Winter water-melons deep in the large pile of chaff adjoining the center of the side of the straw-stack where the straw-carrier had brought down the chaff at threshing time. They kept pretty well in the chaff. We also put apples in a straw lined pit and they kept pretty fine.

Snow nearly always came in November in quite a goodly amount and the merry jingling of sleigh-bells enlivened the atmosphere, especially at Thanksgiving time and during Christmas and New Year holidays. Many times good sleigh-riding lasted for two or three months or more all told during the Winter season.

The Ward meeting house was the center of religious and social life. In addition to the many wonderful religious gatherings we had lots of programs, concerts, missionary farewell parties, Annual 4th of March celebrations (Commemorating the founding of North Ogden, March 4, 1851), and other events. Quite a number of home dramas were produced; for these, Jones' Hall was the scene of action. I recall Charles Storey as the leading comedian; Thomas Storey and John M. Bailey as villians; Arthur Berrett, Andrew Clark, Frank Blaylock, men as lovers and heros; Pearl Jones, Harriet Berrett, Diana Waldram as fair ladies and lovers, and of course there were many others. Some memorable dances were held in the Sidney Stevens' dance hall as well as in Jones' Hall; all nice mellow music - no jazz.

The Spring of 1903 came and I was sixteen years old. I liked school very much; a real uplifting atmosphere was ever present; in our Theology class we studied the Book of Mormon, and our wonderfully fine and competent teacher, Alfred M. Nelson, helped us compile a complete outline of that Book.

In music Professor Joseph Ballantyne gave us some unforgettable teaching. At intervals President David O. McKay called the young men together alone and gave us some forthright, candid talks concerning the facts of life and the need of absolute chastity and good moral behavior, impressing us that there must in every case, at all times, and under all circumstances be an absolutely undeviating single moral standard, and a strict adherence to ideals of the highest character. He laid before us the foundation for real character building, honor, integrity, mental alertness, spiritual strength and power, as well as a high regard for all womankind. He was handsome with his wavy black hair and stern, yet kindly smile, his black eyes flashed and his whole personality radiated his inner strength and greatness. He handled these heart to heart talks on all these various subjects, including sex, in a very masterful and beneficial manner.
He maintained at all times throughout the school a firm yet very highly acceptable discipline.
One time he caught two or three boys smoking cigarettes out back of the Academy; he brought them in his office and after looking through them with his penetrating eyes and saying a few well chosen words of reprimand to them they didn't smoke any more. It was absolutely unthinkable in those days for a girl or a woman to smoke.

I went to a few school dances and parties, but not many; I had little or no spending money. I did go to the lectures in the Tabernacle given by great and eminent lecturers like Dr. S. H. Clarke of the University of Chicago and others to which the students were admitted free, and I very much enjoyed them.

Those were the days when it was popular for young men to wear shiny black patent leather shoes to dances and other dress-up occasions, and of course there were a few celluloid collars in evidence. Two or three violins were prominent in good dance orchestras and the waltzes, especially, were entrancing. In those days young ladies wore dresses with fairly high collars and long skirts.
It was delightful to hear dance music that was totally free from the blaring and blatant sounds so commonly heard in dance orchestras of today.

Some of my immediate class-mates in the Commercial Dept. were Izzie Pearce, Ruby Frodsham, Winifred Goddard, Ruby Terry, Lucille Parry, Juanita Carver, Joseph K. Wright, Austin Wintle and Rueben T. Saunders. Some of my school-mates throughout the Academy were: Marian Belnap, Annie Olsen, Lizzie Mc Kay, Alice Taylor, Effie Reast, Cora Shurtleff, Olive Belnap, Mina Parry, Ann Barker, Delphia Metzler, Olive Cannon, Etta Halverson, Julia Taylor, Eva Metzler, Etta Halverson, Stella Holland, Arlinda Woolley, Blanche Greenwell, Elberta Moore, Ina Stratford, Hazel Spiers, Eileen Metzler and Lettie Taylor. Thomas M. Irvine, Henry Belnap, George R. Dorey, William Mitchell, Jack Peterson, David Berlin, William M. Mc Kay, William N. Manning, Austin T. Wintle, Clyde Lindsay, Glen Thompson, Moroni Olsen, Walter Emmett, Earl Ballantyne, Henry L. Jensen, John S. Storey, Horace Ensign, Wiley M. Cragun, John Watson, James Widdison, John M. Belnap, Lawrence Ritchie, Michael Bues, Enos Marriot, Milford Shurtleff, Ray Bingham, Aaron Jackson, Aaron N. Tracy, Joseph O. Read, Francis Reeder, Victor Olsen, James Wood, Myron Wade, and Stewart Marriot. Albert B. Foulger, Wm Arthur Budge, Herbert Rose, Arthur Torgeson and Wm Shaw.

There was the balmy Springtime atmosphere calling young lovers and School friends together if only for strolls through Lester Park. There was music in the air; I recall that the Melody in F resounded through my own mind. The fragrance of flowers and blossoming shrubs was just as delightful then as it has been during a thousand Springtimes.

I heard some of my school mates planning Summer vacations, but with me there was the ever present problem of earning a few dollars by long hours of work during vacation time to help with my schooling at the arrival of September.

Just as soon as school was out Henry Barker, Sr. in North Ogden hired me to help harvest hay at one dollar and my dinner for a ten hour days work. He first instructed me to hitch up a large team to a mowing machine and go up on the hill and mow a large field of alfalfa. In some places the side hill was steep and it required real caution not to tip the machine over and have trouble. His son, Nathan, also instructed me in the art of doing a good job piling, pitching and hauling hay and of doing a good days work! The Barkers gave us very good food at noon-time.

Charles W. Ellis was one of the hired men who worked with me. I had only worked there a little more than two weeks when my Brother-In-Law, Warren Campbell offered me one dollar and a half a day and my board to work on his farm in Liberty. I hauled hay with his son, Delbert, and with Warren's future son-in-law, William I. Southwick for a part of the time, and with others. Warren was very fair and agreeable to work for. My sister Mary was a very good cook and I shall always remember, along with many things, the new peas and new potatoes she prepared in great abundance together with an occasional meal of crisp fried trout which Warren had caught in Spring Creek. Warren and Mary had ten children at that time and I observed that he, especially, was a strict disciplinarian; they all heeded his call and obeyed his instructions without delay and without question. I'll never forget Liberty's wonderfully cool and refreshing Summer nights after a long, vigorous day's work. I recall one night while there, we were aroused by quite a strong earthquake.

After working for Warren, I immediately started working with my brother Tommy's threshing machine crew in the towns of North Ogden, Pleasant View, and Willard. Those were long, hard, hot days of robust exercise. I worked on the straw-stack a lot of the time but quite often I had to pitch heavy bundles of grain, helped by another man, from the grain stack to the mouth of the machine. This was no place, working on a thresher, for the faint hearted and I found I had to work right along with the men. We slept out under the stars, and heeded not the hard ground during the hours of our well deserved deep slumber. One night we were camped in a field in Willard real close to the Oregon Short Line Railroad tracks. We were sleeping between two long stacks of hay. During the night as the steam locomotive roared past a large black horse, belonging to one of our crew, jerked loose and ran tearing down between those stacks of hay barely missing us. It is fortunate that our beds had been made a little over to one side, for if they had been made in the center of that run-way, someone could have been trampled to death.

One of the groups of grain stacks down by the

Railroad tracks in Willard belonged to twin brothers, Homer and Omer Ball; they were about sixty years old and each of them wore a long beard. Homer had a fast pacing horse that he rode between the scene of the threshing and his home up on the highway. It was a unique sight to see him bee-lining down the narrow lane at a fast clip riding bareback with a drooping rimmed felt hat on; his long legs dangling, and his long grey beard parted in the breeze flying back over each shoulder. Threshing was no white-collar job. We ran into rag-weed in the grain occasionally which smarted our eyes something terrible, and when there was smut in the wheat our perspiring faces would be black as Darkies.

Meal time came around regularly, but none too often for sharply whetted appetites. The farmers' wives and daughters cooked an abundance of good plain food for us.
As we came to the house we would usually see a couple of large galvanized tubs of clear water that had been placed out under a tree for us to wash our hands and faces in. Sometimes there was a clear running stream we could wash in rather than having to use the jointly-used tubs of water.
Once in a while we found a home with running water in it, but not many; running water in farmers' homes those days was a luxury. At meal-time there was always lots of welcome in the large dining rooms or over-sized kitchens, and also lots of flies in evidence. Nice looking young ladies would stand back of us waving green box-elder branches trying to keep those hundreds of house-flies away from us and off the steaming hot roast beef or roast lamb, or pot roast of beef, potatoes - large sized bowles fluffed white, with plenty of brown gravy available, ripe stuffed tomatoes, canned corn, pie, cake or bottled fruit, etc. These fine girls utterly failed to keep the flies off our food, but I never heard of any of us suffering any ill effects therefrom. We had plenty of milk to drink and good clear drinking water and quite frequently some nice cold lemonade. As a rule the blessing was asked on the food.

My wages were $1.75 or $1.85 for a ten hour day and when we worked twelve or thirteen hours I received about $2.25 per day.

My brother Tommy was the chief owner of the threshing equip-

ment and manager of its crew and operations. Milton Holmes, Adna Ferrin and Samuel Ferrin were part owners. Tommy did the work of feeding the grain into the mouth of the machine with occasional alternate helpers; he was powerful and strong and almost tireless, and could out-work almost any two men. Milton Holmes drove the twelve horses (six teams) on the horsepower with unusual skill and understanding; Adna Ferrin as a rule cut the bands, pushed the bundles of grain with steady rhythm over to Tommy. Sam Ferrin and others measured the grain with half-bushel measures as it came from the spout. My brother-in-law, Arthur D. Berrett was one of the crew, and sang a great many songs for our entertainment while we were resting; I also sang to some extent. Others working with this threshing outfit were: John Spackman, William Spackman, Ed Seager, Fred Orton.

The owners of the grain of course furnished considerable help of their own at threshing-time. The owners of the threshing machine were paid with toll-grain. This toll was eight bushels per one hundred; this toll-grain was taken charge of by Tommy and divided among those having ownership according to their rightful portion.

It was nice going when a farmer had three or four or five hundred bushels to be threshed; John Woodfield had about a thousand bushels; but when the large threshing outfit had to be moved and set for real small jobs there was not much profit.

With faith, hope and enthusiasm I returned to school in September. What a difference from the sun-tanning, muscle-building experiences on the threshing machine! It was nice to have new clothes, clean hands and face, and wonderfully fine school-mates and teachers to associate with.

An L.D.S. church school has always had an uplifting, spiritual atmosphere unexcelled anywhere in the world. Note the great popularity and recognition of the Brigham Young University of today, 1960 in this regard with its nearly ten thousand students. That great University is known throughout the world for its religious strength and real character building elements. It produces note-worthy, successful students.

I was appointed by Superintendent Nathaniel Montgomery as a teacher in the First Intermediate Dept. of the North Ogden Sunday School. I had a class of boys, some of whom were almost as old as I, and some in the class needed disciplining

I never ceased to wonder at the beauties of Nature in early Indian Summer.

Thanksgiving Day and Christmas with their festivities and fine programs came and went leaving everyone in the United States and in Christendom the world over happier who had observed and celebrated these days properly and in the right spirit.

On January 20, 1904 my neice, Louise Campbell was married to William T. Southwick in the Salt Lake Temple and about the next day a wedding reception was given them at my sister Mary's home in Liberty. A large crowd was there. In mid-afternoon I left North Ogden to attend the wedding, riding a large gray horse and going by way of North Ogden canyon. The day was awfully cold and light snow was falling. As I neared the summit of the canyon, a blinding blizzard came up, but I urged the horse forward. Soon the drifting snow obliterated the road and I was in a precarious situation. Two or three times my horse floundered in deep snow off the road, but he was a strong horse and struggled back. He could have fallen into a deep snow-filled gully, but somehow he brought me safely out of that canyon. I remember at the wedding an old-timer, James Montgomery, said this to me, "Young man, did you ride a horse through North Ogden canyon in a January blizzard? Well, you could easily have perished". Needless to say, I returned home next day by way of Ogden canyon

Studies at Weber engaged my attention and close application of effort. Weber Academy had two very fine basket-ball teams, pictured in 1904:

Standing: William M. McKay, Austin T. Wintle and William W. Manning. Sitting: L. to R. Glen Thompson, Alfred M. Nelson, Coach, and Clyde Lindsay.

Standing L. to R.: George R. Doxey, Alfred M. Nelson, Coach, and Henry Belnap. Sitting L. to R., Wiley G. Cragun, David A. Berlin and Thomas M. Irvine. (1904)

This picture of me was taken in June 1904 at the time I graduated from the Weber Stake Academy. I was 17 years old.

I looked in retrospect at three wonderfully pleasant and profitable years spent in a most excellent institution of learning. A spirit of real friendliness and good will prevailed among the graduates, the teachers and the future graduates. High hopes of success for the future filled our minds. Some very fine programs were given. Purple and White had been adopted as the School colors. William N. Manning composed a very charming School song entitled "Purple and White". Our Commencement Exercises were held in the Ogden Tabernacle at which our beloved Pres. David O. McKay took a very prominent part. The graduates from the Commercial Course were: Izzie Pearce, Winifred Goddard, Ruby Terry, Ruby Frodsham, Nephi J. Brown and Joseph K. Wright Jr.* who later became the father of Delbert F. Wright, Vice President and Comptroller of General Mills. Somehow we did not have our pictures taken as a class, but we did have a very nice gold class-pin. I was very happy to receive my diploma signed by Pres. David O. McKay, Prof. Alfred M. Nelson and Pres. Lewis M. Shurtleff, June 8, 1904. There was quite a goodly number of graduates from the 4 Year Normal Course.

About ten days before the close of school Mr. Farley M. Parry of the Utah Light and Railway Company came to the Academy seeking the services of a young man to work in their office. I was recommended for the position by both Prof. Nelson and Pres. McKay. I was introduced to Mr. Parry out in the hallway. He told me if my written application, which I was to let him have at once, was satisfactory I would be employed. I was accepted and notified by letter to report for work, June 16, 1904.... That date marked the commencement of my employment for a total of nearly forty eight years with that Company and its successors, the Utah Light & Traction Company and the Utah Power & Light Company. I started working as book-keeper and teller at a salary of thirty dollars a month; six days a week; no Saturdays off. Edward H. Wade was the Division Mgr.,

* Joseph K. Wright, Jr. was an older brother of Delbert F. Wright, not his father.

his daughter, Maggie Wade, was the stenographer; P.M. Parry was the Cashier; John E. Groberg, the Collector; Stringham A. Stevens, the Store-keeper; Carley Wade, Residential Meter Reader; Geo. W. Leatham, Meter Tester and Commercial Meter Reader; Charles W. Crager, Lines and Service Supt.; George Stoddard, Line Foreman; about five Linemen and Servicemen; David Smith, Arc-Light man; Charles Baker, Trouble-man. George Elliot, Pioneer Plant, Supt., four operators, and Fred Packard, Pipe Line Foreman.

At that time the cost to the customer for Residential service was 15¢ per kilo watt hour; it was strictly lighting service; there were no household electrical appliances available; they had not been invented - none of them. We sold light globes over the counter; three sizes 8 c.p. 16 c.p. and 32 c.p. These lamps had carbon filaments and had sort of a golden glow — not white. They cast a very poor light compared with the light globes of today. Imagine a home without any electrical appliances in it! Within my recollection that was the case.

First the electric flat-iron came, then the washing machine, followed by scores of appliances in a few years, then by hundreds, until today thousands of electrical gadgets and appliances have been invented for the use and benefit of mankind.

It is hard to visualize a home of any consequence today without having any of the modern major and minor electrical appliances and equipment in it. Pioneer hardships are buried in the past. The home-maker of today enjoys luxuries undreamed of by great Countries, presidents, kings and rulers of less than a century ago.

In 1904 there were but very few homes in Ogden South of 26th Street and East of Quincy Avenue, and none of them in that area had electric service. Think for a moment of the change in 56 years. In that geographical area now, there are thousands of magnificent modern homes, together with a great many beautiful churches, the million dollar Ogden High School, the Mount Ogden High School, Weber College, Saint Benedicts Hospital, a large number of stores, business buildings, medical offices, and gasoline stations; all receiving electric service — good service — from the Utah Power & Light Company for almost every purpose.

In 1904 there were quite a number of electric power motors in use in various business houses, printing shops, planing mills, etc in Ogden.

In 1904 there were only about 23 employes in our Company in Ogden in all of the Departments as enumerated above; in 1938

before our Central Billing Office was opened at Salt Lake in our General Office, I had 56 employees in my department alone, the Accounting-Collection Dept. of the Ogden Division.

I worked eight months for $30.00 a month and then received quite a substantial raise in salary, and by the time I was somewhat past nineteen years old I was receiving $80.00 per month, which was a good salary for those times. Many men with families received no more. I of course was able to help mother to some extent. I pedalled a bicycle the six miles to work in good weather and rode the old steam "Dummy" and street car in stormy or freezing weather like I had done in going to school in Ogden.

I received the Melchizedek Priesthood and was ordained to the office of Elder, February 6, 1905 by Bro. Scott N. Campbell. It was a pleasure to work in Priesthood activities and I continue as a Sunday School teacher; also attended Y. M. M. I. A. and worked for a time as Secretary of that organization in North Ogden.

In the Spring of 1905 I purchased a very fine shiny black Hamiltonian race horse; he was also an excellent buggy horse, but too high spirited at times for comfort; his name was Joe; part of the time I called him "Black Prancer"; he stepped high and fast. At first I bought a steel-tire buggy and quite naturally gave some of my girl friends a ride. I took Miss Flossie Montgomery to some shows in Ogden and to a few dances in North Ogden, all very pleasant occasions.

I established quite a friendship with Miss Anna Korth, a maid from Brigham City who was working in the home of Mrs. A. K. C. Smith, wife of North Ogden's rich sheep-man. I took Miss Anna to a lot of theaters and dances, including some dances at the very fine Christensen's dancing academy in Brigham City, and gave her lots of candy and flowers. I had Christmas dinner with her and her family at their home in Harpers Ward a small community immediately North of Brigham City. She married Mac Robinette of Brigham.

I was appointed secretary of the North Ogden Sunday School Local Board which involved being in attendance regularly at their preparation meetings which were held on a week night and considerable dignity and importance under the direction of Supt. Nathaniel Montgomery were attached thereto.

In August 1905 as a part of my vacation I rode on the train to Blackfoot, Idaho and visited with my sister Emily Folkman and her husband, Joseph, enjoying the trip and their hospitality very much. While I was there Elder Brigham N. Roberts of the First Council of Seventy stayed overnight with them and I naturally was very happy to get acquainted with this distinguished man and well known orator. The next day, Sunday, I sat on the stand in the afternoon meeting with him; he suggested to the Bishop that I be given the opportunity to speak to the audience for a few minutes. I spoke to them for about seven or eight minutes and then he gave a most marvelous and inspirational address for nearly an hour. Then at night Bro. Roberts gave his main address to the combined M. I. A's of that area. His text was from the Book of Mormon: "There shall be no kings in this land, as long as the people serve the God of the land". We spoke for almost an hour and a half and held everyone spell-bound.

The work at the office of the Utah Light & Railway Co. continued to engage a lot of my time and attention.

In the Autumn time Joseph B. White, a collector in our Dept. at the Power Company, went with me to Willard where he introduced me to a very fine young lady, Miss Elizabeth Harding. She and I and Joe and his sweetheart, Miss Rae Hubbard then went to a dance at Brigham City; it was a lovely affair at Christensens' Dancing Academy. Miss Harding was a student of the University of Utah, from which school she later graduated. She was a very alert and intelligent girl; she was wonderfully good company, and I had a good many dates with her, intermittently, for more than two years following our first meeting. Joseph B. White later became a very well-to-do rancher, sheepman, fish-hatchery man, etc. at Paradise, Ut. He married Miss Hubbard; he was a Stake President and a good citizen.

It was quite a drive from North Ogden to Willard and then on to Brigham City and up Brigham Canyon etc. with a horse and buggy. The roads were dusty - no hard surface; I wore a light duster while traveling which helped out.
One night after I had taken Miss Harding to a dance at Brigham City, on my journey home, it was somewhat after 1:00 a.m. as I neared Hot Springs I observed

two rough looking men, one standing on each side of the road I quickly surmised that they were going to attempt to hold me up. Only a few brief moments to think. My Hamiltonian race horse came in real handy. I stood up in the buggy; spoke to my horse, then laid the whip on him and really speeded between those two hold-ups. Even at that one of them tried to grab my horse's reins as I dashed past.

I owned a very fine rubber-tire buggy - shiny and stylish. The rides up Brigham City Canyon and elsewhere with Miss Harding when the Autumn leaves were in their glory were delightful.

Early one morning in early Summer of 1906 as I went to the stable to tend my horse I noticed that some "practical jokers" had during the night sawed a board off the back of my buggy shed and had taken one of the front wheels off my buggy and was no where to be found. That prank seriously blocked my transportation; I had to write Miss Harding at Willard and cancel two dates I had with her; I was stranded at home with a three wheeled buggy. In a little more than two weeks I found a pencilled note in our mail box telling me I would find my buggy wheel in an old log house on the other part of town; it was there all right and I soon had my horse trotting merrily over the road again.

Later Miss Harding taught school at Brigham City, and then at Logan. I of course was able to drive my horse and buggy to Brigham City, but I had to ride on the Oregon Short Line Ry. when I went to see her at Logan. I would stay at the Hotel over night. I would hire a livery stable outfit to take her for rides up Logan Canyon in the Autumn time, and there were nice drives along the River and out into the Valley. Later in the season we went to some basket-ball games and programs at the Brigham Young College, also to a fine art exhibit at the college. The B.Y.C. team played the L.D.S. college and also Weber Academy; these games were very thrilling. With the Agricultural college and the Brigham Young college there was a lot of College spirit in Logan those days.

The Harding home in Willard was on the main highway and like many other homes in that community was an imposing two-story structure built of rock; substantial enough

Elizabeth Harding.

This picture was taken in 1910.

I helped Miss Harding and her sister Clarice and her sister's husband Chas. J. Hardy see several of the principal points of interest in London during their three days stay in that great city in June 1910.

to last for centuries. These rock homes match the rugged perpendicular cliffs immediately to the East. Willard has long been noted for its exceptionally fine orchards, gardens, farm crops, clear water and its unusually deep and fertile soil.

Willard was the home of the noted musician and chorister, Evan Stephens, during his younger days and was the setting for some of his finest compositions such as "Let the Mountains Shout for Joy" and many others.

Miss Harding moved to Salt Lake City and taught school there for many many years. She was a very brilliant, devoted and successful school teacher. She was also a wonderfully fine Sunday School teacher in the Eleventh Ward at Salt Lake for many years.

She went on several trips. She went to the large cities in the East and she toured throughout Europe and the Hawaiian Islands and elsewhere. I recall Miss Harding visited with me when I was on my mission in London. She never married. I was acquainted with her four brothers; Dr. J. Dwight, Dr. George F., Dr. Louis J., and Daniel, a farmer, and with her sisters, Clarice and Jennie.

I was especially well acquainted with Dr. J. Dwight Harding, who married my friend Joseph B. White's sister Ada. I worked with Dr Harding on the Ogden Stake High Council, and I was a counsellor to him in the Ogden Stake High Priests' Quorum Presidency. I sang at his oldest son's funeral in the Sixth Ward Chapel, and I sang at Dr. Harding's funeral held in the Ogden Tabernacle. He was a great man.

Back to 1906. The Fourth of July celebrations in North Ogden those days were something; cannon salutes at day-break, elaborate patriotic parade including the Goddess of Liberty, the thirteen original Colonies, George Washington, Uncle Sam, etc. etc., a real old fashioned patriotic program with Orator of the Day, reading of the Declaration of Independence, singing, toasts, brass band music, etc. There were refreshment stands featuring lots of home-made ice-cream, lemonade etc.; lots of noisy fire-crackers

splitting the air; there were base-ball games, athletic contests, foot-races and horse-races in the afternoon and a big crowded dance at night with plain quadrilles, Virginia Reels, lots of waltz music - no jazz; and similar celebrations in all the towns.

On the Fourth of July, 1906 I was on the morning program; I gave a toast to North Ogden girls; it was well received.

In late afternoon that day when it was cooler, North Ogden race-horse enthusiasts had some thrilling races on the race track out near the Utah Hot Springs. I had my black Hamiltonian race-horse entered in the main fast running race. I had my good friend Lorenzo Montgomery keep my horse at his own stable and groom, practice and coach him for two weeks prior to the big race. Lorenzo was a first-class horse-man and rider and his knowledge and skill counted. There were some real fast horses entered in the race and of course I was delighted to see my horse win the race by a full length.

Quite a number of men in the crowd had placed bets on my horse, so naturally they were happy to see him win. They also usually had a very fine celebration on the 24th of July.

I continued to teach my Sunday School class and to attend Priesthood meetings and the other meetings in the Ward as much as possible, and to sing in the Ward choir.

It was about the middle of September of 1906 that the great East Wind storm occurred. It was terrible the first day, but reached its ferocious peak during the night. I have already told about that big wind storm on pages 100 and 101 of mother's biography. Those four poplar trees in front of the old homestead were at least fifty feet tall, and there was an open irrigation ditch on the East side of them that had soaked up the ground, so that why they did not blow over to the West and smash our house was really a miracle; especially when you consider that every tree, much shorter trees, on both sides of the four poplar trees along the entire front of the farm were all blown down. I'll never forget the tension and fear of that night, neither will I ever forget the fact that the Lord heard my mother's prayers and mine and intervened in our behalf.

This picture of the Utah Light & Ry Co. was taken in 1905 or 1906.

The office was located at 2470 Wash. Ave.

Note the ceiling fan and the arc lights the goose-neck lights over the Teller's and the Contract windows and the real old fashioned coal heating stove.

Left to right: Joseph B. White, Collector; Edward H. Wade, Local Manager; Nephi J. Brown, Bookkeeper and Teller; Stringham A. Stevens, Store-keeper Mr. Grundy, Service-man; Parley M. Parry, Cashier, who later became Vice-President of the Utah Power & Light Co., and Geo. W. Leatham, Meter-man.

Robert S. Campbell was the General Manager, with his office at Salt Lake City. Will Browne was the General Auditor. Mr. Browne's exterior manner was cold and austere; when he came to make an audit, he would slip up behind me unobserved if possible and say in a gruff, deep voice, "Now's your cash."

The men pictured above were wonderful friends of mine; among us there existed a friendship that was deep and sincere. Those were the days of the building of the great Lucin-cut Off across the Lake near Ogden; the days when numerous saloons were in operation in Ogden. It was a time when gold coins were in copious circulation; lots of fives, tens and twenty-dollar gold pieces were in daily use. This shining gold would over run my teller's drawer and have to be sacked up. Once a day I would walk a block North

along Washington Avenue to the First National Bank carrying this gold money and other money in a canvass bag, and as a rule that bag of money was really quite heavy.

In those days, we worked all day every Saturday in addition to the regular five week days and a few evenings each month it was necessary for us to work overtime which work we did for nothing. Not a single solitary automobile was owned by the Company at that time either in Ogden or Salt Lake; buggies and service wagons were drawn by some fine horses that were kept at the Red Front livery Stable on Grant Avenue.
The Pioneer Power Plant at the head of 12th Street with its very unique six foot wooden stave pipe line extending up through Ogden Canyon built about 1896 was one of the very first electric water powered plants built in the entire Nation.

Local Manager, Edward H. Wade, was also the Bishop of Pleasant View. He was a real rugged and stern, yet kindly and affable man; a very interesting character with lots of anecdotes to tell; a man of high Honor and integrity. He died in 1908.

Parley M. Parry was very good to me; he came to the Weber Stake Academy two weeks before I graduated and arranged for my employment with the Power Company which commenced on June 16, 1904. Then about a month before I was released from my mission to London he wrote me a letter telling me to come back to work for the Company the next day after I arrived home which was January 11, 1911. Shortly thereafter he left the Utah Light and Railway Co. to become the Manager of the Ogden Division of the Utah Power & Light Co. and in July 1914 he invited me to become the Chief Clerk of the Utah Power & Light Co. in Ogden which position I of course accepted, so that as shown by the above circumstances I have never at any time or place in my whole life asked for a position to work.
I retired March 1, 1954 from the Utah Power & Light Co. after having worked for that Company and its predecessors for nearly forty eight years.
Mr. Parry had an unusually fine business intuition and ability; he had been Vice President of the Company for about ten years prior to his death in 1938 at only 58 years of age.

Stringham A. Stevens was a very fine personal friend of mine; he was a cultured and refined gentleman in

every way; a number of times he invited me to stay over night with him at his home in Ogden. Once we went together to see the great Musical Comedy extravaganza, "The Sho-Gun" with a cast of about a hundred people; Musical comedies in those days were really something to listen to and to behold. I would bring a few large juicy Elberta peaches to my friend Stringham from our orchard in North Ogden at times. He established a large advertising business in Salt Lake and held several prominent Church positions. At the time of his death in about 1950, he was a member of the General Welfare Com.

Joseph B. White, highly successful, is still living on his ranch at Paradise.

George H. Leatham, always a staunch and genuine friend of mine, an excellent electrician, and for many years the Local Agent of the Company at Price, Utah, is retired and living at Kaysville, Ut.

During a part of the Winter of 1906-1907 I rode to work with Walter N. Berrett of North Ogden in a cutter - really and truly a one horse open sleigh - sometimes with temperatures below zero; our breath would freeze on our over-coat lapels, a very stimulating six mile ride; quite different from the heated auto of today.

In the Spring of 1907, I had a hair-raising experience. I was driving my black Hamiltonian to work; Bro. B.F. Blaylock and Bro. B.E. Chatelain were riding with me; in the open country North of the City limits the small steam locomotive with its one coach was rapidly approaching us; as it got almost to us near, my horse reared on his hind legs and made a wild dash toward the front of the engine; I pulled with all my might on the right rein with both hands and managed to pull him in a partial half circle away from but along side of the very front of that locomotive, within about a foot, as it whizzed past. Bro. Chatelain and Bro. Blaylock jumped out of the buggy as soon as I stopped the horse and I had a hard time persuading them to ride into Ogden with me; we were all scared stiff. The men at the Light office immediately asked me why my face was so pale and white; I well knew why it was.

Right soon after that experience I sold my shiny, speedy black horse in spite of his good looks and good qualities and purchased a very beautiful bay mare which proved to be a very excellent driving horse, and absolutely dependable.

I took Miss Priscilla Montgomery to the show, "The

Second Mrs. Tanqueray" at the Ogden Opera House in which Olga Nethersole was the star. I took Miss Irene Dean for a number of buggy rides and to a show or two in Ogden.

I took Miss Leila Watson to "Madam Butterfly". This was the first Grand Opera ever presented in Ogden. The singers were very excellent, and there was a sixty five piece orchestra. Tickets were $5.00 per couple. I inadvertently lost the first tickets I purchased and was under the necessity of buying two more for the performance. I took this charming, black-haired Ogden girl to supper before the Opera, so that the evening's entertainment cost me $12.50 which was real expensive for one evening in those days.

I took Miss Geneva Driggs of Ogden for a number of buggy rides out in the country where the cool evening air was delightful. I also took her to see Blanche Walsh at the Opera house in the show, "The Straight Road", and I also took her to a grand concert in the Weber Stake Academy — Bro. Melvin J. Ballard, Edwin F. Tout, and a marvelous violinist and others.

During the Spring and early Summer of 1907 I was very actively engaged in home drama in North Ogden. We put on the exciting drama, "The Brookdale Farm". Then we presented this play in Pleasant View, in Liberty, and in Huntsville. Those in the cast were: Frederick Barker, David E. Randall, John M. Bailey, Priscilla Montgomery, Etta Ward, Amanda Ellis, Lottie Jones, Nephi Brown, William M. Ellis, Albert Storey, John Francis, Lorin Williams, Edmund Jones, Luella Chadwick, David Campbell, and Alfred Ford. John M. Bailey was the director of this show and several others that were put on later. These dramas were: "Under The American Flag", "In the Toils", "The Lone Tree Mine", and "The Millers Daughter". Others taking part in these home dramas were: Alma N. Rogers, Sarah Tracy, Nettie Deamer, David C. Shupe, I played the leading lovers part in at least two of these dramas. There was a wonderful spirit of friendliness among us all, and all of these dramas proved to be a success financially.

For about five months I had a very interesting and delightful romance with Miss Pearl Cragun of Pleasant View. She was very intelligent, likeable, religious and fine.

Miss Pearl Cragun -

I took Miss Cragun for a lot of buggy rides. Sometimes I would drive my horse on a real fast run around the race track at the Utah Hot Springs which seemed to satisfy to some extent the urge for speed. I took her to quite a number of theaters and Musical Comedies in the Opera House at Ogden; some of which were: Lew Dockstader's Minstrel Show, "The Genius" in which the great Comedian, Nat C. Goodwin, appeared, to Rose Coghlan in, "Mrs. Warren's Profession," to "Salome", the "Prince of Pilsen," and a Ladies Minstrel.

We went to several three - Ward District Sunday School Preparation Meetings of the Pleasant View, North Ogden, and Harrisville Wards. These were all under the direction of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board, headed by that well known Stake Sunday School Superintendent, Thomas B. Evans.

We went to some wonderful dances and parties and we had a good many delightful buggy rides in the cool Summer night air down Country lanes and foot-hill roads in the moon-light. Then there were some pleasant evenings at her home in Pleasant View in the family parlor where she played the organ and we sang such songs as, "Blue Bell", "Someone Thinks of Someone" and "Sweet Clover". She was a good singer, and it was fun singing popular ballads.

In all of our association together Miss Cragun treated me with wonderful graciousness and courtesy, but I had a real ardent rival, Mr. Grant C. Brown, of Ogden, whom she finally favored and whom she later married.

In the Spring of this year, 1907, I had purchased an Ellington upright piano and took some lessons from Seth Harper, then I took quite a lot of lessons from Professor Dent Mourray in Ogden, but I was not a very apt piano student and did not make any real or lasting progress. The facts are, I was twenty years old when I took my first piano lesson; I was very busily engaged in home drama

work in North Ogden, and as a Sunday School teacher in North Ogden; then later as a member of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board; a great deal of my time was taken up in taking young ladies for buggy rides and in escorting them to dances and parties, and in taking them to a lot of shows and programs in Ogden; then of course I had to do my regular days work for the Utah Light and Railway Company and in connection therewith a lot of time was consumed riding to and from Ogden, so that my piano practicing time was spasmodic and ineffective. I forgot to mention the time it took to take care of my driving horse and to do other chores about the place and to work in our garden and orchard.

It has always been a source of keen regret to me that I did not have the opportunity to start to take piano lessons when I was eight or nine years old and that I did not learn to play the piano, and that I did not have the chance as a boy and young man to take vocal lessons under the direction of some good vocal instructor, but I am very grateful for the training and experience in singing I had later throughout my life-time, and the deep appreciation I have for good music.

About July 2, 1907 I practiced the songs, "The Yankee Doodle Boy" and "If Washington Should Come to Life" with Seth Harper and with his accompaniment I sang "The Yankee Doodle Boy" at the Fourth of July celebration in North Ogden. Geo. M. Cohan was a great composer On the July 24th, Pioneer Day Celebration program at North Ogden that year I gave a speech under the title, "Utah in 1907".

On August 7, 1907 Bro. Heber Scowcroft called on me at the Power Company's office and told me it had been approved by our Ward Bishopric and the Stake Presidency for me to be the Corresponding Secretary of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board, and asked if I would take the position. I accepted. That evening I went to the Superintendents' Council meeting of the Board in the Weber Stake Academy where I was asked a long set of personal questions and was at that meeting sustained as the Corresponding Secretary of the Board, then an hour later I attended the regular preparation meeting of the Stake Board, and was again sustained in the above position. The following Sunday, Aug. 11, 1907, I attended the monthly Weber Stake Sunday School Union Meeting, and was sustained by the general assembly.

This picture was taken in the early Summer of 1906.

~ Weber Stake Sunday School Board ~

First Row, Left to Right: Reuben T. Evans, Sarah Evans, Annie B. Brown, Rachel Middleton, Thomas B. Farr. Second Row, Left to Right: Brigham N. Goddard, Belle S. Ross, Henry H. Rolapp, Charles J. Ross, Thomas B. Evans, David O. McKay, Charles C. Richards, Matilda Peterson. Third Row: Genet Bingham, James H. Ure, Jr., Jeanette McKay, Frank L. Scoville, David H. Evans, Joseph Ballantyne, Joan Emmett, Daniel Hamer. Fourth Row: D. Ray Shurtliff, James L. Barker, Sylvester D. Bradford, Nettie M. Merrick, Annie M. McKay, Lizzie O. McKay, Wilford M. McKendrick, H. Rollo Emmett; Back Row: Samuel D. Dye, Lawrence *Taylor, Thomas E. McKay, Charles Bitters, and Bro. Thurman. *

Brother Thomas B. Evans was the Superintendent; Bro. Charles J. Ross was the First Asst. Supt. and Bro. David O. McKay the Second Asst. Supt.

That was a great organization. I feel sure that for strength, numbers, ability, precision of action, clarity and thoroughness of teaching, efficiency and coordination of well directed effort,

* It was "Lee," not Lawrence Taylor.

* Nathan J. Harris, End back row

comprehensive outlining of lessons, attendance, punctuality, sincere acceptance of responsibility and assignments, warmth of friendship, spirituality, conscientious devotion to duty, and results, the Weber Stake Sunday School Board was unequalled by any other Sunday School Stake Board in the Church at that time.

There were on that Stake Board at the time this picture was taken, Lawyers, a Judge, the Principal of Weber Academy, several College educated school teachers, a Doctor, a Banker, a Music Professor and Choir leader, and a number of real successful business men together with a group of outstanding women of fine ability. Every member of the Board was a dynamic, forceful, strong character.

Supt. Thomas B. Evans was a great organizer and one of the best disciplinarians the Church has ever had; he had an amazing ability for handling a great volume of detail effectively and with real dispatch; he was keenly alert and had a marvelous memory; no detail however small seemed to escape him. He possessed a kind of enthusiasm and drive that got things done, and he asked no one to do anything he would not do himself. His attitude and manner engendered confidence, action and enthusiasm in others; they worked hard and liked it. In very deed Bro. Evans was a great executive; he had the rare faculty of getting things done the best way in the shortest time.

First Asst. Supt. Charles J. Ross was a very capable advisor and absolutely dependable co-worker in the Superintendency; he naturally possessed a polished culture, a clear and impelling voice and a super-abundance of enthusiasm. We had charge of what was called Division One which had to do with the details of organization of the various departments on the Board, helping with assignments of Board members for visits to the Wards in the Stake, helping to arrange transportation, making special announcements in the general assembly at Monthly Union meetings, designating class-rooms for Department work, looking after printed outlines and pamphlets and a multiplicity of other details, and of course following through with instructions at Union Meetings to the ones in the Ward Superintendencies who had charge of Division One in their own Wards.

Second Assistant Supt., David O. McKay had charge of Division Two which had primarily to do with preparing

teachers to properly teach the Gospel to members of the Sunday Schools. Much prominence was given to the Teaching department and great emphasis was placed on the importance of good teaching. President McKay was at that time the Principal of Weber Stake Academy. He was a master of the English language and a master teacher; kindly, magnetic, persuasive and thorough. His dynamic personality radiated an uplifting influence and spiritual strength that was felt by all. He had the rare ability to teach with such clarity, directness, ease of understanding, logic, kindliness and warmth of spirit that everyone listened intently and gave him their undivided attention.

There were twenty seven Wards in Weber Stake at that time, so that President McKay had an audience of about one hundred and fifty Sunday School Teachers at the regular monthly Union Meeting at the Academy to whom he gave his instructions and teaching.

On April 8, 1906 he was made an Apostle so of course he was released from the position of Second Assistant Superintendent of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board which he had held about 5 yrs.

I was appointed a member of that Stake Board in August 1907 and assisted Sister Annie B. Brown who was a most excellent Secretary of the Board. It became my duty as a part of my work to take the minutes of the Superintendency's council meeting once each week at 6:30 P.M. and also of the regular Preparation Meeting of the Board which followed at 7:30 and lasted until 9:30 P.M. A lot of interesting things were taken up at those meetings, all of which were conducted with great dispatch by Supt. Evans. We had a Neo-Style duplicating machine that helped us in our work. I was Corresponding Secretary of the Board for a few months and then I was appointed to work in the Second Intermediate Department with Bro. Samuel G. Dye, who was a very thorough and inspirational man.

During the Summer of 1907 President McKay, then an Apostle, came back to our Monthly Union Meetings and gave a series of lectures on the proper method of outling and presenting Sunday School lessons. He told us of the importance of the Aim, the Illustrations, the Application and the Enforcement in every lesson. He defined the Aim as being the principal or central moral truth around which the lesson discussion is built; appropriate Illustrations emphasizing the Aim of the lesson

could and should be used, and if used aptly by the teacher can be very effective; the Application he said is the pointing out and opening avenues for action in the lives of the students, describing these avenues so specifically that the students will have the urge to apply them in their daily lives; the Enforcement, he made clear, is that stage in the presentation of the lesson where the teacher tests the sincerity of the student and finds out whether or not the student really and truly believes the truth and the principles taught in the lesson. We instructed the teachers to first carefully read the lesson material and then select a lesson Aim, writing it in concise words; then proceed to make an outline of the lesson with all its main headings and sub-divisions, making the outline logical and comprehensive in every detail.

This was done and teachers throughout all the Wards in our Stake were very enthusiastic about preparing their outlines and presenting their lessons in the manner above indicated. Great interest was shown in these lectures and the record of attendance was wonderful. As an Apostle, Pres. McKay brought greater inspiration to these meetings than before, and as a great teacher he impressed his instructions in such a way as to remain forever in the minds of all who heard him. It was very gracious of him to take time from his busy life to come to our Stake and give us these wonderful lectures. He always gave us real inspiration and encouragement. I recall one time he quoted the following poem from memory to us: "No stream from its source flows seaward, How lonely soever its course; But what some land is gladdened; No star ever rose and set without influence somewhere. Who knows what earth needs from earth's lowest creatures; No life can be pure in its purposes and strong in its strife, and all life not be purer and stronger thereby. Therefore press on, and reach the goal and gain the crown; Faint not, for to the stead-fast soul come wealth and honor and renown. To thine own self be true; and keep thy mind from sloth; Thy head from soil; Press on and thou shalt surely reap a Heavenly harvest for thy toil."

I remember one time after President McKay had given an exceptionally forceful and inspirational lecture, Bro.

Samuel G. Dye and I, and James L. Barker and two or three others were standing in a little group commenting on the marvelous address Apostle McKay had just given, when Bro. Barker with great emphasis made this significant remark, "That man will be President of the Church someday". That was fifty-three years ago. It's now 1960.

It was not long before the new method of outlining lessons and of presenting them as taught by Apostle McKay spread throughout all the Sunday Schools of the Church and were adopted to quite an extent by other organizations. Weber Stake Sunday Schools were the proving grounds for these new methods of outlining and of teaching as initiated by Pres. McKay, and championed by him throughout his life.

Under the direction of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board the Sunday Schools of our Stake established a very high standard of perfection. Supt. Thomas B. Evans was an almost unexcelled executive. The record of attendance and punctuality of Sunday School officers and teachers under his supervision was not excelled anywhere in the Church. There were in 1907, 28 Wards in the Weber Stake which Stake comprised all of the geographical area in Weber County. These Wards were: Ogden First, Ogden Second, Ogden Third, Ogden Fourth, Ogden Fifth — all five were South of Ogden River within the City Limits; Mound Fort and Lynne — these two occupied all of the area North of Ogden River within the City Limits. Then outside the City there were North Ogden, Pleasant View, Harrisville, Farr West, Plain City, West Weber, Taylor, Warren, Marriott, Slaterville, Wilson Lane, Riverdale, Roy, Kanesville, Hooper, South Weber, Uintah, Huntsville, Eden, Liberty, and Middleton. There were more than two hundred officers and teachers in these Wards. Transportation was slow; it was nearly all by horse and buggy; there were just a few early model autos in use.

Whether it was on a hot July day or on a cold stormy day when the Monthly Union meeting was held in the Academy at 2:00 P.M. the officers and teachers of the Sunday Schools would come from far and near and almost without exception would be there at least five minutes ahead of time. They left their horses and buggies all around Lester Park or on 24th or 25th St. or at a livery stable downtown, and always made sure whether it was from far away Liberty or Hooper or Warren or such Wards that they started on their slow journey in plenty of time so as not

to be late for the meeting. There was always a five minute period of lovely, restful preliminary music during which there was clock-ticking silence and during which no late-comer hardly dared come in. A Heavenly influence prevailed during this period. Then Supt. Evans would arise and looking at his watch would say, "In just twenty seconds it will be time to commence this meeting, according to the official time-keeper; kindly adjust your watches accordingly". Then promptly on the dot he would start the meeting. Bro. Christian J. Jensen with a good railroad watch was the Official Time-Keeper. During the general Assembly everything went along orderly and with real dispatch. In connection with announcements or any of the procedure, the Superintendency did not confer with each other; everything had been worked out before the meeting started, and the same spirit prevailed throughout all the Departments after separation for their work. I was a witness to the above procedure, and know it was true. Great loyalty and enthusiasm were manifested by everyone concerned. It was a real accomplishment to have right close to one hundred percent of all the Sunday School officers and teachers in all of Weber County present and on time at each and every Monthly Union Meeting. Many of the Wards did have 100%. There were no acceptable excuses except sickness, death or emergency calls out of town.

There was at the helm of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board a great leader and a meticulous, likeable disciplinarian, that man was Superintendent Thomas B. Evans.

A very splendid and refined gentleman, Bro. Lewis W. Shurtliff was the Stake President at that time, with Bro. Charles F. Middleton and Bro. Nils L. Flygare as his Counsellors. Pres. Shurtliff continued on until 1922 when he was released after having served for thirty nine years as a very faithful Stake President. Bishop Robert McQuarie was Bishop of the Second Ward for forty years.

I greatly enjoyed my work on that Stake Sunday School Board. I was given assignments to visit Wards with such outstanding members as Professor Wilford M. McKendrick, Asst. Supt. Charles J. Ross, George W. McCune, Matilda Peterson and Lizzie O. McKay and others. On occasion the member with whom I was assigned, would ride out to Five Points on the street car where I would be waiting with my horse and buggy and

then drive to the Ward in the County where we had been assigned to visit.

I enjoyed attending Quarterly Conferences in the Ogden Tabernacle where such eloquent speakers as Brigham H. Roberts, James E. Talmadge, John Henry Smith, Francis M. Lyman, Abram O. Woodruff would be the speakers.

During the early Autumn and the Indian Summer I took a very beautiful black-haired young lady out quite steadily; her name was Florence (Flossie) Thorne from Pleasant Grove, Utah; she worked at the Paine and Nurst dry goods store in Ogden, and lived at 2519 Orchard Avenue. During these months I took her for good many buggy rides around the gorgeously bedecked foothills and out in the County and especially around the Race Track at Hot Springs where I would run my horse for a little thrill of speed. One time just before we went out there a cloud-burst had washed quite a little gully across the race track that I of course did not know about; I started my horse on a run and about mid-way around she slowed up momentarily then leaped in the air taking us and the buggy in the air safely across the gully giving us a thrill and a real scare we hadn't expected. One Sunday afternoon I called for Miss Thorne and drove out to North Ogden where we got some lucious grapes at Albert Storey's home, then we drove up through North Ogden Canyon and through Liberty, then back and up and over the steep hills of the Canyon. The Autumn leaves were in a blaze of glory and the scenery was simply breath-taking; we both enjoyed that ride ever so much. It takes a good horse to travel to Ogden and back, then from North Ogden to Liberty and back and then to Ogden and back again in the same afternoon and evening pulling a buggy and two people up and down real steep hills quite a lot of the way. The trip took about six hours. On these buggy rides most of which were in the evening we would sing such songs as, "The Girl I loved out in the Golden West," "Moonlight on the Lake," "Love me and the world is mine," "Don't you tell", "Honeymoon", "Merry Widow" tunes etc. etc. One afternoon I borrowed my friend Lorenzo Montgomery's team of well matched black horses together with his rubber tired buggy and took Miss Thorne for a long ride.- That was a real fancy outfit. We attended a lecture at the Y. M. C. A. given by Prof. Geo. R. Wendling on "Unseen Realities"; and also another lecture at the Academy

by Professor Frederick Star on the subject, "Natives of the Congo Free State."
I took her to a violin concert given by Madame Maude Powell one of the world's greatest violinists. also to an organ recital at the Ogden Tabernacle given by Professor John J. McClellan.
I took Miss Thorne to the musical comedy, "The Alaskans" at the grand Opera House and also the musical comedy, "The Time, the Place and the Girl". These were extravaganzas of real proportions; lots of fine chorus and solo singing, good orchestra music, and a lot of sparkling comedy.
Florence Thorne was delightful company and had a nice sparkle of wit; a charming personality and a good Latter Day Saint. She moved back to her home in Pleasant Grove and later married Dr. Archie Brown.

Miss Sarah Tracy with whom I had taken a leading part in at least two home dramas in North Ogden and whom I had taken to and from rehearsals and also to two or three dances, invited me to go target shooting with her. She had a twenty-two caliber rifle and was a very excellent marksman. She prepared a nice lunch and I took her with my horse and buggy up into North Ogden Canyon. She hit the bull's-eye or came close almost every time, but I did not do so well; however the trip, the lunch, the scenery and the conversation was enjoyed by both. Sometime later Miss Tracy sent a large bouquet of red roses to me at the Power Company's office with a very interestingly written allegory under the title, "Red roses please us better than white." She was a very bright girl, and had unbounded energy and enthusiasm. She moved to Lethbridge, Canada, where she married, and raised a fine family.

I had a good many interesting and profitable conversations with Miss Tracy

A lot of my time was taken up with my church work and my work in the home dramas; then of course I had my regular office work with the Utah Light and Railway Co.

On January 26, 1908 I was ordained a Seventy by Bro. Johnathan Golden Kimball of the First Council of Seventy and was made a member of the Thirty-Eighth Quorum of Seventy.

I met Miss Vilate Taylor of Harrisville at a dance and from the first was very deeply impressed with her. It was the evening of February 21, 1908 that I had my first date with her. I took her to the theater, "The Wheel of Love" in the Opera House in Ogden; Paul Gilmore, a very fine actor, was the star performer. A real hit song, "Eleanor" which he sang clung to our memories. Needless to say the evening was

I was engaged within a year after I met her to marry my Sweetheart Miss Taylor.

- Miss Vilate Taylor -

very much enjoyed. Then the next night I accompanied her to a Washington's Birthday dance in Harrisville. I took her to other dances and to Lew Dockstader's Minstrel show in Ogden.

About that time the Salt Lake Opera Company, headed by Miss Emma Lucy Gates gave two light operas in Ogden, "The Jolly Musketeers" and "Robin Hood." These performances were very delightful.

Miss Gates was very famous, and as is well known she had a silver toned soprano voice. Others in her Opera Company were: Emma Ramsey Morris, Hazel Taylor, George D. Pyper Fred b. Graham, John D. Spencer, Horace S. Ensign, Hugh M. Dougall, as the soloists. These artists were magnificent singers; it was a real joy to hear them. John D. Spencer was a good comedian with lots of originality. All of them were very excellent actors, and with them was a first class well balanced chorus of well trained singers.

During the last week of March 1908 another very outstanding musical event took place at the Ogden Opera House: it was the presentation of Mendelssohn's "Elijah" by the Ogden Tabernacle Choir and the Chicago Symphony Orchestra. Professor Joseph Ballantyne, Conductor of the Choir, led the Choir and the Orchestra in this performance of that famous Oratorio. The Choir's full bodied, well balanced tones blended with the harmony of the orchestra in a truly wonderful rendition. Four Eastern soloists did most excellent work in their parts. It was a real triumph for the Choir and its Leader. Maestro Adolph Rosenbecker, Conductor of the Orchestra praised Professor Ballantyne very highly for his dynamic leadership. It was a real cultural event for Ogden. The Orchestra had given a Matinee concert of its own in the afternoon.

I regularly attended the Priesthood meeting and the Theological Class of the Thirty-Eighth Quorum of Seventies at North Ogden.

Bro. Alma N. Rogers was the instructor of the class, and a very competent and interesting teacher he was. The 38th Quorum was made up of Seventies residing in the North Ogden and Pleasant View Wards. I was appointed chorister of the Quorum.

I received a letter of inquiry from the First Council of Seventy asking if I would like to go on a mission for the Church and to express my feelings concerning the matter. I replied that I would like to go on a mission and would be ready to leave by Nov. 15, 1908. Bishop James Ward, John W. Gibson and my Bro. George endorsed my answer. Then on May 11, 1908 I received a call from President Joseph F. Smith to go on a mission to Great Britain; to leave for same in November 1908. I whole-heartedly accepted the call, and my letter was also signed by Bishop Ward. I had a wonderful peace of mind in the thought of going on a mission.

I greatly enjoyed our studies and activities in the Seventies Quorum, and also enjoyed singing as a member of the Ward choir.

During April and May I took Miss Vilate Taylor for a number of buggy rides out in the adjacent territory and during the peak of bloom in the blossoming orchards in North Ogden, Pleasant View, Willard, etc. we very much enjoyed the beauty of the scenes, the freshness of the early evening air and the fragrance of the blossoms, and the wonderful sun-sets. Quite naturally I drove to Hot Springs occasionally and ran the horse and buggy at a good fast speed around the Race track near there, bringing a little color to our cheeks. I visited in Miss Taylor's home and got acquainted with her parents. I took her to dances and to the Commencement Exercises of the Weber Stake Academy. These Exercises were held May 27, 1908 in the new lecture hall; it was an outstanding program. Col. Willard Young addressed the graduates and Apostle David O. McKay gave a speech, after which the Cantata "Queen Esther," which lasted an hour and a quarter, was presented by the Academy choir, a fine orchestra and some very excellent soloists under the direction of Professor Joseph Ballantyne.

The large new Annex to the Academy was dedicated on May 28, 1908 by President Joseph F. Smith. On account of the multiplicity of his duties as an Apostle, Bro. David O. McKay terminated his position as Principal of the Weber Stake Academy,

at the close of the School year in 1908. In 1908 the name of the Weber Stake Academy was changed to the shorter name, Weber Academy

On May 29th I took Miss Taylor to the grand Commencement Ball at the Academy. It was an exceptionally nice affair; Apostle McKay and the Faculty of the Academy and their wives, and the Graduates and their Sweethearts and friends and students were there.

On Decoration Day 1908 there was an Automobile race from Ogden to the Utah Hot Springs. Men were stationed along the Highway to keep stray horses, cows and cattle off the road. There was lots of interest in the race and excitement in the air. As we stood and watched we could hear, as the autos approached from quite a distance down the road, the loud whine of the high powered motors of the various cars, and then in a few moments they whizzed by at about 35 or 40 miles an hour. Then they were really slowed down as the went up the steep hill at the head of Washington Avenue just before they turned West of the North Ogden Cemetery. There were seven or eight cars in the race. As I recall it Arch Browning was the winner with a Buick.

I think I shall pause here and give a brief history of the invention and development of the Automobile:

Concerning inventions, I have taken most of the information given herein from The World Book Encyclopedia:

The first automobile in the world was built in France in the year 1769, by Captain Nicolas Joseph Cugnot and was used by the army to pull French Artillery. It was a steam powered machine, and is now in a museum in Paris.

The first gasoline auto in the world was built in Germany, in 1885 by Karl Benz. It was a three wheeled affair; two large wheels in back and one small wheel in front and called the Benz automobile. It served as a model and a study for the Duryea brothers, J. Frank and Charles, to construct the first gasoline powered auto in the United States which they completed in 1893.

In 1894 the first Maxwell was built by E. G. Haynes, Edgar Apperson and Johnathan D. Maxwell. In 1896 Charles Brady King built and drove the first automobile in Detroit. That same year, 1896, Henry Ford built and operated his first car, a two cylinder car with a four horse power engine.

In 1896 Ransom Eli Olds drove his first car in Lansing, Michigan. It was a one cylinder six horse power auto. Then came the Packard in 1899. In 1901 the Olds Company

built 425 Oldsmobiles which sold for $650 ea. That's the year the song "Come Away with me Lucille in my merry Oldsmobile", was composed. In 1902 that Company built 2500 autos. Then came the Rambler or Nash in 1902; the Overland or Willys in 1903; the Cadillac in 1903; the Buick in 1904; the Studebaker in 1904; the Maxwell (later Chrysler) in 1905; the Oakland (later Pontiac) in 1908; the Hudson in 1909, and the Chevrolet in 1913, and about then the Auburn and the E.M.F. (Every Morning Fix'n)

By 1913 Henry Ford had perfected his Assembly Line production method in his Highland Park, Michigan, plant to a very wonderful extent, so that a Model T. Ford was coming off the assembly line every 93 minutes, except for the body, and the body was added in just a few minutes later out in the street. Then in 1914 came the Dodge and the Pierce-Arrow. From then on until the present (1960) has come the great mutiplicity of well known makes, models and varieties of automobiles and trucks as well as tractors. Today, 1960, there are about 75 million automobiles in use in the United States alone, and in the Auto Industry in the U.S. about 13 million persons are now employed. What a tremendous growth! Some makes of cars forgotten by almost everyone were: the St. Louis, the Wisconsin, the Hertel, the Wall gasoline Trap, the Kissel-Kar, the Stanley Steamer, and the Apperson Jack Rabbit.

I'll summarize a few facts now concerning the history of the Telegraph: Experimenters seeking to make a telegraph relied upon Hans Oersted's discovery in 1820 that an electric current flowing along a wire would cause a compass needle to turn. Development of the telegraph also depended on the electromagnet, which was improved in 1825 by William Sturgeon. Then in 1837 a famous English physicist, Sir Charles Wheatstone, and his partner, Sir William Cooke, took out a patent on a telegraph system that had six vertical needles, each one under the control of a separate coil, and they would point out various letters of the alphabet upon a dial. This telegraph required six different wires for each of the needles, so that it was cumbersome and not practical for extensive use. It was used however to some extent in England for sending commercial messages.

In the United States one Joseph Henry improved

Joseph Sturgeon's, rather William Sturgeon's crude electromagnet by making many turns of insulated wire upon the coil; in this way even a feeble electric current would produce considerable magnetic effect.

In 1832 Samuel F.B. Morse, the American painter, while traveling on a ship listened to a fellow-passenger's account of Henry's experiments, and immediately set out to make a practical telegraph. He found a backer in Stephen Vail of Morristown, New Jersey, who helped him as much as he could. It was slow work, but after eight years he secured his patent in 1840. He tried to interest wealthy men in his invention, but did not succeed on account of the financial depression in the country at that time.

In 1843, however, when Mr. Morse was near starvation, Congress appropriated $30,000.00 to construct a test telegraph line between Washington, D.C. and Baltimore a distance of 40 miles. This the first telegraph line was completed and on May 24, 1844, with a sending device stationed in the Supreme Court Chamber in the Capitol, Morse tapped out the first telegraph message ever sent; it was these words from the Scriptures "What hath God wrought." Morse's friend, Stephen Vail, was at the receiver in Baltimore and repeated back the message. The telegraph was a reality and all concerned rejoiced.

At first the method of embossing the message in terms of dots and dashes upon a strip of paper tape was used, but this was discarded when telegraphers discovered they could listen to the clicking sounds of dots and dashes much more quickly than they could read the embossed tape. For seventeen years the telegraph was used quite extensively in the Eastern part of the United States, then in the Spring of 1861 the construction of a telegraph line across the Great Plains and to Salt Lake City was commenced under the supervision of Brotin Bros., their objective being to get to San Francisco and thus complete the first trans-continental telegraph line. My Uncle, James Ward, on his way emigrating from England to Utah worked for Brotin Bros. all that Summer (1861) helping to build the first telegraph line across the Plains. The transcontinental line was of course completed.

Today (1960) there are almost seven million miles of telegraph wire in use in telegraph lines and cables. Many millions of telegrams are now being sent throughout the world each day. The telegraph was the first invention which greatly increased the speed of mans communication.

I'll say a little about the Telescope: The first telescope was invented in 1608 by a Dutch optician named Hans Lippershey. Then in 1610 Galileo, an Italian astronomer built his first telescope. The telescope has been tremendously improved upon in recent years, so that now it is possible to see, study, and photograph many of the heavenly bodies which were formerly unknown. It has opened new worlds in astronomy to gain more knowledge of the millions of stars & planets.

The largest refracting telescope in the world is at Yerkes Observatory at Williams Bay, Wisconsin. The object lens of that telescope has a diameter of 40 inches, and the tube is 62 feet long. The largest reflecting telescope in the world is the Hale telescope dedicated in 1948 at the Palomar Observatory in California. This telescope has a reflecting mirror 200 inches (16½ feet) in diameter.

A short history of the Telephone should now engage our attention: Alexander Graham Bell, a Scottish teacher of the deaf, invented the telephone. He came to the United States in 1871 and began his experiments by trying to invent a harmonic telegraph, in which various electric currents would vibrate thin reeds made of metal and produce various sounds. Through an accident he discovered that when one of the springs was plucked it would change its vibrations into variations of electrical current which would produce the same vibration in a receiver at the other end of a hookup. Mr. Bell's next step was to arrange a diaphram over the end of his spring in order to make a mouth piece; he was definitely on the right track.

On March 10, 1876, Thomas A. Watson, Bell's assistant became the first person ever to hear words spoken over a telephone. Mr. Bell and Watson, at that time, were testing a crude telephone tranomitter. Mr. Watson was waiting for a test message at the end of a wire in another room. Suddenly Bell upset a battery, spilling the strong battery solution on his clothes. He called out impulsively, "Mr. Watson, come here, I want you" Watson rushed into the room and shouted, "Mr. Bell, I heard every word you said, distinctly". The telephone had worked.

Mr. Bell exhibited his telephone instrument at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in June 1876. The public at first showed very little interest, but the scientists greeted it with great enthusiasm. By August 1877 about 800 telephones

were in use. Thomas A. Edison and Emil Berliner made other important telephone inventions and improvements. The carbon microphone or transmitter much like the one in use now was based on an idea of Henry Nunnings and developed by David E. Hughes of England and Francis Blake of Boston. The American Bell Telephone Company was organized in 1880. Since then a group of companies have been formed making up the Bell Telephone System.

A modern phone has 433 parts, including coils wound with hair-thin wire, springs and gears. Among the 48 raw materials from which it is made are gold and silver. Grains of carbon are a very important part of the transmitter. The telephone transmitter is very much like an electrical ear; in fact in some of Bell's early experiments he used a dead mans ear as a model for capturing sound. The Telephone Companies in the United States employ nearly 800,000 persons, among whom are a great many women. There are considerably more than two hundred million telephone conversations carried on every day in the U.S. There are about 60 million telephones in use in our nation; that is one phone for every three persons. Sweden and Canada rank second with an average of one phone for every four people. In countries like Turkey and Bolivia they have less than one telephone for every one hundred people. The American people spend about five billion dollars a year for telephone service.

Phonographs and Record Players have played their way into the lives of us all. The first practical phonograph was invented by Thomas A. Edison in 1877. German experimenters had however recorded sound before this on a tin-foil wrapped around a cylinder. The first sounds ever recorded on a phonograph were the verse, "Mary had a little Lamb". In 1885 Chichester A. Bell and Chas. S. Tainter improved the phonograph and produced what they called the Graphaphone. In 1887 Emile Berliner developed the Gramaphone. None of the early phonographs were very efficient. Musical instruments for instance reproduced very badly. When recordings were made the musicians were compelled to huddle in front of a large megaphone which collected the sound. The voices of singers came out better. With his marvelous genius, Edison very greatly improved the phonograph so

that Victor recordings of many of the great artists are truly a monument to their memory. It is wonderful that there have been preserved for us such good recordings as we do have of the great Caruso's voice, but how marvelous his golden, unrivaled voice would have sounded could it have been recorded today on high-fi or stereo with today's modern equipment, and how thrilling!

Cactus thorns, sapphire, refined steel and other materials are used for needles, but best of all of course are the diamond needles.

How inspiring and soul stirring is the Divine art of music portrayed by today's living Stereo! We are truly highly favored today in being able to hear such glorious sounds. For culture, refinement and the joy of real music appreciation nothing, except the original performance itself, equals the pure tone quality and undeviating fidelity of the full bodied volume of the great climaxes or of sweet pianissimo passages of the world's greatest vocal and instrumental music as is brought to our ears by highly perfected, magnificent Stereo. It is a real delight to hear such music, not only once but many times!

If we mortals here on earth are permitted to hear such glorious music, what must there be in store for us to hear in Heaven when the greatest artists, composers and musical geniuses of all time unite there in producing marvelous music with delightful harmony and variations far beyond our dreams and imagination!

Some of the great artists, orchestras, bands, choirs and Oratorios we hear in these present times are: Lily Pons, Eileen Farrell, and Renatta Tabaldi, Sopranos; Risë Stevens, Lillian Chookasian, Contraltos; Robert Tucker, Jan Peerce, Harold Haugh, Robert Merrill, Tenors; Jerome Hines, William Warfield, Andrew White, Larry Cooper, Bassos; and many, many other great singers. Jascha Heifetz, Nathan Milstein, violinists; Raphaael Mendez, Trumpeter; Artur Rubinstein, José Iturbi, Van Cliburn, Grant Johanessen, pianists, also Dirk Bogarde and many others. There is Lawrence Weihe a master trombone soloist with the U. S. Navy Band, and Richard Bain, one of the world's greatest harmonica soloists, also with the Navy Band. There is the New York Philharmonic Orchestra, The Philadelphia Orchestra, with Eugene Ormandy, the Boston Pops Orchestra, with Arthur Fiedler, the Utah Symphony Orchestra, with Maurice Abravenel; there are recordings of

some of the worlds finest orchestras as they were led by the great Arturo Toscanini and of course there are hundreds of marvelous orchestras throughout the world. There is the wonderful United States Navy Band and other military Bands. There is the great Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir, the Robert Shaw Chorale and the Richard Wagner Chorus. Most prominent among the Oratorios is Handel's Heavenborn, immortal, The Messiah. Mendelssohn's, Elijah; Haydn's, Creation; other Oratorios Saint Paul, The Seven Last Words of Christ, Stabat Mater; and Brahms' Requiem are all everlasting music.

We have a lot more of inspiring sacred music, and the Christmas Carols, and the Grand Operas on either long-play records or on Stereo.

Motion Pictures have for 50 years and more taken a more or less prominent part in the lives of everyone in the United States and throughout the world. Robert Paul of England, the Lumiere brothers in France and Thomas A. Edison in the United States were experimenting more than 60 years ago on ways to project motion pictures so that many people could see them at the same time. However a clerk in the Treasury Dept. at Washington, D. C. by the name of C. Francis Jenkins was the first person to do so. He invented the motion picture projector, and his basic ideas are still used in motion picture projectors. Mr. Jenkins exhibited the first motion picture in Richmond, Indiana in June 1894. In 1896 the Lumiere brothers exhibited in Paris some motion picture photography and a few short films.

It was on April 23, 1896 that Thomas A. Edison made the first theatrical showing of a motion picture in the United States; that was in New York City. In June 1896 the French Lumiere brothers also showed pictures in New York - real accomplishments.

In one picture of Edison's, he showed William McKinley, then a candidate for President of the United States, moving about on the front porch of his home in Canton, Ohio. Edison really worked hard and won his patents over all his competitors.

"The Great Train Robbery" filmed in 1903 was the first story film ever shown in the United States. It had the kind of action found in modern cow-boy pictures of today.

In 1905 the Nickelodeon became popular. Motion pictures with real stories could be seen for a nickel. Then in just three years, by 1908, there were almost ten

thousand nickelodeon theaters in operation. The Silent Picture industry grew fast. Such names as Adolph Zukor, Lewis Selznick, Jesse Lasky and others were well known and very popular. A little later Cecil B. DeMille, Eric Von Stroheim, David Griffith, David Selznick and many others were very prominent in this stupendous industry. The great French actress Sarah Bernhardt was among the first to be shown on silent film.

Some of the early well known movie actors were: John Bunny, Flora Finch, Mary Pickford, Douglas Fairbanks Charlie Chaplin, Charles Ray, Bert Lytell, Theda Bara, Harold Lloyd, William S. Hart, Clara Kimball Young, Geraldine Farrar and many others.

By 1930 sound pictures or "talkies" had been developed which was the dawning of a great new era for picture shows and completely revolutionized the industry. A marvelous opportunity was provided for great actors with convincing voices. Many fine actors on the silent film were dropped because they did not have dynamic voices either for talking or singing. Outstanding actors with real personality and superfine voices reaped a golden harvest.

A few of the movie actors who have really impressed themselves upon the public are: Clark Gable, Gary Cooper, Loretta Young, Claudette Colbert, Robert Taylor, Susan Hayward, Gretta Garbo, John Wayne, Cary Grant, Henry Fonda, Doris Day, Elizabeth Taylor, Tom Mix, Roy Rogers, Gene Autrey, Wm. Desmond, Maurice Chevalier, Bing Crosby, Frank Sinatra, and a great many others. The largest salaries in the world today are paid top flight movie stars.

Now we have color motion pictures which add greatly to the delight and enjoyment of seeing pictures of every kind in their true colors. In 1952 Cinerama was introduced much to the amazement of everyone. This was made possible by projecting three overlapping pictures on a large curved screen. This brought about the long hoped for Three Dimensional pictures which give the viewer the impression that the pictures have depth and as such the scenes look like they are absolutely real, and a situation can also be created to give the audience the illusion that they are travelling and even racing right along with the scenes that are being depicted. Now stereophonic sound effects have been

perfected through six channel sound tracks and give the audience the impression that the sound is coming from the place in the picture where you would expect the sound to originate. The great movie stars of today together with the marvelous scenes make a wonderful appearance in these full color pictures, and the voices of great singers are truly magnificent and thrilling.

The lives and works of great men such as Thomas A. Edison, Alexander Graham Bell, Johann Strauss, Robert Schumann, Franz Liszt and such shows as the "New York Yankees" are some of the really fine picture shows that were very interesting and educational. Some of the great, stupendous and costly productions have been "Birth of a Nation", "Brigham Young," Gone with the Wind, Samson and Delilah, The Ten Commandments, Ben Hur, The Big Fisherman, Cinerama and Windjammer and many more. A few of the outstanding stars in these performances were: Vivian Leigh, Tyron Power, Victor Mature, Charles Heston, Howard Keel, and Yul Bryner. The Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir received lots of praise for their singing in Cinerama.

Now back to 1908: During June I had some very enjoyable dates with Vilate such as dancing and buggy riding and we did quite a lot of singing. "Love me and the World is Mine" was very popular. "Waiting for Footsteps", "The Chapel in the Pines", "When the Whip-poor-will sings Marguerite", "Clover Blossoms", "Dont you tell", and many others I sang for her. Vilate went with me to a conjoint-session of the M.I.A. in North Ogden where I gave a 25 minute talk on the subject of Charity. I took her to the theater, "The Great Divide" at the Ogden Opera House.

I did my Ward teaching in North Ogden regularly and attended the Seventies' Class each Sunday morning. I gave a lecture one Sunday on the life of Peter in that class. My work in the Office of the Utah Light and Railway Co. of course engaged my attention quite closely each working day. I also studied the Gospel as much as I could in preparation for my mission, and did some practicing on the piano.

I'll give a brief summary of the dates I had with Vilate during the Summer and Autumn of 1908 taken from my Diary I kept those days commencing with July 10th: Vilate had just returned from about a three weeks' vacation

in Idaho visiting relatives at Rigby, Grant, Shelley, Rexburg, etc.; we went for a long buggy ride and spent a very pleasant evening. I sang "When you know you're not forgotten by the girl you can't forget". Very appropriate. Of course candy, ice-cream, etc.
July 12th: We had some fine strawberries from her father's berry patch, then M. I. A. conjoint session at Harrisville. I sang the solo "Abide with me"; and after meeting a long ride in the refreshing night air.
July 16th: I took Vilate to "The Crystal Slipper" at the Grand Opera House.
July 19th: It was Weber Stake Quarterly Conference at the Tabernacle at which Apostles John Henry Smith and David O. McKay, and Bro. B. H. Roberts, Thomas B. Evans, Charles B. Richards and Bishop Levi J. Taylor were the main speakers. In the evening Vilate and I drove to the Idlewild Resort in Ogden Canyon for refreshments; had a long walk in the grove; sang "You're a Grand Old Flag", and "Would you care".
July 22nd: This day was Vilate's Nineteenth Birthday. We celebrated it in appropriate manner, enjoying the vivacious enthusiasm of Youth.
July 24th: Attended the celebration at Harrisville with Vilate. I drove to Harrisville about 9:30 A.M. and put my horse in Bishop Taylor's stable; you can't park a horse like an automobile, the horse has to be fed and watered. Apostle David O. McKay gave the oration of the Day, and it was wonderful. Patriarch Pleasant Green Taylor, Vilate's Grandfather, then eighty-one years old, related some of his thrilling Pioneer experiences. There was a very excellent program and lunch for everyone in the grove. Vilate and I had supper with her mother at their home. In the evening we went to a dance at Sylvan Park, which resort was on the North bank of Ogden river at Washington Ave. I recall one of the statements Pres. McKay made in his speech, it was, "When the soul strikes harmony with truth, a person will sacrifice anything to enjoy its benefits."
July 26, 1908: Under the direction of Apostles Geo. F. Richards and David O. McKay at the Ogden Tabernacle a new Stake was organized. This was an unusual event which I attended. This new Stake was taken from the Northeast part of the Weber Stake. It was named the Ogden Stake and comprized the territory North of 24th Street to the South part of North Ogden and East of Washington Ave. to the Wasatch Mountains and including North Ogden and Pleasant View and

including all of the Wards in Ogden Valley. Supt. Thomas B. Evans of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board was appointed Stake President with Bro. Charles C. Richards as First Counsellor and Bro. Thomas E. McKay as Second Counsellor. (In 1909 Bro. Lawrence A. Van Dyke was appointed as Stake Clerk and served in that capacity for many years, but I do not have the name of the first Ogden Stake Clerk). This new Stake organization brought to a close the outstandingly great administration of Bro. Thomas B. Evans as Supt. of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board in which capacity he had so brilliantly and effectively been working for about eight years.

Bro. Fred Hodgson was the first Ogden Stake Clerk.

Right soon thereafter, namely, August 8, 1908, the North Weber Stake was created from the North West part of the Weber Stake, that is, North of 24th Street and West of Washington Avenue to the Lake. Bro. James S. Wotherspoon was sustained as President of that new Stake with Bro. Frank W. Stratford and Bro. John V. Bluth as Counsellors, and Bro David W. Evans as Stake Clerk. The Weber Stake still had in it all the area in the valley South of 24th Street. Bro. Lewis W. Shurtliff still remained as President of the Weber Stake togetherwith Bros. Chas. F. Middleton and Nils C. Flygare, Counsellors.

In the evening of this historic day Vilate and I went to the M. I. A. Conjoint session at Harrisville, and for a buggy ride afterwards.

July 29th: Danced with Vilate at Idlewild – a wonderful evening.

August 1st: At 7:00 A.M. I called for Vilate and we drove to a very beautiful spot on the bank of Ogden River a little distance East of the Power dam. Earl Berrett and Edith Berryessa drove up to that shady nook also. The four of us spent the entire day in cheerful conversation, singing, rowing, target practice and hiking. We had a fine chicken dinner that Vilate and her mother had prepared.

August 2nd: Vilate and I and Miss Berryessa and Earl Berrett sang as a quartette, "Sweet Sabbath Eve" in the Conjoint session of M. I. A. at Harrisville, then I took Vilate for a buggy ride.

August 3rd: Ogden Tabernacle Square was alive with activity; Barnum and Bailey Circus was in Town. Vilate and I as well as thousands were thrilled with this stupendous performance. A big circus in those days was really something to behold; brilliant costumes and elaborate pageantry; three rings and two stages all going at the same time; the inevitable aerial performers, marvelous acrobats and highly skilled jugglers;

a lot of special acts and features; a small army of clowns; a right good, lively circus band, real full bodied, but not too blatant; more than a hundred very fine horses — mostly dappled greys, but some that were clear white, bay or black. There were trained lions, tigers and elephants, and of course a great menagerie. On the outside of the main tent we heard the barking tones of men calling the features of the side shows — they claimed as the greatest on earth. Then there was the ever present pink lemonade and fluffy candy.

August 8th: We danced at No. Ogden; young hearts, good music, good sociability; good time!

August 9th: A buggy ride with Vilate up over the steep summit of North Ogden canyon; around the dug-way and the Stony-point and into Liberty where we visited my sister, Mary Shaw and her family and my brother John and his family. Then we came down Ogden canyon and stopped where quite a number of Harrisville friends had camped.

August 12th: A long buggy ride along the moonlighted roads near the mountains to the North and to the South; lots of singing; plenty of candy. Vilate liked chocolate almonds the best. That fine driving horse of mine took us far and often in my rubber-tire buggy.

August 16th: Vilate and I spent the evening at my home with my mother and my sister Emily Folkman and her husband Joseph.

August 18th: We attended a very nice Sunday School party at Harrisville.

August 19th: She and I had a marvelous outing at Lagoon. That was an exciting and pleasurable Resort even 52 years ago, with its breath-taking scenic railway, toboggan water slide, boating swimming, good food, etc. etc. We traveled there via the Bamberger Railway.

August 22nd: We went for a 15 mile horse-back ride; Vilate's horse started to run away and I had quite a job running my horse fast enough to catch up and stop hers. She did not panic at all; she was a very excellent rider. After the ride we relaxed for about two hours in the lawn swing at her home.

August 26th: Again we went for a buggy ride; I sang lots of songs to her.

August 28th: I was at Vilate's home; she gave a nice party for her friends.

August 31st: I took Vilate to a theater at the Opera House, "The Rejuvenation of Aunt Mary"; May Robson was the star. It was real refreshing to see such a good comedienne as she.

Sept. 2nd: We walked along the O. S. L. Ry. track for quite some distance, then came back and went for a buggy-ride.

Sept. 6th: Spent the afternoon with Vilate at her home;

she played several songs on the organ, and we sang quite a number. I had supper with her and her folks, then we went to the M. I.A. Conference at Farrisville. I sang the solo, "Abide with Me" and also sang a duet with Sister Rose Blair; a wonderful moonlight after meeting. Sept. the 7th - Labor Day: I took Vilate to a lovely spot near a spring in Brigham City canyon where we spent a delightful afternoon; we read a part of a fine story, talked about my mission to Great Britain, we sang several songs and went for a stroll among the trees where the sun-light was breaking through. We then drove to the Utahna Hotel in Brigham where we had dinner. It was getting dark when we started home; black clouds gathered rapidly and when we got to about South Willard the rain came pouring down; it was very dark and very hard to see the road. Vilate had a small fancy umbrella that helped her a little. It rained much harder; finally we reached her home, my horse having somehow kept on the narrow muddy road. Vilate was dripping wet; I saw her safely in the house. I was soaked to the skin; I hurried home in that open buggy, drenched and shivering in the night air.

Sept. 10th: I got off work at noon and took Vilate to the Buffalo Bill Wild West Show in the afternoon. Real Sioux Indians put on a sham battle - war whoops and all - that was thrilling. Col. Wm F. Cody as Buffalo Bill was a very spectacular character during all his lifetime. In the show we saw, Col. Cody was riding a snow white Arabian horse, and with his long hair, pointed beard, fancy cow-boy costume, silver trimmed saddle and stately posture he made a very impressive picture. He was a super marksman. He rode his horse on a real gallop around the open arena and with his rifle we saw him break every black clay ball as they were thrown high in the air for him in rapid rhythm by another rider who galloped along side of him. There was lots of good riding and exciting acts in that wonderful show.

In the early evening Vilate and I had dinner at Idle Wild in Ogden canyon, after which we went to the Musical Comedy, "The Time, The Place, and The Girl" at the Grand Opera House. It was a real extravaganza; gorgeous costumes, lots of dancing, singing, good music, memorable tunes and sparkling comedy. By mid-night I had been in Vilate's company for eleven hours. It was a great day.

Sept. 13th: Vilate and I went to the Conjoint session of the M. I. A. at North Ogden.
Sept. 16th: I took her to the light Opera, "The Girl and the Governor" at the Opera House in Ogden played by the Salt Lake Opera Company. There was a most excellent orchestra under the direction of Prof. John J. McClellan; a marvelous chorus, a good comedian, John D. Spencer; very fine actors and wonderful soloists such as George D. Pyper, Horace S. Ensign, Hazel Taylor and Hugh M. Dougall. It was a very delightful performance.
Sept. 18th: The foothills and Canyon were an artist's paradise. Drive and singing.
Sept 19th: I had a letter from Box "B" setting the date of my departure for my mission, November 20, 1908 and was instructed to present myself at the office of the First Presidency, November 19, 1908 to be set apart.
Sept. 20th: I took Vilate to M. I. A. at No. Ogden. I sang the solo, "My Creed".
Sept. 23rd: We went on a hike, then spent the evening at Vilate's home.
Sept. 25th: Vilate and I attended a water-melon social and program at the Harrisville Meeting House. I was asked to sing the solo, "Friends".
Sept. 27th: We took a ride up the brilliantly colored North Ogden Canyon, then we had supper at the home of Vilate's brother Levi, in Ogden.
Sept. 30th; I escorted Vilate to the County Fair in Ogden, at which Weber, Davis, Morgan and Boxelder Counties were attractively represented.
October 3rd: We rode on the O. S. L. Ry. to Salt Lake City and visited with Vilate's sister Florence and her husband, William Murphy, and their family. Vilate and I went in the evening to the historic Salt Lake Theater and saw the show, "Hans and Nix". We rode on street cars; not many autos then. We stayed at the Murphy home all night.

October 4th: Vilate and I attended the morning and the afternoon sessions of the 78th Semi-Annual General conference at the Tabernacle. President Joseph F. Smith, Pres. John R. Winder, Pres. Anthon H. Lund and Apostles Francis M. Lyman and Heber J. Grant were the main speakers. Great inspiration accompanied their addresses. The Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir under the leadership of Prof. Evan Stephens sang with great enthusiasm and with a fine spiritual quality as well as a wonderful balance of tone. I thought how wonderful it would be to sing with such a magnificent organization.

We had dinner at the Royal Cafe on Main Street. We rode home on the train and spent the remainder of the evening at Vilate's home; we recounted our many blessings and expressed our sincere appreciation for them, knowing how highly favored we were.

October 7th: We had a good buggy ride along the "High Line" road; wonderful view.
October 8th: Early in the evening we went for quite a long horse-back ride. We rode to the Hot Springs and ran our horses around the Race Track a few times, then rode to the Ogden Depot and out into the County, East and South and West. Vilate rode a very fine Pinto horse owned by her father; she could ride a horse exceptionally well, and with real confidence and understanding. Vilate was athletic, enthusiastic, cheerful and wonderful. Her cheeks and countenance portrayed the glow of perfect health that was hers.
October 11th: We had a long buggy ride; enjoyed luscious grapes purchased in North Ogden's Storey-town. We had supper at Vilate's home, and then went for quite a hike in the cool air in the moon-light.
October 12th: I took Vilate to a very charming musical Comedy, "Coming Through the Rye"; it was very refreshing and made us feel light-hearted.
October 14th: Talked with Vilate for quite some time on the telephone.
October 21st: I had the pleasure of Vilate's company all evening at her home, she having just returned from a week's visit in Logan.
October 22nd: During the noon-time she and I walked for about 15 blocks in Ogden.
October 23rd: I escorted Vilate to the Grand Opening of the new Annex and Recreational Hall at North Ogden. There was a splendid program; speeches, musical numbers, readings etc., then a dance with good music afterwards. After the dance; buggy ride and jolly conversation.
October 25th: I had a very pleasant evening with Vilate at her home.
October 28th: I drove to Harrisville and spent the evening with my Sweetheart, Vilate; hiked along the O.S.L. tracks; sat on a bridge over a creek for quite some time in the frosty air, then went for a drive.
October 30th: Vilate and I went to a dance in the new Recreational Hall in North Ogden; danced and talked with many friends. An extra nice occasion.
November 1st: Commencing at 2:15 P.M. we went for a buggy-ride; we visited several of Vilate's relatives at Wilson Lane, then continued on and drove quite a distance. I had supper with Vilate and quite a number of her folks at her home.
November 3rd 1908: I cast my first political vote at North Ogden. I called on Vilate in the evening and we went downtown in Ogden to hear the Election returns; there was an immense crowd on the streets; all eager and anxious as to the results of the election. Nearly all of the Republican nominees in Weber County and a good many in the State were

elected. William Howard Taft was elected President of the United States.

We went back to Vilate's home where we spent a most impressive evening; she and I were engaged to be married. Ours had been a marvelous courtship — a most wonderful romance. During the Summertime and Indian Summer, we had had more than fifty dates together. There was absolutely no doubt in the minds of either of us as to our everlasting affection for each other. We had perfect peace of mind and happiness.

November 4th: I spent the evening with Vilate at Choir practice in Harrisville and at her home. I gave her a diamond engagement ring as a token of our everlasting love. We conversed about our future plans which loomed high with hope and happiness; we had a mutual assurance that all would be well and wonderful. We talked real earnestly about my pending mission to Great Britain, and quite naturally our conversation took on a serious note at the thought of our being apart for more than two years after such a close association for the past few months.

November 6th: I took Vilate to a dance in North Ogden. The sparkle of her diamond ring brought many congratulations. Moon-light ride afterwards.

November 8th: Vilate and I spent a part of the Sunday afternoon at my home talking with my mother and singing quite a number of songs. We had supper with mother. I am sure she approved of Vilate as my fiancee. Spent the evening at Vilate's home.

November 10th: Today I resigned from my position with the Utah Light and Railway Company after having worked in their Ogden Office for the past four years and nearly five months. They were a wonderful Company to work for. I spent a very lovely evening with Vilate; we had many things of real interest to talk about.

November 11th: I escorted Vilate to my Farewell Dance at North Ogden. In addition to our friends and relatives from North Ogden and Harrisville, and Liberty, there were quite a number of our friends from Pleasant View, Farr West, Mound Fort and Ogden present. There was a fine musical program and there were speeches by Nathan Barker, Leroy Chadwick, Albert Storey, and John W. Gibson, and a response by myself. The dance music was good and the friendly atmosphere delightful; it was a memorable evening, and of course I very much appreciated the financial contribution given me.

I rode to Salt Lake City on the train and went through the Salt Lake Temple where I received my own Endowments. I was greatly impressed by the Heavenly spirit and influence in the Temple and by the Holy ordinances therein, and resolved to keep the sacred trust reposed in me. As I recall it, it was on November 13th when I received my Endowments. I stayed all night with George and Annie Vine at their home, 938 East 2nd South; wonderful friends of my mother from England. I spent considerable time with Vilate during this last week before my departure for my mission and of course I visited several of my relatives. At her home on Wednesday night November 18th, I said goodbye to my beloved Vilate, and the next morning said goodbye to my dear mother and others of my relatives. My brother-in-law, Alma Montgomery took my brother George and me to the Ogden Station and in Salt Lake George and I made arrangements for my transportation; we went to Dr. Seymour B. Young's office where I was given a physical examination. We went to a very wonderful meeting in the Temple Annex. The speakers were Apostles Francis M. Lyman, John Henry Smith and Wyrum M. Smith; and Seymour B. Young and Joseph F. McMurrin of the First Council of Seventy; we were given some marvelous instructions. The missionaries were separated into three groups for being set apart. I was set apart by Bro. Joseph F. McMurrin; he gave me a very excellent blessing. In those days there was no Mission Home and Training Classes for a week for the missionaries prior to their leaving for their missions. George and I stayed all night with our good friends the Vine's. About noon I visited Vilate's sister Florence Murphy and her family; had lunch and a nice talk with them. George and I went to the D. & R. G. Ry. station where he wished me goodbye and God speed, and I was on my way to the British Isles with a wonderful group of missionaries. A great experience lay ahead.

I had sold my horse and buggy and my piano to supplement my somewhat meager savings for my mission.

Right here I think I shall list thirty nine items of instruction written and given to us by that great Apostle, Francis M. Lyman. I am sure these instructions are just as meaningful and appropriate for missionaries today as they

were more than fifty years ago when they were given to us.

They were as follows: 1. Keep a brief daily journal of your missionary labors and your life's labors; especially of all your official acts. 2- Do all things with a prayerful heart; pray vocally morning and night, oftener when necessary; and pray secretly every day. Make each prayer appropriate to the occasion. 3- Invariably keep the Word of Wisdom, refraining from the use of tea, coffee, tobacco and intoxicating drinks. 4. Guard against familiarity with womankind. There must be no kissing or embracing of women; your kisses should be for home consumption, and be brought home to your loved ones where they belong. 5- Build up and portray the excellencies of the Gospel, but do not tear down any man's religious structure. Grant sincerity of mind as you claim it for yourself. Discover and recognize all things praiseworthy about you. 6- Be charitable to unfortunate conditions, and be sympathetic with the afflicted. 7- Bless but do not curse. 8.- Be genteel and pattern after the best in manly manners. Do not engage in roudy or undignified sports, but follow in the demeanor of a dignified and manly minister. 9- Be pleasant and cheerful. Do not indulge in ridicule or unseemly jesting. 10- Defend and justify the right, but contend with no man; do not argue for arguments sake. 11- Be candid and sincere. 12- Hold sacred and do not use commonly such names as, God, Jesus Christ, The Holy Ghost, Apostle, Prophet, Seer, and Revelator. Elder or Brother are the common titles of the Melchizedek Priesthood; President and Bishop should of course be used where they belong. 13- Write your name in full - that is your given name —, do not use just your initials. 14- Study the Scriptures carefully; thoroughly read the Bible, the Book of Mormon, The Doctrine and Covenants and The Pearl of Great Price. Store your minds with knowledge of the Truth, and the Spirit of the Lord will bring it forth in due time. 15- Always be cleanly in your person and clothing; spend as little money as possible. 16- Lodge, feed, and pray with the people as much as possible. 17- You are sent to teach the first principles of the Gospel, and to call all men to repentance. You are sent to teach, and not to be taught by the world. 18- Leave your visiting and sight-seeing until your mission is completed. 19- Be careful of what money you

have; see that you do not get robbed. 20~ Do not borrow money of Saints or strangers. 21~ Do not make promises to write or do other favors when you get home; wait until you get home and then do all you reasonably can. 22~ Do not praise the beauties of Zion too much or magnify the virtues of the Saints. Fortify the people for the trials they must meet. Urge the people to stay and help maintain the Work abroad in the earth by their works and their means; thus they will gain strength and be able to stand firm when they do come to Zion. 23~ Never say in public or in private that you do not know the Gospel is true. 24~ Get an understanding of the Gospel and teach it as the Spirit directs. 25~ Get the spirit of your mission and keep it. 26~ Seek learning by faith as well as by real study. If deficient in good English acquire a knowledge thereof so as not to betray ignorance, but do not depend upon fine words or the learning of the world. 27~ Live as near to the Lord as you can, so that you can approach and appeal to Him on all occasions. 28~ Let all your talents, affections and power be centered on the work of the ministry 29~ Seek to know the will of the Lord and do it; when success attends your labors give God the glory. 30~ In going and in returning and while sojourning remember that the Church and the Saints will be judged by your actions. 31~ Your duty to yourself and to your God is to do your very best and do it always. 32~ Be appreciative of favors, and leave your blessing with the deserving. 33~ Honor the laws of the country in which you labor. 34~ Do not enter into debates with each other or anyone else over obscure points and passages; nor should you seek to advance beyond what the Lord has revealed. 35~ Observe strictly the rules of the Mission and Conference Presidents. 36~ Be punctual, that the Spirit of the Lord may not be grieved by the unseemliness of tardy attendance. 37~ Your lives are precious; care well for your health. Excesses are wrong and bring disaster. You should not walk too much; talk too much; fast too much, eat or drink too much; attempt too much to do without needful things. Wisdom is one of the greater gifts. 38~ Your ambition to make converts should never lead you to baptize those who are unworthy. Never baptize a married woman without the consent of her husband nor children under age without the consent of their parents. 39~ We were told to be pure in our lives, to work hard, to get a real living, fervent Testimony of the Gospel, and keep it.

I very greatly enjoyed the train-ride through the Rockies, the Royal Gorge etc. and the congenial conversation and singing with the missionaries. At Denver we changed to the Burlington Route and crossed the Plains infinitely faster than our parents did by ox-teams.
At Chicago we stayed at the Majestic Hotel. We had a trip through the great Stock Yards and slaughter houses of Swift and Company and saw other points of interest in that great city. We rode on the Nickel Plate Ry. from Chicago to Boston, stopping on the way to see the Niagara Falls, to ride across the suspension bridge and down the Niagara Gorge. From Boston we went to Portland, Maine and boarded the steam ship "Dominion". Portland is 3070 miles from Ogden; we were eight days on the way. This was my first experience on a sea-going vessel. The voyage, the sea-air, the food, the companionship of the missionaries were all delightful except for the fierce storm we encountered at what was called the "Devil's Hole" off the coast of Ireland a few hundred miles; the wind howled and the waves heaved high. Nearly all of the passengers and the majority of the Elders were sea-sick; I was fortunate not to be sea-sick. Meetings and concerts on board had been very enjoyable. We reached Liverpool Dec. 8, 1908; we had been ten days crossing the sea. There were fifty Elders in our company; several of them were men 25 or 30 years old. We all went to the Mission Headquarters, 295 Edge Lane, Liverpool, and attended a meeting presided over by Apostle Charles W. Penrose who was then President of the European Mission.

The "Dominion" was just a small ship.

I was naturally delighted to receive Vilate's first letter when I reached Liverpool.

The meeting was marvelous and inspirational; President Penrose was truly a great man. I had wished secretly I could labor in London. I was assigned to the London Conference, along with Elders Lester J. Robbins and Elijah Gilbert. We were met at the Marylebone Station in London by Elder Don C. Rushton who ushered us by underground tube and street car to Conference Headquarters at "Deseret" High Road, South Tottenham, London N. where we met Bro. Alvin E. Jordan, the President of the Conference, Sister Rushton and a few Elders who were stationed at Headquarters. Next evening I attended a meeting in the Chapel at "Deseret"; I was called on to speak; gave a ten minute talk. President Jordan said it would be agreeable to see a few points of interest in London, so in the next two days, with him or some of the other Elders I saw Trafalgar Square, and Buckingham Palace; went through the Kings stables — saw about

200 thorough-bred horses, many carriages and sets of harness trimmed with gold leaf—, went through West Minster Abbey, saw the Houses of Parliament, went through the Royal Mint, went through the Zoological Gardens, went through Madame Tussaud's Wax Works, saw London Bridge and the Tower Bridge and hundreds of large buildings.

I was assigned to stay at "Deseret" and to go tracting in the adjoining South Tottenham district and to help with meetings, street meetings, etc. I was able to distribute between 200 and 250 tracts a day; Gospel conversations were not too plentiful or very long. There was considerable prejudice in the atmosphere because of the recent campaign of Anti-Mormon propaganda that had been waged by an apostate named William Jarman, who had stood on street corners and shouted terrible things about our people and distributed false and sensational pamphlets to the crowds. However, I met a few very fine people and sold a number of books. Quite soon I was appointed clerk of the London conference which position involved considerable office work. There were forty four Elders in our conference. Then there were quite a number of missionaries who came to Deseret on their way to the continent and quite a lot who stopped with us a few days on their way home from their various missions. There were several visitors to London who stayed at Deseret for a day or two. The North London Branch held all the regular meetings that are ordinarily held in a Ward at home. Bro. Don C. Rushton was President of that Branch; he and his wife lived at "Deseret"; they were of Salt Lake.

"Deseret"

The fine large Chapel room adjoining at the rear, which was a part of "Deseret" is not shown by this picture.

For two days, Jan. 27-28, 1909, London had a dense fog. I walked out a short distance; the fog was so dense light would not shine through it; could not see a lighted street car ten feet away; I edged over right close to some street lamps but they didn't look any brighter than a match. People were bumping into each other on the sidewalk, and coaches and wagons were locking wheels in the street. The tram-bells, the gongs, the whistles, the shouts, the torpedos on the Railroad tracks, etc. etc. made what seemed to be

much louder noises than are made at midnight New Years Eve. The air was very impure and hard to breathe. About a year later there was a green fog in London worse than this one; it lasted about four days and came right in the houses and smarted our eyes and dimmed the lights so much we could scarcely read.

On Feby 12/09 I spent a real long day out tracting along the rows and rows of uniformly built tenement houses and put out 302 "Rays of Living Light" tracts and other tracts. I observed dire scenes of poverty among these families and most of the people I am sure were thinking more of food and the mere necessities of life than they were of their salvation in the Hereafter.

There was a wonderful Spirit of friendliness and cooperation among those living at "Deseret"; there were lots of regular meetings held there, and with visitors coming and going there was a lot of interesting activity going on all the time. We were real busy but found some time to see some point of interest or go to a theater occasionally. President Jordan, Pres. Rushton, Elder Whitehead and I saw the great English actor Henry B. Irving in "The Lyons Mail".

I was asked to sing solos at some of the socials among the Saints and also at some of the meetings at "Deseret". I helped with the lessons in M. I. A. and taught a Sunday School class. I filled speaking appointments with other Elders in such towns as Gravesend, Luton, and Watford, and helped sing and preach at street meetings in London.

Elder Clyde S. Lindsay, who was an associate of mine at the Weber Stake Academy, visited with us in London on his way home from Germany. He and I and Elder Walter P. Whitehead went down to the Thames river and saw the rowing-boat race between Oxford and Cambridge Universities a distance of four miles. Oxford won by three lengths; time 19 minutes 50 seconds; both crews were very strong athletes. About a half million people saw this exciting race. Elder Lindsay, Elder William Allen & I went to Daly's Theater to the great musical Comedy "The Merry Widow." The entrancing melodies of Franz Lahar who wrote the music of "The Merry Widow" have lingered on with me over my life time; they will never die.

I had written a letter to Vilate at least once a week and she wrote one to me equally often. All letters from home were greatly enjoyed.

Saturday April 17, 1909, President Charles W. Penrose with his wife, Romania, and William A. Morton and Ralph H. Ludlow of the Liverpool

~ London Conference ~ April 19, 1909 ~

Bottom Row - Left to Right: Mark Austin, Harold L. Smith, Elijah Gilbert, John L. Tuddenham, Wm W. Allen, Albert E. Read and Thomas Viney. Second Row: Lewis O. Clark, Henry Watson, Lester J. Robbins, Chas. T. Burton, Edgar M. Wright, Henry Ricks, Jr., Daniel F. O. Norris and Frank I. Nill. Third Row, Sitting: William J. Willes, Elizabeth Rushton, President Don L. Rushton, Romania B. Penrose, President Charles W. Penrose, President Alvin E. Jordan, William A. Morton, Ralph N. Ludlow, and George E. Anderson. Fourth Row, Standing: Ralph N. Jones, Alfred B. Worsley, Walter P. Whitehead, A. B. Lease, Joy B. Patterson, Wm S. Smith, Nephi J. Brown, Albert B. Needham, Fred J. Price, Jno. D. Mason, L. Edgar Snow, and Wilford J. Young. Fifth Row, Standing Herbert J. Barnes, Henry Kidman, Wm L. Kidman, John N. Eccles, Jr., John Martin, Jr., Richard Hemsley, Jr., Owen F. Beal, Edwin R. Dimond, William R. Worley and Nathaniel L. Smith. - Top Row: N. L. Bywater, Geo. M. Groesbeck, William S. Bassett, J. Thaddeus Hammond, Jr. and George R. Adair.

office, arrived for the purpose of holding the Semi-Annual London Conference. On Saturday evening a concert of about twenty numbers was given at "Deseret". Prof. Nadman, a noted pianist, was the outstanding performer. I was asked to sing a number and an encore on the program. More than 300 present. Three wonderful sessions of conference were held on Sunday; President Penrose gave very forceful, impressive and inspirational sermons at each of them. Bros. Morton and Ludlow and Pres. Jordan and Pres. Rushton together with a few Elders all gave highly beneficial, inspired talks. A Priesthood meeting lasting a little over five hours was held Monday morning and a part of the afternoon. President Penrose again spoke with tremendous power, and all of us were given a chance to make a report on our activities and to bear our Testimonies; a wonderful spirit was present; the time seemed all too short. This heavenly influence was a solemn witness to the truth of the Gospel.

I now quote a few brief statements I heard President Penrose make in his inspired sermons at the above conference; "The only prayers that are acceptable before God are those that come directly from the heart, and that are asked with a definite purpose in view."; "We came to earth by design, not by mere chance; the time and place of our birth was pre-destined by God, and we came at the appointed time." "There is no greater aim in life, nothing more glorious to contemplate, than to be pure and good enough to enjoy the companionship of Celestial beings after we leave this earth, and to talk with God face to face as a man speaketh with his friend." "Our spirits are the offspring of God, and we are capable of going on in intelligence from one degree to another until we become like unto God."

I had the pleasure of attending a good theater in London with President Penrose and his wife and President Jordan, titled "The English maid". friends.

Through a letter of introduction from a Mrs. Davis of New York, I got an interview with Madame Mary Scott Rowland and her husband John Rowland at their home No. 7 Conduit Street, just off Regent Street. Madame Rowland was a personal friend of Madame Patti, the great soprano, Lady Pagett, Ella Wheeler Wilcox, Nat C. Goodwin, Olga Nethersole, Andrew Carnegie and many others; she had crossed the Atlantic twenty two times and was a very intelligent woman of wide experience, and both she and her husband were religious people. They were responsive to the message I brought them. I told them of the Prophet Joseph Smith's great vision

and of the visitation of other Heavenly messengers to him; I told them about the Book of Mormon and the Restoration of the Gospel; we conversed four hours. Two days later they invited me to a wonderful six course dinner at their home; several of their friends were there, among them some well-to-do Londoners. A formal yet friendly atmosphere prevailed. After dinner they introduced me to their guests as a young minister from America and told me to take the floor. The Spirit of the Lord was with me. I told them in considerable detail about the Restoration of the Gospel together with the Authority of the Holy Priesthood; I told them of the true character of the Godhead, and touched briefly upon the first principles of the Gospel, and also bore my testimony to them. They listened intently, then they asked me a lot of questions and I conversed with them until 12:15 A.M. I gave them several tracts and some small books; the Rowlands seemed especially desirous of reading the Book of Mormon which I feel sure they did. It was a memorable occasion and I feel confident resulted in good.

Next day, Sunday, Pres. Rushton and I were asked to speak at a meeting of the Friends Society out in Clapton. I sang two songs, "Friends" and "Sweet Spirit Hear My Prayer" for them. A real discussion was had.

On May 11, 1909 Pres. Jordan, Elder Walter Whitehead, visiting Elders Geo. M. Cannon, Jr. Albert B. Foulger and I went to a grand opera at the Covent Garden Royal Opera House. Here's what we did; took some books to read, lined up outside the Opera House at 3:30 P.M., rented some small stools, sat just off the edge of the sidewalk, read a little but mainly watched the interesting sights among the hundreds of people in the moving crowd, together with watching side-walk entertainers who came along our "line-up" singing, dancing or doing acrobatic stunts for money. After a four hour wait we got front seats up in the fifth balcony where we could look down on the dazzling sea of diamonds and other jewels worn by the women of high society sitting in the lower circles as well as some Royalty sitting in the boxes. We did have a fine view of stage; acoustics were wonderful. The young Sir Thomas Beecham was the conductor of the orchestra of more than a hundred pieces - a marvelous orchestra. (Sir Thomas has been a very famous maestro with an almost uncanny memory for more than half a century; he is now (1961) past eighty and is still a guest conductor.) The opera was Lucia di Lammermoor; Madame Luisa Tetrazzini, one of the

very greatest of Italian sopranos was the leading star: The whole performance was thrilling and especially the rendition of the "Sextette" The great Scotti and other marvelous singers were in it; wish I could recall them.

President Charles W. Penrose arranged with the British authorities for our Church to have a Bureau of Information at the International Exposition at Earls Court during the Summer of 1909; this was the first bureau of information of the kind in Great Britain. It was agreed that a booth in a prominent part of the Exposition under a large sign reading, "Utah and her People" could be opened.

On June 5, 1909 I was released as Clerk of the London Conference. Elder Walter P. Monson, a very dynamic man about thirty five years old from Preston, Idaho, and I were appointed to take charge of this Mormon booth at the great Earls Court Exposition. We attended to a lot of details and opened the booth to the public about two days later. We had a lot of very fine pictures of our mountains and canyons, of the Temple and Tabernacle etc. and other Temples, of the Salt Air Resort and of large buildings in Salt Lake, of farms and industries, and we had samples of ore. Then of course we had a good stock of Gospel tracts and pamphlets as well as small books and a few Books of Mormon. Our sign "Utah and her People" attracted a lot of attention and curiosity. Our booth was located in a large circular court with beautiful flower beds out in the center. There were exhibitors from many countries. Off in the distance we could hear the shouts of children and grown-ups as they were riding on the scenic railway, the chutes, the ferris-wheel etc. etc.

There was a cow-boys brass band and some real Indians in their colorful dress who paraded past our booth and out into Exhibition grounds each morning for quite some time. During the Summer some very fine English bands played at the Exhibition, and at one time we heard the U. S. Marine Band, so quite often there was some excellent music in the atmosphere.

There was quite a lot of Grand Opera Music.

We kept our booth open from eleven in the morning until eleven at night; two of us Elders would take either day or night turns of six hours each; from 11:00 to 5:00 and from 5:00 to 11:00. On real busy days it was necessary to have four missionaries work at the bureau, so that during the four months our booth was open, a lot of Elders had experience

working there. We of course closed our booth on Sundays; we had our regular Branch meetings of all kinds to attend. We had to travel about fifteen miles each way (mostly on underground railway) from "Deseret" to Earls Court which required considerable time. Sometimes we would be quite hoarse from talking quite steadily for six hours at the booth. We talked with ministers, college professors, teachers, actors, singers, tourists, business men, and a great many common people. We had Gospel conversations with people from various parts of the world. Prejudice caused some to pass us by, but thousands stopped to hear our message. There was always a sizeable crowd at the Exhibition and on holidays upwards of thirty five thousand people were there.

I noted in my Diary that on August 2, 1909 we distributed 5,100 Gospel tracts and sold 231 books. I had at least 35 Gospel conversations, one in particular was with a real honest investigator named Harry Brown. The next day he came up to "Deseret" to see me and I explained more of the Gospel to him; he applied for baptism. I took the matter up with Pres. Rushton; he gave his approval, so I baptized Harry Brown, a man who had heard the Gospel for the first time the night before at Earls Court. It required energy to meet and converse with so many people as we did at Earls Court, but it was a glorious experience. Elder Monson and I worked to quite a large extent together; he had great enthusiasm, and it was a pleasure to work with him. All of the Elders who worked with us at our booth were wonderful men, some of them college men, such as Owen F. Beal, Herbert J. Barnes, and J. Thaddeus Hammond Jr. I am sure a far reaching work was accomplished.

President Anthon N. Lund, his wife and daughter, President Penrose and his wife and Prof. Anthony B. Lund and his wife came to "Deseret". I had a nice conversation with all of them. They were of course very much interested and concerned about the work being done at Earls Court. Everyone received much benefit from their visit.

President Alvin E. Jordan of the London Conference was succeeded by President Don C. Rushton.

Just a few weeks prior to their visit a three days Conference of the British Mission was held in London. At least three hundred missionaries were present; it was a glorious occasion; the addresses of President Penrose, the Conference Presidents, visitors and the Elders were very inspirational. Huge street meetings were also held. Pres. Thomas E. McKay and D. Ray Shurtliff were among the visitors.

On the Saturday evening a grand concert was held at "Deseret". The highly talented Tout family were on the program; Edward F. Tout and his daughters, Nannie, Maggie, Hazel and Grace all gave most delightful numbers and encores. Prof. Hadman of London and Prof. Dent Mowrey of Ogden (my music teacher) gave outstanding piano numbers. Elders Wm S. Bassett and Walter P. Whitehead, wonderful singers, had a a place on that program. I was asked to sing a number and an encore.

About this time I had a most enjoyable short excursion. Elders Wm R. Morley, Jno. L. Tuddenham, Henry Watson and myself went down to London Bridge early one morning and boarded the excursion boat, Koh-I-Noor bound for Margate. We sailed down the river Thames and out into the open sea until we came to South-End-On Sea where we passed rather close to fifty large battleships of the English Navy all anchored in that harbor. It was an unforgettable and awe-inspiring sight to see so many mammoth and formidable "Men-of-War" with their mighty guns at such close range. From the excursion boat these great ships looked mountainous. The lights along the shore and up the river that night together with the blowing of horns was fascinating. The relaxation of the trip was very fine — sea air, good food, good company, great sights.

The Summer months passed and our work at Earls Court I am sure was highly successful and effective for good. The weather was good that Summer and many thousands of people visited the Exhibition. About fifteen or twenty Elders helped us with the work there. We all asked the blessings of the Lord upon us and our prayers were answered. The responsibility of this work most certainly required humility. Many very interesting and well educated people visited our booth and talked with us.

On October 2, 1909 Elder Walter P. Monson and I went to Earls Court and closed our bureau of information there. The booth "Utah and Her People" had been the scene of many happy, exciting, interesting, beneficial, encouraging, strenuous and memorable times during the four months it was open to the public. The following is a brief summary of the work done at Earls Court:

Tracts distributed - 161,540 = Books sold - 5,831 = Gospel conversations - more than 7000. We talked with people from 41 different nations in distributing our tracts and books. The books referred to were small books,

such as, "Mormonism, Its Origin and History" by B. H. Roberts, "Rays of Living Light", a compilation of twelve very wonderful tracts, written by Pres. Charles W. Penrose; "Was Joseph Smith sent of God," by Orson Pratt; "Latter Day Saints and the World", by William A. Morton; "My Reasons for leaving the Church of England" by Col. R. M. Bryce Thomas; "History of the Witnesses to the Book of Mormon," by Andrew Jensen. We of course did sell a Book of Mormon occasionally. The Tracts we distributed were under such headings as, "The Universal Apostasy", The Restoration of the Everlasting Gospel", "Necessity of Revelation", "The New Birth", "Baptism", "First Principles of the True Gospel of Christ", "Character of the Latter-Day Saints". We were busy. The time passed rapidly. We bore our testimony to hundreds of people.

When President Joseph W. Mc Murrin of the First Council of Seventy set me apart for my mission, he told me among other things that I would preach the Gospel to many nations while on this mission. I wondered how that could be, for I was only called on a mission to Great Britain; but at the close of our work at Earls Court I knew that Pres. Mc Murrin's promise had surely been fulfilled because I had preached the Gospel to representatives of many nations who came with inquiring minds to visit us at our booth at that great Exhibition.

With the steady work at Earls Court, with my Sunday School class, the Choir work, the many meetings at "Deseret" and some street meetings I was extra busy all Summer. it was difficult to get enough sleep. Two days after Earls Court closed, Sister Sjodahl, wife of J. M. Sjodahl, editor of the Deseret News in Salt Lake, and her two daughters Leilah and Vera (Vera Sjodahl later married Senator William H. King) came to "Deseret". I took the Sjodahls and Charles E. Baker, a new Elder, to Regents Park College, through the mammoth Zoo at Regents Park, to Madame Tussauds Wax Works, to a short service at Saint Paul's Cathedral and to a play at the Prince of Wales Theater. I greatly enjoyed the recreation after working so steadily at Earls Court. Next day Oct. 5, 1909 I was set apart as President of the North London M. I. A. by President Don C. Rushton.

Miss Eva Crawford, Miss Hazel Barnes, Miss Edna Evans and a Miss Nielson, very talented young musicians from Salt Lake City, came to "Deseret" on their way to Paris to study music for a year or so. We had a musical evening; their performance was delightful. Miss Crawford was an exceptionally good violinist; she accompanied me for three songs I was asked to sing.

The three days' Semi-annual London Conference, Concert, and Priesthood Meeting commenced October 16, 1909. Elders Monson, Bassett, Whitehead and myself had formed a quartette and had practiced several times; we sang four numbers on a memorable Concert program and also sang at the Priesthood Meeting. Our Branch choir did very fine at the conference meetings; the Tout family helped us. The conference meetings were crowded and very inspirational. President Penrose, Pres. Rushton and forty two of us Elders spoke at the five-hour Priesthood Meeting. Among many things, President Penrose said, "The message of the Latter Day Saints is one of truth, purity, life and liberty; it is divine in its nature because it is founded upon revelation, and its mission is to set in order the disorder of the world." He spoke with great power.

I went by train on a three days trip and visited the birthplace of my mother, West Lavington, Wiltshire, where her sister Sarah Still and family were living, and also visited in the city of Devizes where cousins were living. Then I went to the city of Bath, Somersetshire, the birthplace of my father, and then to the large city of Bristol. This was a delightful and interesting trip; for details read pages 45 and 75-77 of this book.

The bridge at Bristol was one of the highest in the world at that time.

I was assigned to leave "Deseret" and take a new Elder, Charles B. Petty, out into the district of Camden-Town to labor. Elder Petty was from the little town of Rockville, near Hurricane in Southern Utah. We located a boarding place with a Mrs. Greene at 42 Torriano Ave. We had quite good success in tracting in this part of London, but we met with terrific opposition at some of the homes at which we called. The Elders in London at that time wore silk hats, broad-cloth frock coats, white vests, gloves and carried a cane in good weather and of course an umbrella when it was rainy. It was almost necessary to dress in this way in order to get a hearing at all in some of the finer and richer homes.

This picture of Chas. B. Petty and I was taken about November 1909.

Elder Petty and I took occasion to visit the British Museum; we spent five hours there and saw some of the most important features. The Egyptian, Babylonian, Persian,

Assyrian, Greecian, Chinese, Indian and many other relics of antiquity were truly wonderful. We saw the famous Rosetta Stone, which gave the world the key to the long forgotten language of ancient Egypt. There were hundreds of pieces of sculpture work and of art. Every nation on earth is represented at this great museum in some way. The British Museum has the largest library in the world: it contains at least four million books. The shelves on which the books are placed would reach forty eight miles.

We attended Branch meetings and Sunday School at Holloway, a real active district near Camden-Town. On October 31, 1909 I was set apart as Superintendent of the Holloway Sunday School by President Don C. Rushton. I was also President of the North London Branch M. I. A, but we had our M. I. A. meetings at "Deseret" on Tuesday evenings.

Elder Petty and I had some wonderful experiences together; we worked as companions for about three months; we made quite a lot of friends in this fairly well-to-do part of London. Charles B. Petty filled a very fine mission and after returning home became a Ford automobile dealer; he is now and has been for years the well-to-do owner of the Petty Motor Co., oldest Ford dealer in Utah.

Owen F. Beal, of Ephraim, a very brilliant and distinguished Elder took pneumonia almost on the very eve of his release and departure for home; he became very ill; the Saints and Elders fasted and prayed for him; he was attended by two physicians and two nurses who gravely feared for his life; he was desperately ill with double pneumonia. President Rushton sent to Liverpool for President Penrose to come down to London; President Rushton asked me to join him and President Penrose in administering to Elder Beal. I have never in all my life felt the power of the Lord to such an extent as in that sick room that night, Dec. 7, 1909, as President Penrose, an Apostle, implored our Father in Heaven to spare the life of Elder Beal. Elder Beal brightened right up and got very noticeably better that night. Next morning the Doctors were amazed and wondered why there could be such a change. He got well very soon and returned home. Owen F. Beal later became President of Weber College for a while, and has been a highly successful Professor at the University of Utah until his ~~recent~~ retirement about three years ago. Quite recently I have had some nice conversations with him in Salt Lake City.

Garnett W. Carlisle

On January 8, 1910 I attended a five hour Priesthood meeting of the London Conference. President Rushton and many others gave some highly inspirational talks. We told us with great conviction that we were emissaries of the Most High charged with the great responsibility of having Authority delegated to us to represent our Heavenly Father in the advancement of the work of His Kingdom here on earth. We also stated that one of the strongest proofs of the Divinity of Mormonism was the fact that more than fifty thousand Mormon missionaries up to that time, 1910, had been on missions to all parts of the civilized world and had met highly educated ministers of all the religious denominations, and had talked with thousands of the most learned men of their day, and yet not a single one of these missionaries had been induced to leave our Church and join another while in the mission field.

Elder Garnett W. Carlisle, of Mill Creek, newly arrived in London was assigned to work with me. We obtained lodgings at the home of Sister Elizabeth Harris, 48 Crayford Road in Holloway. He was a wonderfully fine young man, very congenial and cooperative.

About two months prior to this Elders Monson, Watson, Baker, Reading, Whitehead and I went to the great Drury Lane Theater to see "The Whip"; it was a horse-race show; The Whip was the name of the favorite horse, and the winner. The show lasted four hours; one of the greatest I have ever seen. Drury Lane had a tremendous stage, large enough for five real horses to run simultaneously on tread-mills and very definitely appearing and sounding as though they were making real speed. Then near the end of the race the tread-mill on which "The Whip" was running was mechanically pulled forward, horse, jockey and all, and the finish of the race looked very real. They had a train-wreck on the stage which was made to sound and look like the real thing. There were a great many actors and expensive scenery and equipment in this performance; the great Henry B. Irving was the star. The last moving panoramic scenes at Drury Lane were fantastic.

These fast moving country-side scenes together with the train, on which "The Whip" was riding, speeding toward the race track were amazingly natural. The enemies of the owners of the "Whip" wrecked the train in an effort to prevent him from being in the race, but he got out of the wreck, got to the race track just in time to run, and won the race

Elder Carlisle and I persued our work of intensive tracting and met with good success; we were also encouraged by excellent conversations we had with investigators after the many meetings we attended. I spent considerable time with Sunday School & M. I. A.

More than a year had passed since I left for my mission, and I had received at least one letter a week from my dear, Vilate during all that time; her letters and the letters from my mother and other loved ones and friends at home were a continuing and wonderful source of encouragement to me.

President Rushton and Elders Monson, Read, Burton, Carlisle and I went to St. Albans where a very fine District Conference was held; Saints from Watford and Luton were also there. It was interesting to see the old Monastery and the ruins of an old Roman Wall at St. Albans. There was a lot of real activity in all parts of the London Conference; hall meetings, cottage meetings, street meetings, socials, tracting, visits with Saints and investigators and many meetings at "Deseret," Hammersmith, Portsmouth, etc. etc.

Our land-lady, Sister Harris was taken very ill with pneumonia. Elder Carlisle and I did what we could for her; her mother and others were with her; we administered to her; for two or three days she was fighting for breathe and got worse; the Doctor recommended oxygen, he knew she was very seriously ill. She was extremely weak, but her faith was strong - absolutely unshaken. It was the evening of February 13, 1910; we administered to her and prayed in all humility that her life would be spared. Through the mercy and goodness of the Lord she quieted right down and went to sleep and the disease and the fever left her almost entirely during the night. The Doctor was amazed and puzzled next morning at what had happened. Sister Harris very rapidly got well and strong again and rejoiced greatly.

At a District Meeting at "Deseret", February 20, 1910, I was sustained as President of the North London Branch, with Henry G. Podman and Walter G. Last, local brothers, as Counsellors. I was set apart by President Don C. Rushton. I succeeded Elder

Walter P. Whitehead. The following week I packed my trunk, left Sister Harris' home and moved back to "Deseret," having been away from Headquarters for four months. In my new capacity I did not have any certain companion. I had very much enjoyed working with Elder Carlisle; he of course was given another assignment.
Being President of a Branch as large as North London was somewhat similar to being a Bishop in a Ward at home; we had the Relief Society Sunday School, M. I. A. and local Priesthood meetings; then there was the Tithing and Fast Offerings to look after and the Branch records to take care of and we had a choir. There were a lot of meetings to look after on Sunday and a meeting of some kind to attend almost every night in the week. Even though strenuous, this work was a joy and delight, filling my mind with pleasant memories. It was a constant source of inspiration to mingle with the Elders and the Saints; we had some marvelous meetings, especially Sacrament & Fast meetings.

March 26-28 was the London Semi-annual Conference. The Saturday evening concert at "Deseret" was a great success. At the Sunday meetings President Penrose gave three very lastingly impressive and inspirational sermons. The Branch choir was greatly toned up by members of the Tout family, who also gave some wonderful special musical numbers during the meetings. President Don C. Rushton was released as President of the London Conference and Elder Walter P. Monson was sustained in his place. At the five hour Priesthood meeting next day President Penrose, President Monson, Bro. Rushton and a large number of Elders gave most excellent talks. About three days later a very wonderful farewell party was given at "Deseret" for President and Sister Rushton; the hall was crowded; President Penrose was there and gave a real fine tribute in glowing terms to them; the Saints and Elders gave them some beautiful presents; the program was very good — a delightful occasion.

In Conference President Penrose made the following statement with great emphasis, "They who obey Celestial Law will in time be advanced far enough to beget Spiritual children in Heaven, and eventually stand at the head of a race of Spirits forever."

The Baptismal services at Deseret were always inspirational; the atmosphere solemn and sacred. We had singing, prayer, and an appropriate short talk before the baptisms were performed. There were nine candidates baptized at the above Conference, and I recall that thirteen converts were baptized during another Conference time.
There was a very good baptismal font at "Deseret."

~ London Conference March 28, 1910 ~

Bottom Row - Left to Right ~ Charles N. Baker, Fred J. Price, Henry Kidman, Percy L. Labrum, John N. Carter, Thomas Viney, Garnett W. Carlisle, Second Row: William Rowe, Thos. S. Davis, not known, Albert E. Read, R. J. Pettey, Henry Ricks, Jr., Elijah Gilbert, Lester J. Robbins, Thomas A. Abel, and Wilford J. Young. Third Row, Sitting: Albert E. Reading, Richard Hemsley, Jr Harold L. Smith, President Walter P. Monson, President Charles W. Penrose, Romania B. Penrose, President Don C. Rushton, Elizabeth Rushton, and J. Thaddeus Hammond Jr. Fourth Row, Standing: George Edward Anderson, Everard L. McMurrin, Elder Darley, George F. Darley, Warren Sirrine, John M. Richards, John C. Tuddenham, William R. Worley, Nephi J. Brown, Henry Watson, Edgar M. Wright. Top Row, not known, Charles T. Burton, James W. Blasdell, Edwin R. Dimond, Henry L. Jensen, Daniel F. Norris, John N. Eccles, Jr., Charles B. Pettey, Warren L. Shurtliff, James Shepherd, and Edwin E. Smith. = Elder George E. Anderson, of Springville, was a very excellent photographer; he took the above picture, and also the one on page 370.

President Walter P. Monson assumed his new responsibilities with real enthusiasm and efficiency; he was succeeding a great President. He was very congenial and sociable and well liked by all the Elders and Saints. A little later his wife, Leona, (Parkinson) and their children, Venna, Walter and Fay also came to Deseret to live. We tried out a new proceedure of going tracting without tracts; that is, we just took the Bible and a few of our small books and asked the people if we could come in a few minutes and talk with them on the Gospel; some made us welcome. We had some conversations worth while, and sold a few books. The days came and went, our activities intensified, and our satisfactions also. Nothing in this world can take the place of the quiet conscience and spiritual uplift that comes through the humble and conscientious performance of our duties in the Church of Jesus Christ.

On May 20, 1910 the funeral procession for King Edward, VII occurred; that was really a magnificent affair. Some of us Elders got up at 4:00 o'clock and went down to St. James Park, getting there a little before six. We lined up in the great throng of people and being pressed so hard by the crowd was very tiring. Some of the people had waited all night to get a place out in front; we had a fairly good view. Choice grand-stand seats sold for about $20.00 or more. There were more than a million and a half people in the immense crowd along the line-of-march. The parade started to come past us at 10:00 A.M. and that was none too soon after our being literally jammed together and squeezed for several hours. The parade moved quite slowly in all its gorgeous splendor. Prominent among the Royalty and Nobility were: The queen mother, wife of Edward, King George V, the new King, his wife who was the former Princess Mary of Teck, their sons Edward, Prince of Wales and George Duke of York. (Edward became King Edward VIII and abdicated the throne in 1936, then his brother became King George VI). There was the King of Norway, the King of Sweden, the King of Denmark, the King of Belgium, the King of Portugal, the President of France, Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany arrogantly riding along on a pure-bred white Arabian stallion, Alfonzo the King of Spain, the Grand Duke of Russia, the King of Bulgaria, the King of Greece and our own highly esteemed Ex-President Theodore Roosevelt.

There were scores of Dukes and Earls, Princes and Princesses, Duchesses and Ladies of high rank and Lords and Noblemen from many countries dressed in exquisite finery riding in gorgeous carriages drawn by stunningly beautiful horses. There were many high ranking Officers of the Army and Navy, together with soldiers and sailors all in their best uniforms, riding on fine horses or riding on pieces of artillery or marching. There were British military bands, College bands, bands from Ireland and Wales, bands from the Highlands of Scotland and bag-pipers in their kilts playing muffled tones. I'm sure there were forty or fifty wonderful bands in that great parade, spaced out in appropriate distances as they marched along in perfect rhythm.
I remember in particular one first class band of more than 200 highly trained well disciplined players; they were playing Chopin's familiar and famous funeral march in a most impressive manner with a heavy, thrilling low thud as they moved along in precision step. There were thirty six thousand soldiers in uniform standing at attention along the sides of the line-of march — an unforgetable sight, and more than thirty thousand policemen were there performing their duties. A large number of the extravagant carriages in that parade had their trimmings covered with gold leaf and buckles and other metal parts of the horses' harnesses were trimmed with gold-leaf. The decorations on the buildings along the streets were costly and profuse. This extravagant and tremendous procession moved along over nearly a four mile line-of-march; it required about two hours to pass a given point. The weather was good but in the dense crowd the atmosphere was warm. More than six thousand persons in the crowd fainted from heat and exhaustion. Quite a lot of these people had to be boosted up and passed along over the heads of closely packed crowd to the rear of the lines of people where numerous First-Aiders were stationed along the way. The parade was a great spectacle.
While King Edward was lying in State at Westminster Abbey, the line of people waiting to get in to see him was at times six miles in length.

President Penrose came down from Liverpool and presided at a District meeting at "Deseret" the evening of May 19, 1910; it was a wonderful meeting; the hall was crowded. Then of course he and

Sister Penrose saw King Edward's funeral procession next day. In the course of his great talk to the Saints and Elders the night before, President Penrose made this significant statement: "Edward is King no more; he is now the commonest among the common; you Elders holding the Priesthood have a great deal more authority than he now has." Then he enlarged upon that statement in a most impressive way, and he further said, "God can dethrone kings and exalt peasants; the dazzling glamor and show of kings is laid aside at their death. King Edward has gone to a reward based on his merits, and like all other men he will be judged according to his works." President Penrose was suffering considerably from rheumatism, and after the meeting he asked to be administered to; President Monson asked me to assist.

It is remarkable what a tremendous amount of energy and strength President Penrose possessed; he seemed never to tire; his schedule of activity was always strenuous; his accomplishments great; he could outdo most younger men; he was 78 years old at that time, but his zeal, enthusiasm and versatile dynamic ability seemed unlimited. He was loved by everyone, and held in the highest esteem by missionaries, Saints, friends and strangers alike.

On June 7, 1910 Apostle Rudger Clawson and his family arrived in Liverpool. President Clawson took the place of President Charles W. Penrose who had done such a wonderful work as President of the European mission. He received a fine welcome.

On June 18th Elder Thomas W. Brown and I heard Madame Melba, the great Australian soprano, in a concert at the Royal Albert Hall. She was a truly great singer; the audience of about ten thousand people insisted that she come back nine times for applause after one exceptionally thrilling song. Then a miniature air-plane filled with flowers came sliding down on a wire from one of the upper balconies to the stage at her feet.

My good friend Miss Elizabeth Harding and her sister Mrs. Clarice Hardy and husband Charles J. Hardy came to Deseret; he was returning from his mission on the Continent. I escorted them through the Bank of England, Royal Exchange, Tower of London, St. Pauls Cathedral, West Minster Abbey and to the Parliament Buildings, etc. Next afternoon Elder Thos. W. Brown and I took them through Madame Tussaud's Wax Works and then lined up at the Shaftsbury Ave. Theater; after

quite a wait, we saw a marvelous musical comedy, "The Arcadians." Elder Brown was an excellent pianist; at "Deseret," I sang and he played for them. Miss Harding's visit in London brought back to me a lot of memories.

On June 25th a very fine concert was given at "Deseret"; Madame Blankhurst, a great soprano, and Mr. W. A. Eaton a famous London elocutionist were the outstanding artists on the program. Elder Thos. W. Brown did some splendid work at the piano. I was asked to sing a number and an encore. Elders Marriner S. Eccles and Roland Eccles, and Roland's father William Eccles, wife and two daughters came to "Deseret." They were touring Europe in a fine limousine. I had a nice talk with them. After Sunday School Roland Eccles and his father invited President Monson, Bro. Wilkins, Elders Hammond, Brown, and myself to go with them for a nice long ride in London in their luxurious automobile.

On July 4, 1910, forty four of us Elders and a crowd of Saints went to Epping Forest and celebrated Independance Day. President Monson and his wife and children who had just arrived in London a day or so previously were also with us. We played two games of base-ball and also exercised in some nice athletic sports. Children and some of the Saints had donkey rides in the forest. We talked of the great freedom of the United States; we greatly enjoyed the day's relaxation. News of the defeat of James J. Jeffries by Jack Johnson in their prize-fight at Reno, Nevada reached us in London before mid-night.

Saturday, July 16th we had one of the finest concerts ever given at "Deseret"; it was given for the benefit of the Prince of Wales Hospital and was a real success. Edward F. Tout, Maggie Tout, Grace Tout, Ralph Pugh, Elder Wm R. Worley, and Misses Pridmore and Roxy were on the program. We were also able to procure the services of the Earlsmead Orchestra, whose individual numbers and accompaniments were outstandingly good. I was the Master of Ceremonies for this occasion.

The meetings and other activities and work engaged a great amount of my time; Sunday School, M. I. A., street meetings, Priesthood meetings, Fast and Sacrament meetings, visiting and talking with Saints and investigators. Sundays were always real busy from early morning until late at night. All our days were busy, but they were all very happy days.

Elder Dean R. Brimhall, his sister Fawn Brimhall (who later married President Thomas E. McKay) and an Elder Greyman came to "Deseret" from the Continent returning home from Germany. Dr. Elmer E. Hinckley, who was doing post-graduate work in London and headquartering at "Deseret,"

and I escorted these good folks in seeing some of the points of interest, the Houses of Parliament, etc. and then we went to the Japan-British Exhibition at Shepherd's Bush; the wonderful buildings were painted white and it was also called "The White City." A great variety of the usual attractions were there together with a crowd of more than fifty thousand people. We especially enjoyed riding on the unique and long "Mountain Railway"; and the Band Concert and fire-works at night.

Elder Alexander Crawford and his wife, Eva, of Salt Lake arrived to labor in the London Conference. They were both excellent musicians; he was an especially fine tenor singer; they lived at "Deseret" for quite some time.

August 1st was Bank Holiday. On Bank holidays many millions of people in all parts of England crowd the parks and resorts, celebrating in a wide variety of ways; picnics, singing, dancing, concerts, games of all kinds as well as considerable drunkenness and hilarity. Some of us Elders went to Hampstead Heath for awhile; others to Crystal Palace. This Heath is an area covering about two hundred acres of grass, shrubs, bushes, flowers, woods etc. on low rolling hills. Crystal Palace is located on a rising elevation in a most beautifully landscaped spot of about a hundred acres on the outskirts of London. This large and magnificent building is constructed principally of steel and glass; many thousands of panes of glass were used. It has an extra large pipe-organ in a great auditorium; near the organ are a thousand choir seats.

The most outstanding occasion during my mission in London was the three days visit of President Joseph F. Smith to "Deseret"; his wife Mary was with him. Presiding Bishop Charles W. Nibley and his wife and two daughters, and also President Rudger Clawson and his wife and three daughters were with President Smith. President Thomas E. McKay of the Swiss-German Mission came to London. A most excellent concert was given Saturday evening, Aug. 13, 1910, at "Deseret" at which the Tout family and Madame Blankhurst and Madame Thesta were the principal artists. The visitors were highly pleased.

On Sunday morning a Priesthood meeting of the Elders of the London, Birmingham, Bristol, Norwich and Nottingham Conferences was held. Presidents of these Conferences gave wonderful talks and President Smith gave a most inspirational talk for more than an hours

This picture was taken Aug. 14, 1910 at "Deseret" by Elder Geo. E. Anderson of Springville, Utah.

Out in front: Pres. Walter P. Monson and his wife, Leona. Front Row Left to Right: Two daughters of Bishop Charles W. Nibley, his wife Julia, Bishop Chas. W. Nibley, President Joseph F. Smith, his wife Mary, President Rudger Clawson, his wife Lydia and small daughter, President Thomas E. McKay, Gay Clawson and sister.

Two wonderful Conference sessions were held in the afternoon and evening. President Rudger Clawson, Bishop Charles W. Nibley, President Thomas E. McKay and others all gave impressive sermons. In the evening President Joseph F. Smith occupied nearly the entire time in a most powerful and inspirational address, touching the hearts of all present. The hall was over-crowded, more than 500 were present. Investigators and everyone marveled at the moving power of his words and dynamic personality. Bro. Edward F. Tout and his daughters, Hazel and Maggie sang a most beautiful trio. We had a special choir.

President Joseph F. Smith was immaculate in appearance; his voice and countenance radiated a heavenly influence; the magnetic power of his greatness was clearly felt, and to be in his presence, I feel sure, was like being in the presence of an angel. He was gentle, kind and loveable in manner, yet he was absolutely uncompromising in defense of principles of righteousness and he possessed a courage equalled by but few in times of danger or false accusations. Through the promptings of the Holy Ghost there settled in upon my soul the deep conviction and testimony that he was in very deed a prophet of the Lord. It was a privilege for some of us at "Deseret" to eat at the same table with him and hear his wise counsel in an informal manner.

In one of his talks in our Conference he made this statement: "If there is a man, woman or child to whom I have done a wrong I do not know it. I can say before God and before all men of the world, I have never raised my hand against a living person to do them a wrong." President Smith was truly the embodiment of humility, kindness and greatness. He further said, "Pray

until you can get in harmony with the Spirit of God, which Spirit will lead you into all truth, and in this way we can find out God." "How cannot teach these truths to others unless you know and feel them for yourselves."

It was good to get better acquainted with Presiding Bishop Charles W. Nibley and those of his family who were with him; likewise with President Rudger Clawson and members of his family, and very fine to visit with President Thomas E. McKay and talk about our Church activities in Ogden.

On August 22nd I accompanied Dr. Archie Brown to the Moorfield Eye Hospital and introduced him to Dr. Elmer E. Winkley. Dr. Brown and his wife, the former Miss Florence Thorne, stayed at "Deseret" for a few days; she was the girl from Pleasant Grove with whom I was real well acquainted. (See my comments on page 344)

President Monson, Elder Tuddenham and I went to Portsmouth where we with the Elders laboring there held a District Conference. Next day rode on a boat to the Isle of Wight and visited the old Carisbrooke Castle, a real large and interesting old ivy covered stone structure, lots of steps to climb. We saw a donkey treading lively inside a large wooden wheel and drawing water from an old well.

At the great Natural History Museum at South Kensington we saw the skeleton of a dinosaur that was 85 feet long and 12'-9" high.

A great many wonderful Sacrament meetings and other meetings as well as street meetings were held at "Deseret" and nearby, as well as in all the Districts in the London Conference. Col. R. M. Bryce Thomas, a retired British Army officer who wrote the pamphlet "My Reasons for leaving the Church of England" was an occasional speaker at our meetings — a full tithe-payer, a wonderful gentleman.

Bro. Wm S. Beresford and his wife — generous, cultured well-to-do Saints, quite frequently entertained the Elders at their home a few blocks from "Deseret". They were great lovers of music, and we spent some memorable evenings with them.

I was asked to sing a lot of solos at various places. President Monson and I sang quite a number of duets; the most successful were, "The Morning Breaks" and "Will There be any Stars in my Crown". It was a pleasure to sing with Pres. Monson.

On Oct. 9th and 10th, 1910 our Semi-Annual London Conference was held at "Deseret". President Rudger Clawson gave some very spirited, logical and highly beneficial addresses. He spoke at each of the three Sunday sessions. President Monson

gave a very fine talk. I was among the Elders asked to be speakers. The Monday Priesthood Meeting was a very inspirational occasion. As heretofore at Sunday Conference Sessions, the Tout family rendered some marvelous musical numbers. Bro. Tout and his daughters, Nannie, Hazel, Grace and Ella took part. Elder Wm. R. Worley and I were asked to sing solos.

Early Monday evening, Elder Alexander Crawford and his wife and I escorted President Clawson and his wife and four children, (among them his daughter Gay Clawson about 20 years old) to the Japan-British Exhibition. We all very much enjoyed the wonderful attractions at that great "White City" — the mountain railway, the Flip-Flap, the boat rides, etc. etc. and a very excellent band concert. There were also of course many educational features. We got back to "Deseret" about 11:00 o'clock.

There was an excellent spirit of co-operation among the Saints and Elders in the London Conference; real faith and loyalty were manifested in the multiplicity of activities that engaged our attention. Weeks passed with days filled to the brim with work, but at the same time accompanied with much happiness and satisfaction.

Elder Norman S. Lee, Editor of the Millenial Star and Elder Richard W. Young, Jr., President of the Liverpool Conference, gave us some very inspirational talks at one of our Sacrament Meetings at Deseret.

I was invited to the home of Bro. Edward F. Tout in Hammersmith along with Elders Richard W. Young, Jr., Everard L. McMurrin, Owen J. Worsfall, Joseph M. Eccles, Dr. Archie Brown and his wife, Florence, Dr. Elmer E. Winkley, and Elder Alexander Crawford and his wife, Eva for a musical evening. Miss Nannie Tout, a noted soprano as well as an accomplished pianist took charge of the program; the numbers performed by the Tout family were truly delightful and wonderful. Elder Crawford, a very fine tenor, and I were also asked to sing.

The five Tout sisters, Nannie, Maggie, Grace, Hazel and Eleanor and their only brother Irving as well as Bro. Ed Tout himself were all marvelous musicians, but three of them soared to heights of international fame. Nannie was known by her own name; she was a great soprano and gave concerts in various cities in Europe and some in the U. S. including a concert in the Salt Lake Tabernacle. Maggie was known as Margaret Romaine and she sang in Italy and in other countries of Europe with great success; she had exceptional volume and tone quality. Hazel took the stage name of

Both Nannie and Maggie possessed voices of rare quality and of remarkably wide range.

Hazel Dawn. She was a most excellent violinist, a good singer and a wonderful actress. She made her debut in "Dear Little Denmark" at the Prince of Wales theater in London, and then she made a great hit in "The Balkan Princess" and in "The Dollar Princess" at Daly's Theater in London. After going to New York in January 1911 she took the leading role for some-time in "The Gay Claudine" at the New-Amsterdam Theater. Hazel Dawn's most outstanding success came a little later when she was the out-standing star in the great Musical, "The Pink Lady" which played for two years on Broadway, bringing her lasting fame.

To the everlasting credit of all members of the Tout family they were always ready and willing to help with their great talents at Concerts, Conferences, hall meetings, regular meetings and even at Street meetings, which added very greatly to success of the missionary work in London. The Tout's were from Ogden, Utah.

As the time drew near for my mission in London to close, it seemed as though I was busier than ever holding meetings and talking with the Priesthood members, the Auxiliary Assins workers, including the Relief Society, and with Saints & investigators.

I received word from home that at the Ward conference in North Ogden in November held under the direction of President Thomas B. Evans of the Ogden Stake, I had been sustained as Second Counselor to Bishop James Ward; Bro. Frederick Barker, my former school teacher was made First Counselor.

On December 2nd a letter came to me from Mr. P. M. Parry of the Utah Light & Railway Co. in Ogden telling me they had a position for me at that Company; to start work as soon as I arrived home.

On December 3rd 1910, I received my honorable release from my mission in London, signed by President Rudger Clawson.

At the evening meeting at "Deseret", Sunday Dec. 4, 1910, I was honorably released as President of the North London Branch, a position I had held for about ten months. Elder James H. Saville a man about 38 years old from Salt Lake City was sustained in my place.

I very much enjoyed laboring in the great city of London, and regard my mission as a marvelous experience that came to me as a young man; the fact was very deeply impressed upon my mind that the very best investment of

ones time is in the Lord's work, and that the greatest happiness and joy in this life or the next is found in the devotion of our talents, our energy, our best efforts and thinking to the pervice of the Master.

I talked with hundreds of investigators, many of whom seemed to be very sincere. I had the privilege of baptizing eleven converts as follows: Harry Brown, August 3, 1909., Montague E. Riggs, September 19, 1909; Richard D. Osborne and his wife, Augusta, and his daughter, Lilly Osborne, October 31, 1909; Mrs. Harriet Brown, December 19, 1909; Frank Osborne Dec. 19, 1909; Miss Ruby Miles, May 18, 1910; Mrs. Annie Eliza Raynor, Aug. 11, 1910; Miss Mary Louise Cummings and Charles Cummings, October 9, 1910.

I was very pleased and happy all during my mission to receive so many letters from my Dear Vilate, my fiancee; she wrote me a letter every week, and sometimes two, during the entire time I was away. Naturally, I wrote her almost the same number.

I of course was very glad to hear from my dear mother quite often and from my brothers and sisters and friends.

While in London I went to the following Grand Operas at the Royal Opera House at Covent Garden: Lucia di Lammermoor, Tristan and Isolda, Tannhauser, Faust, Tales of Hoffmann, and Hansel and Gretel. I attended the following outstanding Musical Comedies: The Merry Widow, The Dollar Princess, The Arcadians, The Chocolate Soldier, When Knights were Bold, and The Quaker Girl. At the Royal Albert Hall I heard Madame Melba in a great concert and also the great pianist, Bachaus.

I greatly enjoyed the following theaters: Henry of Navarre, The Whip, Dear Little Denmark, The Dawn of Tomorrow, Our Miss Gibbs, Grit, Henry B. Irving in "Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde", and others.

The principal points of interest in London which I visited were: The Houses of Parliament, West Minster Abbey, Madame Tussaud's Wax Works, Saint Paul's Cathedral, The British Museum, London Tower, London Bridge, Tower Bridge, Tate's Art Gallery, The Regalia in the Tower of London, National Gallery, Natural History Museum, Buckingham Palace, Royal Stables, The Royal Mint, Hyde Park, The Marble Arch, Trafalgar Square, Brompton Oratory, The Alhambra, Victoria Embankment, Bank of England, Royal Exchange, Earls Court, Japan British Exposition, Kew Gardens, Crystal Palace, Zoological Gardens, Kensington Gardens, Saint James Palace,

I saw a great many more points of interest in London and in England.

The Strand with Wm Gladstone's Memorial, The Royal Albert Hall and the Victoria Memorial, Covent Garden Theater, The Coliseum, The Alexandra Palace, West Minster Bridge, Scotland Yards, St. Pancras Station; Charing Cross, Paddington and Marylebone Stations, Regent Park and Savoy Hotel. The following are the most prominent streets and inter-sections I traversed: Piccadilly Circus, Oxford Circus, Leicester Square, Russel Square, Regent Street, Oxford Street, Fleet Street, Paternoster Row, Cheapsides Street. Real interesting streets were; Petticoat Lane, and Thread-Needle St.

I visited my cousin Mrs. Rhoda M. Ball again at Winch-mor-hill, and I took occasion to ride again to Devizes and West Lavington where I had a very pleasant two days visit with my Aunt Sarah Still and her husband George Still, and with my cousins Harriet Glass and family, and James Still and family. They all treated me wonderfully well and I had some good Gospel talks with them. I again walked up and down the quiet streets where my mother had spent her child-hood days. Aunt Sarah went down to the Station with me. Again I visited my cousin Sarah Taylor and her husband at their jewelry store on Praed Street in London, and again they gave me a warm and sincere welcome

Elder Lester J. Robbins of Salt Lake City and I took a four days trip to Paris. We had a wonderful visit with Professor James L. Barker, his wife and some friends; he gave us specific directions as to how to get to various points of interest. We visited the famous Louvre, mammoth in proportions and marvelous in quality of the arts; we went to the Odeon, the Pantheon, and the Luxenburg Art Gallery; we walked about half way up the Eiffel Tower, the highest structure in the world at that time — 985 feet high. We went to the Trocadero museum, to the Grand Palais to the Notre Dame Church and to the great Ferris Wheel, one of the largest in the world. We saw the Petite Palais and many interesting sights along the Seine river, then to the Arc de Triomphe, the great archway 160 feet high, 164 feet wide and 72 feet in depth, and to Napoleon's tomb with its golden dome and marble walls. We walked along the

Top Row, Lt. to R.
Madame Patti
Madame Melba
Mdm. Tetrazzini
Madame Albani
Upper Left,
Enrico Caruso
Lower Right,
John McCormack

This picture was taken on Christmas Day 1910, on board the Steam Ship, Cedric.

Front row, L. to R., Mr. Hamilton of New York, Miss Nannie Tout, Miss Hazel Dawn, Mrs. Glass, Jewess of New York, Mrs. Guerra, of Portugal. Second row: Elder R. W. Brown, myself, Mr. Glass, Mr. Guerra. Top row: Dr. Elmer E. Hinckley & Lester J. Robbins.

magnificent Champs Elysees boulevard and on many other fine streets with their uniform skyline of beautiful buildings. We went to the Royal Opera House, one of the grandest in the world, and saw the grand opera "Faust", wonderfully well performed by great singers and highly trained orchestra.

A few street cafes and night clubs attracted our attention, including the famous Bal Taberine. It was a short but memorable trip to Paris, and the ride across the English Channel was delightful.

On the evening of December 22nd, a farwell social was given at "Deseret" in my honor as well as in honor of Miss Hazel Dawn and Miss Nannie Tout who were about to leave for New York. The musical program was of a high caliber, and of course there were farewell speeches. The Saints of the North London Branch gave me a pair of 22 karat gold cuff-links, which I greatly appreciated. I did a lot of hand-shaking after the social and was over-joyed by the friendly spirit of that occasion, the memory of which will always last; bonds of friendship are established deep and lasting in the Mission-field.

Next afternoon I said goodbye to my good friends at "Deseret". President Walter P. Monson, Elders Horsfall, Carlisle, R. J. Pettey, and Bro. Wm Hawks accompanied Elder Lester Robbins and me to the Marylebone Station; we said goodbye to these brethren and to London

The "Cedric" was a luxury vessel of the White Star Lines.

At Liverpool we stayed overnight at the Lord Nelson Hotel where we found Dr. Elmer E. Hinckley and Elder R. W. Brown who were also going home. We visited the Mission Headquarters and made arrangements for our transportation. Later in the day we were

joined by Miss Hazel Dawn and Miss Nannie Tout who were going to New York. We had some very pleasant talks with Pres. Richard W. Young, Elders D. Ray Shurtliff, Alma Sonne, Miss Gay Clawson and others. As the "Cedric" moved out to sea, our friends on the shore waved us goodbye and Godspeed. We made many new friends on the ship; had a wonderful Christmas dinner and of course thought of our loved ones at home. Sea breezes, good food and keenly whetted appetites go hand in hand. Twice a day the "Cedric's" orchestra gave a fine concert in the dining room. The sea was calm and the smooth sailing delightful. Miss Hazel's wonderful violin playing and her singing and the marvelous singing of her sister Nannie added very greatly to our enjoyment, and they were very gracious and generous with their numbers. Nannie also played the piano quite a good deal and some of the rest of us sang. We played a lot of interesting games, did some reading and quite a lot of deck walking. The outstanding music of the Tout sisters naturally attracted a lot of enthusiastic attention and good will.

It was a seven day voyage, and during the last night and day a terrific cold gale and storm arose. the mountainous waves tossed the huge ship up and down like a cork; ice collected on the masts and on the sides of the ship; a great many on board were sea-sick and as we approached New York harbor there was a dense fog. The Cedric was the only large ship permitted to land at New York that New Years Day. After we landed a dozen or more reporters and theatrical men immediately surrounded Miss Hazel. We went to the Eastern States Mission headquarters where we attended a Fast meeting; President Ben E. Rich and President Richard W. Young of the Ensign Stake were the main speakers and we of course met quite a number of Saints and Elders. In the evening we attended meeting at Mission Headquarters; Dr. Hinckley, Elder R. W. Brown and myself were the speakers. I was also asked to sing a solo. Next day we saw a lot of wonderful points of interest, including the great sky-scrapers, in New York City. That evening I took Miss Hazel Dawn to a fabulous show at the New York Hippodrome; Dr. Hinckley and Elder Robbins accompanied Miss Nannie. After the show we walked up and down Broadway for quite some

time seeing the wonderful sights, the bright lights and electric signs. Intermittently during the next two days we saw scores of marvelous sights and famous points of interest in New York, then Elder Robbins and I and Elder R. W. Brown said goodbye to Dr. Sinckley and to Miss Hazel and Miss Nannie and we took the train for Chicago. We did not stay at Chicago, but we had to stay overnight at Omaha, so the three of us went to an Orpheum performance in that city. Early next morning we walked briskly to the Station, but were disappointed to learn that unless we took a Pullman berth we could not start West until that evening; Elder Robbins and I were somewhat financially embarrassed and could not go on a Pullman. We talked the situation over for a while and then all of a sudden Elder R. W. Brown, who was quite well-to-do, rushed away and got on the Pullman train just as it was ready to leave, leaving Elder Robbins and me alone. The trip across the Plains was quite tedious, but we were thrilled and happy at the first sight of the mountains. Elder Robbins and I parted ways at Ogden; he rode the O. S. L. to Salt Lake City and I rode on the street-car to North Ogden where I found my mother, my dear faithful mother, at the old homestead. She prepared a wonderful meal for me. I visited with my brother George and family and others of the folks for a short time and then went back to Ogden and bought me a nice new suit of clothes. It was January 9, 1911. In the early evening I drove a horse and buggy to the Taylor home in Harrisville and saw my Dear Vilate, my intended wife, after an absence of nearly twenty six months; the long looked for day had come at last. I sang several songs for her and her folks, and of course spent a very memorable, happy evening. At home, before retiring, I had prayers and a wonderfully fine talk with my mother.

Vilate

I visited several of my folks and was of course delighted to see them; I had a fine talk with Bishop James Ward, who had invited me to be one of his Counsellors, and with Bro. Frederick Barker, his first Counsellor. It was a joyous feeling to see Vilate, my fiancee, and my mother and my many relatives and friends again.

On January 11, 1911, in response to Mr. P. M. Parry's invitation, I started to work again for the Utah Light and Railway Company as head book-

Charles L. Archer was Cashier.

keeper in their Ogden Office. Mr. Frank Kibler was Local Manager and Nyrum Groesbeck was Superintendent of Lines and Service. It seemed good to have a steady position and to be earning money again.

On Sunday in the North Ogden Meeting House I gave my report of my mission to London. I was happy to see my friends in the Ward again who came out in goodly numbers. Bishopric meetings were of course held regularly and I greatly enjoyed working with Bishop Ward and Bro. Barker and with Bro. B. F. Blaylock, the Ward Clerk. Those were serious meetings and yet they were interspersed with the good humor for which Bishop Ward was so well known. It was a pleasure to work with the officers and teachers and Priesthood workers in the North Ogden Ward; they were enthusiastic and efficient, and a fine spirit of unity prevailed.

I had met with the Ogden Stake Presidency, Thomas B. Evans President, and Charles C. Richards and Thomas E. McKay, Counselors, at their Stake meeting in the Sixth Ward Chapel the evening of January 10, 1911, and was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Second Counsellor to Bishop James Ward of the North Ogden Bishopric by Bro. Nathan J. Harris of the High Council. It was wonderful to meet these brethren and High Council members again

All of my brothers and sisters were married so my mother and I lived alone at the old farm house on Washington Ave.

The horse and buggy was my only means of getting to Harrisville to see my Dear Vilate, but that mode of travel was certainly not unfamiliar; we again had some good buggy rides, and I took her to some wonderful dances and theaters. There was not too much snow that Winter. I also spent some very happy evenings with her at her home, and I got better acquainted with her parents and brothers and sisters.

In early Spring I commenced making the six mile trip to Ogden to work on my bicycle; the neat little wire-basket I attached to the handle bars was very convenient in which to carry meat or groceries home to mother. The ride was good exercise.

The orchards and flower gardens bloomed again with all their fragrance, and the trees leafed out with their newly fresh green. Again I had the pleasure of taking Vilate for buggy rides over the familiar roads we had so often traveled more than two years before; the fresh night air

of Springtime was real invigorating and the ever romantic light of the moon lent an especial charm. Vilate's gracious and winsome smile blended nicely with the beautiful and attractive clothes she wore, and her wholesome conversation with a hint of laughter was delightful. Many were the songs we sang, and many were the happy plans we made for the future.

Ours was a wonderful courtship; the weeks passed joyfully by. I obtained the gracious approval of Vilate's father, Bishop Levi J. Taylor and of her mother, Flora Bingham Taylor, to our marriage. We set June 7th, 1911 as our wedding day. The great day came. Early that morning, light hearted, full of happiness and optimism and with high hopes for the future, we journeyed to Salt Lake City. Nancy Vilate Taylor and I were married in the Salt Lake Temple for time and for all Eternity by Brother Anthon H. Lund of the First Presidency. We pledged our love, and our marriage was recorded among the everlasting things of life. It was a happy and memorable day.

We stayed at the Wilson Hotel that night. Next day we went to Vilate's home in Harrisville where a wonderfully fine wedding reception was given us by her parents. As we went into that friendly farm home in the early afternoon, about the first thing we saw was a profusion of lovely roses that had been placed over the door-ways and windows and elsewhere by her sisters; the fragrance of these roses filled the air in two large rooms, and the atmosphere in that home was one of whole-hearted welcome. Vilate's immediate family were there to greet us, and before long lots of loved ones arrived to extend their greetings and congratulations. In the very early evening a most delicious hot dinner which included a real variety of fine food was served. I recall that the main dessert was a generous abundance of fresh picked red-ripe strawberries with real cream. A very interesting program occupied quite a good part of the later evening to the enjoyment of everyone present I am sure. Vilate and I received a lot of very nice, useful wedding presents which we very greatly appreciated.

At the time of our marriage, Vilate had five brothers, ten sisters and eight in-laws who were living; three of these brothers and four of her sisters were not married; most

of these who were not married of course had sweet-hearts.
I had three brothers, three sisters-in-law, ten sisters and nine brothers-in-law who were living at that time, making a total of more than fifty brothers, sisters and In-laws in the two families. The majority of these togetherwith a few children and a few friends were present at our Wedding reception.

We stayed at Vilate's home the night of our wedding, then next day we commenced house-keeping at the old homestead in North Ogden; we lived in the West half of the house and my mother lived in the East half of that old land-mark. We had already purchased a few items of new furniture and floor covering and we were considerably cozier than the early pioneers were in their homes, but we had to use kerosene lamps, we had no running water in the house, no bath-room plumbing whatsoever, not even a bath-room; we had no kitchen sink or modern cabinets of any description and we had no electrical appliances of any kind, yet we said in our hearts, "There is beauty all around when there's love at home." Unlike many young couples of today we did not have an expensive honey-moon involving a trip away from home, etc., but we were real happy/never-the-less.

I bought a fine black driving horse and a rubber-tired buggy; real good street car service had been established, so that our problem of transportation was solved. I pretty much discontinued the use of a bicycle; I presume I figured I had ridden one about far enough. I had made a tabulation showing that during my school days at the Weber Stake Academy and during the years I worked for the Utah Light and Railway Co. prior to my going on my Mission, I had ridden my bicycles more than the distance around the world on the six mile stretch of road between North Ogden and Ogden City. I was busy with my work in the Bishopric, with my daily work at the Power Company and in the garden and orchard. It was interesting to note the difference in the ages of those in our Bishopric. When I was set apart as a Counsellor, I 23 years old; Bro. Frederick Barker was 34, and Bishop Ward was 70. Vilate was made a Sunday School teacher - she was a good teacher. She had a wonderful heritage. I am going

This picture was taken in Dec. 1901.

All of those in the picture are dead now (1961) except Elizabeth McIntire. She is ninety four years old; she is living at Rexburg, Idaho.

Pleasant Green Taylor with his four wives, 23 of his children and 4 step-children. ~ Front Row, left to right: Ainer Later, John Taylor, Jane Shurtliff Taylor, Clara Lake Taylor, Pleasant Green Taylor, Mary Shurtliff Taylor, Sarah Marler Lake Taylor, Alfred Taylor, Mary Lake, Mary Ann Dixon and David Taylor, sitting out in front.

Second Row: L. to R. ~ Joseph Taylor, Pleasant Green Taylor Jr., Almeda Webster, Josiah Taylor, Julia DaBell, Harvey Taylor, Levi J. Taylor, Amanda Marler, Lyman Taylor, and Sarah Lake. Back Row: William Lake, Albert Taylor, Ada Spracher, Walter Taylor, Eliza Marler, Orson Taylor, Elizabeth McIntire, Luman Taylor, Millicent Lake, Alexander Taylor, and Wm. H. Taylor.

Pleasant Green Taylor was the father of 32 children, nine of whom were not in the above picture; their names were, Clara, Warren, Eunice, Lewis, Elcemina, Nephi, Emeline, George Allen and Doren; some of these had died in youth. One of Pleasant Green Taylor's wives, Sarah Marler Lake, was a widow with four children; she was the widow of Bailey Lake, who had been killed by the Indians.

to tell something about her ancestors right now, as well as her immediate kindred.

Pleasant Green Taylor, Vilate's grandfather, was born at Bowling Green, Kentucky, February 8, 1827. His father's name was William Taylor, who was the son of Joseph Taylor. They were relatives of Zachary Taylor, the twelfth President of the United States. His mother's name was Elizabeth Patrick, daughter of John Patrick. He had six brothers and seven sisters. All of his kinfolks were strong, rugged, stalwart, loyal citizens of our great Country. In the Spring of 1830 his father moved the family to a wilderness frontier in Monroe County, Missouri. In the Spring of 1832 the Elders of our Church found the family and preached the Gospel to them; William Taylor accepted it at once and was the first person to be baptized into our Church in the State of Missouri. He had taken up 640 acres of valuable land, but soon moved the family to Fishing River in Ray County, Missouri so as to be with a group of the Saints who had settled there. Just as they had raised two good crops and were settled nicely they were forced by the mobbers to leave that place and along with many of the Saints were driven from one place to another for several years. In the late Fall of 1838 the Taylor family along with others were driven to Farr West; they had to make their beds on the ground; ten inches of snow fell that night leaving them in a terrible dilemma, and they had traveled in mud and snow and rain. They saw the Prophet Joseph Smith surrender himself to the mob and heard their dreadful threats.

Pleasant Green Taylor said that a little later his mother prepared food and carried it to the brethren who were held as prisoners. He said he remembered one time seeing his father unhitch one of his best horses and hitch it to the small wagon of an old brother whose only horse had died, and told the old brother and his wife to be on their way in peace. On account of over-work, exposure, and lack of proper care William Taylor died, September 9, 1839, at the age of only forty five. A short time before his death he called his seven sons and seven daughters to his bed-side and counseled them to be true to the Church and to the Priesthood, and secured from each of them a promise that they would not marry outside of the Church.

The Taylor family along with many, many other families of the Saints were repeatedly robbed and driven from their homes under threat of death by infuriated mobbers who acted more like maniacs than men. They were in the midst of these

The only explanation is that these villianous mobocrats were incited to do these dastardly deeds by the Devil himself.

merciless, Satanic persecutions of the mobocrats of Missouri and Illinois. Many hundreds of the Saints were robbed of their property and ruthlessly driven from their homes in the dead of Winter and even murdered. Without the slightest semblance of an excuse or reason, these demons in human form heaped these many miseries upon a peace loving, law abiding, home loving, home making group of God fearing citizens and seemed to take fiendish delight in doing so. They vent their rage at Haun's Mill, at Liberty Jail, at Farr West, at Nauvoo and many other places, and their hatred was climaxed at Carthage. All of these happenings took place in the Land of the Free and the home of the Brave, and with the knowledge of Government and State officials who turned a deaf ear to the pleadings and petitions of the Saints and those of the Prophet Joseph himself. It is beyond belief that in our free country such things could happen; yet they did happen.

Pleasant Green Taylor's mother with her children made their way to Nauvoo where the Prophet Joseph Smith gave them an acre and a half lot upon which they built a story and a half log house. We related that one time one of his sisters was very seriously sick and his mother sent him to ask the Prophet if he would come and administer to her; the Prophet told him he could not because of urgent appointments, but he gave him a red silk handkerchief to take back to his mother with his blessing and a promise that her daughter would get well; she was healed immedately.

Pleasant Green was large and very strong for his age; he was a member of the Nauvoo Legion, a member of the Nauvoo police force and he often stood guard around the house of the Prophet Joseph at night; he was a fearless and dedicated friend of the Prophet. On one occasion a very arrogant Minister came to his mother's home and in her presence and in the presence of her children called the Prophet Joseph vile names and put forth a volley of verbal abuse about him; Pleasant Green stood up and faced and warned him to take back what he had said, but he would not; at which point Pleasant Green hit him a terrific blow on the jaw and flattened him out on the floor. When the Minister came to, he sneaked away in great humility. All was quiet - no more noise; he had learned his lesson the hard way.

Pleasant Green heard the Prophet Joseph preach on various

occasions, and he knew, as he lived, that he was in very deed a true prophet. We well remembered the feelings of the Saints when the Prophet Joseph left Nauvoo to go to Carthage, and he saw the first messenger bearing the sad news of the martyrdom of the great Prophet and his brother Hyrum, and he was present when the bodies of the martyrs were brought to Nauvoo, and witnessed the sadness of the people. He heard Sidney Rigdon claim the right to lead the Church; he was present and saw Brigham Young come into the large bowery where the Saints had assembled, and he, as well as hundreds of others, arose to his feet feeling sure that Joseph Smith had been resurrected. Even after Brigham Young began to speak, he still thought it was the Prophet Joseph who was speaking to them. Truly the "mantle of the martyred Prophet" rested upon Brother Brigham.

He witnessed the expulsion of the Saints from Nauvoo, and he was with the first Pioneers who crossed the Mississippi River on the ice in February 1846 and camped on Sugar Creek. He was with those who journeyed to the Des Moines River where they ran short of food, having only parched corn and wild onions; while here the Lord sent a large flock of quails into their camp; hundreds were gathered up and prepared as their much needed food. Then at Garden Grove he assisted in building some small homes and in fencing farm lands for crops. At Council Bluffs he enlisted with the Mormon Battalion, but was suddenly taken real sick with a fever which lasted a month and could not go with them.

On February 2, 1847 he was married to Clara Lake. At Mount Pisgah he worked heroically raising crops and helping the Saints at that important stopping place. During the Spring and Summer of 1850 he made the great journey across the Plains; he was Captain of 35 wagons; they reached the Salt Lake Valley Sept. 5, 1850. He first settled in Kaysville and did some farming. In the Fall of 1851 he went to Weber County and with the assistance of Lorin Farr he located more than a hundred acres of good land with plenty of water at Harrisville. He settled upon that farm and in the due course of time raised a very large family there. He produced a variety of farm crops and also raised livestock. He had great courage; was fearless and resourceful and seemed to have almost unlimited physical strength and endurance; he was well acquainted with the tricks and treachery of the Red Man.

This picture was taken in Sept. 1961. For a building 76 years old, it is in a very good state of preservation.

One of the homes of Pleasant Green Taylor ~

During the period from 1848 to 1858, Pleasant Green Taylor married four wives, two of them, Mary Shurtliff and Jane Shurtliff, were sisters. About 1883 he built a large substantial home on the East side of Harrisville road a short distance from the Meeting house for his first and second wives, Clara and Mary. Many years later that home was completely remodled and modernized by his grandson, Fred G. Taylor.

The large brick duplex home pictured above was built about 1885 on the West side of the street just across from the other, for his third and fourth wives, Jane and Sarah. It is still standing (1961) in its original form, except for the porches which have been taken off. It is remarkable how these four wives and their many children got along so well together. They cooperated together and had prayers together.

In the Spring of 1855 he along with several others was called to go on a mission to the Indians up in the Salmon River country Brigham Young promised them that if they were faithful they would have the privilege of seeing one of the Nephite Apostles; this promise was fulfilled, much to their encouragement at a time when most needed and to the strengthening of their faith. This mission which lasted for more than two years was filled with untold hardships and dangers, yet they baptized quite a goodly number of the friendly Indians. These missionaries built a fort on the Salmon River for their protection which they called Fort Lemhi. Bro. Taylor learned the language of the Indians pretty well. One night the Indians stole four of their best horses and took them they knew not where. Next morning he headed a group of his companions and set out to find their horses; they had ridden quite a distance to the East; Bro. Taylor was riding a short distance ahead of the others when he saw the form of a man's hand passing in front of him and pointing directly to the North; he called to the others to ride North with him; after they had gone about three miles they came upon the Indian camps, and after considerable strategy they recovered all four of their stolen horses.

He saw and talked with one of the Three Nephites.

After nearly three years he and the others were released from their mission. On their way home one of their highly esteemed companions, Bailey Lake was killed and scalped by the Indians. On arriving home he found that many of the Saints were moving "South" in accordance with the advice of Pres. Brigham Young on account of the Johnston's Army episode, so instead of planting crops as he had planned, he moved his family to Spanish Fork for a few months but came back home at harvest time. To help with his immediate needs, he hired out by the day. I quote his own words "Brother William Dixon hired me to cut 22 acres of wheat; George Lake also hired me to cut 20 acres for him, making 42 acres; all of which I cut in eight and a half days using a scythe. I received one and a half bushels of wheat per acre". Ponder that accomplishment. To scythe and cradle 42 acres of wheat in so short a time was the performance of an almost super-man. As a wrestler he held the reputation for many years of being able to throw any man in Weber County. It was said he could get a running start and jump over a load of logs.

He was a Constable, then he was made Chief of the Police force of Weber County, and Captain of seventy-five men, called Minute Men; these two positions he held at the same time for eleven years. He went on a mission to Kentucky. He was a member of the Stake High Council; he was President of the High Priests Quorum. He was Bishop of the Harrisville Ward for nineteen years, and was a Patriarch in the Weber and North Weber Stakes for twenty years.

In the Summer of about 1914, Vilate and I attended the Taylor Family Reunion in the grove adjoining the Harrisville Church. I approached Pleasant Green Taylor as he was sitting in the shade somewhat by himself and shook hands with him, (as I did so I noted that even though he was in his late eighties he still had an "iron" grip) then I asked him this question. "Grand Pa Taylor, do you know that Joseph Smith was a true Prophet"? His countenance lighted up, he stood on his feet, and bore such a powerful and inspired testimony concerning the Prophet Joseph and the Divinity of the Church that it sank deep into my soul, and I shall always remember it. His spiritual power was great, his faith exceptionally strong; he was true and genuine.

He died May 16, 1917 at the age of ninety; his was of course a very large funeral. Apostle George Albert Smith and Presiding Patriarch Hyrum G. Smith were among the speakers. I feel sure that Pleasant Green Taylor is now renewing his acquaintance with the Prophet Joseph Smith, and will very ardently continue his great work in the service of the Master throughout Eternity.

This picture was taken in 1895.

There was a total of five sons and eleven daughters in the two families who grew up as adults; three sons and 3 daughters died in infancy or in early childhood.

Back Row Standing: L. to R., Lucetta Later, Levi J. Taylor, Jr., Parley P. Taylor, and Nettie Johnson.
Next Row Standing: Alice Shurtleff, Ruby Romrell, Florence Murphy, and Julia Childs.
Center Row, Sitting: Josephine Bingham Taylor, Levi James Taylor, Flora Bingham Taylor, and Vilate Brown. (STANDING)
The four small children: Grace Orton, Wilford Taylor, Esther Clugg and Amos Taylor.

Levi J. Taylor, two Wives and thirteen children. Florabelle Lindquist, Warren L. Taylor and Ada May Bingham had not then been born.

Levi James Taylor, Vilate's father was born May 20, 1851 at Kaysville, Utah. He was the son of Pleasant Green Taylor and Clara Lake Taylor. In March 1852 he went with his parents to Harrisville in Weber County where his father during the Winter of that year had built a one room log house for his family on the large farm he had located a few months earlier. In this humble home Brother Levi had his start in life; but what a great life evolved from this humble beginning! He grew up on a farm and learned early in life how to farm, and to be a good farmer; he worked hard, with a consistently sustained energy and with a definite goal in view. His education was limited but he made the very most of every opportunity, and he responded instinctively to religion, to his parents' teaching, and to the things pertaining to God's Kingdom.

On February 14, 1865, when he was only fourteen years of age he received his endowments in the Endowment House at Salt Lake City, and that same day he was ordained an Elder in the Church.

On November 13, 1871, after a wonderful courtship, he was married to Nancy Jane Gates for time and for all eternity. They moved into a new two room adobe house he had built on a forty-acre farm in Harrisville his father had given him. They lived in perfect harmony and devotion. In about a year after their marriage, however, she

The two rooms at the North were built in 1871. The main part of the home was built in 1893.

The Levi J. Taylor home in Harrisville.

died within a few days after the birth of a daughter, and this little daughter died in two weeks; she was named Nancy. He was overwhelmed by the sudden death of his beloved wife and child, but his certain knowledge of the Hereafter helped him to be reconciled, and he cherished a sacred memory of her throughout his life. He won the affections of another wonderfully fine young woman, Flora Genet Bingham, to whom he was married, February 3, 1873. They of course lived in the adobe house which had been built such a short time. He applied intelligent effort and experience to his farm work and raised some good farm crops and he gave unfailing attention to his duties in the Church. Events moved rapidly. On November 30, 1874 he married his wife's younger sister, Josephine Bingham and built a nice little home for her on the adjoining lot to the South. These two sisters got along together remarkably well; they entered into this polygamous marriage as a deeply religious principle; they devoted their lives to their kind husband and large families, and they did not neglect their activities in the Church. Levi married each of his three wives in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City, and each time the marriage ceremony was performed by Bro. Daniel H. Wells, uniting them for time and for all Eternity.

In 1865 the first Sunday School in Harrisville was organized; he was a member, and then he was made Superintendent of the school, in which position he served for eight years. In 1875 the first Mutual Improvement Association was organized; he was its President in Harrisville for seven years, and later for ten more years. He filled a most excellent two year mission to the Southern States from October 1882 to October 1884. Prior to this time through great perseverance and careful management of his farm, he went to school in Ogden and finished a three year course of study under Professor Louis F. Moench and was graduated from the Weber Seminary about 1877. He walked to school and

This picture was taken in 1932.

He was eighty one years of age, and she was seventy eight.

Levi J. Taylor and his wife, Flora Genet Bingham Taylor.

back, a distance of four miles from Harrisville. He taught school part of the time especially during the Winters for a period of ten years in total. He was present at the opening of the Weber Stake Academy January 7, 1889, and was always an ardent advocate of education.

He was a Senior President in the Seventies Quorum, then in 1893 he was chosen by his father, Pleasant Green Taylor as a counselor to him in the Bishopric. In 1895 he succeeded his father as Bishop of the Harrisville Ward, worked untiringly in that position for fifteen years. In 1910 he was made Patriarch of the North Weber Stake and held that position in high honor for twenty five years up until the time of his death. His record of Temple work was most outstanding; he was an Ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple for many years and he did a lot of work in the Logan, Manti, St. George and Mesa Temples; he performed Endowments by proxy for more than four thousand individuals. He lived forty miles from the Salt Lake Temple and once he made a tabulation showing he had traveled 48,840 miles in connection with this work. He was one of the Presidents of the Stake Genealogical Assns. for fifteen years. During his term of office as a Patriarch he gave 1736 Patriarchal Blessings. He was a very faithful and influential Ward teacher for more than 50 years.

He filled with great thoroughness several short missions to Nevada, totalling six months time.

During his earlier years he acquired additional land until he had a total of ninety acres in his farm. He was an excellent farmer and raised all kinds of good crops; he had an orchard and also raised good berries, especially strawberries. He owned a lot of good dairy cows and other livestock as well good horses. In his hey-day he did an immense amount of work, and to his everlasting credit he never at any time had a mortgage on his farm.

He was a man of sound judgment and his advice was sought for in financial and temporal affairs as well as in religious matters.

All of his sixteen children who grew to maturity attended school

This picture was taken in 1908.

Seven daughters of Brother Levi and his wife, Flora.

Seven sisters ~ Left to Right: Florabelle Lindquist Foulger, Esther Shugg, Julia Childs, Alice Shurtleff, Nettie Johnson, Florence Murphy and Vilate Brown. ~ Four are still living, 1961.

at the Heber Academy; all were baptized on their eighth birthday, and all were married in the Temple. Four of his sons filled missions for the Church and one served his Country in World War I. His wife, Josephine died, July 11, 1920, at the age of sixty-three.

Quite a good many times Vilate's father visited with us in our home, and we always enjoyed the quiet, uplifting influence of his personality, the spirit of his fervent testimony, and benefit of his kindly advice. He was a man of sterling worth and genuinely good character; he had hundreds of kinfolks and a host of friends who held him in the highest esteem. During his later years he spent nearly all of his time in the service of the Church; he was a real champion of good will and good living.

The Stake Presidency had planned a Stake wide testimonial for Patriarch Taylor which was to have been held January 9, 1936, but on Christmas day he took a stroke and after three days he passed quietly away, December 28, 1935. His funeral, which filled the Ogden Pioneer Tabernacle to capacity, was held Dec. 31st 1935. President David O. McKay was the principal speaker; he gave this very appropriate quotation, "His life was gentle and the elements so mixed in him that all nature could stand up and say, 'This is a man.'" Then he enlarged upon four fundamental religious ideals possessed by Brother Taylor: his faith in the living God, his power of self control, his desire to be of service to others, and his firm belief in the immortality of man.

Other speakers were Stake President Thomas M. Irvine, Bishop Christenson of the Salt Lake Temple, Bro. Nathan J. Harris, and Bishop Roy R. Brown; a letter of eulogy from Governor Henry H. Blood was read. Music was furnished by Sam Whitaker, Douglas and Annie Brian, Lucille Taylor, Mary Farley, and a very fine trio, and I sang the solo, "O Love Divine". The invocation was given by Bishop Miles L. Jones, the benediction by Pres. Wilmer J. Maw, and the grave was dedicated by Bro. Carl Lindquist, - a most impressive funeral.

Levi J. Taylor was a man of unquestioned ethics and good principles, but he was primarily a man of action and good deeds. It seemed that his main objective in life was to make others happy, and to be himself a worthy servant of the Lord. His manner was kind and gentle, he was immaculate in appearance, his voice was mild yet forceful, and he radiated a Heavenly influence wherever he went. He was a man of honor, honesty and real integrity; he was a peace-maker, and spoke no ill of anyone; he was always a full Tithe-payer - a man of real, living faith - truly a genuine Latter Day Saint.

I feel sure he has gone to a great reward in the Celestial Kingdom of our Father; there to be happy with a host of loved ones and friends, to extend his goodness, and to be abundantly useful forever and forever more; treading ever upward a marvelous path of progression.

Flora Genet Bingham Taylor was born May 16, 1854 at Bingham's Fort in Weber County; she was the daughter of Willard Bingham and Genet Gates. The log house in which she was born in Bingham's Fort was built by her Grandfather, Erastus Bingham, and was among the very first homes built in Weber County. This old log house is now on display at the S. U. P. Pioneer Village in Salt Lake City. The wall of the Fort was twelve feet high, six feet wide at the base and tapered toward the top; it was built of stone on the outside with dirt in the center. It was of course built as a protection against hostile Indians!

Flora was the oldest of a family of fifteen children. She was baptized May 16, 1864. When she was about eleven years old her father moved the family to Huntsville where she went to school in the Wintertime. Her father had charge of a saw-mill about seven miles East of Huntsville on Beaver Creek. Each Summer the family moved up near the saw-mill; they took with them a lot of dairy cows as well as sheep. Flora's mother was an expert cheese-

maker and taught her older girls the art of making it; she flavored the cheese with tame sage and it was very much in demand; they sold thousands of pounds of it. They also made and sold a lot of butter. Flora also learned to wash and card wool, to spin the yarn and to weave cloth. She helped her mother make clothing for the family, and also helped knit woolen stockings for them. When she was older she spun some of the yarn for making their woolen blankets. She said that in Springtime the fields of Huntsville and the surrounding mountains were like a paradise, and in Autumn when the leaves had turned into their myriads of multi-colors, the hill-sides and canyons, espescially, were a veritable fairyland.

She worked intermittently in the David McKay home, and of course felt the uplifting influence always present in that home.

After leaving Huntsville her father settled his family for a while on Four Mile Creek in Slaterville. Interesting experiences were had there. She learned to do an immense amount of work, and to do it well.

On February 3, 1873, when nearly nineteen, she was married to a very wonderful man, Levi James Taylor, of Harrisville. They at first lived in the two-room adobe house he had built about two years previously. She already knew the art of house-keeping and home-making. She co-operated with him in a most devoted way during the three year period from 1875 to 1878 while he was going to school in Ogden finishing his three year course of study at the Weber Seminary; she did a lot of the farm work herself. Then during his two-year mission to the Southern States, and all during their busy lives she worked with unfailing good effect and helpfulness. Sometimes in an emergency she milked as many as sixteen cows of a morning; she helped take care of hogs and chickens and all kinds of fruit and vegetables; she prepared and sold a lot of dried corn and dried fruit, as well as put away a lot for the family use.

She was the mother of twelve children; eleven of them grew up and had families, all of whom very highly respected her and loved her. She also had the deep respect and esteem of all of her sister Josephine's children. Flora was a very excellent cook, and in the course of her lifetime she prepared many thousands of meals for her family and many hundreds for her friends, as well as a great many meals for Church Authorities who visited in her home, and along with the good food she prepared, she always

showed a real warmth of welcome and genuine hospitality, yet unpretentious. It could be noted that many times nearly all of the food that was served for a wonderful holiday dinner had been grown or produced on their own farm, — livestock, poultry, fruit, vegetables in abundance

For some time she was a member of the Presidency of the Primary Association; she was a truly faithful teacher in the Relief Society Organization for more than fifty years; she had a firm and fervent testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel, and an unfaltering faith in its purposes and in the destiny of the true church. She was frugal and resourceful and a good manager; she never went into debt. Concerning indebtedness and the purchase of needless things, she made this pertinent remark time and again. "Pay day always comes."

She possessed an unusually rugged and strong constitution, which enabled her to do a tremendous amount of work, and she had a cheerful and uncomplaining disposition; she always had a deep concern for the welfare and well being of her family. Often times her husband said that without her help it would have been impossible for him to have accomplished as much in the church as he did. He said he never worried about the place while he was away, for he knew that everything at home would be properly taken care of. She was absolutely dependable in all things, and her determination along with her faith was firm as the Wasatch mountains. She was unassuming, never self-centered; the interests of her loved ones and friends always came first; she found real pleasure in making others happy, and satisfaction in their success.

She and Brother Taylor celebrated their Golden Wedding February 3rd 1923 and then their Sixtieth Wedding Anniversary February 3rd 1933. Their immediate posterity now, 1961, numbers about 351 , and the direct descendants of Pleasant Green Taylor now total about 4500.

Descendants:
Flora's - 216
Josephine's - 135

Flora's mortal life came to a close August 9, 1940, at the age of eighty six; she had lived in the same house on their beloved original farm for a period of sixty seven years. Her funeral, which was very largely attended was held in the Harrisville Ward Meeting house. President David O. McKay was the principal speaker; he gave her a wonderful eulogy. Bishop Roy R. Brown and others praised her good works. I am very confident she will receive a great reward in the everlasting Mansions of our Father, and will be one of the queens of Heaven along side her husband, a great Patriarch.

Nancy Vilate Taylor Brown, daughter of Levi J. Taylor and Flora Genet Bingham Taylor was born on the Taylor farm at Harrisville, Weber County, Utah July 22, 1889. She was blessed October 3, 1889 by Joseph Taylor. She was baptized July 22, 1897 by her father, Levi J. Taylor, and on the same day was confirmed a member of the Church by him. She was very highly favored in having such a splendid heritage; she grew up in a highly religious yet cheerful atmosphere. The recurring beauty of Springtime, the songs of the birds, the gentle rain, the pure air, the May flowers, the generous sunshine, the cool Summer evenings, the distant view of the mountains with their gorgeous dress of bright colored leaves in Indian Summer and their sun-lighted snow-capped peaks on Winter mornings all inspired her as a girl. She enjoyed the merry games of youth with her associates, and the teachings of her parents directed her course in life along lines of noble endeavor.

She graduated from the Eighth grade in Harrisville in the early part of June 1903. She attended Weber Stake Academy and finished a Normal course at that wonderful institution. She took an intensive course in sewing and became an accomplished seamstress, and made good use of her fine ability.

Vilate was naturally religious; she had taken an active part in Primary, Sunday School and M. I. A.; her attitude toward the Church was sincere and genuine; she knew the power of faith, the power of prayer, and the benefits of consistent effort.

She was very popular with the young men, as well as with her girl friends. She was cheerful, congenial, intelligent and attractive; her personality radiated a friendly warmth, and she possessed the vigor and glow of perfect health. When I first met her in February 1908, I was very favorably and deeply impressed by her.

Now continuing an account of our married life: Vilate and I lived in the old home in which I was born for a little more than two years. We raised a good garden and had fruit and berries and flowers; we had a horse and a cow; we raised a few chickens and also two or three hogs. I helped in getting electricity established in North Ogden in 1912. We had a big party in the old home with Vilate's relatives and mine when the lights were first turned on. We were happy to put aside the kerosene lamps forever.

Our daughter Marian was born in this home Sept. 29, 1913.

854 - 23rd Street, Ogden City.

Vilate taught a Sunday School class for sometime. I was kept real busy with my work in the North Ogden Bishopric. We greatly enjoyed attending the Ward meetings and the association of our friends and relatives. From its beginning North Ogden always enjoyed the distinction of being an unusually good ward.

In the Summer of 1913 I was appointed by President Thomas B. Evans as a member of the Ogden Stake High Council and of course was released from the Bishopric. On August 23, 1913 Vilate and I left the old home and moved to Ogden, having rented a house at 854 - 23rd St.; this was a brand new five room modern home, and we rented it for $25.00 a month. We made this move in order to be nearer my daily work and my Church work and on account of the forthcoming event of the birth of our first child. On September 29, 1913, a wonderful little girl was born. Dr. Greene was the attending physician. We named her Marian Vilate, and what joy and happiness she brought into our lives. We were in the Ogden Sixth Ward.

President Evans had wonderful ideals and standards, and to a large extent lived up to them; he radiated enthusiasm. I recall one time when I was in the Bishopric's department at a Stake Union Meeting he said, "Brethren, we have fallen down this month; it will not do; only ninety eight and a half percent of the Ward Teaching done". Several times we had reached the 100% mark.

I became real well acquainted with the wonderful men on the High Council, they were: Stewart Eccles, Hyrum Belnap, John W. Chambers, Nathan J. Harris, Edward S. Hinckley, Timothy C. Hoyt, Dr. Joseph R. Morrell, Dr. J. Dwight Harding, Joseph E. Evans, Marcus Farr, Walter B. Scoville, James Storey, Reuben T. Rhees, John Hall, Elijah A. Larkin, Samuel G. Dye, and Christian J. Jensen. Charles C. Richards and Thomas E. McKay were counselors in the Stake Presidency; Lawrence A. VanDyke was Stake Clerk. Sister Rosella Ferrin was for some time secretary to the Council. It was a great pleasure and a real education to work with these

Vilate and I and Marian lived in this home from Jan. 5, 1914 to Mar. 20, 1915.

455 - 20th Street, Ogden City.

men of faith and experience and ability. I filled many assignments in the various Wards as a speaker in Sacrament meetings and took part in Ward Conferences. I worked on the Aaronic Priesthood Committee with Bro Marcus Farr. President Evans was a man of great zeal and energy; for instance he would say to a a member of the High Council, "Meet me promptly at 7:30 Sunday morning and we will drive up to Liberty to the Priesthood meeting". They of course met sharp at 7:30, and in an open cutter with a good horse rented from Fell's Livery Stable they drove up through Ogden canyon on a cold January morning and through Eden and on to Liberty arriving in plenty of time before the 9:00 oclock Priesthood Meeting. President Evans asked no one to do anything he was not willing to do himself; his example and influence have reached far and wide.

We moved to the above address in January 1914; it was a modest home, but quite a good four room house which we rented for only $13.00 a month. The low rent helped us in saving toward building a new home of our own. At the Utah Light and Railway Co. I had some fine experience as Head-Bookkeeper. Samuel T. Whitaker was the Local Manager, Earl Allison, the Cashier, Nyrum Groesbeck, the Lines and Service Supt., Minnie Moore Brown, the Manager's secretary and a fine group of employees both in the Office and out in the territory. During July 1914 my good friend P. M. Parry, who was then the Ogden Division Manager of the newly organized Utah Power & Light Co, approached me and asked if I would be the Chief Clerk of the Ogden Division in his office taking the place of John W. Reeve who had just resigned. I of course gladly accepted the position and the promotion which put me in on the ground floor with the potentially great Utah Power & Light Co. James W. O'Brien was the Lines and Service Supt., Kenneth Campbell, Secy.

The Utah Power & Light Co. bought up several small companies and plants in Utah and Idaho and then in the Spring of 1915 completed the purchase of the Utah Light and Railway Co. and the Utah Light and Traction Company in Salt Lake City and Ogden. P. B. Sawyer, C. E. Groesbeck,

2335 North Washington Blvd. North Ogden.

This picture was taken in 1961, 46 years after the house was built. The front fence had been removed and the lawn extended beyond the original front walk.

S. Z. Mitchell and S. R. Inch had a great deal to do with the purchase and consolidation of these various companies and with the great expansion and rapid development of power on Bear Lake and on the Bear River. The Lifton Pumping Station, the Grace, Oneida and Cove Plants were soon completed and others elsewhere finished and improved. These men from the East had real foresight and vision in building a proper foundation for establishing a great electrical power system. In April 1915 our Ogden Division office was moved into very excellent quarters in the fine new Eccles Building, which we occupied for 20 years. All was interest and excitement in combining our forces and getting moved into the new building, but cooperation and a good attitude prevailed.

It is always intriguing to plan the building of a new home. Vilate and I went over plans of our own making with much interest and came up with one we thought would be very good. We decided to build the new home on the land adjoining the old homestead in North Ogden that my mother had so generously given me. On March 20, 1915 we moved into the West part of the old home and started immediately on the construction of the new house. We employed William M. Ellis and Welcome Campbell to take charge of building it; these fine carpenters worked a real conscientious eight hour day's work for four dollars a day. Thomas Upton and Bros. did the brick work. This nice home, pictured above, was finished by September 1, 1915. We experienced considerable pride of ownership and satisfaction in the first home we owned. About two weeks after we moved in, our daughter Florence was born, September 18, 1915. Vilate's Aunt Nancy Rawson acted as mid-wife; we had no attending physician; this was according to Vilate's own wishes. What a contrast to the elaborate preparations and attention in the hospitals today! Florence was a very healthy, fine little girl and Vilate was a wonderful mother. Quite a lot of relatives and friends visited us in our new home. We had a good garden and a lot of choice fruit and berries on our place.

A 1961 picture. My sister Emily, the present owner, (1962) had some gorgeous roses and peonies growing around the house

2335 North Washington Blvd. North Ogden

Indian Summer came and went; Christmas arrived with lots of snow. Marian was a little past two and was all interest and excitement in our lighted Christmas tree and presents; she responded quickly to some little songs I taught her. Florence looked on with wide eyed wonder.

I very much enjoyed my church activities; I filled a good many assignments as a member of the High Council. During the late Summer and Autumn under the direction of the Stake Presidency, Ward Conferences had been held in all of the eleven Wards in the Ogden Stake; they were well planned and prepared and were all highly successful; President Evans had the faculty of getting the Church workers with whom he was associated to do their very best.

With the coming of Spring I planted a good garden and it started a luxurious growth, the birds sang their familiar songs, the air, the sunshine, the soil, the scenery were all the same as they had ever been and the people of North Ogden as good and as wonderful, but somehow, Vilate and I got the urge to move back to Ogden. We had no automobile, and could not afford one; the street car was a time consuming means of transportation; my brother John wanted to buy our home; I found that I was able to buy a very choice one half acre lot with a good water right at 950-23rd St., so we made the decision to sell our place and live in Ogden. I closed the deal with John about April 15, 1916. On May 9, 1916 we moved into a rented house at Rear 2445 Monroe Avenue.

Our Eccles Bldg. Office Sept. 1915. Left to Right: J. Roland Farr, Robt. A. Hunter, Kenneth Campbell, Nephi J. Brown, Wm. J. Critchlow, Jr., Lawrence Stratford, Lee Purrington, Harold Bishop, Laurel Brown, Howard Stratford, E. J. Falloon, Willard Gardiner, J. Homer Shaw

This house belonged to my good friend Fred Scriven of the Scriven Book Store

Rear 2445 Monroe Avenue, Ogden.

I did retain four acres of the land in North Ogden my mother had given me. I closed the deal with John Armitage of Philadelphia for the one half acre lot at 950 - 23rd St., and before breakfast and on Saturdays I went up there and cleared the brush and wild rose bushes and as well as some small Boxelder trees that needed to be cleared off. This lot having been owned by an out of town man had apparently never had anything raised on it.

While living in the house pictured above we lost Marian one day, and naturally were terribly scared. Vilate phoned me at the Office after she had hunted frantically all around the neighborhood to no avail. Bishop Owen M. Sanderson, one of our collectors, and I jumped in his car and drove up and down the streets and all around the various blocks, but found no trace of her. We called the Police Station but they had heard nothing about a lost child; we hunted and hunted again for what seemed a long time and were desperately worried. We phoned the Police Station again and they said someone living on 22nd Street across from Liberty Park had just called in saying that a little girl had wandered into their home; they took her in the house and immediately sounded the alarm. Vilate and I and the Bishop rushed up to the address given, and there was Marian sitting real contented like in their living room playing with a little white kitten. She had apparently tried to follow me when I left at noon for the Office; she had walked through the back garden, out of the gate, on through the center of the block, past the Madison School, and then North on Madison Ave. to Liberty Park, more than half a mile.

We had a wonderful group of men and women comprizing the Ogden Stake family; I shall never forget the inspiring, uplifting spirit that was always present at our Monday night Stake Meetings. The Stake Presidency asked each one holding a Stake office to write a gem of thought worthy of being printed in a little pamphlet to be used for the benefit of everyone. All of these gems of thought were really good, setting forth some

Chas. W. Kendall, his wife, Alice and daughter, Mary lived in the house shown to the left in this picture. They were very fine neighbors.

979 - 23rd Street, Ogden ~

marvelous philosophy couched in choice language of a few sentences or a nice paragraph, but when President Evans submitted his gem of thought it consisted of only two words: Be There! Only those acquainted with Pres. Thomas B. Evans could appreciate the full impact and significance of those two words. We had some Stake socials held indoors that were very nice affairs as well as some Summer outings for the Stake that were real enjoyable. The Ogden Stake camp near the mouth of South Fork canyon was developed, and became a splendid center for Summer recreation.

On October 1, 1916, in order to be nearer the scene of action for the building of our contemplated new home, we moved to 979 - 23rd Street a very nice home just across the street from our half acre lot. Here we continued our daily duties and Church activities.

The Winter of 1916 - 1917 was a severe one with lots of snow - deep snow. I recall that snow storms continued even during the greater part of April 1917. In Logan during the middle part of April the snow was plowed and piled so deep on the sides of the road you could hardly see people walking along the sidewalks on the other side of the road. That Spring a tremendous amount of water dashed down Ogden canyon, flooded over roads and low lands, then ran to waste in Great Salt Lake. What a contrast from 1961! We had no snow in January and but very little before or after January; a peak of only 25,086 acre feet of water accumulated in Pine View Reservoir, whereas it has a capacity for storing 110,000 acre feet; 1961 was certainly a drouth year.

The "clash of resounding arms" was constantly reaching our ears from over - seas; World War I had been raging for nearly three years prior to April 1917. On April 6, 1917, the United States declared war on Germany, and a great stir of drafting and mobilization commenced in our fair land. Four months later the Pope of Rome sent a note to each of the warring powers suggesting they try to effect a compromise to end the struggle

Our daughter Evelyn was born in this home August 15, 1919.

950 ~ 23rd Street, Ogden.

but President Woodrow Wilson, spokesman for the Allies, in his reply made it very clear that the Allies could not make peace with a Government they could not trust, so the war went on.

It took time and lots of money to get our soldiers into Training Camps and then to transport them over-sea. General John J. Pershing performed a great and important part, and all through the war he was absolutely insistent on having a separate American Army; he would not permit our soldiers to be mixed with the French and British or others. During the war we heard a lot about the German General Von Hindenburg, the great French General, Marshall Foch, the noted British General, Sir Douglas Haig, the Hindenburg Line, the Maginot Line, "Over the Top", No Man's Land, the various fierce battles and the tremendous loss of life. Kaiser Wilhelm was the warmonger.

During March 1917 I conferred with Rueben L. McBride, a good contractor, and we drew up plans for a fine six room residence pictured above. Winter in the Springtime finally cleared up and Mr. McBride pushed the work on the home rapidly forward, finishing the house ready for occupancy a little after September 1st. We moved into this home September 10, 1917. This house had three bedrooms and the door in one of them had a full length beveled-plate mirror in it, there was a good sized living room and a separate dining room with polished colonnades between them; the living room had a good fireplace with built in book-cases each side; the dining room had a fine built in buffet with beveled plate-glass mirrors; it had a good kitchen with plenty of built in cabinets; the bath-room was a nice one and the plumbing throughout the house was excellent; it had an efficient coal furnace in a one half basement. The house was of first class brick construction and the roof had A 1 cedar shingles. The contract price was $3,250.00! That seems impossible doesn't it. The above picture was taken in 1960, 43 years after the house was built, and it is still in a very excellent state of preservation.

~ The Ogden Tabernacle Choir in concert dress in 1916 ~
Professor Joseph Ballantyne, Conductor; Samuel F. Whitaker, Organist

The choir under Joseph Ballantyne's leadership attained a very high standard of good singing. They sang with precision, resonant tones and good spiritual quality; they sang with a real thrilling volume or with restful, charming pianissimo. It had a membership of about two hundred and twenty five devoted singers. They made several very successful concert tours. Their first trip as a choir was in 1905 to Portland, Oregon, where they received a real ovation for their singing. In March 1908 the choir sang Mendelssohn's Elijah with the Chicago Symphony Orchestra at the Opera House in Ogden and received truly outstanding recognition for their wonderful performance. In 1909 they made a trip to Sacramento, California and sang at the National Irrigation Congress in that city. Professor John J. McClellan and Samuel F. Whitaker were their accompanists on that occasion. Outstanding among their numbers was the famous Ode to Irrigation composed by Professor McClellan. Their principal

The Ogden Tabernacle Choir in Congress Hall in Sacramento at the National Irrigation Congress held in the Summer of 1907.

In Sacramento. Professor John J. McClellan at the piano.

The L.D.S Church was the principal sponsor of the choir for their 1915 tour.

Willard Weihe was not with the choir on this trip; he was on the 1905 and 1907 tours.

sponsor for that trip was the Hon. Fred J. Kiesel of Ogden. Willard Scowcroft was the President of the Choir and Charles J. Ross was tour manager. The choir made a most excellent and lasting impression.

The most significant tour the Ogden Tabernacle Choir made was in the Summer of 1915. They gave a concert in San Bernardino, then they sang in San Diego and gave a concert in a large hall in Los Angeles; the climax of that tour was reached in their appearance at the Worlds Fair in San Francisco. In all of these concerts the noted silver-toned soprano, Emma Lucy Gates was the soloist. Willard Weihe, a well known violin soloist was with the choir on that tour. Prof. John J. McClellan and Samuel F. Whitaker were the accompanists. The Choir sang all their numbers from memory except the somewhat lengthy Ode to Irrigation. The dynamic leadership of Prof. Ballantyne was very much in evidence at all of these concerts. Large and enthusiastic audiences were in attendance, and great ovations were given the Choir and the soloists. Again the public spirited Hon. Fred J. Kiesel gave substantial aid for this extensive tour.

On September 14, 1917, Vilate and I attended the wedding reception of Douglas Brian, a very fine tenor soloist in the Ogden Tabernacle Choir, and Annie Williams, a splendid young lady and a good singer from England who had been in my Sunday School class in London, held at Sister Mary Lovell Freelands home at 900 Canyon Road in Ogden. I was asked to sing a solo and an encore at the wedding. Professor Joseph Ballantyne was there and heard me sing. After the reception he very strongly urged me to join the Ogden Tabernacle Choir and to take vocal lessons from him. I had an overwhelming desire to do so. Right away I commenced taking lessons once each week from him. I bought a piano so I could practice my lessons. I was greatly interested and worked hard; right soon he had me singing solos in the Ogden Tabernacle at Stake Conferences. After a while I resigned as a member of the Ogden Stake High Council, with wonderful memories of my work in that capacity.

I studied intensively, and sang solos at a lot of funerals in various parts of Ogden and elsewhere; also sang at celebrations and at different Ward and Stake programs and at socials. It was a joy to sing with the Choir under such a colorful, magnetic leader. There was a good attendance of the members at the rehearsals and at the Conferences and they rendered many real inspiring numbers. Myrtle Wigley, Mildred Ware, Agnes Warner, George Douglass and Walter Stephens were excellent soloists.

During 1917 I raised an exceptionally good garden on my half acre lot at 950 - 23rd Street. the soil was new and rich and we had an abundance of water from the Ogden Bench canal, then in the late Fall I prepared the ground for the next year. During the Autumn and Winter we had some wonderful times; it was a pleasure to live in our fine, commodious new home, and Vilate and I greatly enjoyed the company and playfulness of our two little girls, Marian, four and Florence, two, really full of life.

In 1918 our garden plot responded beautifully to care, sunshine and water. The best gardens I have ever raised were at 950 - 23rd St. Occasionally a few rainbow trout would come down from the river in the irrigation ditch; I caught two or three once in awhile with a shovel as they wiggled along in the shallow little streams in the furrows in the garden.

He was a son of Richard Ballantyne who organized the first Sunday School in Utah

Prof. Joseph Ballantyne

Prof. Squire Coop

Prof. Squire Coop was the second leader of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir ~ 1898 to 1901 ~ He was a great conductor and a marvelous pianist. He initiated the organization of the Salt Lake Oratorio Society in 1914 as a Non-Sectarian body of singers. For several years he very impressively conducted the rendition of the "Messiah" in the Salt Lake Tabernacle at Christmas time. Much credit is due him for the foundation of unity of purpose and enthusiastic spirit he laid many years ago for the performances of Handel's great oratorio, The Messiah. His name will always be held high in musical circles in the Intermountain region.

Professor Joseph Ballantyne was conductor of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for twenty one years, from 1901 to 1922. He had a good musical education and a natural insight and intuition as to how good music should sound. Very few had greater inborn ability as a leader; he had a magnetic way of holding the alert attention of his singers and of inspiring them to do their very best. He could have been a wonderfully successful leader of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir had he had the opportunity. The response from his singers was whole-hearted and genuinely sincere.

He composed the words and music to such lastingly beautiful songs as "Jesus wants me for a Sunbeam," "Shine One", "Summer Days" and "Little Purple Pansy", widely used throughout the Church in Sunday Schools and in other organizations today.

About 1923 he moved to Long Beach, California where he continued very successfully to teach music and to lead choruses. He died March 19, 1944; his funeral was held at the Larkin Mortuary in Ogden; his wife asked me to be one of the singers; I sang "Oh Love Divine." He made a great and lasting contribution to music

Her father, Harry Ware, was a very excellent Bass soloist, musician, and judge of good music. She was also a good Pianist

Miss Mildred Ware

Mrs. Myrtle Nigley

Mrs. Myrtle Ballinger Nigley had an exceptionally sweet and resonant high soprano voice. She was outstanding in her solo work in the Inflammatus number from Rossini's Stabat Mater, and in many other numbers with the choir as well as in solos of her own.

Mildred Ware had a velvet toned contralto voice; she had a gorgeous quality of tone with wonderful interpretation and expression. Her singing was a real contribution to the choir. She was a student of Professor Ballantyne and was very highly successful in the recitals he had her give. She was a soloist of rare ability. I sang a goodly number of duets with her. Professor Ballantyne coached us and we practiced quite a lot. In conferences at the Tabernacle he had us sing such numbers as "My Faith Looks Up To Thee", Truth Reflects Upon Our Senses", and "Dear to the Heart of the Shepherd". We were asked to sing at funerals, and we sang such numbers as "Sometime, Somewhere", "A Perfect Day" and "One Sweetly Solemn Thought", and on a few occasions at socials or parties we sang such duets as "Maying", "O Tell us Merry Birds of Spring", Lightly Floats our Bonnie Boat," and "I love You Truly." She sang a great deal in public at all kinds of important events, including regular solo work at the different Churches. After 1924 when she moved to Los Angeles, she continued a brilliant career of singing. Her family also moved to Los Angeles. Miss Ware married Ellis Rhoades, and after his death she married William Maher.

The Cantata, "The Woman of Samaria" was presented by the choir to a large audience; Mildred Ware, Myrtle Nigley and I were the soloists. As we went along the choir prepared and presented Dudley Buck's "Seven Last Words of Christ" and Rossini's "Stabat Mater," and they sang many choruses from The Messiah, Elijah, St. Paul, and the Creation. In Quarterly Conferences I sang such solos as "Rock of Ages", "I'll Go Where You Want Me to Go" and the verses of "Who's on the Lord's Side Who" - the chorus by the choir. I sang Gounod's "Oh Divine Redeemer" with a violin obligato played by the accomplished violinist, Miss Mary Fisher. It was a joy to be with the Choir.

Professor Ballantyne asked Vilate and me and our little girls, Marian and Florence to have dinner with him and his wife, Rose Brown Ballantyne, and a few friends at his Ogden Canyon home; his home was in a wonderful elevated setting near the Hermitage; marvelous scenery. It was a delightful occasion.

The frightening news of the raging battles of World War I filled the air and surcharged the atmosphere; the newspapers were full of it; crowds gathered around large scale maps in down-town windows pin-pointing the locations, the action and the progress of our fighting men with the Allies against the German hordes. Everyone talked war, and many lost sleep thinking of their beloved soldier boys over-seas in trenches or on battle-fronts; or even dead or in hospitals. A great many thousands of men had been drafted and were being drafted into the service of our country from all over the Nation, and thousands had volunteered to go to war. They were going into the scores of Training Camps, then on for over-seas duty.

Vilate and I gave a dinner at our home for the young men at the Power Company's Office who were going up to Camp Lewis and elsewhere. William J. Critchlow, Jr., R. Lee Purrington, Howard Stratford, Roy Parker, and Delbert Foulger. Louis W. Underwood, Tracy Power, and Horace N. Stratford were planning on going to a Training Camp. Mildred Ware, Myrtle S. Goddard and Lillian Shaw, girls who were working at the Office, were at the party and helped with the program. Our home was appropriately decorated with military colors and symbols.

The war raged on and became more deadly by the hour, and a terrific tension was built up throughout our entire country.

About the first part of July 1918 the tide of fierce fighting turned very definitely in favor of the Allies; our marines had held fast at Belleau Wood and on July 2nd our brave soldiers won a great battle at Château Thierry. The Americans, the French, the British, the Belgians and other Allies all fought savagely; at times five great battles were raging at once. Cantigny, Soissions, Reims, Verdun, Zeebrugge, the Argonne Forest and the borders of the Meuse River were all scenes of battle. On September 12th more than seven hundred thousand American soldiers successfully attacked the Germans at Saint Mihiel. The Allies closed in at all points; the arrogant Germans were outnumbered, outwitted, out-flanked, over-whelmed and crushed, and by October 15th the great German fighting machine was in a state of collapse. Kaiser Wilhelm abdicated and went to Holland. The German generals and officers met the Allied generals and officials at a spot designated in Compiegne Forest and at 11:00 A.M. November 11, 1918 the Armistice was signed. That was a day and an hour long to be remembered.

An almost insufferable tenseness and pressure had been built up in the minds and lives of all the people, then with the signing of the Armistice that terrific strain was suddenly broken. When the news of the Armistice reached the United States, the pressure, the tension, the intense strain and anxiety of war suddenly ceased; it most abruptly came to an end, and simultaneously a hilarious celebration broke loose in every city, town and hamlet throughout our entire country such as had never before nor never since been heard of or experienced.

The news reached Ogden about 5:30 that morning and immediately all the railroad and industrial whistles commenced blowing a steady blast, bells were ringing, people were shouting, news-boys were crying "extra, extra". We hurriedly dressed and went down town and joined the ever increasing crowds that soon filled the streets. Noise makers of every description were used, scattered bands were playing, some musicians were walking around playing with all their might on a lone instrument, and cheers and shouts were heard above the din. Men and women who were strangers kissed each other, hearty hand-shaking and embracing was very much in evidence; the atmosphere was charged with relaxation. Groups were singing,

quartettes were "barber-shopping," athletes were summer-saulting, tin-cans and galvanized tubs were dragged around behind old model automobiles, open truck-loads of shouting workers ambled along, and an effigy of the Kaiser was hanged on a telephone cross-arm. In Salt Lake they threw restraint to the four winds; they brought a rail-road locomotive up to Main Street and ran it up and down on the street car tracks with its bell loudly clanging and its whistle blowing; the streets were jammed with cheering, exuberant people, and noises of every kind split the air.

Olga has told me that a little before daylight that memorable morning, she and her cousin Ellen Anderson walked into down-town Salt Lake and joined the masses of joyous celebrants; she said that 'ere long they were shuffling through two or three inches of confetti; old and young were in the throngs, and that the over-whelming and sustained spontaneity of enthusiasm did not even start to diminish until long after noon. What a day! The other Utah cities and all the cities and towns in every State in this great Nation were doing the same thing. Without a doubt, the greatest peak of enthusiastic celebration in American history was reached that day.

For forty three years November 11th was known and celebrated as Armistice Day throughout the U. S.; in 1954 the name was changed to Veterans' Day.

Many stirring and intriguing songs were composed and sung to a great extent during World War I and many of them have been sung since. Some of them were: George M. Cohan's Over There; Roses of Piccardy, Keep The Home Fires Burning, Smiles, 'Till We Meet Again, "There's A Long, Long Trail," Tipperary, Oh Frenchy, Parle-voo, Beautiful Katie, When The Flowers Bloom in No Man's Land, and Just A Maiden's Prayer at Twilight. They all had a tremendous impact in their day.

The world-wide deadly "Flu" Epidemic commenced soon after Armistice Day and continued on during the Winter; it was a contagious and deadly virous, and it was amazing how fast this plague traveled over the earth. Many thousands of people died throughout the United States and millions in the other parts of the world; it is said that more died from this baffling disease than were killed in the War. 81,500 U. S. soldiers were killed.

It was a dreadful malady; many wonderful people died in Ogden and Salt Lake City and throughout Utah from its fast-working, fatal effects. To help avoid its spread, schools, churches, theaters, dances,

concerts and public gatherings of every kind were closed down and cloth masks were worn; especially by all employees and clerks in Offices and business houses. The great majority of funerals consisted of grave-side services in the Cemeteries. All of the undertakers were very, very busy. As many as fifty or sixty funerals were held in one day in the Salt Lake cemeteries. I was asked to sing at several grave-side services in the Ogden Cemetery. I sang at the funeral of Bishop Howard Jenkin's wife and baby who were buried in the same coffin. The families of my good friend Pearl Iragun Brown and her husband Grant b. Brown asked me to sing at their funeral; both of them died within a day of each other; theirs was a double funeral and it was held in the Ogden Fifth Ward Chapel. Their sad and totally unexpected sudden death from the "Flu" made orphans of their fine little girls Barbara and Phyllis. I was truly thankful that none of my immediate family were stricken with this scourge.

The City officials and Officers of the Law made a very alert and careful watch to see that the regulations pertaining to public gatherings were kept. Here is an illustration: About a week before Christmas the employees of Accounting-Collection Dept. of the Utah Power & Light Co. decided to give our co-worker, Stanley Robins, who was leaving our employ, a turkey dinner and program at Stimpson's Cafe; it was perfectly in order where just a comparatively small group were giving a farewell dinner for a colleague. There were about twenty of us present; the restaurant was downstairs at 2480 Washington Ave. We had finished a fine dinner and a good program when one of the boys, a good pianist, started playing a dance tune; only two or three couples got up to dance in a space near the piano and had danced only about five minutes when Chief of Police Thomas E. Browning came rushing downstairs from the sidewalk; he came nearby us and stopped, and holding up one hand, he said in a loud voice, "You are all under arrest." He and Officer Mohlman, who was close-by, escorted all of us to the City Jail and booked us all on the charge of a misdemeanor, namely; dancing in a public place. After the booking we were released to go home. Next morning all the circumstances were more fully investigated and it was decided that we were perhaps not too guilty, so we were not fined; the owner of the Cafe, John Stimpson, was chastised for allowing the dancing to commence, and the incident was closed.

Our daughter Evelyn was two months old when we moved into this house. She was born, Aug. 15, 1919. at 950 - 23rd St. Dr. Edward J. Rich was the attending physician.

2279 Quincy Avenue

It was a terrible winter, but with the coming of Spring the great Influenza epidemic gradually died out, but its toll was terrific.

I was real busy with my gardening, singing, Office work and Church duties and should have been content to live with my family in our lovely new home, but I had an almost insatiable urge and desire to own a farm, and pondered ways and means to buy one. Chauncey Stewart, a Pocatello man, came along and offered $7,250.00 cash for our home at 950 - 23rd St. That was a goodly profit for us. We closed the deal, and in doing so it necessitated our moving into a rented house, but I had a nice sum of money in my pocket, or rather in my check account. We rented 2279 Quincy Ave. from Clara Aldous, Oct. 20, 1919. Austin T. Wintle, an employee of the Power Co., and I heard that the Amalgamated Sugar Co. was going to build a sugar factory in the Western part of Honeyville; we went there and saw that some machinery and equipment was on the proposed site. We secured an option from Charles Knudsen of Brigham City to buy eighty acres of good land he owned adjacent to the Bear River; we were greatly enthused, but just as we were about to close the deal, we found out that the Sugar Company had changed their plans and had decided not to build a factory at Honeyville; we withdrew and of course forfeited our $200.00 option money. Lucky we had not gone through with that deal.

Thanksgiving Day, 1919, arrived with lots of snow; Vilate and I were happy with Marian and Florence and with our new little daughter, Evelyn, who was just two months old. Vilate had prepared a nice Turkey dinner, but just as we were about to enjoy it, I was seized with a terrific pain in my right side; it got worse; we sent for Dr. Joseph R. Morrell; he ordered me to the Dee Hospital at once for an appendicitis operation. We had sent for Vilate's father, Levi J. Taylor, he came and administered to me. The operation went forward right soon; Dr. Morrell had Dr. R. S. Joyce help him; Bro. Taylor watched the operation throughout. It was quite a long operation. The nurses told me that ~~as~~

This home has been remodled and greatly improved since the period when we lived there, 1-10-'20 to 8-20-'20.

540 Lohester Street

I came out of the chloroform quite slowly and as I did so I sang two songs, The Naunt of the Witches, and O Divine Redeemer, at the top of my voice. Dr. Morrell told me that while he and Dr. Joyce were at it, they also performed a hernia operation which I needed, and that I would have to stay in bed for three weeks, which was customary those days. That was quite an ordeal; then it took a little more than a week for me to regain my strength, so that I was away from my work as Chief Clerk of the Utah Power & Light Company for a full month.

Right after the first of the year we decided to buy a humble home at 540 Lohester St. and we moved into that house Jan'y 10, 1920. The Winter months passed pleasantly for us as members of the Ogden Eighth Ward – lots of snow; interesting musical and Ward activities.

In the early Springtime of 1920 that insistent urge to own a farm seized me with a subtle and alluring force I could not resist. Reuben L. McBride, who built our 23rd St. home and who also dealt in real estate, heard of an eighty acre farm adjacent to the North end of Malad City; he and I went up there on the Oregon Short Line train. The place belonged to Reuben Belnap; it had a small house on it, together with some equipment, a cow or two and some chickens. The land was real level and there were about sixty five acres of as green and fresh looking alfalfa growing on it as I have ever seen. It was a rainy Spring the year before and a wonderful stand of alfalfa had been secured. I was enthused and dreamed of the pride of ownership of those green fields; I bought the farm; paid a good down payment on it; the purchase price was $9,500.00; I thought it was a bargain. I bought a team and wagon from my brother George and other equipment elsewhere.

I was assured that there was a good supply of irrigation water for the land.

For a thousand dollars I bought our first automobile, it was a used Dodge touring car with the side curtains. Vilate and I and the children had some nice rides in it to Malad and elsewhere.

I sold my brother-in-law Lee Shurtleff and his wife, Vilate's sister Alice, on the idea of moving onto the Malad farm and taking

We built this home and lived in it from 9-10-'19 to 10-20-'19 and from 8-20-'20. to 11-1-'22. The home was on a very beautiful half-acre lot.

950 - 23rd Street, Ogden.

care of the place for me. Lee and some hired men harvested a fairly good first crop of hay, but when it came to irrigating the land for a second crop, it was found that there was a woefully inadequate water supply; the second crop on those broad acres burned up, and there was no third crop. My farm project had fizzled; my hopes were blasted, and of course Lee and Alice moved off the place. My loss on that farm venture was considerable; long-faced I looked at the situation, but resolved I would make the most of a bad deal.

Early that Spring when things were looking rosy for me, one of the Saints with whom I was acquainted in London, a good brother who was a district supervisor of the Prudential Life Insurance Co. in London and who had emigrated to Salt Lake City, approached me and asked me to make him a one thousand dollar loan for sixty days; he offered as security some uncertain oil land at Big Piney, Wyoming; I good-naturedly made him the loan. Very shortly thereafter the building project he was working up in Salt Lake failed; he went broke; the oil land security I had proved to be worthless and he never did repay me my thousand dollars.

On August 20, 1920, after ten months of soil stirring experiences, we moved back into our lovely home at 950-23rd St. which we had so carefully planned and built; its surroundings were delightful. We had had an opportunity to trade our 540 Chester Street home as part payment on the 23rd St. home, and thus gain repossession of it. We were back in the 13th Ward where we were acquainted with a great many of its members. Bro. J. Howard Jenkins was the Bishop. I had previously been a member of the Building Committee in connection with the erection of the new chapel, I was a member of the 13th Ward choir and male quartette, and was busy with my duties as a member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir.

I was made Secretary of the Ogden Stake High Priests' Quorum. Brother David McKay, father of President David O. McKay, was President of the Quorum; Bro. Nyrum Belnap First Counselor, and Bro. Nyrum N. Goddard the Second Counselor. I considered it a real privilege to be-

come closely associated with these wonderful men, and especially with Bro. David McKay. He was a man of rugged strength of character, honor, honesty, great faith and integrity; he radiated an uplifting influence; he was a man of wisdom and unfailing good judgment; he possessed the many traits of true nobility, and he inspired everyone. In the early days he had filled an outstanding mission to his native Scotland; he was Bishop of the Huntsville Ward for many, many years, he did a great deal in the organizing and in the promotion of the affairs of the Weber Stake Academy. He was Patriarch in the Ogden Stake for some time prior to his death.

Bro. Nyrum Belnap succeeded Bro. McKay as President of the High Priests' Quorum; he had Bro. Nyrum N. Goddard and Bro. Andrew Wilson as his Counselors; I was retained as Quorum Secretary. During Bro. Belnap's administration he inagurated and put into effect the plan of giving $50.00 to the widow of each High Priest at the death of that Quorum member. From the available musical and literary talent in the Ogden Stake and adjoining Stakes our High Priests' Quorum gave many outstandingly successful concerts in the Ogden Tabernacle. A nominal admission was charged which helped to supplement our Quorum funds.

Now back to 1920. During the early Indian Summer, Vilate was suddenly aware of an uncontrollable shaking of her thumb and forefinger of her right hand; we were of course alarmed. I took her to Dr. Edward I. Rich and he gave her a very thorough examination. Next day he called me to his office and gave me the heart-breaking news that she had Paralysis Agitans, also called Parkinson's Disease, and he frankly told me that there was no cure for it, and that the shaking would spread. I of course kept the Doctor's verdict to myself. I was shocked, and experienced a deep concern for her.

One night soon after, it was about two o'clock; I could not sleep and was sitting in our living room, terribly worried about my financial reverses and about my Dear Vilate, when I felt the presence of my father in the room; I did not see him but I knew he was there, and a calm and peaceful influence pervaded the room and whispered hope and peace to my soul. I had a quiet sleep, felt much refreshed and had a certain peace of mind that was wonderful; this experience gave me new hope, a new lease on things worth while, and a stronger testimony of the Hereafter.

The work of supervising the Ogden Accounting-Collection Dept. at the Power Company engaged a lot of my time, we were busy every

Employees,
Left to Right:
Victor Critchlow
Horace Stratford
Lee Purrington
N. Maud Barker
Joseph Fererro
Myrtle Goddard
Nephi J. Brown
Mildred Ware
Eldred Taylor
Roger Conner
Blair Watkins
Louis Underwood
Lillian Shaw
Frank Ware
Laurel Brown
Wm. J. Critchlow, Jr.
Leona Krumperman
Lola Pace
Forrest Britting
Austin Wintle

Nov. 13, 1920

Utah Power & Light Co. - Accounting-Collection Dept. Nov. 13, 1920.

In those days our Company sold a great deal of electrical and gas merchandise; two separate Sales Depts. were maintained. The gas business was sold in July 1928. accounts, hearing complaints, clearing up mis-understandings, telling them of our Company's policy of "efficient public service", and helping to maintain good public relations. I also had the job of settling cases of theft of current, and in this, had many unique experiences.

Enthusiastic and intensive Mdse. Sales campaigns were conducted by the Sales Departments and bonuses were paid to all employees for prospects turned in that resulted in sales. A great variety of appliances could be had; small down payments with long time installments were acceptable. I recall that during one washing machine campaign many hundreds of these machines were sold over the Company's entire system under the slogan, "A Copper Washer for a Silver Dollar." Quite a number of fine educational classes were held for the employees, and we enjoyed some very excellent and memorable employees' parties.

It was good to meet in our nice new Thirteenth Ward Meeting House; I enjoyed the High Priests' class and the Ward Choir and once I took a part in a home drama. I was busy with our Stake High Priests' Quorum work, the Tabernacle Choir work and solo work in different Wards and at funerals. Rev. John Edward Carver asked me to sing at their Church services held at 11:00 A.M. on Sundays, so minute of the day at the Office and quite often the pressure of work including General Office reports required us to work over-time. It was a congenial group of employees with whom I worked, and there was a very excellent spirit of cooperation.

Besides over-seeing the detailed work of the Dept., I had a lot of contact with our customers; explaining

at Christmas time and during the Winter of 1920-21; I sang fifteen solos in the Presbyterian Church. I enjoyed my acquaintance with its members.

There was a lot of snow that Winter and no Pine-View reservoir to catch the run-off and hold it back. Early that Spring I conceived the idea of buying some milk cows and selling milk in the neighborhood to supplement my wages. I had my good friend William M. Ellis of North Ogden build me a nice little hay-barn and lean-to stable, with room for a half a dozen cows, on our large lot. I bought two good grade cows from L. S. Potter of Pleasant View; bought some hay and grain and got started. Our daughters Marian, 8, and Florence, 6, delivered the milk to our customers in a little red wagon; it was good creamy milk and we sold it for 10¢ a quart or 35¢ a gallon. It was not very long before we found we could not supply the demand, so I bought two more real good cows and soon we were furnishing about 65 quarts of milk a day to the neighborhood folks; quite a number of our customers called at our kitchen door morning or evening for the milk. I of course milked the cows and Vilate helped a good deal otherwise with this project. I'll have to make a correction: It was the Spring of 1922 that I bought these cows not 1921.

I raised an exceptionally good garden in 1921 including some large water-melons and some fine ever-bearing strawberries. Margaret and Helen Scoville who lived next-house East were good playmates for Marian and Florence. Evelyn was only 2 years old. I baptized our daughter Marian on October 2, 1921 and I confirmed her a member of the Church the same day. Vilate and I and the children enjoyed some wonderful rides during the Indian Summer in the canyons, and up in Ogden Valley. It was a joy for us to see how happy our girls were at Christmas time. The snow fell quite deep; coasting hills and Winter sports were in evidence.

In 1922 I raised some brilliant red gladiolus, and sold them to the florists.

Our little dairy business flourished during the Summer of 1922. The families of Walter B. Scoville, Elijah A. Larkin, Leslie S. Hodgson, J. Rex Bachman, John W. Chambers, Fred Jensen, Luman A. Shurtliff, Eli Holton, Andrew Baggs, Frank W. Austin, Ernest F. Oborn, Austin Wintle, Charles W. Tollhurst, Chester P. Nelson, Ellsworth J. Weaver, Noble J. Hinton, Mrs. R. B. Hunter, E. B. Phillips, F. L. Clawson, Edward C. Warner, Joseph Benowitz, and many others were our customers. George and Ferrin Larkin and the Scoville children used to come over real often and watch me milk the cows

Our small farm and dairy. We lived here from Nov. 1, 1922 to Apr. 6, 1923

980 Liberty Avenue - Ogden - This is not a picture of the dairy herd I owned, but it is one that is quite comparable.

It was very evident that our side-line dairy business could not expand to any extent on a half-acre city lot, but the results of our experiment thus far seemed to be really worth while, so I was tempted to consider moving our dairy operations to a more suitable location. During the early part of October an opportunity came along for me to trade our 23rd St. home to Walter L. Moore for a farm home and six acres of land together with some farm buildings and some livestock and poultry at 980 Liberty Ave. Ogden; there were seven milk cows, a team of horses, more than a thousand hens and eight hogs that were on that place and included in the deal. Provision was also made that I could retain possession of our cows and move our new barn onto the other place. This set-up looked enticing to me so I closed the deal; I was anxious to regain my losses and get ahead. On November 1st, 1922 the big move was made; furniture, equipment, livestock and all. It snowed all day, so we were greatly handicapped. I shall never forget the scene that night on that little farm in the snowstorm! Getting the bellowing cows settled down, eleven of them milked and fed, together with feeding and taking care of the horses, the hogs and the chickens, and also helping with the work in the house and firing stoves was quite a task.

The ensuing Winter months were days of long hours of hard work. I bought a fine dairy wagon from Sidney Stevens Co. and had the name of my dairy, "Creamy Milk Dairy" printed on the sides in gold letters, and used horses of course to pull the wagon. I hired Ray Williams, a young man living near-by to deliver the milk to the customers we already had down town, and

to many new ones. I obtained some good milk-bottling equipment. I had Gene Judkins of North Ogden build additional stable, shed, grain feed, and corral room, and had the City water run to a cement watering-trough out in the corral. Within about six weeks I bought six additional cows from various owners; one of them was a thorough-bred Holstein I bought from L.S. Potter, famous dairy-man of Pleasant View. This made a total of seventeen cows in my dairy herd; the majority of which were Jerseys and Guernseys. It might be interesting to note the names of my cows I just found in my old dairy-herd test book: Red Cloud, Black Gypsy, Sapho, Golden Glow, Black Beauty, Euribia, Daisy, Spot, Loretta, Champion Lad's Afton, Meadow Lark, Bessie-Pontiac Duplicate, Maizie, Irene, Sea-Gull, ~~Rodet~~, Blue-Bird, Radio. There was a real deep cream-line on the bottles, and customers were happy at paying only ten cents a quart for such rich milk. It was no trouble at all to get plenty of customers. I naturally had to hire some help. Vilate's brother, Amos Taylor, boarded with us and worked for awhile, then Thomas Ward, a Nephew, worked for us.

My day's work started at 5:00 oclock in the morning and ended at 11:00 oclock at night. (18 hours). In the daytime I had to fulfill a real responsible position as Head of the Ogden Accounting-Collection Dept. of the Utah Power & Light Co; I was always there and on time. I remember observing with interest the various constellations of stars, and when there was moonlight the shining snow-capped peaks of the nearby mountains loomed clear in the cold frosty air at 5:00 A.M. as I walked from the house to the barn. I had an abundance of energy those days; I could carry a ten gallon can of milk with one hand for quite a distance. I did a lot of milking, but it was a slow process by hand. The cows and the poultry etc. of course had to be taken care of on Sundays as well. During the week I had little or no time to even read a newspaper. I did go to Church as much as possible on Sunday and I sang in a Christmas Cantata. Vilate and the girls also had plenty to do and helped out in a wonderful way. Marian and Florence had to walk a long distance, sometimes thru deep snow, to school at the Mound Fort school house.

The dairy was paying well, but by Spring I decided that my daily program of work was altogether too strenuous, so I rented my dairy out-fit together with the six acres of land to a Mr. Dillree and family who seemed very eager to move onto the place.

We inhabited this domicile from April 6, 1923 to Oct. 15, 1923

515 Cross Street, Ogden

I had a lawyer prepare a rental contract so that all the details were in order.

On April 6, 1923 we moved into a rented home at 515 Cross Street. I breathed the atmosphere of a little leisure mornings and nights and the change seemed very good.

I naturally had to keep a close check on the dairy business and be concerned about the welfare of the customers because I still had the ownership of the business, and of course needed to know that the property itself was being properly cared for. At the above rented place there were some fruit trees and I raised a small garden.

Our membership was still in the Eighth Ward. I liked to sing with the Ward Choir and of course greatly enjoyed singing with the Tabernacle Choir. In 1922 our good friend, Joseph Ballantyne, was released as Conductor of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir after 21 years of dynamic, highly effective and memorable leadership. Lester Hinchcliff, a very fine musician, professional pianist, and good conductor took his place, and immediately started to emphasize the rendition of the great Oratorios by the Choir, and especially the Messiah.

In the Spring of 1923, the Utah Power & Light Company offered a prize of $25.00 to the employee writing the best analysis of the company's newly published pamphlet, "Electrifying the Wheels of Progress; Ten Years of Efficient Public Service." The contest was System wide in Utah and Idaho. I entered the contest and was happy when I received a phone call from Salt Lake a few weeks later from the office of the President of the Company, Mr. S.R. Inch, telling me that I was the winner of the contest. Mr. Inch wrote me a very nice personal letter, and enclosed the $25.00 check. They took this picture of me for publication in the Company Employees' monthly paper, the Synchronizer, predecessor of the present day, Circuit. It was a pleasure to be acquainted with so many employees and officials of such an ever growing great Company.

Spring of 1923.

We lived here from Oct. 15, 1923 to Aug. 27, 1924.

This fine old home was torn down in about 1930, and was replaced by the modern Hollyrue Apartments.

2480 Monroe Avenue, Ogden, Utah.

At the approach of Autumn 1923, Mrs. Mary E. Hutchings seemed anxious to obtain my dairy business as an investment, so I traded her the business, all of the livestock, buildings, equipment, etc. and four acres of land for the old William H. Burton home, which she owned at 2480 Monroe Ave, together with other property; a frame plumbing shop building, with a four room apartment on the second floor, on the main street in Evanston, Wyo.

On October 15, 1923, we moved into the part of the old Burton home where Mrs. Hutchings had been living. Vilate and I and the girls had plenty of room. I recall we had to buy a 15'x18' new rug for the living room. That fine old home also had a small rental unit on the North side downstairs and 3 or 4 rooms upstairs in addition to the ones we needed that were rented as furnished rooms. I retained two acres of land at 980 Liberty Ave. which I later sold to Mr. Jos. U. Eldredge for $1500.00

I'll take a moment or two to say something about Wm H. Burton and his family; he was a prominent Church and business man, a very dynamic character, and his wives and children were very splendid, prominent people. He had three wives and they were sisters, Rachael, Ellen, and Sarah Ann Fielding who were the daughters of Joseph Fielding who was an Uncle of President Joseph F. Smith. The above home was the home of his first wife, Rachael; they had thirteen children: Joseph F., William F., James F., Christopher F., Robert I.; Isabelle (Foulger) Hannah (Poulter), Rachael (Ballantyne), Sarah Ellen (Foulger), Eliza, Martha (Cooley) Pearl Vilate, and Julina May. The majority of these children grew up in this well built, commodious home, which was built in the year 1882. His other two wives lived elsewhere; he was the father of 15 sons and 15 daughters.

We had some very nice parties at that old home with our friends that Winter. One cold night in the Winter I had walked about a block from home on my way to the Tabernacle Choir practice when something distinctly told me to run back home quick; I heeded the warning and ran fast and around to the outside basement door and down the steps; there I saw the floor joists were burning brightly

above the over-heated coal furnace; I grabbed a bucket and there happened to be a tub full of water in the laundry room; with three or four buckets full I put the fire out and heaved a sigh of relief, then added more water to be sure it was out. Vilate and the children were upstairs, just above where the under-floor was burning; I went up to the kitchen and must have been looking quite pale; they said, "What's the matter, Dad?" and I told them the story. I know I was guided by Providence.

We retained our membership in the Ogden Eighth Ward all the time we were living in that old home, and while there, (it was very shortly after we moved in) Bishop Wilford W. Rawson asked me to be President of the Eighth Ward Y. M. M. I. A. so I was released as Secretary of the Ogden Stake High Priests' Quorum. I had Richard Kingston and Wilford G. Edling as my Counsellors. Sister Bertha Stone Andreason was the President of the Y. L. M. I. A. of that Ward; our two organizations met with good success, and we had a wonderful spirit of cooperation for two years. After her husband's death she married Judge William N. Keeder, Jr. and later when he was President of the New England States Mission she was Mission mother, and then after that she was President of the General Board of Young Women's Mutual Improvement Assn. of the Church for 12 years prior to 1961, serving in a most friendly, thorough, effective and lastingly beneficial manner.

I checked (1961) with Bro. Lawrence N. Evans, son of President Thomas B. Evans as to the date of the death of his father; President Evans died April 8, 1919 and his funeral was held April 11, 1919 in the Ogden Tabernacle. He was only sixty years of age. President David O. McKay was the principal speaker; I recall he said there were three stages in becoming acquainted with President Evans; at first you feared him, then you respected him, and then you loved him. Many wonderful things were said about him; he was truly a great man. His stature of strength towered high, and he cast a long shadow. he stirred his fellowmen to sustained action and nobler deeds; he influenced for good the lives of thousands; his influence lives today, and will live as long as time endures. The family asked me to sing his favorite hymn, "My Jesus as Thou Wilt." Few men ever accomplished so much in so short a time as did President Evans.

We naturally wanted to get located in the Eighth Ward where by this time we were well acquainted. In the Springtime of 1924 I was able to dispose of the old Burton home to quite good advantage. I bought a large lot with an old stone house on it at 860 Washington Avenue from

We lived in this fine home with its lovely surroundings from Aug. 27, 1924 to June 1st 1931; almost seven years, which was somewhat of a record of longevity of occupation of a home for us.

~ 860 Washington Avenue ~

Mrs. Louise b. Taylor who lived at 854 Washington Ave. I set about making plans to remodel that substantial, thick walled old stone structure.

Provision was made for us to live in the old Burton home until the remodeled house was ready. I hired Karl G. Edling and John Lefgren, two fine carpenters living in the Eighth Ward to do the job. With their ideas and skill, togetherwith our suggestions, the very imposing home pictured above was completed; the old stone house was covered up and added to so that it lost its identity entirely. We moved into this roomy home August 27, 1924, and surely found ourselves in an exceptionally friendly neighborhood. There was a good water right, and plenty of good ground for a garden at this place.

The M. I. A. and Ward Activities during the Autumn and Winter and Christmas at home with Vilate and the girls were all very delightful.

During March 1925 the Eighth Ward Bishopric was re-organized. Bro. Joseph F. Barker was sustained as the new Bishop, succeeding Bishop Wilford W. Rawson, and he chose Bro. Ephraim W. Manning and me as his Counsellors. I was of course released as Y.M.M.I.A. President.

Bro. Thomas E. McKay had succeeded President Thomas B. Evans as President of the Ogden Stake, and he had Bro. John Walls and Bro. Samuel G. Dye as his Counsellors. Many times I had heard these brethren and the members of the High Council refer to the patterns set, the goals reached and the great accomplishments of President Thomas B. Evans; they realized that a high-level course had been charted by him for them and the Stake to reach; his example was a very potent factor, and his influence lived on in a very definite and helpful way.

I would like to say again that President Evans exerted a great influence on my life. I would like to add to what I have said before, that from my own observation, I say it would be hard to equal the following outstanding qualifications and characteristics of President Thomas B. Evans which he so impressively manifested in his life: his power of quick decision, his short, terse sentences, his unconcealed frankness, his ability to

organize, his practice of prompt and specific follow up, his uncanny memory, his punctuality, (absolutely strict and accurate) his never failing dependability in keeping appointments, his motto of being prepared, his capacity for the quick handling of details, for the economizing of time and getting things done, his ability to go straight to the point and stay on the subject in hand at a Council meeting, his marvelous dispatch in conducting a Stake Officers meeting, a public meeting, Ward Conference or Stake Conference, his clear and precise enunciation, his meaningful tone of voice, his bold and stirring convictions, his freedom from repetition in his remarks, his undeviating high ideals and uncompromising standards of high endeavor and thorough accomplishments, his ability to inspire others to do their best and keep them doing it, his great powers of persuasion and his unquestioned strict example; when he said, "Be There", he meant and practiced just that. Verily I, along with many thousands, have benefitted greatly and lastingly by association with such a great man. The luster of his deeds will never grow dim.

Bishop Wilford W. Dawson had been a very dynamic and progressive Bishop; he had unbounded enthusiasm, and fired the Saints with a desire to do their duty; he was especially good in handling the Aaronic Priesthood members, Boy Scouts, and other young people in the Ward; he was a lover of sports and good recreation.

During the ensuing five years while we were living at 860 Washington Blvd. I had a great variety of experiences. My work in the Bishopric engaged a goodly portion of my time, but the work was very rewarding in the feeling of responding to duty. Preparation for meetings, attendance at a lot of meetings, including Bishopric meetings, and presiding (rather conducting) in turn the Sacrament meetings was all very interesting work. I had occasion to bless quite a number of babies, perform a few baptisms, confirm several children as members of the Church and ordain quite a lot of boys and young men as well as a few older men to the Priesthood. Then we visited the sick and administered to them, and we tried to call on as many people in their homes as possible, especially toward the close of the year. Brother Manning and I met with Bishop Barker in his fine home at 824 Washington Blvd. on quite a number of occasions, including Tithing settlement days at the close of the year. Annual Ward Confer-

ences were always carefully planned, well attended and highly beneficial. A goodly number of Stake Authorities were always there to give inspirational talks. A profusion of Autumn flowers bedecked the rostrum and extra chairs had to be crowded in to seat the audience.

Every year we had some wonderful Ward reunions, dinners and bazaars; these were memorable times; close unity and a fine spirit of cooperation and friendship existed among the people of our large Ward; almost everyone responded.

I sang solos with the Eighth Ward choir in Christmas and Easter cantatas. Other soloists were Sister Jessie Lund and Sister Amy Blackhurst; they were really good singers. Brother Franz Behling was our good and enthusiastic choir director, and Sister Lillian Whetton, a very fine musician, played our accompaniments. Our choir put on in a Japanese setting the light opera, Cherry Blossom. I took one of the leading parts. We presented that show in different places, including a performance at the Weber Academy; it had a happy care-free atmosphere. Our choir of course sang at our regular meetings and at Ward conferences.

I also continued my membership with the Ogden Tabernacle Choir and sang with them as much as possible at Quarterly Stake Conferences, and always in their Annual rendition of the "Messiah".

Bishop Barker has keen perception and deep understanding far above the ordinary man.

Bishop Joseph F. Barker had exceptionally good executive ability; he was a man of sound judgement, thorough and purposeful in all he did, courteous and congenial, a man of real faith and of high ideals and standards, kind and sympathetic towards the unfortunate, a man of genuine worth. He accomplished much and had the high esteem of everyone. He has always been a competent business man of real stature, and now (1961) is enjoying a fine retirement of useful activities and travel.

I would like also to say that Bishop J. Howard Jenkins of the Thirteenth Ward with whom I was associated and well acquainted was a man of outstanding ability, buoyant energy and never ending enthusiasm; he had a way of bringing the people together in closely knit bonds of brotherly love so that they were willing to sacrifice their time and best efforts for the common good of all; he did much to put that new Ward among the foremost in accomplishments. He later became Supt. of the Dee Memorial Hospital, and prior to his death was Supt. of the L.D.S. Hospital in Salt Lake.

Bishop Owen M. Sanderson of the Sixth Ward where we lived before the 13th Ward was organized was a man of rugged

honor, honesty and integrity; an exemplar of humility yet of unfailing courage, unassuming in demeanor yet possessed of unwavering faith and true devotion; he had splendid ability and a loveable personality and drew to him the deep respect of all who knew him.

Then there was Bishop Edward A. Olsen of the Ogden Fourth Ward where we lived for a while. He was a man of deep and abiding faith and strong character; a man of culture and refinement and great spiritual attainment; he had the love and confidence of everyone, and later became a highly honored Patriarch in the Ogden Stake.

From my own certain knowledge I would like to give a brief appraisal of the virtues and ability of Bishop Frederick Barker of my home town of North Ogden. He had the happy faculty of making lots of friends and of keeping their friendship forever; he possessed a jovial and very likeable personality with a little ripple of laughter; he was keenly aware of the people's needs and constantly and untiringly sought their welfare and betterment; he had the ability to go to the heart of a situation or problem and apply the correct solution; he had a deep and abiding faith in God, in the Gospel, and in his fellow-man; he addressed the people with a stirring voice and with a deeply sincere conviction; he had a broad knowledge of the Gospel and of the practical things of life. He was made Bishop of North Ogden Ward, Dec. 20, 1912 and served as Bishop for nearly 12 years; during which time he had as his counselors, David E. Randall, George E. Brown, Lorenzo Ward and Gilbert Randall. Then from August 1924 until Janiy 1937, more than 12 years he was a member of the Ogden Stake High Council; then he was appointed President of the Ogden Stake High Priests Quorum which position he held for 7 years and then continued on in that same position in the Ben Lomond Stake for another 6 years, and for more than 10 years since then he has been very active in genealogical work and in doing Temple work. Bishop Barker has preached more funeral sermons than any other man in the history of North Ogden. He was a successful farmer, dairy-man and fruit-grower. He lived in North Ogden for eighty-five years; he was thoroughly acquainted with the town and its people and was held in the highest esteem by everyone. He and his good wife, Della, moved from North Ogden last Fall (1961) and are now residing at Woodland Hills, in the San Fernando Valley in California so as to be living quite

near their five sons, all prominent men, and their many Grand-children who are living in California; they also have two daughters, one living at Rexburg, Idaho, and the other at Washington, D.C. with their families. Bishop Barker is a great man with a testimony of the Gospel as immovable as the Rock of Gibraltar.

I would like to say a few words of commendation for Bishop Harold S. Campbell who succeeded Bishop Frederick Barker, August 28, 1924. He was Bishop of North Ogden for more than 19 years; he had a host of ardent friends and no enemies; he possessed the natural endowment of good leadership and was versatile and resourceful in getting officers and teachers to assume responsibility and make a real success of their assignments. He always addressed the people in a very friendly and forth-right manner, and yet there was an undertone of firmness in his talks that left absolutely no doubt as to where he stood and what was expected of them; he had a real congenial personality, and his method of getting things done was dynamic, forceful and effective and laden with ever present enthusiasm; his faith and testimony were strong and deep and unchangeable. The community of North Ogden was just one Ward during all the 19 years he was Bishop and only one Ward for 73 years prior to the date he was made Bishop. During his term of office he had with him as Counselors; J. William Gibson, Charles A. Shaw, John A. Woodfield and David M. Shupe. On December 5, 1943 the Ben Lomond Stake was organized and Bishop Campbell became the Second Counselor to President William Arthur Budge of that new Stake; Bro. Francis A. Child was the First Counselor. Bishop Campbell was succeeded as Bishop of North Ogden by Bro. N. Jay Weiner, Jr. He later succeeded Bro. Child as First Counselor and served a total of 9 years in the Stake Presidency with President Budge, and has since worked faithfully in the North Ogden First Ward for over 9 years. In a business capacity he has worked for the Ogden State Bank, Utah Power & Light Company, Amalgamated Sugar Co. and the Ogden Union Stock Yards Co. He and his wife, Beatrice, have four married Sons and four married daughters and numerous Grandchildren. His fervent testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel will never die, and he has made for himself an everlasting good name.

During the seven years we lived on Washington Blvd. our daughters Marian and Florence and Evelyn all took an active part in the Ward activities and greatly enjoyed the association of their friends. They worked hard in the home at cooking, sewing,

mending, and at common household duties; they did wonderfully well, and all helped their mother in every way as much as possible. They attended the Mound Fort School and then later they attended the Ogden High School and in due time they graduated from that Institution.

During these seven years my Dear Vilate could not go out in public hardly at all; her tragic affliction, paralysis agitans, got steadily worse. That arch enemy of good health and well being bore down upon her with a relentless fury. Now terribly sad to think she could not go out to meetings to any extent or enjoy the Ward activities, socials, dinners, reunions, concerts etc., and other events including the Ogden Kiwanis Club parties socials and dances and the Utah Power & Light Co. programs and parties. I did persuade her during the earlier years of this period to let me take her to quite a number of movies, which seemed to afford her some relaxation. She bore her disheartening lot with an almost unbelievable patience.

Many of our relatives and our friends came to see Vilate in our home, and of course took a very kindly interest in her welfare. One afternoon her father, Patriarch Levi L. Taylor together with the Patriarch to the Church, Hyrum G. Smith, and five other Patriarchs held a meeting at our home, and before leaving they administered to Vilate. We had a lot of close friends, and while living at other homes before Vilate was stricken with that dreadful malady we used to go together to a lot of house parties at their different homes during the Christmas Holiday season and on various other occasions both Summer and Winter; many were the enjoyable, interesting, pleasant and care-free scenes that took place; we had many happy memories of those times.

The friends with whom we were most closely associated were: Lee and Alice Shurtleff, Charles and Edith Tolhurst, Austin and Hazel Wintle, Earl and Lulu McEntire, George F. and Alberta Simmons, George and Chloe Doxey, Ernest and Gwen Oborn, Arlie and Maggie Skugg, Lida and Horace Smuin, Willard and Berneice Huff, Ralph and Rae Smuin, Leonard and Beth Tillotson, Lucy and Arnold Jorgensen, and Albert and Jessie Lund. They were all high caliber people; lovers of wholesome recreation, and of course they were non-drinkers and non-smokers.

In the Spring of 1930 I purchased a nice Willys-Knight sedan replacing the side-curtained Dodge we had driven for years. This fine car was particularly good to take Vilate out

riding in; she was a lot more comfortable in it, and of course the girls greatly enjoyed it. During the seven years we lived on the main highway, I always had a very productive vegetable garden in the rear of our large lot, and in addition to the garden products, I raised 10 or 12 varieties of marvelous sweet grapes, all pronounced lusciously good by our relatives and friends. In the spacious front yard, year after year, I planted and produced many hundreds of choice gladiolus. We sold them to passers-by; Marian and Florence helped a lot in picking them; we sold these gorgeous blooms for 35 cents a dozen. I also planted a Bartlett pear orchard of thirty trees on a separate lot we owned in North Ogden. I still owned the old Homestead and four acres of land in North Ogden, which I did not sell to my Sister Emily until 1931. Sometimes I helped harvest the alfalfa hay; one year I raised a wonderful crop of Blue Victor potatoes on some newly broken up pasture land in the West end of the field; that land had never been plowed before. My good friend Elton H. Hardle used to ride out to North Ogden with me at 5:00 o'clock in the morning and help me work on that place before going to our regular work; these early hours gave him a little extra money. I had hired him to work in my Department at the Power Company. Before 1929 my mother used to get up early, quite often and talk with me as I worked in North Ogden.

In 1923 I was made a member of the Ogden Kiwanis Club, and I nearly always attended the noon luncheons on Thursdays. Albert M. Merrill was President that year; there were only about 65 members.

In the very early part of 1930, the new Twenty-First Ward was created from the South part of the Eighth Ward and the North part of the Seventh Ward. Bro. Ianthus L. Richards was made Bishop with Bro. Hyrum Johnson and Bro. Milton Cawley as his counselors. We found ourselves living in the 21st Ward. I was given an honorable release as Second Counselor to Bishop Joseph F. Barker of the Eighth Ward, and was given a testimonial in the Chapel at the time of my release. Those five years in the Bishopric were a very wonderful period in my life. Bishop Richards appointed me to be the President of the Y.M.M.I.A. of the Twenty-First Ward; Preston Badger was my First Counselor, I've forgotten the other. Sister Lulu Richards, wife of Bernard Richards, mother of Maurice Richards was President of the Y.L.M.I.A.; she was a wonderfully fine and cooperative colleague

This picture was taken May 20, 1929. It was the Anniversary of Patriarch Taylor's Seventy-Eighth Birthday. That Reunion at the old farm-house was a very memorable occasion on that clear Spring day in May; good food, good program, wonderful love and fellowship.

The Levi J. Taylor Family; Children, Grand-Children, and In-Laws. ~ Those seated are, Left to Right: Amos Taylor, Warren, Flora Belle, (Lindquist) Alice (Shurtleff), Parley, Levi J. Jr., Levi J. Taylor, Sr., his wife Flora, Florence (Murphy), Esther (Chugg), Ada May (Bingham) and Norma Orton. Next Row, Standing L. to R. Ozula Taylor, Thurman Taylor, Maudie Cowan, Reta Taylor, Grace Taylor, Flora Chugg, Marian Brown, Genet Shurtleff, Celia Taylor, Jeptha Taylor, Dora Johnson, Leland Johnson and child, Leanard Romrell, Glen Orton, Florence Brown, Ray Chugg, Elgia Taylor and Carl Lindquist. Back Row, L. to R., Lee Shurtleff, Nephi Brown, Vern Taylor, Reba Higgs, Fern Romrell, Harvey Hardy, Mildred Romrell, Hyrum Romrell and son, and Charles Higgs and son. I only know the names of six of the grand-children down in front; they are, fifth from left: Frances Shurtleff, then nineth from left, Evelyn Brown, then the next four are Ethel Murphy Blanche Murphy, Rae Shurtleff and Ruth Taylor. My wife, Vilate, could not attend the Reunion on account of her illness. Her Sisters Nettie Johnson and Lucetta Later and her brother Wilford were absent, as also their partners. Vilate's Sisters Julia Child, Grace Orton and Ruby Romrell had passed away. William Murphy, Joseph Bingham and Walter Child were also absent.

Sister Richards had as her counselors, Viola Farr and Berneice Huff. Our good friend Alma J. Knapp was one of our officers, and he helped tremendously with all of our athletic activities.

Bishop I. L. Richards was a splendid organizer; thorough, efficient and well liked; he was a good disciplinarian, very kind, yet firm; he had the wholehearted cooperation of officers, teachers and members alike. He was an untiring worker and had the details concerning the work of all the organizations well in hand, and he was especially good in directing the financial affairs of the Ward. He had an unwavering testimony of the truthfulness and Divinity of the Latter-Day-Work, and an undying determination to make the Twenty-First Ward one of the best Wards in the Church. He was Bishop of that Ward for 12 years, then he served for 10 years as a member of the Ben Lomond Stake High Council when President Arthur Budge was Stake President, then he was in the Presidency of the High Priests Quorum of the Lorin Farr Stake for about 4 years, and has since been active in doing Temple work, etc. He has three sons and two daughters and sixteen grand-children. His wife, Lilly Barker Richards, passed away last Fall (1961). He made a great success in the Sheet Metal business.

At the Utah Power & Light Co, I was very closely associated with the Ogden Division Managers and had considerable contact with some of the Officials of the Company at the General Office in the Kearns Bldg. in Salt Lake, principally over the telephone on the Company's private line. There were, however, quite a number of meetings and conferences called at the General Office for various Dept. Heads from out in the Divisions.

For 8 years Ambrose T. Merrill was the Ogden Division Manager; he was highly educated, and was a real effective and progressive manager. He was also an outstanding member of the Ogden Stake High Council. He put forth great energy in all he did, and accomplished much. After a short illness he died, August 17, 1927, at the age of forty-five His funeral was held in the Ogden Tabernacle and there was a very large audience in attendance. About two months before his death, he had been promoted to be the Salt Lake Division Manager of the Power Company. He was truly a very capable, clear cut, strong character.

Mr. Merrill was succeeded by Mr. James F. Orr. He was a happy-go-lucky man who emphasized the social side of life and the creating of good public relations; he was a great salesman

We lived in this nearly new home from June 1, 1931 to June 10, 1932, and again from June 1, 1933 to March 9, 1935.

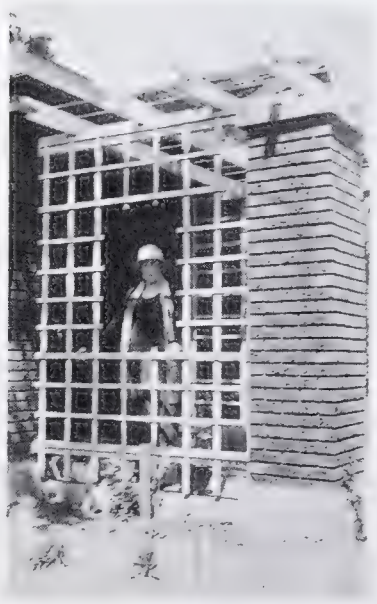
418 Chester Street, Ogden

and a master optimist; he took a keen interest in the sales of electrical merchandise and in increasing the monthly revenue of the company. He was with us for three years, then took a position with the United Gas Co. of Houston, Texas.

Col. Leslie W. Nims succeeded Mr. Orr in 1930. We had the rare ability of getting a wonderful lot of work done by the various Departments without stress or strain or tension. We delegated a lot of authority to the Dept. Heads, but when it came to making reports of the status and progress of our Dept. to him in his office, he expected those reports to be complete, accurate, comprehensive, to the point, free from repetition and given with true Military precision. His method was challenging to us, but at the same time highly satisfactory. He was a likeable and thoroughly capable executive, and was possessed of a goodly amount of wit and humor. He continued with us as our Ogden Division Manager until 1941.

An opportunity presented itself to us to buy an almost new strictly modern six room fire-brick home with many conveniences and a full basement at 418 Chester Street from Herbert B. Foulger at a bargain, so we disposed of our 860 Washington Ave. home, and on June 1st 1931 we moved into the above described home.

This picture of Vilate was taken about 1925 as she stood in the open lattice-work on the porch of our 860 Washington Ave. home.



Vilate

I was of course released as President of the Y.M.M.I.A. of the 21st Ward. Bishop Joseph F. Barker was still Bishop when we moved back into the Eighth Ward, but he was succeeded July 12, 1931 by Bishop Rulon P. Peterson, who chose as his counselors, L. Claude Wheeler and Melvin L. Swenson.

The radio was very fast becoming an important factor in the lives of the people. Our radio was like a God-send to Vilate in helping her pass many lonely hours, and of course all of us were thrilled by this fascinating, marvelous invention.

I think I shall pause here, and give a brief,

History of Radio: A German scientist, Heinrich Hertz created the first radio waves in 1888. In 1895 Guglielmo Marconi, a young Italian inventor, sent out wireless transmission signals, and by 1898 he had established wireless communication between ships at sea. The first time radio was used in a sea rescue was in 1909, when the S.S. Republic was wrecked off Sandy Hook; radio signals were sent out from the liner, and hundreds of lives were saved. Wireless and radio were used at the time of the tragic sinking of the mighty Titanic in May 1912. Many improvements were made

Credit must be given to John Ambrose Fleming, an Englishman, invented the two elements of the vacuum tube in 1904. Fleming's work had been based upon research made by Thomas A. Edison twenty years before. Dr. Lee de Forest improved the vacuum tube by adding a third element; then Irving Langmuir made a further improvement of real importance.

On July 4, 1919 President Woodrow Wilson made a brief speech from aboard the George Washington to a group of sailors and soldiers on accompanying ships. This was the first time a President of the United States ever talked over the radio; the reception was not too good. In November 1920 among the very first radio broadcasts that were made or heard were of the President Warren G. Harding and Vice President box election returns; these returns were heard by only a few hundred.

Since then many scores of brilliant engineers and inventors have applied their genius in the perfection of radio so that today (1962) a stereophonic tone and sound has been achieved. The use and scope of radio is tremendous. The radio waves are full of wonderful symphonies, marvelous singing, great speeches, news, stories, dramas, commercials, convention details, programs sponsored by large companies, programs of every description, good music, mediocre music, & blatant jazz.

The Nation-wide Sunday broadcasts of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir are now (1962) in their thirty-third year of weekly broadcasting. This great program is the longest sustained and uninterrupted program in the history of American radio.

It was not long after we moved into our Chester Street home before we found we were in the midst of the great "Depression". My salary as Ogden Division Chief Clerk of the U. P. & L. Co. along with all other employees had been reduced twenty per cent, which was difficult to adjust to. I meditated on ways and means to increase my income. Early in June 1932 I found a good little frame house at 552 - 7th St. owned by Mrs. Ida Shurtleff Stewart that was for rent.

It had a nice little barn on the lot where a cow or two could be kept. We could rent our home for considerably more than the rent we had to pay Mrs. Stewart, so in view of these facts, we rented the home at 552 - 7th Street, and moved into it June 10, 1932.

This house was our abode from June 10, 1932 to June 1, 1933.

552 - Seventh Street

I bought a good Jersey cow cheap which provided our household with all the milk and cream we needed, and we sold milk to the neighbors.

It was with reluctance that we moved from our fine home at 418 Chester St., but by so doing our financial picture was quite a lot improved.

I continued my activities in the Ward and of course in the Ogden Tabernacle Choir. Our girls were very busy with school, Ward meetings, occasional dances and parties and with the housework in our home. They had many good times with close girl friends; Marian with Phyllis Smuin, Julia Cain, Genet Shurtleff and Marjorie Pitt; Florence, with Alcidean McClay, Elizabeth Taylor, Kate Mattson and Evelyn Miller; Evelyn with Mary Barker, Frances Shurtleff, Audrey Bush and Phyllis Maddock. They were full of the spirit and energy of youth.

The Summer and Autumn came and went. Vilate got noticeably worse; her terrible ailment held her with an iron grip like an unyielding demon. She suffered untold unmeasured and untold discomfort which also carried over into the night-time. Strong tablets purchased a thousand at a time were taken in ever increasing numbers to help her relax and get short periods of rest; she was beset with ever present physical distress during all her waking hours, but she bore her lot with unequalled patience and amazing fortitude. Why she should have been called upon to suffer so much seems hardly to have an explanation. I also lost a lot of sleep; sometimes when I was aroused from a deep slumber, it seemed as though I was down in the bottom of a deep well and simply could not fully wake up and get up, but of course I was soon wide awake, and thankful for my good health.

By early Spring it was necessary to give Vilate morphine shots.

Dr. Junior E. Rich taught me how to administer those shots to her with a hypodermic needle. Our physicians, Doctors Edward I. and Junior E. Rich helped all they possibly could. By this time Vilate had been sick for more than twelve years. During the early years of her illness she had had scores of osteopathic and other treatments of various kinds; she had been examined by a very noted surgeon of the Rush Medical College of Chicago, and others had give their opinions, but all to no avail. At one time Dr. Ezra B. Rich and Dr. Henderson wanted to perform an exploratory operation on her brain, but her father and I talked them out of it.

During all these years my sisters and Vilate's sisters and our brothers and other relatives and friends as well as our own daughters did all they could for her, for which I express my sincere gratitude. My dear, faithful mother used to come to our home as often as possible prior to her death, which occurred, January 28, 1929, and do a lot of mending and other work for us that she was able to do. I have told of mother's death and funeral in her biography on pages 106 and 107. She was truly a strong and noble character.

The weary days for Vilate wore on; the orchards burst into bloom and the petals dropped; Spring was nearly gone, and Vilate was growing ever more weary. We decided it would be best for us to move back to our home on Chester Street, so I made the necessary arrangements and on June 1st 1933 we made the move, and were soon settled in more commodious quarters, where Vilate could to some extent be more comfortable.

We were still feeling the pinch of the Depression. I felt as though I had to do something extra to help out, so I kept the two cows we had by that time at the 7th St. place, and arranged with Wm. S. Read of 1174 Washington Ave. to use his barn which was empty and also rented a fine pasture of his adjacent thereto in the rear for a very nominal amount and continued to sell milk. I only had to drive our auto about three blocks to take care of the cows.

In the days of our courtship Vilate was carefree, light-hearted, full of energy and fun, a sparkle in her eyes and the glow of perfect health in her cheeks; she could ride horses well, she could sing and she liked to dance; she very much enjoyed shows, theaters, concerts and our church meetings; she radiated a buoyancy of youth that was contagious and delightful.

Then for somewhat less than ten years after we were married she had marvelous health and lots of reserve energy, and everything she did in taking care of our home and in looking after our three girls she did in a wonderful way; she was truly an outstanding wife and mother. Then for quite a few years after that dreadful affliction so unsuspectingly and yet so persistently fastened itself upon her, she accomplished a lot in spite of such a handicap; it was surprising how courageous she was in fighting against such odds; she was unbelievably determined and patient.

Vilate bravely endured affliction that but few in this life are ever called upon to suffer. Her patience was unexcelled.

The hot Summer days of 1933 came and Vilate went through a terrific ordeal; the ever increasing number of hypo-shots of morphine gave her only temporary relief. To witness her suffering was enough to unnerve the stout-hearted. Our daughters were certainly kept busy; our relatives, the members of the Bishopric, the Relief Society sisters and the wonderful women of our neighborhood came in and helped in every way they could.

Vilate's enduring strength and stamina slowly ebbed away, and on August 13, 1933, she passed away, and her brave spirit went to her well deserved rest and happiness in Paradise.

Her sister Florabelle's husband Carl Lindquist, a wonderful mortician, prepared her body for burial, and a large number of relatives and friends came to the viewing in our home; they expressed their admiration for her, and a lot of lovely flowers were sent.

Vilate's funeral was held August 16, 1933 at 1:00 P.M. in the Eighth Ward Meeting House. Bishop Rulon T. Peterson could not be present, so his First Counselor, L. Claude Wheeler conducted the services. Miss Lillian Thatcher with her string-trio rendered beautiful prelude music. The members of the Relief Society attended in a body and took charge of the flowers. The first number was a double mixed quartette by members of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir conducted by Prof. Lester Hinchcliff, they sang, "Rest, Rest for the Weary Soul"; those who sang were: Carma Douglass, Myrtle Price, Annie Brian, Ethel Holbrook, Gerard Klomps, Harold Hinchcliff, W. N. Hoskins and Elmer Woolsey. The invocation was offered by Bro. Peter A. Neilson. Four Bishops from Wards where Vilate had lived were the speakers. A duet; "Whispering Hope" was sung by Annie Brian and Myrtle Price. Bishop Roy Brown of Harrisville referred to her wonderful heritage

and cited stirring incidents in the lives of her pioneer fore-bears. Bishop Frederick Barker of North Ogden told of his high regard for Vilate's parents and spoke of her work in the North Ogden Sunday School; he said he wondered why one in such apparent perfect health should afterwards be called upon to suffer so much. He spoke of her great reward; of Paradise and of the Resurrection. Sister Karma Douglass sang a beautiful solo, "Come unto Him".

Bishop J. Howard Jenkins of the Ogden 13th Ward said he greatly admired Vilate's courage and fortitude during her long illness. He quoted Paul's testimony to the Corinthians; he spoke of her faith and of her positive assurance of a happy life in reuniting with her loved ones in the Hereafter.

Bishop Joseph F. Barker of the Ogden Eighth Ward said that even though handicapped by ill health she instilled in the hearts of her girls the principles of life and salvation; he spoke of her great patience and devotion. He spoke of preexistence, and of the importance of our successfully overcoming the obstacles of this life preparatory to enjoying a glorious life in Eternity.

Counselor Wheeler made some brief but impressive remarks, and expressed the heart-felt gratitude of all concerned for the help and courtesies that had been rendered during Vilate's long illness, and for the splendid efforts of all those who took a part in her funeral services. Sister Annie Brian then sang the solo, "My Loved One Rest", and the benediction was given by Bro. Melvin L. Swenson. The Lillian Thatcher string trio played a lovely postlude. The pall-bearers were: Levi J. Taylor, Jr., Parley P. Taylor, John N. Brown, George E. Brown, Lee A. Shurtleff and Ray Shugg. The interment was in the North Ogden Cemetery. The grave was dedicated by Bro. Wyrum N. Goddard. Earl Lindquist and his associates took care of the undertaker's duties in a most commendable manner.

My Dear Vilate was endowed by nature with a loveable disposition, a kindly smile and a friendly warmth of demeanor; she possessed by natural instinct a deep and sincere love for everything good and true and noble; she was resourceful, had fine ability and an eager attitude and desire to know and to understand the truth; she was unselfish and truly devoted; she had an inborn love for the Gospel and an undying testimony of its truthfulness. Vilate accomplished her mission of motherhood; three times in our home she went down "through the valley of the shadow of death," without the anesthesia given now-a-days in a modern hospital, to bring to earth life our three daughters; and this without a murmur.

During the years she had the vigor of good health she used that energy in making others happy; she exerted a profound influence for good upon each and everyone with whom she was associated. She was only forty four years old when she passed from this life.

She is not dead, but lives in the realms of the just, the good, and the true; where pain is unknown, and where eternal youth prevails in an atmosphere of Heavenly beauty, glorious music, deeper bonds of love, interesting instruction and assignments and work, intensified activities for our own benefit and for the good of others, and Eternal progress. I look forward with keen anticipation to the time when I shall be reunited with my beloved Vilate to enjoy her companionship throughout all Eternity.

The Utah Power & Light Company management and employees had also been very solicitous of our welfare during Vilate's illness and at the time of her death. My daughters did all they could to keep our Chester Street home in order; they did the cooking and other household work, and they put up a lot of bottled fruit for our Winter's supply. It surely seemed different to be there without Vilate.

Marian went to work as stenographer with the Eubank Insurance Company. Florence commenced a Beauticians' course, from which she later graduated. Evelyn was still in School. I was appointed as President of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir succeeding Bro. M. Charles Woods. It was a source of relaxation and pleasure to sing with the choir, which performed a good service in singing at all the Quarterly Conferences of the different Stakes, and on various other occasions.

In the late Indian Summer, Mrs. Alice A. McGinnis, widow of Dr. Ralph W. McGinnis and one who visited Vilate quite a number of times in our home during her illness, invited me and my three girls to go in her car with her on a three day trip to Monticello, Utah, where she and her husband used to live, and where she still had a 360 acre piece of land. We went, and quite enjoyed the relaxation and the wonderful scenery in Southeastern Utah. During the Christmas holidays there were several fine events in our Ward.

In January 1934, I was sustained as First Counselor to President J. Dwight Harding of the Ogden Stake High Priests' Quorum; Bro. Albert W. Bell was the Second Counselor and Bro. William B. Moore was named Secretary. Dr. J. Dwight Harding was an unusually good executive, and one of the most congenial men I have ever met. It was a real pleasure and privilege to be associated with him.

This picture of Alice was taken just a short time before she and I were married.

Alice Annette Boudreau McGinnis Brown Newell

During the Winter time I escorted Mrs. McGinnis to a number of events; she was full of life and fun and had a ready and interesting conversation. She was a good singer and had been a member of the Eighth Ward Choir for some time and heard the teachings of our Church at our meetings, and more recently thereto was a member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir. I had already baptized her and confirmed her a member of our Church.

In the early Springtime I saw her more frequently; I took her for auto rides, to theaters and other events. In early April we were engaged to be married, and on April 18, 1934, Alice Annette Boudreau McGinnis and I were married in the Salt Lake Temple by President David O. McKay. We had a good Wedding dinner and reception at her home at 436 Chester Street, which home she had only a few months before purchased, and which was formerly the home of Bishop Wilford W. Rawson. A lot of relatives and friends were present; among them, Prof. Lester Hinchcliff who entertained a good deal at the piano, Bishop Joseph F. Barker and wife and other Bishopric members, Judge William N. Reeder and his wife Bertha S. Reeder and others. A very excellent program was given.

Alice and I together with my three daughters lived in my home at 418 Chester Street, and she rented her home.

Alice Annette Boudreau was born, December 20, 1889, at Quebec, Canada, a daughter of Frank John Boudreau and Diana Dionne Boudreau, of French Canadian Irish descent; she had one brother and nine sisters. She was a member of the Catholic Church; attended a Catholic Girls School and graduated therefrom; her major subjects were art and music. In 1910 she married Dr. Ralph W. McGinnis; he was a Veterinary surgeon. They lived at Monticello, Ut. and then for many years in Ogden. She and her husband were very much interested in all the Annual Livestock

Alice and I and my three daughters lived in this home from Mar. 9, 1935 to Feby 9, 1937

196 - Second Street, Ogden

Alice possessed a lot of good qualities. She was courteous and kind to my daughters, and seemed to be very enthusiastic about the Church at the time of our marriage.

Shows in Ogden and elsewhere. She possessed a vivacious disposition and made many friends. Her husband died in August 1932.

At the time she and I were married she had two married daughters; Mrs. Eddie C. Null (Edna) of Los Angeles, California, and Mrs. Kenneth V. Downs (Ruth) living in Ogden.

Alice was a wonderful cook, a meticulous housekeeper and she had a goodly amount of personal charm. She had a fine Willys Knight car and my Willys Knight was in good running condition, so we had no problem of transportation.

The Summer passed quickly and pleasantly by. We were all plenty busy, but we found time also for recreation, and we all attended Church regularly. I learned some fine lessons in precision, promptness and thoroughness from Dr. Harding in our Stake High Priests' Quorum work; it was a joy to work with him. One evening near Christmas time Dr. Harding invited his associates in our Quorum Presidency and our wives to dinner at his fine home; it was a memorable, delightful occasion.

The Christmas activities in our Ward were very enjoyable; good programs, dances and parties. Sister Annie T. Dee's huge pine tree in front of her home on Washington Blvd. had for several years at the Christmas season been lighted with hundreds of multi-colored lights, and our Ward Choir would sing carols under this great tree to neighborhood folks, as well as at homes elsewhere.

With the coming of Spring (or rather, late Winter) I had the opportunity to buy a seven room home with some farm buildings and four acres of land with a good water right and a nice little orchard and berries at a real low price. We analyzed the situation and decided that such a deal had some attractive and worth-while features, so we accepted it. We sold our 418 Chester Street home to Earl Wheeler, and on March 9, 1935 we moved onto this little farm at 196 - Second Street. It was necessary to do considerable painting and repairing of the house and farm buildings

in order to put them in first class condition and fine appearance.

This move brought us over into the North Weber Stake. It seemed strange not to be living in the Ogden Stake after being there such a long time.

Right here I would like to say something about Bishop Rulon P. Peterson of the Eighth Ward with whom we were so well acquainted. He had a reserve of physical energy and a driving force that but few men are blessed with; he had the capacity to handle well, exceptionally well, the multiplicity of details of his work as Bishop, and at the same time withstand the rigorous work connected with his fast growing Hereford cattle business; this dual activity required long hours of work. He was enthusiastic, sympathetic, very approachable, and was an excellent judge of human nature. He possessed the dynamic ability and the many virtues that go to make up a strong and forceful character. He was Bishop of the Eighth Ward for 8 years, July 1931 to June 1939; a member of the Weber Stake High Council for three and a half years, a counselor in the Lake View Stake Presidency for 5 years and he was President of the Lake View Stake for 9 years, and after that was Chairman of the Lake Bonneville Council of Boy Scouts for 2 or 3 years. He has an unshakeable testimony of the truth of the Gospel and of the Divinity of our Church. He owns a top-notch Hereford ranch at Roy, Utah, and he is also an extensive land owner; he has been President of the Golden Spike Livestock Show in Ogden for the past 8 years; he is nationally known among livestock owners. Bishop Peterson was a personal friend of President J. Reuben Clark, Jr., who also was the proud owner of and prize winner with many fine pure-bred Herefords. He was one of the pall-bearers at President Clark's funeral, October 14, 1961.

The land on this little farm was very productive.

196 - 2nd Street in Winter

Brother Lee was a wonderful Bishop.

We were living in the Ogden Fifteenth Ward. Bro. Earl E. Lee was the Bishop; Lubin A. Welker and Charles W. Wimmer, his Counselors. It was a good Ward and the people were very friendly.

I soon bought more cows, so that I had a total of five,

and was again to some extent in a little side-line dairy business, only this time we sold the milk to the Weber Central Dairy, so that the work element was greatly reduced. I naturally planted a garden; I also planted quite a vineyard. On this place were some of the largest and most luscious strawberries we ever had, as well as dew-berries, etc. etc.

The twenty-year lease of the Utah Power & Light Co. with the Eccles Building Co. expired in April 1935, and our company took the initiative in arranging to move into new quarters. We moved into the building at 2324 Washington Blvd. which was remodeled inside to meet our company's needs. There was more room for all Departments, and we also had a nice large auditorium on the second floor in which company meetings and parties were held as well as cooking demonstations. The company was good enough to let the general public use this auditorium, by appointment, for all kinds of day-time and evening meetings, and for anniversaries, wedding receptions, parties, programs, lectures, dances, art exhibits and the like, and its load-factor of use was almost a constant demand. This fine, commodious facility was made available to the public without charge; a very fine gesture of good will.

Quite soon after moving into the North Weber Stake, I was appointed as a member of the Stake High Council. Bro. Thomas M. Irvine was the President of the North Weber Stake and Bro. Wilmer J. Maw and Jay S. Stone were his counselors. They were wonderful men. There was an excellent group of men on the High Council: Carl E. Torgeson, Alman D. Brown, Riley Taylor, Fred Williams, Joseph Skeen, George Nesbit, David L. Christiansen, Moroni Clegg, Luther Buck, and others. I greatly enjoyed their association. We filled speaking assignments at Priesthood and Sacrament meetings and participated in Ward conferences. The Wards in the Stake were: Ogden 3rd, 10th 15th and 16th; Marriott, Slaterville, Wilson Lane, Harrisville Farr West, Plain City, West Weber, Taylor, and Grouse Creek. I well recall one trip I made to Grouse Creek to a Ward conference with President Jay Stone, Stake Supt. Albert Powell and other Stake Sunday School Board workers; great enthusiasm was manifested by the Church members out in that remote place. We of course had to stay all night. I stayed with a Brother Kimber and his family at their primitive farm home where they still had kerosene lamps, etc., but there was a real warmth of welcome.

Alice and I attended the Ogden Tabernacle Choir rehearsals regularly and sang in the Quarterly Conferences and oratorios and

This was a great old tree with an artesian well near by.

A shady nook at 196 - 2nd St.

she went to other meetings with me The girls were active in the Ward; they made new friends and also visited their old friends in the 8th Ward. The rendition of the "Messiah" at Christmas time, or on New Year's Day was always a delight to participate in, and this time there was an unusually good performance I had a few extra things to do on account of being President of the Choir.

The Spring and Summer of 1936 went by and there was a busy hum of activity on our little farm for us as well as elsewhere. I owned 39 acres of dry land up on the North East bench of Ogden, and I had considerably more than enough crop alfalfa hay put up thereon than was needed for a year's supply for my livestock. It is true there was plenty of out-door work, Office work and Church activities, and we were still feeling the effects of the "Depression", but I thought things were going along pretty well.

We did have a hired man part of the time.

One day in early September, however, Alice put some of her clothing and belongings in her car and left for California, saying that she was leaving our home and me and my girls for good and was not coming back. She said she would stay for the time being with her sisters who were living in California. In a week or so I wrote her and induced her to agree to come back. I arranged to go on the train and meet her in Reno. This I did, and we went in her car on a nice little trip to Lake Tahoe and elsewhere and came home. She seemed to settle down, and seemed quite contented. We went on a short trip with a group that toured the Utah Power & Light Company's Bear River System of Power Plants; that was real interesting as well as educational.

She seemed to wear with considerable pride, the beautiful diamond engagement and wedding rings I had given her.

Alice had for some time been quite successful in selling cosmetics; the brand name of "Charm" was especially good, and she continued that work.

During the Autumn months I tried to sell our little farm, but was unsuccessful; money was really scarce. I thought it best to sell the place so as to cut down on the work.

In January 1937, I did get a buyer, a Mr. Melvin Atkinson, from Idaho; but what a deal! I sold the seven room house,

We lived in this distinguished looking home for one year; Feby 9, 1937 to Feby 11, 1938.

726 ~ 25th Street, Ogden.

barn, stable, granary, chicken-coops, double garage; all in first class condition, and four acres of choice level land with unquestioned water right within the city limits of Ogden for $4,800.00!
I sold the cows and the horses and the young livestock separately.

This loss was offset to some extent by my being able to buy quite a mansion of a house at 726 - 25th Street from Keith and Ruth Wahlquist at a very low price and in good condition.

On February 9, 1937 we left the farm with its many chores, and moved into that spacious home above pictured. It had large attractive rooms, hardwood finish, a wonderful fire-place, and a fancy spiral stair-way in the tower leading up to the second floor. There were two or three extra rooms upstairs which we rented to students as furnished rooms. This fine home close in, in the city was quite a noticeable change of environment from the farm.

On February 18th, my Fiftieth Birthday, we had quite a celebration. A goodly number of relatives and friends were invited. Alice and the girls cooked a wonderful dinner, and we had a lot of real interesting program numbers, among which were the humorous readings of William Stowe and also his playing of lovely as well as weird music on a steel saw. Everyone present seemed to have a good time. We had bought new carpets as well as some other furnishings and we put up some decorations, so that the place looked gay and real inviting.

We were in the Ogden Fifth Ward of the Mount Ogden Stake. Bro. Austin N. Shaw was the Bishop, and Frank Malan and Clarence Waterfall were his counselors. We were acquain with quite a lot of people in the Ward, and the meetings were excellent. Rev. John Edward Carver, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church, and his family lived in the house next West of us; they were certainly congenial, fine neighbors, and I renewed our acquaintance of 1921 when I sang solos in his Church.

The long looked for Pine View Reservoir was completed this Spring, 1937; by June 1st the water was available, and a few days

later I guided a stream on to a part of my ten acres, later known as Sun-View farm, up near the foot hills. What a joy to see the life-giving irrigation water on that thirsty land for the first time! During the first week of June I planted quite an extensive garden, and how it grew on that virgin, weed-free soil! I raised a great variety of vegetables, and everything proved to be of marvelous quality.

We went for auto rides, to shows and outings. The girls were busy with their work, with their church activities and in going out with various nice young men. In the home we were very nicely and comfortably settled, but Alice seemed to be growing restless and uneasy.

The Summer days were nearly gone. Alice seemed to be real restless and not satisfied with her surroundings and moody at times; we did not however bicker or quarrel at any time. About the last of August she rented an apartment for herself, took all of her belongings and left our home, saying that she was leaving me and my three daughters once and for all and for good, and that she would not come back. I have referred to this matter on pages 30 and 31 of my Preface, so I will not elaborate further except to say that through a lawyer I promptly filed divorce proceedings on the grounds of desertion and incompatibility, and on October 4, 1937 I was granted a divorce from Alice by Judge Eugene E. Pratt. To her everlasting credit, Alice did not ask for any alimony, and she signed a quit-claim deed to each and every piece of property that I owned.

I feel sure that the hand of Providence over-ruled all of these circumstances making it possible for me to meet and to marry my beloved Olga. I received a letter dated June 10, 1938, from President Heber J. Grant cancelling my Temple sealing to Alice

Alice lived in Ogden for a year or so and then she married William Newell, a sweetheart of her younger days; he was a railroad engineer living in Caliente, Nevada, and had never married. They are still (1962) living in Caliente.

My daughters took an extra interest in my welfare and surely did all they could to make life pleasant. By this time Marian was with the Utah Power & Light Co.; she had worked in my Dept for a short time, but now she was secretary to William J. Critchlow, Jr., Superintendent of the Sales Department. Florence was busy with her Beauty Operator's

This picture was taken the latter part of 1938

One time we sang over K.S.L. Radio in Salt Lake City.

A fine spirit of fellowship existed among us.

Utah Power & Light Co. Male Chorus of the Ogden Division -

Front Row, Left to Right; Frank Geisler, Leroy Critchlow, Nephi Brown, Frank Hickenlooper, Director, Zesta Geisler, Accompanist, Lloyd Oram, Laurel Brown, William Thompson, Charles Ellis.

Back Row; Oral Mathias, David Crockett, John London, Seiman Bowman, Harold Jensen, Andrew Roghaar, Leroy Fowles, Frank Chatard, Charles Jones, Ernest Hall, Olin Ririe, Karl Hickenlooper.

This chorus sang together for about three and a half years - 1936 - 1939. We sang at Company parties, Club meetings, Receptions, High School programs and Christmas programs; we attended and sang at a large number of Sacrament Meetings throughout the City, and sometimes we furnished speakers from our group at Sacrament meetings. Our chorus was always well received, and we were kept real busy with appointments. George Turnquist was our accompanist during the first part of the above period; Mrs. Geisler the last half.

work, and also with some work for the Union Pacific Railroad Co. Evelyn was still in school. All three of them had some fine young men friends and they enjoyed the spirit of care-free youth in

the dances, parties, etc. which they attended, but I had no worry concerning their whereabouts. The girls had our old Willys Knight to drive when they wanted it. I was able to buy an almost new 1936 Buick from Frank Browning at a rare bargain. I recall I took the girls to Salt Lake with me to dinner and to the Operetta "Maytime" at the South High School; the performance was delightfully done. We left home early and Marian bought a nice bed room set for herself at the South East Furniture Co. in Sugar House. I took the girls for rides to see the Autumn scenery in Ogden Canyon and in Ogden Valley and enjoy the freshness of the air on a clear, sunny day in Indian Summer for which Utah is noted.

I was appointed as the teacher of the adult class in the Fifth Ward Sunday School; Kent Bramwell was Supt. of this well ordered school.

The Autumn slipped past, then an event of real significance happened. On December 7, 1937, I met Miss Olga Marie Carlson, a member of the National Staff of the Girl Scouts of America, at a travelogue lecture of her world tour she gave at the Special Interests Class of the M. I. A. at the Ogden Fifth Ward. Her rich background of experience and travel interwoven with her fascinating presentation made her lecture most interesting and impressive. The party after the lecture, that had been pre-arranged by our good friends Lamont and Alma J. Knapp primarily for me to become better acquainted with Miss Carlson, was a delightful affair. Without the slightest hesitation I asked Miss Carlson if I could escort her home. After I had taken some of the others home who also rode with us, I suggested that we take an auto ride; she agreed, and we drove as far North as Brigham City and then back by 2:00 oclock to her Sister Ada Garn's home in Ogden where she was staying. I sang and we talked most enthusiastically along the way; the natural affinity that existed between us at first sight made us both feel certain that our meeting was but the renewal of a long acquaintance we had with each other before we came upon this earth; we had an inner sense of peace and mutual happiness. I made a date with her for 3 days hence to take her to the Coon Chicken Inn in Salt Lake for dinner and to a dance at the Coconut Grove. Light-heartedly we started on our first date in a terrific rain-storm and it was really dark. On the flat road out towards the Uintah Dugway, I suddenly skidded

This picture was taken Jan. 15, 1938 in Mr. Nims' Office. The figure "Reddy Kilowatt" standing in the corner is a carefully copy-righted symbol of the entire electrical industry, used in many sizes and in many ways; it symbolizes the great growth and development of the Industry, and of course denotes "Efficient ready service."

Left to Right, William J. Critchlow, Jr., Supt. Ogden Div. Sales Dept. Nephi J. Brown, Head of Accounting - Collection Department. J. Robert Jarvis, Supt., Electric Lines and Service Department; Standing at the rear. Seated at the table; Col. Leslie W. Nims, Ogden Division Manager, and his Secretary, Miss Marie Wyman.

onto the slippery soft shoulder; the car turned completely around and then ran off the road landing right side up in the deep barrow-pit over against the barbed-wire fence in the mud. If the car had rolled over we could have been in very serious trouble. We calmed ourselves and sized up the situation; the motor was running alright, but the car was really stuck in the mud. I climbed up onto the highway with a flash light with the intent of stopping the first car that came along to ride back to Ogden for help. There was not much traffic, but in a few moments I flagged down the first vehicle that came from the South, and believe it or not, it was a man with a wrecker! That good Samaritan for a nom-

This picture was taken Jany 21, 1938. The following 5 employees shown in this picture were not employees in the Accounting-Collection Dept.: Elmer Hodges, Ralph Gunderson Albert Derw, Blaine Steele, and Virginia Wheelwright. Excluding these it leaves a total of 54 employees who were in my Department at that time. There were 65 cities and towns in our territory from Centerville on the South to Portage near the Idaho line.

Ogden Accounting ~ Collection Department ~ Utah Power & Light Co.
Sitting out in front, L. to R., Almira Carr, H. Bruce Carry, Maude Marian Barker, Nephi J. Brown, George S. Turnquist, my Secretary; N. Claude Barker and R. Lee Purrington Sitting through center, L. to R.; Louis H. Underwood, Austin T. Wintle, Vern E. Yearsley, Harold D. Chambers, Miss Alma Derw, Clair E. Brown, Elmer J. Hodges, Nestor Liddell, Helen Rice, Beth Harding, Paul L. Wheeler, A. Roy Parker, J. Roland Farr, Jack H. Gwilliam, Roy J. Critchlow, Delbert B. Foulger, Everett S. Brown, Annie H. Brown, Byron E. Folkman and Robert P. Stratford. Standing at Rear, Chas. H. Ellis, Myron H. Phillips, Lee A. Shurtleff, Charles T. Jones, Blaine Steele, Virginia Wheelwright, Ruth Hazen, Edith Foxley, David J. Crockett, Albert Derw, Frank J. Stephens, Lloyd K. Fredrickson, Vern M. Allen, Heber L. Passey, Ralph H. Lowe, T. Leroy Fowles, Raymond Farr, Raymond E. Read, Jack D. Madsen, Seiman Bowman, Andrew G. Roghaar, Ralph E. Gunderson, John E. Irving, Walton R. Burton, Ralph G. Holton, Frank Hopson, Ken. L. Farr, Merlin E. Woodland, Ernest F. Oborn, Virl C. Garner, Ken. C. Williams and John L. Shorten.

inal charge had our car back on the road in a very short time; no damage, just a lot of sticky clay on the wheels. We went merrily on our way. At the restaurant, Olga remarked that my face looked a little pale. We enjoyed a wonderful evening; the dance music was full of romance. I think I have never driven in a harder rain-storm than we encountered on our way Home.

This picture of me was taken in about 1935.

There was mild weather in Dec. 1937. My Beloved Olga in December 1937

Olga invited me together with our friends A. J. and Lamont Knapp to her home in Logan to dinner where I met her parents, her sister Vera and others of Olga's friends. Miss Thelma Fogelberg, a marvelous pianist, was there and she played from memory several most difficult numbers. I sang two or three solos. There was a friendly warmth in the atmosphere, the dinner was especially fine; it was a happy occasion, never to be forgotten.

I invited Olga to dinner with me and my daughters at our home at 726-25th St. she praised the girl's cooking, and rightly so. They liked Olga very much. We spent a little time near the huge fire-place, and she told us some of her exciting experiences.

Auto rides were very much in order for Olga and me, and we had lots of them during the Christmas season. My car was absolutely dependable except late one night after a real pleasant evening we drove up over the hill and stopped for awhile in front of my "Sun-View" farm; the air was clear as crystal; the lights of the City most brilliant; as we went to return home, that new Buick of mine was stone-dead, and it stayed dead

We got out and walked down the hill over the rough road, Olga with her high-heeled shoesion, and to the Pioneer Power Plant where we aroused an operator who kindly let us use a telephone to call a taxi; we had to wait some time, so it was real late when I got Olga back to her sister Ada's home. I took Olga to an Ogden Kiwanis club banquet and dance where she met lots of my friends. I recall she was wearing a stunning new red dress — and also a million-dollar smile. Olga's charming personality, knowledge and talents gave her a ready pass-port into the high esteem of everyone. All who meet her, like her.

During the three weeks of Olga's vacation we had a most wonderful association together, and when she left to resume her work in New York city, we both entertained a very strong assurance that we would be married; there was no doubt about that in the mind of either of us. Our minds were sur-charged with romance, deep affection, and high hopes for the future and we wrote air-mail letters almost every day.

Things at our home, in the 2nd ward, and at the Power Company's office moved along with a busy hum, and in my heart was a gladsome song.

During January, Dr. George O. Bartlett took a liking to our mansion-like home at 726 - 25th St. and offered to trade his home at 2550 Monroe Blvd. for it; his home was more compact and practical for us, and it had a very nice upstairs apartment in it that we could rent. Realtor, Wilbur P. Cook negotiated the deal, and on February 11th 1938, we moved from the 25th Street home to the Monroe Blvd. place, pictured on the next page, and we felt very satisfied with this move.

During the latter part of February my good friend Parley M. Parry, Vice President of the Utah Power & Light Company and who had hired me in the first place, died very suddenly at Salt Lake of a heart ailment. I was asked to sing at his funeral which was held in the Assembly Hall; I sang "The Link Divine", Ernest Oborne played for me.

The Winter months passed busily and pleasantly by, but none too soon, for I knew that Olga would return in the Springtime, an event I awaited with eager anticipation. Our air-mail correspondence was on a high level of frequency and fine expressions of endearment. What a thrill it was on April 9th for me to meet the Union Pacific "Challenger" that brought My Dear Olga home. The freshness of the Spring air, the sunshine, the songs of the birds and the tranquillity of nature in general were all very exhilarating, as we rode along that afternoon and early evening

This is an exceptionally cool house in Summer. We lived here from Feby 11, 1938 to Nov. 28, 1941. We did not sell this home when we moved, and we still (1962) own it.

2550 Monroe Boulevard, Ogden City.

engaged in joyous conversation. Then we spent a most delightful evening. Early next evening, April 10, 1938, we drove up on the hill-side near my farm and parked. The quiet, peaceful scene out in the valley and across the Lake was breath-taking; there was a gorgeous sunset, and the approaching twilight held great promise of happiness. In that impressive scene Olga and I were engaged to be married, and we pledged our eternal love. I gave her a large, sparkling diamond engagement ring. I am sure no couple ever had more perfect peace of mind or a greater assurance of lasting happiness. Our future was bright with high hopes.

Olga's two weeks vacation was all too short. She of course had dinner with us at our Monroe Blvd. home and some nice visits with my daughters. We went to a Ward dance at North Ogden where she met a lot of my relatives and friends, and naturally, she made an excellent impression with all of them. We had some fine visits and hospitality, most gracious, with her parents and relatives in Logan. We went to hear Albert Spaulding, a world famous violinist, at a concert in the new Ogden High School. We went to events in Salt Lake City, and parked a few times on Wasatch Boulevard near the cemetery where the night view of the city was, then as now, most inspiring. My Buick never failed us and the rides along the West Wasatch front near blossoming orchards were delightful, as well as to Morgan, Echo Dam, etc. where the adjacent mountain peaks were still snow-capped. She told me many unusual, thrilling, and memorable experiences she had while on her world tour; I sang, we sang together, and she taught me many wonderful songs she had learned in

her world travels and during her great experience in Girl Scouting over the years. We had many nice meals together. The weather was the ideal, traditional, Spring-time in the Rockies. In all our association together since that first day we met, there was a marvelous atmosphere of romance.

We decided that we would be married in June. Olga returned to her work at the Girl Scout Headquarters in New York where she received congratulations from her many associates and friends on her forth coming great event, but told her emphatically that she would be greatly missed.

The weeks slipped by at Ogden; we were busy with our regular activities and also in getting new paint put on the house.

Marian had been going out real steady for a year and a half with a most excellent and capable young man, Lloyd T. Nadley, a graduate of B.Y.U.

Olga gave notice of her resignation from the Girl Scouts National Staff to Mrs. Sybil Newell, the Director of Field Division, and on June 12th she returned home. Our meeting naturally was gladsome and happy; there was lots to talk about. I could hardly realize that she was home to stay.

On June 16, 1938, Olga Marie Carlson and I were married in the Salt Lake Temple for time and for all Eternity by Bro. Stephen L. Chipman, the President of the Temple. Olga's parents and some of our kindred went through the Temple with us. Her father, John A. Carlson, and my brother, George E. Brown, were the official witnesses to our marriage.

The dinner given for us at the Lion House that same day by Olga's sister Vera and her parents was a most enjoyable affair. Quite a goodly number of Olga's folks and of mine were there, and they gave us their sincere best wishes. It was truly a memorable occasion.

We did not travel long or far on our honey-moon. In a few days, my beloved wife Olga and I took up our abode at my home among the trees at 2550 Monroe Blvd. In just six months and two weeks after that first day we met in Ogden, Dec. 7, 1937, our courtship and marriage had taken place, and we were embarking on a never ending voyage of matrimonial happiness.

Marian and Lloyd had been married in the Salt Lake Temple, June 10, 1938. It was not practical to give them a wedding reception in our home, but Lloyd's mother, Mrs. Diana Waldram Nadley, arranged a very fine reception for them in her home; it was largely attended; they had many friends. They went on a honey-moon up into the North West and to Canada.

My daughters Florence and Evelyn of course lived with Olga and me.

I am going to pause here and write something about Olga's parents, John A. Carlson and Anna Lundstrom Carlson, and their family.

This picture of Brother and Sister Carlsen was taken on their Golden Wedding Day, November 10, 1936.

John A. Carlson and his wife, Anna Lundstrom Carlson.

John August Carlson was born June 28, 1859 at Bridby Landsbro, Lannaskede, Sweden. He was the son of Carl Gustaf Johnson and Anna Marie Johnson. I'll explain that he took his father's given name of Carl and added "son" to it making his surname thereafter, Carlson. In those days in Sweden it was quite a common practice to do that. He only had one brother and no sisters. His father had some farm land and no doubt kept a few cows and other livestock. There was quite a wooded area not too far from his home. In addition to the natural resources of the forests, their shady retreats were wonderful for Summer outings. A good variety of trees grow in Sweden such as, pine, spruce, white birch, mountain ash, oak, maple, beech ~ more beech than any other kind. Rural scenes in Sweden are very beautiful, and the country-side is dotted with red barns and white houses as well as red houses. Their buildings are always painted and in good repair.

We learned early in life how to plant, cultivate and harvest farm crops. On account of the shortness of the growing season, fruit trees could not be grown successfully; they did however raise some berries. A wide variety of fish was available at the large fish markets. Dried herring was used extensively along with potatoes and a few other vegetables. His schooling was quite limited. At the age of 15 he left his home to become an apprentice to learn the trade of black-smithing, and he became a very efficient craftsman. He was an active member of the Swedish Lutheran Church; he was naturally of a religious nature.

John Carlson first heard the Gospel at the age of 24, and for about two years he carefully investigated the message of the Restored Gospel and on, June 8, 1885, he was baptized by Elder A. J. Anderson and became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

This fine home was built in 1909.

In 1953 it was sold to the Logan 7th Ward and has since been torn down.

The Carlson home at 74 South 4th East, Logan

Right soon thereafter he made definite arrangements to emigrate to Zion. On Aug. 17, 1885, he commenced that long journey to Utah. At the Rail-Road station in the city of Mallmo in Sweden Brother Carlson met his future wife. As Anna Lundstrom, a young lady convert 19 years old, got off the train and walked down the platform, he thought to himself, "There is the girl I am going to marry." Elder A. J. Anderson, who was returning home from his mission, introduced John to Anna, and they immediately became good friends. They traveled together to Liverpool, England, where they later embarked on the steamship, Wisconsin. There were 16 returning Elders and 329 emigrant Saints on that ship under the direction of Elder John W. Thornley.

A real romance sprang up between John and Anna and they had a most pleasant and long to be remembered ocean voyage. The ship arrived in New York September 8, 1885. Anna and John rode together on the train from New York to Salt Lake, arriving in Salt Lake City six days later, September 14th. John went to Logan and Anna to Grantsville. Within two months, through correspondence, John persuaded Anna to come to Logan where she worked for a Swedish family named Bergman who lived near the Temple. John worked in Logan during the ensuing Winter as a blacksmith, then during the Spring and Summer of 1886 he worked on the Union Pacific Railroad. Their courtship following up their "love at first sight" meeting in Sweden continued for more than a year after reaching Utah, and on November 10, 1886, John August Carlson and Anna Britta Lundstrom were married in the Logan Temple for time and for all Eternity by Apostle Marriner W. Merrill who was then President of that Temple.

John had been ordained to the office of Elder earlier in 1886.

They lived for a few months in a one room home in the 4th Ward in Logan, then they moved to more convenient quarters in

This picture of the Carlson family was taken in Logan in 1916 -

Front Row, Left to Right; Mayme, Alvin, John A. Carlson, Venice, Anna Lundstrom Carlson, Ada, Olga. = Back Row, Lto R., Carl H., Hilda, Vera, Elva, and John W. Carlson.

the 6th Ward, and again within a year they made a third move, this time into two rooms of Emma Westberg's home in the 7th Ward. In this home in December 1887 their first child, Hilda, was born to gladden their hearts and their home. John worked in a black-smith shop for Aaron Jacobson. With the aid of his wife's father, Peter Erick Lundstrom, John built a home of their own at 2nd South and 5th East near the river, still in the 7th Ward. In this home their daughter, Vera, their twin boys, Carl and John, and their daughter, Olga, were born. He worked steadily at his trade and they were getting along pretty well; he kept a cow or two and some chickens and he raised some good gardens.

John and Anna had great faith and a strong testimony of the Gospel; they were thoroughly converted members of the Church. When Olga was only five weeks old, John received a call to go on

This picture of the Carlson sisters was taken at Ada's home in Provo in the Summer of 1957

Alvin in about 1937

Sitting, Left to Right: Nilda, Ada, and Vera
Standing, L. to R.; Elva, Venice, Olga, and Mayme.
Nilda married Rodney B. Allred, Vera never married, Olga married Nephi J. Brown, Mayme married Joseph N. Schvaneveldt, Elva married Lamont E. Tueller, Ada married Stacy D. Garn, and Venice married Martin S. Tidwell. = Carl N. married Oretta Merrill, John W. married Ina Sorensen; Alvin G. married Elda Skinner.

a mission to his native land of Sweden. He wondered whether he should go inasmuch as he had a wife and five small children and was in real moderate circumstances, but without a moment's hesitation, Anna insisted that he accept the call, saying she knew that the Lord would help her take care of things at home and bless them. John accepted the call; he left for his mission about April 1894, and filled a wonderfully fine mission of two and a half years in Sweden. He had the great advantage of being able to speak good Swedish right from the outset. Bro. Carlson was energetic, enthusiastic, devoted to his work, and he had lots of faith and humility.

For some time he was secretary and treasurer of one of the Branches and had considerable book work to do. He related the following impressive incident that happened while he was engaged in that work. There was to be a Conference at Norkoping which he was very eager to attend, but he did not have enough money to make the trip; he prayed most sincerely that somehow

the way would be opened. Just two days before the Conference, he was looking through his records, and under the very last page of his secretary book he found a new ten crown note; he was startled, for he knew the Branch funds were all in balance and all his records were in proper order, but he spent several hours rechecking everything to make certain no errors had been made. During his entire service as treasurer, he no recollection at all of ever having seen a new ten crown note. After further prayer he was inspired to use the ten crowns to enable him to go to that Conference; he did so and felt greatly blessed for having attended. He never knew where that money came from, but always considered it as Providential.

While he was on his mission, he deliberately skipped quite a lot of meals so as to make the money his wife was sending him go as far as possible; he also had considerable experience in traveling without purse or script. He brought the Gospel message to a great many of his countrymen, and the Lord blessed him with much success in his labors. About October 1896 he received an honorable release from his mission and returned home to his family in Logan; his was a real welcome home. His wife and all concerned were much interested to hear of his experiences in Sweden, and he pursued his church duties. Anna was glad to have him take over the outside chores and gardening. The children had grown ever so much. Hilda and Vera were going to school. It is interesting to note that it was not until Hilda and Vera went to school that they learned to speak English. Of course English was taken up and spoken in the home as fast as possible as time went on, but the Swedish language was always spoken to some extent in the Carlson home, which gave all the children quite a good understanding of it.

During the ensuing four years the Carlson home by the river was the scene of a lot of activities and plans for the future. Mayme and Elva were born in that home.

In the Fall of 1900 John and Anna decided to sell their Logan home and move to Smithfield where he could set up his own black-smith shop. Smithfield was primarily a farming community and he could make repairs to a great variety of farm implements for the farmers and could put shoes on scores and scores of their horses. His blacksmith shop was located

just off Main Street on the South side of First North. We bought two acres of good land close in town on the corner of 2nd East and 2nd North upon which he built a very substantial and commodious frame house for his family. His work at his blacksmith shop kept him real busy and he prospered. We planted a lot of raspberries on his two acres and a good sized vegetable garden; he kept two cows and a horse as well as some chickens and a few sheep and pigs. Of course his wife and the boys and girls helped with the outside work and chores and through the efforts of all the family a nice lawn and shrubs and lots of flowers beautified and brightened their home surroundings.

Smithfield's people were very friendly, cooperative and closely knit together in all matters pertaining to the growth and betterment of the community. John worked hard in the daytime and for relaxation he did lighter work in the evenings such as digging in the soil in his garden, tending livestock, etc. The work of a village blacksmith is hard, and as Longfellow said to succeed he must have strong muscles, brawny arms, rough hands and simple religious faith, honesty and noble character on the "forge of life". Bro. Carlson through his skill in the use of tools made a variety of home-made toys and play-ground apparatus for his children that greatly pleased them. He was an ideal father, a good neighbor, a good worker in the community and an earnest worker in the church, greatly respected by everyone.

Ada and Alvin were born in the Smithfield home.

Nine years slipped away and the Carlsons had proved themselves to be a wonderful family in Smithfield, but uppermost in the minds of John and Anna was the proper education of their children. They were not unmindful of the much greater advantage the children would have if they lived in Logan near both high school and the College, so the family moved to Logan in 1909. They had a fine new home in Logan at 74 South 4th East, pictured on the previous page, built for them that same year while they were still living in Smithfield, so it was a joy to move into a new home already finished. Bro. Carlson went to work in the Lundstrom Furniture store for his wife's brother, Gus Lundstrom. At the Logan homesite he had a large garden plot and about an acre and a half of good land across the street, so he had facilities for gardening and the keeping of livestock quite similar to those in Smithfield.

Their new home was in the Logan Seventh Ward; the Ward chapel

stood next to their home on the South. The entire family went to church regularly, and all were active workers in various organizations. Theirs was a well ordered home where everyone helped with the work. Venice, their last child, was born in this home in March 1911.

The majority of their children were college students. John Jr. later obtained a P. H. D. in Agronomy from the University of Wisconsin, and Venice received a Masters degree from Stanford University in Cal. Vera was secretary to Presidents of the Agricultural College for a total of 30 years.

John and Anna took great delight in going to General Conferences in Salt Lake, and in later years when their children were married they had it understood that all who were at the Conference would meet between meetings at a certain tree near the South Gate for a family reunion, and go to lunch together. Those were always happy occasions.

They had great happiness in the success of their children. Their family was one of the most highly respected families in all of Cache Valley.

John worked at the Lundstrom Furniture Store for twenty years, retiring in 1929 when he was 70 years old. His health was still good and he worked to quite an extent around his home, and he did an immense amount of Temple work; he is accredited with having done hundreds of Endowments, and he also did considerable research work.

John and Anna celebrated their Golden Wedding anniversary on November 10, 1936. It was a wonderful occasion. All of their children who could possibly be there as well as their Grandchildren had a fine dinner and reunion at the Carlson home. Lots of Autumn flowers in evidence.

Bro. Carlson was a most faithful Ward teacher all his life after becoming a member of the Church; he was an ardent worker in the Elders Quorum and in the Seventies' Quorum, and after he became a High Priest, he was their Group secretary for many years. Throughout his life he manifested a true devotion to duty. He was unassuming in demeanor, but staunch and absolutely dependable at all times and under all circumstances, and was of a generous disposition. He was a man of honor, honesty and unquestioned integrity. He had a firm and unwavering testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel. The Divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission was real and certain knowledge to him.

After a comparatively short illness, John A. Carlson died at his home, January 19, 1944, at the age of eighty four; his funeral was held three days later in the Seventh Ward chapel. The speakers were, Pres. Joseph A. Watkins, Jr., Bishop A. George Raymond, Hyrum E. Hanson,

and Gunnar Rasmuson. The Seventh Ward choir sang two numbers, Miss Erma Tehrson played a violin solo, Mrs. Elda Carlson sang, "A perfect day", and I sang, "Abide with me". Dr. W. W. Richards gave the invocation, and A. A. Gibbons offered the Benediction. The services were conducted by Dr. Joseph N. Symons. Rodney C. Allred gave the prayer at the home; the grave was dedicated by Bro. L. N. Kennard. The interment in the Logan Cemetery; W. Loyal Hall, the Undertaker.

Bro. Carlson was one of God's noble men; great will be his reward, and everlasting his progress and happiness with his beloved Anna, and his kindred and friends.

Anna Britta Lundstrom Carlson, daughter of Peter Erick Lundstrom and Britta Tehrsion Lundstrom, was born March 6, 1866 in Vestra Vingaker, Sodermanland, Sweden. There were nine children in the family; Per Erik, Carl Frederick, August, Anna Britta, Leander, Andrew Gustaf, Mathilda, and Elin and Selma, who were twins. These twins died in infancy. Vingaker was a quiet and very picturesque rural community. There was quite an area of good farming land, and adjacent thereto were rolling hills upon which grew a variety of trees, predominantly white birch, and wild cranberries and other shrubs were interspersed among the trees. There was an abundance of rain-fall; no irrigation needed, and the fresh green verdure in Summertime was pleasing and refreshing to see. Red barns and red houses enhanced the landscape; they were neatly built and brightly painted. A profusion of flowers, home-cultured and wild, gladdened the short Summer season. Its people were devoted primarily to farming for a livelihood.

The Lundstrom family lived on a farm but Anna's father was a builder and contractor as well as a farmer; he was a very prominent man in the community; he served at times on the police force. The family grew up in comfortable financial circumstances, and enjoyed the schooling and other advantages their community offered. Their house was one of the best in the town, and the name of their farm was Gustaf's Torp. They were members of the Swedish Lutheran Church. All the members of the family helped with the work on their farm.

Anna went to school for a few years; she said she loved school and studied hard. By the time she was eleven, she had finished a certain course. Then she took a religious course of study, intermittently, for six or eight weeks at a time under the general supervision of the Swedish Priest; it was principally a study of the Bible. When she was about sixteen, she completed this course, and was graduated therefrom.

This picture was taken in front of the Carlson home during the early part of June 1935.

John A. and Anna Carlson and their ten sons and daughters; four of the In-Laws, Rodney C. Allred, Stacy D. Garn, Ina Carlson and Oretta Carlson, and of their grandchildren, twenty two were in the picture.

The Elders from Zion visited the family, and Anna's mother joined the church in about 1882. She was a very spiritually minded person. Several of the Mormon missionaries enjoyed the hospitality of the Lundstrom home; as many as five at a time. The Elders held several cottage meetings in the neighborhood. One night Anna went with her mother to one. As she entered the door, the group was singing, "O My Father"; she was deeply moved by the music and the words of the song; she felt sure she had heard that song somewhere before; it made a profound impression upon her. She carefully studied those inspired words written by Eliza R. Snow; she listened to the Gospel message of the Elders, and sincerely believed it. She was baptized May 22, 1883 by Elder Lars J. Johanson. Her mother was especially pleased because of Anna's conversion; she had many wonderful talks with her mother, but her father did not join the church at that time.

Anna had a great desire to go to Utah, and her parents did not oppose her. On August 18, 1885, along with other emigrants, she commenced the long journey to Zion. At the rail-road station at Mallmo in Sweden, she met her future husband, John A. Carlson. I have already told in his biography about about their meeting, their voyage across the sea, their "love at first sight" romance, their journey to Salt Lake City, their going to Logan, their courtship and marriage, about the homes in which they lived in Utah, and about the principal events in their lives over the years.

That was a great day for Anna, November 10, 1886, when she was married for time and for all Eternity to the man of her choice, John A. Carlson, in the Logan Temple by Apostle Marriner W. Merrill.

In 1888 her father, Peter Erick Lundstrom, and her sister, Mathilda, came from Sweden and lived with her and John for awhile. Her mother had died in Sweden, much to the sorrow of all. Her father joined the Church after her mother's death; Anna's sister (Tilda) had also been baptized. Her father helped John build a house of their own by the river at 2nd South and 5th East. Peter Lundstrom was a very fine man, a good faithful Latter-Day Saint all the remainder of his life; he died at the age of 82. Anna's brother, Gus, joined the Church and came to Utah in about 1886. Gus Lundstrom became a very prominent business man, he was a good worker in the Church, and for many years he was Mayor of Logan; he died at the age of 83. Some of Anna's brothers never joined the Church. It was a sad, sad occurance when her sister, Tilda, took suddenly ill and died of pneumonia not so very long after she had come to Utah.

Anna proved her true worth when she insisted on John accepting his missionary call to Sweden while she stayed home with their five small children; took care of them; carried water from the river to do their washing; heated the flat-iron on a coal stove to do their ironing; made the fires, cooked the meals; planted, irrigated, weeded, and raised a good garden, tended and milked two cows; sold milk and made butter; took care of a flock of chickens and sold some eggs, and for good measure, she carried water in buckets from the river almost a block away and scrubbed the washing on a wash-board for a few others families and also did some of their ironing to make a little extra money to help keep her beloved husband on his mission — and she did all this for two and a half years. Her two oldest little-girls helped her to some extent. The care-free women of today who spend so much time playing bridge and going to parties would surely think they were badly mis-treated if they were obliged to follow a work program like that, and would rebel just a little.

Anna was one who was genuine and true-through and through. She cooperated with her husband and family at all times and under all circumstances; during their nine years of exciting experience when they lived in Smithfield, and of course prior to that time,

and then the more than 30 years that they lived in the family home in Logan, doing all she could to make life pleasant for him and their children, and then also for their grandchildren as they came along.

Anna and John were the parents of ten children. Their full names and the dates of their birth are as follows: Hilda Amelia, December 30, 1887; Anna Elvera, November 16, 1889; Carl Hyrum, May 11, 1892; John Wilford May 11, 1892; Olga Marie, February 28, 1894; Mamie Evelyn, June 17, 1897; Elva Geneva, April 5, 1900; Ada Loraine, August 23, 1904; Alvin Gustaf, December 26, 1907, and Venice Lucile, March 28, 1911.

John and Anna and the family and a host of friends were deeply saddened by the death of Carl N. which occurred June 13, 1935 at Preston when he was only 43 years old. Carl was First Counselor in the Presidency of the Oneida Stake; his death was due to cancer. Then later the family and his many friends mourned the untimely death of Alvin G. who died May 25, 1958 of a heart ailment at the age of only 51; he was a very successful furniture dealer in Preston, Ida

During all the later years while the parents were living and since they passed away, the family has held a reunion each Summer; they met together a good many times at the old Boy Scout camp in Logan Canyon, and in various public parks in Ogden and in Salt Lake City as well as in other places. These reunions have always been eagerly anticipated and highly successful; the best of harmony and good will has always existed among all of the families. The Carlson family now (Mar. 1962) totals 124

At those reunions there was always plenty of good food, lively games, good programs and wonderful sociability. The grandchildren, especially had lots of good times

Sister Carlson was always a thoroughly good house-keeper; a splendid cook and a beloved neighbor. She was known for her generosity; not just occasionally, but over the years she took Swedish buns and rolls and other food on Saturdays to many elderly or sick friends of hers, and she constantly had the welfare of her children and grandchildren at heart.

She had a fervent testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel ever since the day of her conversion, and it grew deeper and stronger with the passing years. She was good and true in every way; she had a kindly disposition, and was truly a loveable character.

She was an incessant worker. In the earlier days, she washed and carded wool for quilts, and she made wool yarn with a spinning wheel; she knitted socks and stockings by the dozens, and she made

quilts by the score; she was a good seamstress, and did a great amount of sewing.

She was a faithful Relief Society visiting teacher for a great many years, and she served as chairman of the funeral arrangements committee of the Relief Society for many years. She attended Sacrament meetings and other meetings regularly; her faith was firm and her good works were abundant. Anna greatly enjoyed the frequent visits of her children and her grandchildren in her home, and for several months prior to her death when she was unable to attend meetings, she enjoyed the singing at the close-by church through her open window.

She passed away August 13, 1947, at the age of eighty-one. At her funeral, Stake President A. George Raymond and Bishop Joseph A. Watkins were the main speakers. A detailed account of her funeral services is not available. I recall that I sang, "O My Father."

Anna Lundstrom Carlson has earned a great reward, and I am sure that she and her beloved husband, John, are candidates for celestial glory. With their loved ones and friends they will enjoy the happiness and beauty of our Father's mansions and the progress therein, and will receive a glorious resurrection and the joy of Eternal life.

Olga Marie Carlson Brown, daughter of John A. Carlson and Anna Lundstrom Carlson, was born at Logan, Cache County, Utah, February 28, 1894. At that time majestic Mount Logan was snow-capped, and likely snow-covered the expansive farming fields out in the somewhat sparsely settled valley, and though it was soon time for sleigh-riding season to be over, no doubt the spritely jingle of sleigh-bells could still be heard. The spires of the Temple were in plain sight and loomed high from the home by the river where Olga was born, and the Temple itself seemed to temper the atmosphere of the whole community for good. Logan was an ideal little city of the Saints, and before the turn of the Century, its population was almost entirely L.D.S.

Olga was blessed and given her name, April 5, 1894, by Bro. T. N. Thoresen. The trees and bushes all along the Logan river had a delightfully fresh Springtime green, and in Autumn their profusion of colors rivaled an artist's painting. The water was clear and cold.

When she was six years old her parents moved to Smithfield. Her father took her to the little one room school house for her first day of school; that evening she told him and her mother

that when she grew up she was going to be a school teacher. All through her young life Olga got children around her and played school, but if anyone else wanted to be the teacher she wouldn't play. She has always been a natural born leader – unafraid to act.

Olga was baptized, March 11, 1902, by Bro. Peter Hansen, and was confirmed a member of the Church that same day by Bro. Thomas Morgan. She was baptized in the font in the Logan Temple. She gave serious thought to the importance and meaning of baptism, and has always tried to do her duty.

Commencing when she was nine years old, she put in many long, hard days thinning sugar beets for farmers, and worked right along with many others who were older than she. The rows were long and the weather was warm; they had to crawl on their hands and knees; they were urged to work fast and the pay was very meager, but the discipline of such work strengthened their character. Olga was one of the champion beet-thinners in Smithfield; she also picked raspberries and other fruit and did a lot of weeding in the garden during her Summer vacation-time. In spare time she loved to hike, and with her pals she roamed all over the hills East of Smithfield; she entered whole-heartedly into the games of youth; she was a fast runner, won lots of races, was an expert rope jumper, and she played on a boy's baseball team, but she also did her share of the house-work.

Olga liked Primary and Sunday School very much, and she started M. I. A. at the age of 12; she also helped teach Primary at that age. She loved school, and during most of her school years she had a perfect record of attendance. She graduated from the Eighth grade in 1908, and was valedictorian of her class at the commencement exercises. She had one year of high school in Smithfield.

Before leaving Smithfield, Olga knew the names of all the families living there, as well as the names of nearly all of their children. Some of the families with whom she was well acquainted were: the Roskellys, the Greenes, the Lowes, the Alsops, the Miles, Bragans, Kirkbrides, Nobles, Smiths, Olsons, Nielsens, Chambers, McCrackens, Merrills, Larsens, Hinds, Dallofs, Dones, Toolsons, and Hillyards. She had three groups of girls about her age in Smithfield living in different parts of the town with whom she associated.

The Carlson family moved to Logan in 1909 when Olga was 15. She graduated from high school at the Brigham Young College in Logan in 1912 at the age of 18, having completed the regular Normal Course

Olga then taught school in Logan for five years at the Woodruff Elementary school, starting with the handsome salary of $40.00 a month and getting only a $5.00 a month increase each year. Those were the days when every dollar of salary after paying her tithing, really had to be budgeted. During these years she went to Summer school at the Utah State Agricultural College. While in Logan she was a member of the Cache Stake Primary Board for seven years, and she was also a teacher in the Sunday School as well as a teacher in the Y. L. M. I. A.

In the Summer of 1917, she went to Summer school at the University of Utah, and was there inspired and encouraged to return to school and work for a college degree at the U. of U. In Salt Lake City she stayed with her mother's cousin, Ellen Anderson, who let her have board and lodging for only $10.00 a month. Olga received some credits for her Summer school work, but it required a real concentrated effort on her part with close application to her studies to be able to graduate from the University of Utah with a Bachelor's degree in education in June 1919. This she accomplished in only two years actual attendance at the University. During that time she had taken 28 credit hours in each semester; 18 were ordinarily taken, and considered a full course. That was a great day for her when she got her diploma.

Olga worked during the Summer of 1919 for Logan's Recreational Department on their play-grounds. It was during that Summer that the following remarkable incident occurred: She and five other leaders were all ready with 63 children and all their equipment and food on the Tabernacle Square to go to the George Q. Rich Summer home, a nice large camp in Logan Canyon, for a four day trip from Monday until Thursday. About 30 minutes before they were to leave, George D. Bardon, Recreational Supervisor, came and told them that the Riches had suddenly changed their own plans so that their home and camp was not available. After a further wait of about two hours, Mr. Bardon was able to make arrangements for a small and very inadequate cabin which was the only other place he could find; all the children would have to sleep out on the ground. Small trucks and cars took them up the Canyon to the camp-site. After lots of fun and play and food they got the children quite nicely bedded down for the first night.

Next morning, Tuesday, they went on a hike to a cave about two miles from the camp; it was a clear Summer day. not a cloud in the sky; the children were having lots of fun; the cave was quite large and cool. While they were in the cave, Olga had a premonition and a voice said to her, "take those children home tomorrow." Upon arrival back at the camp, she acted on the warning she had so definitely received in the cave and told the children and the leaders that they would have to start for home real early next morning, instead of staying until Thursday as they had planned. This was very disappointing and upsetting to all of them; never-the-less Olga was firm. She and some of the leaders stayed up all that night putting up lunches and getting an early breakfast ready. They aroused the children from their beds at 3:45 A.M. and by 4:30 breakfast was all over, and they started at daylight down the Canyon on foot for home; they couldn't do otherwise, because they had made arrangements for cars from Logan to come and get them Thursday noon. Olga and two leaders went with the children; the other leaders stayed at the camp and packed all the equipment, bedding, extra food etc. into the little cabin. As cars came down the Canyon they stopped them and got each of them to take a few children on to Logan. By the time they got to the Power Plant near the mouth of the Canyon eight miles from the camp, they put the last two children on a truck. They were assured that everyone of the sixty three children would be safe at home. Then Olga and her two companions, started back up the Canyon to the camp. They hadn't gone more than a quarter of a mile when they encountered a cloud-burst; they plodded on in water more than knee deep in the road; they got a ride part of the way in a Ford truck; they were soaked to the skin. When they reached the cabin they found it standing in two feet of water; the leaders were safe inside. As the water receded, they shuddered as they saw how deeply the surface of the lower ground where the children had been sleeping was washed away, and yet how they rejoiced at knowing the children were all safe at home. Olga phoned from the cabin for someone to come from Logan to get her and the leaders and their equipment. If Olga had not heeded that warning voice in the cave, undoubtedly some of those

children would have been drowned in the sudden fury of that cloud-burst. What a lesson her action teaches to all of us!

Olga was given a position as teacher in the Physical Education department at the Utah State Agricultural College at Logan; she remained in that position for three years and succeeded exceptionally well in that work. Dr. Elmer G. Peterson was President of the College at that time.

She was offered a better position as the supervisor of Physical Education in the Ogden City public schools; this she accepted. She had to visit and give instruction in all of the schools in Ogden, including the Ogden High school and four Junior high schools; she held this position for three years and made a great many friends in Ogden. Mr. Karl Hopkins was then Supt. of Ogden City Schools.

During the Summer of 1924 the Ogden Girl Scout Council asked her to direct their Summer Camp at Redcliff in South Fork Canyon. It was there that Olga first met Miss Elsa Becker. Miss Becker of New York, a member of the National Staff of Girl Scouts, was giving a course of instruction on Scouting at the University of Utah and she brought 30 students to visit the Redcliff Camp. Miss Becker went on to California and to Hawaii; she returned to Ogden in the Spring of 1925 and gave a course which Olga took. Miss Becker persuaded her to leave school teaching and take up Girl Scout work as a professional career. In June 1925 Olga went to New York and took a three weeks course at the National Camp. The National Director, Mrs. Jane Deeter Rippin, asked her to stay the remainder of the Summer as a Counselor at the National girls camp. In September Mrs. Rippin asked Olga to remain in New York and take training at the National Girl Scout Office; this she did for five months; it was an intensive study

In February 1926 Olga accepted a position as Executive Director of the Salt Lake Council of Girl Scouts with headquarters at Salt Lake City, which position she held with marked success for four and and a half years. These years were real challenging; it was quite a task to coordinate the divergent views of the various members of the Council. Pinar camp was established on the Forest Reserve in Big Cottonwood Canyon. This camp was very primitive; no buildings; all tents; the dining room, kitchen, etc. were of course large tents, and most of the tents had board floors making them quite substantial. Good Spring water was piped to the camp. The scenery was magnificent and inspiring.

The food was prepared by a trained cook with the girls helping as much as possible; they were also taught the art of good housekeeping. A great variety of games were played, and an almost unending number of songs were learned and sung around the camp-fire. The various troops made several night hikes to the top of mount Majestic arriving there in time to see the sunrise. On Sundays they had classes, reading, reciting of poetry, story-telling including Bible stories, visits from the parents, and in evening, a Sunday service.

The encampment each Summer was for a duration of from four to six weeks, with about 60 to 85 girl scouts in the camp at a time, with a new group of girls arriving and leaving each week.

In the Autumn the girls had a reunion for all those who had been at the Summer Camp. During the school season the girls had merit badge work, rank tests, hikes in good weather on Saturdays and many other activities which Olga supervised; she also had to give training courses to leaders and to new Council members; she worked long and hard For relaxation she used to attend the noontime Organ recitals at the Tabernacle quite often. While in Salt Lake she lived at the Kimball Apts. and the White Fawn Apts. She attended church at the 17th Ward and of course attended General Conferences and other meetings at the Tabernacle.

While living in Ogden, Olga went to church at the 5th Ward, and she often attended Quarterly Stake Conferences in the Ogden Tabernacle. At the Tabernacle she was oblivious of the fact that I was there singing in the choir, and I was unaware of the fact that she was sitting in the audience. I met her about 12 years later.

Ever since the Pinar camp days Olga with a certain group of leaders and scouts who were in that Camp, calling themselves Pinarites, have met at least once a year over a period of 30 years in some memorable get-to-gethers; laughing, reminiscing, singing; the revival of those never-to-be forgotten days is really refreshing.

During May 1930, Mrs. Sybil Gordon Newell of New York, Chairman of the National Field Division, offered Olga a position on the National Staff of the Girl Scouts of America. She naturally accepted it; it was a real opportunity and promotion.
Just as soon as her work at the Pinar Summer Camp was over for that season, which was about the 15th of August 1930, Olga terminated her Salt Lake position and went to New York where she began her work by attending the National Training Camp,

Edith Macy, at Pleasantville New York. Thereafter she was sent to various parts of the United States to promote girl scout work and to give training courses to leaders. This work required a lot of initiative, preparedness, enthusiasm and skill; all of which, I am sure, Olga possessed in goodly measure. She went to all parts of the United States giving these training courses; she organized Scout Councils and Committees, she spoke at High School girls assemblies, gave courses in Colleges to students who were prospective teachers, gave talks at men's Service Clubs throughout the country, at womens Clubs, and she took an active part in training at various Summer Camps in many States.

Her extensive travels in the U. S. took her to many Branches of the L. D. S. Church where she made it a point to attend various meetings on Sunday, and of course she met a great many Latter Day Saint missionaries. She became very much accustomed to traveling on trains and on busses and staying at hotels. She had the opportunity of meeting and talking with a great many business and professional people, the vast majority of whom were non-Mormons; she often told them about our people

Five years on the National Staff of Girl Scouts slipped by crammed full of exciting, purposeful and highly beneficial experiences for her and for those with whom she associated.

Then Olga obtained a thirteen months leave of absence from the National Office for the purpose of making a trip around the world. She had an abundance of confidence and self reliance, for she planned to go on this world tour alone, paying her own way. Her principal mode of travel was to be by ocean liners.

After making the necessary travel arrangements, on June 9, 1935 she sailed from New York on the big new French luxury liner, the Normandie, making its record-breaking maiden voyage, arriving at La Harve in France five days later. The whirl of gaiety and sight seeing in Paris attracted her attention for several days. Then to Stockholm; she wanted to be there to attend the great Swedish Mid-Summer Day celebration on June 24th. She visited the girl scout camp in Sweden, then rode across Sweden on the Gota Canal. Then to Oslo, Bergen, etc in Norway. She sailed through the magnificent fjords of Norway, with their breath-taking scenery. She went to Lapland, first to

Kiruna, then to Narvik; both in the land of the Mid-night sun. She will not soon forget that experience. The sun dips low, but does not set, then rises again so that it is broad daylight at midnight. As a matter of fact there is no darkness at all in that land for several weeks. Then she sailed to North Ireland to the International Girl scout and Girl guide Camp being held near Belfast; it was an exceptionally fine affair; 23 Countries were represented

Olga next traveled to the National girl scout camp in Roumania; five hundred girls were there. She saw King Carol who visited the camp one day; she had dinner with Princess Camerashesku and other government officials of Roumania. Then she went to Budapest in Hungary, to Prague in Czechoslovakia, to Vienna in Arestria, to Bern, Interlaken, Zurich etc. in Switzerland, to Berlin, Munich, Nurenburg, Hamburg and Rothenburg in Germany, to Brussells in Belgium, to Amsterdam, Rotterdam and the Hague in Holland, and to London and Liverpool; she has much to tell about these countries and cities.

In September she returned to Sweden to pettle down and visit in the land of her progenitors until after Christmas. During these months she attended Church regularly, went to many concerts and lectures and to Girl Scout affairs. She also joined two folk-dance societies, stepping lively in such vigorous dances as the hambo and the Swedish schottische where sustained energy and stamina are absolutely necessary. The tomtegubben dance was then and is now a fascinating dance.

One outstanding experience Olga had was a trip to Dallarna where she had the the thrill of seeing and of visiting with in her fine home, Selma Lagerlof, the famous Swedish novelist who won the Nobel prize for her book, Gosta Berling, still very popular. Christmas celebrations in Sweden begin December 13th and continue until January 13th. Lucia Day starts the festivities. There are indoor processions of beautifully costumed

Smiling a greeting from Stockholm at Christmas time in 1935

Glad Jul

Olga in her Swedish costume

girls marching with many lighted candles in their crowns. Such a fire hazard would certainly be tabooed by our Safety department. Everyone in Sweden attends Julotta, a program and religious meeting held in the churches at dawn on Christmas morning. A religious atmosphere prevails at Christmas time. The day after Christmas thousands of young people from Stockholm and Southern Sweden go to the North and spend several days skiing.
In Summertime the people of Sweden take meticulous care of their public parks; after a big celebration no rubbish or litter is found.
Olga got along real well in talking the Swedish language; one man asked her if she had ever been in America.
After Christmas she crossed the North sea ~ it was very rough. She visited in London a few days and then spent three weeks at Fox Lease, the National training school for girl guides, located in a beautiful forest near London. Then to Belgium, Holland, France and Germany enroute to Italy where she visited many historic points of interest in Rome, Florence, Genoa, Naples, etc. during a stay of two weeks. At Marseilles, France she boarded a French liner and sailed across the Mediterranean to Alexandria in Egypt, thence to Cairo. One morning in Cairo she went through the bazaars located in a dubious part of the city, consisting of hundreds of little stores and shops huddled closely together along a maze of crooked streets with thousands of articles of every description for sale, displayed on the narrow sidewalks and indoors and in down-stairs tea rooms. She was confronted by a lot of smiling, well dressed, overly courteous merchants of questionable character who persistently tried to inveigle her into drinking what they called choice lotus tea with them. It was a hazardous venture to go through those bazaars alone in such a wicked city as Cairo. Her safety lay in the fact that it was morning when she went through them instead of at night, and in the fact that she naturally positively refused to drink any of that lotus tea, which in all probability had been drugged. She of course was not aware of the danger in going to those bazaars alone; she thought it would be a good place to buy some souvenirs. After quite a tussle with the narrow crooked streets, she got out of the bazaars

and arrived safely back to her headquarters at the Y. W. C. A. feeling sure that her guardian angel had been close by her.

From Cairo, Olga went to the El Giza pyramids, the largest of which is called the Great Pyramid; it was built about 5,000 years ago by a Pharaoh called Kheops. This pyramid covers 13 acres, it is 481 feet high (about as tall as a 40 story sky-scraper), it is estimated that it contains 2,300,000 stone blocks and that the whole pyramid weighs about 6,848,000 tons and that it took twenty years for 100,000 slaves to build it. Marvelous skill was shown by the planners; our engineers of today are baffled as to just how the pyramids were built without machinery. Olga rode on a camel around the pyramids, and she also saw the colossal silent Sphynx.

She traveled to Port Said where she saw a ship-load of Italian soldiers enroute to war with Ethiopia; they were singing grand opera. She went across the Suez Canal and on to Palestine. It was a wonderful experience to visit the Holy Land. The old part of Jerusalem is still surrounded by ancient walls about forty feet high to which entrance is obtained through various gates, the Jaffa Gate, Damascus Gate, Herod's Gate, St. Stephen's Gate, Golden Gate and Zion's Gate. She saw the great Dome of the Rock which is built on the site of Solomon's Temple, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, the Jewish Wailing Wall, the narrow, winding streets with hundreds of people in ancient dress, the Mosque of Aqsa and many other points of interest. She went to Bethlehem and through the Church of Nativity, built at the traditional location of the Christ Child's manger; she saw the plains of Judea, Bethany and other places. She went to the Garden of Gethsemane and saw the knarled old olive trees still growing there; she went to Calvary, the site of the Crucifixion. She visited the Mount of Olives and the Chapel of the Ascension which is built upon it, and came down the rocky trail; she went to Mt. Scopus, also saw Mt. Carmel.

By bus Olga went to Nazareth, Jericho, Cana, Tiberious, Nablus, Zebulon, Jaffa, along the shores of the Sea of Galilee, along the banks of the Jordan river to the spot claimed to be the place where John the Baptist baptized the Savior, and she saw the mountains of Gilead. She took a dip in the Dead Sea, then went to Haifa and the rapidly growing city of Tel Aviv. Throughout all of Palestine, Olga said she experienced the sweet,

uplifting influence of a calm, peaceful spirit at the thought of actually being in the land and the places where Christ lived and taught the people, performed His great miracles and accomplished His Divine mission and ministry. Memories of the Holy Land will always remain.

She sailed from Tel Aviv to Port Said where she boarded a large ship and sailed through the Suez Canal and out into the open waters of the Red Sea, said to be the hottest body of water on earth. They anchored at Djibouti in French Somaliland in East Africa, then sailed through the Gulf of Aden and across the Arabian Sea and a part of the Indian Ocean to the Island of Ceylon, where she took a six day bus trip with 40 Ceylonese-Indian girls and women around the island. Many of these girls were college students; the trip was sponsored by the Y. W. C. A.- Olga said their curries was too hot for her, so she practically lived on rice, bananas and other tropical fruit; she saw only one white person during the six day trip; most of the people in Ceylon are brown-skinned East-Indians. Ceylon is near the equator and the weather is quite hot; it is a veritable paradise of tropical vegetation amongst which wild orchids and many wild flowers grow in profusion. There are also insects of every kind, together with a lot of snakes; monkeys chatter in the trees, and bright-plumaged birds of every description are flying about. Then there was the gorgeous butterfly jungle, and at the beautiful harbor of Trincomalee they saw myriads of bright colored fish including singing fish and flying fish; they saw jackals in the jungle and crocodiles in the lakes and rivers; they saw many water buffaloes and at one place Olga had a ride on an elephant. They visited several Hindu shrines and temples. Among the women who took this trip were twelve college faculty members; Olga heard a lot about Oriental rites and customs and worship as well as traditions. Ceylon is called the "Pearl of the Indian Ocean." The Northern part of the island has more than 150 inches of rain-fall annually. Olga visited Colombo, the capitol, and Panadura, Kirinda, Kandy, Polonnaruwa, Kelaniya, Hambantota and Anuradhapura in Ceylon, then she went to the city of Madura in India.

She arrived in Madura by train at 1:00 a. m. and was astounded as she stepped off the train to see hundreds of people stretched out on straw mats on the station platform all sound asleep,

then there were other hundreds lying asleep along the roadway and on the grass near the station and in the adjacent park. She asked the station master about hotels; there were no such accomodations in the city, and absolutely no sleeping rooms available at or near the station, in fact she found that people were sleeping in rows like ten pins in the hallways upstairs. The station master showed her to a wooden couch in the waiting-room of the station and told her to make herself comfortable for the night. She found that the windows were wide open and could not be closed, and that a few dark-skinned men were walking around outside. What a scene! Alone in such a place in a large city with no safe place to sleep, and more than ten thousand miles from home. This over-crowded condition is due to the fact that thousands of pilgrims are constantly coming into Madura to worship at the great Hindu Temple located there; many of these pilgrims walk 75 or 100 miles to get there and then sleep out on the ground during the several days of their stay. In the morning Olga was besieged by guides to show her the city; she got into a cart that was drawn by a small bullock and she sat in the back with her feet hanging out. The principal point of interest was the great Hindu Temple. This temple covers 30 acres; it has four immense towers, each 185 feet high and eight smaller towers, each 120 feet high; these towers are covered with millions of carved images of heathen gods, and form a most impressive sight. There is one great hallway within the temple that has 1000 pillars in it, each made of a single block of stone and all beautifully carved. There are hundreds of shrines within the temple where people worship and there is much evidence of a tremendous amount of superstition in their rituals and beliefs. India today (1962) has a population of more than 360 million, about two thirds of whom are Hindus; the others are Moslems (Mohammedans) Buddists and others with but very few Christians. Life in India is a struggle.

One of the largest banyan trees in the world is in Madura

Olga embarked at Colombo to continue her long trip. They sailed out into the Indian Ocean, which at that time was like a sea of glass; a little later however when the monsoon winds and rains came it would be stirred up into a fury. They skirted Sumatra and Malaya, then dis-embarked at Singapore for about three days. She visited the marvelous

botanical gardens there with their gorgeous flowers and tropical trees and plants, also the huge Zoo and other interesting places. Then they sailed past Borneo and up into the South China Sea, stopping at Saigon in Vietnam for two or three days. She saw many wonderful sights in that city and its environs. Next their ship docked at Hong Kong for several days; Hong Kong has one of the largest and most beautiful natural harbors in the world; the city has a population of more than two million. It was here Olga got her first glimpse of Chinese life with its dense population. She went on a sight seeing bus to many points of interest; she with others walked to the top of Victoria Peak for the magnificent view to be obtained there. She sailed past the island of Formosa and up into the East China sea to the great city of Shanghai, the largest city in China, with its more than six million people. It was a real experience to see and hear the great noisy crowds of Chinese who jam-packed the streets as well as the sidewalks, to observe the snail-like pace of the busses and the numerous hand drawn vehicles and a few autos trying to edge their way through, to note the low level of sanitation, and to be almost stifled by the terrific smells coming from the great fish markets. On sight-seeing busses she saw the many sky-scrapers, the cement and soap plants, the sugar refining factories, the mammoth cotton, silk and other textile factories, and the hundreds of beautiful handicraft shops. She also saw the sad, sad scenes of dire poverty along the sprawling yet crowded water front of the great Whangpoo River.

After about a week's stay, Olga left Shanghai by train to travel inland to Peiping, the Capitol of China. Right soon the train was going along the banks of the mighty Yangtze; she saw thousands of boats, small crafts, boat houses and sam-pans of all kinds on that wide river. She arranged for a stop-over of 15 hours at Nanking, a city of more than a million people. At the station she hired a rickshaw to take her into the city; she noted that it was more than an hour's trot for the rickshaw coolie to take her to the main part of the town where she saw lots of interesting sights. In the afternoon she decided to go to a picture show. When she

came out of the picture show it was dark. She hired another rickshaw coolie and thought he understood that she wanted him to take her to the train, but apparently he did not understand. S/e took her in another direction; it had rained; he trotted along, his bare feet splashing in the puddles of water in the road; he kept on going until he came to the outskirts of the city; almost an hour and a half had passed; the street lights were fewer and dimmer. Olga felt sure something was wrong; that she was lost, and that the coolie was all confused. A sickening feeling came over her; it was a terrifying thought to be alone and lost on a dark night in the outskirts of a big city in old China; she prayed most earnestly for guidance and that things would turn out alright. The coolie went on some distance further, stopped the rickshaw under a small street light, and disappeared into the darkness. After a while Olga heard men's voices out in the darkness, and her blood almost ran cold. Then the coolie appeared under the light bringing with him a policeman. They chattered and gestured and so did Olga, but to no avail. Then she took a sheet of paper out of her purse and drew a picture of a train, but they shook their heads. Then she thought of giving a loud and shrill imitation "toot, toot" of a train's whistle; it registered; they laughed and slapped each other on the back, and Olga gave a deep sigh of relief and thanksgiving. The policeman soon had the coolie turned around and safely headed for the railroad station. After they had gone some distance up the road, they saw two red lights and soon discovered there was quite a deep trench entirely across the road. The coolie wanted to turn back, but Olga got out of the rickshaw and jumped across the trench, and demanded that the coolie do likewise; he did, but then in trying to get his rickshaw over, he dropped it down in the trench; after a struggle, he with Olga's help pulled it out. They were on their way again, but her watch showed that time was fast running out for her to get to the train. As good fortune would have it, they came to a highway leading to the station, and she saw a bus approaching a

nearby stop; she hurriedly paid the coolie and got on the bus just in time. As she sat in the bus a well dressed Chinaman, who could speak fairly good English, came and sat on the seat directly facing her; he fastened his penetrating, scrutinizing gaze on her for fully a minute without saying a word, then he said, "One white woman? Alone in China?" and she said "Yes"; then he said, "Ah, very, very bad", and Olga thought, "You don't know the half of it." She arrived at the station only a few minutes ahead of the leaving time, and as she walked along the platform carrying her suitcases toward the train, two young white men came alongside and asked in heavenly sounding English, "Can we be of any help to you madam"? They carried her suitcases and helped her on the train, and she was safely on her way to Peiping.

At Peiping she stayed at a fine hotel in charge of a nice English woman. Olga hired the same rickshaw coolie every day for about a week; he took her to scores of points of interest in that great city. They saw many Oriental churches and pagan shrines; the Temple of Heaven, the Confucius Temple, the Lama Temple, the Temple of Agriculture and the Temple of Ten Thousand Punishments were most interesting. Then she visited the silk factories, the embroidery works, the Oriental carpet and rug looms, the Palace Museum, the National Library, the Yenching University, the Peiping Medical College, and she was intrigued by the many brilliantly painted tower-like six and eight sided pagodas. Her rickshaw coolie took her to the Summer Palace of the Empress Dowager eight miles out of Peiping where she saw many brightly painted and lacquered buildings, marvelous promenades both open and closed in, and gorgeous grounds and gardens. Of special interest was the Queen's marble house-boat permanently anchored near the shore of a lake, the Camel-Back bridge, the Wall of Clouds with its entrance by way of caves, and the hill top Temple of Buddha with its 5000 statues.

One day Olga together with six Christian missionaries and tourists whom she met at the hotel made a very memorable trip to the Great Wall of China. They had about a three hours train ride, then they rode on donkeys for quite a considerable distance and then they had a long steep climb on foot to the

highest point on the Wall in that section, from which vantage-point they could see about forty of its towers. The Great Wall of China is the longest fortified defense line ever built in the history of the world. The Wall is about 25 feet high, 25 feet wide at the base and 15 feet wide on top; it has many, many hundreds of these look-out towers built higher all along the top of the wall; it stretches out in snake-like fashion over a great amount of mountainous terrain and through valleys for a distance of more than 1500 miles, and is considered a most remarkable engineering feat. It was commenced about 221 B.C. by the Emperor Huang one of the rulers of the Chin Dynasty. Many thousands of Chinese peasants died from over work and strain during its construction. Olga's trip to the Great Wall cost her only ninety cents in U.S. money and in Peiping she and her friends had a most delicious and wonderful eleven course dinner for only thirty cents each.

The horribly punishing custom of binding women's feet in childhood so as to keep them real small is now disappearing in China, but Olga said she was awfully sad to observe how difficult it was for these women to walk who had been the victims of such terrible mistreatment in order to satisfy the false pride of men.

After doing considerable shopping in Peiping at unheard of low prices, Olga went to Mukden in Manchuria, and from there to Dosel and Keidjo in Korea. In Korea she was impressed at seeing scores of women doing their family washing on the banks of rivers, scrubbing the clothes on smooth, flat stones; then she was amazed to see both men and women come out of small huts dressed up spic and span in spotlessly clean white clothes. Korea is a beautiful country of green hills, valleys, well kept gardens, orchards, rice-fields etc., and the hill-sides in May 1936 were covered with various colored azaleas. It was cherry-blossom time; Avenues of trees with branches interlaced over head in graceful arches; their myriads of pink and white blossoms making it a veritable paradise, and from a vantage point on a hill there seemed to be extending billows of bloom; then when colorful lights were added at night, it was truly something to behold. Olga said it would have been nice to have had a husband or sweetheart or relative to whom she

could have expressed the Ah's and Oh's of such a breath-taking scene, and to have exclaimed to at the many other memorable and inspirational sights that had greeted her eyes in her long journey.

From Korea she went to Japan. In the great city of Tokyo she was impressed by the density of the population in evidence everywhere, but she found a speeded up tempo of work and accomplishments compared with China. Tokyo now, 1962, with its population of nearly six million people is the third largest city in the world. New York City with its eight million people and its tremendous and magnificent buildings is the greatest city on earth, and London, England, with its 690 square miles and its population approaching that of New York is the second largest city in the world. Tokyo has made a marvelous recovery since the great earthquake of 1923. It has within it one of the largest department stores in the world.

Buddhism is the dominant religion in Japan; many huge statues have been erected to Buddha. Buddhism also took root to some extent in China along with the teachings of Confucius. Persistent and wide-spread ancestral worship in China is truly a tragedy. The graves of their kindred and ancestors take up valuable space in the fields along the country-side, and through the false notion of pleasing their honorable dead grand-sires, these conspicuous mounds of earth are built a little higher each year, so that a tremendous amount of precious top soil is thus wasted. The living can ill afford the sacrifice made necessary by such a pernicious custom in behalf of their dead. The Japanese utilize every square inch of ground.

Olga visited the busy city of Osaka, and she stayed in Kobe at a hotel owned by an American, a Mr. Danborn; he told her a great many things about the Japanese people. One day she went out to Arami, a quaint little village in the mountains that had remained untouched by modern hands for centuries. In the city of Kyoto she was especially intrigued at a factory that turned out many beautiful art pieces of lacquered cypress wood. They receive many coats of lacquer, and must dry slowly in a damp, dust proof room; it takes about 6 or 8 months to complete these small pieces, and a large screen with multi-colored intricate designs takes as much as

8 years to finish. The cloisonne made at another factory was most interesting to see; it takes real genius to produce these dishes and vases; thin gold ribbon set up edge-wise has to be worked into amazing technical designs, and it takes about 20 processes to accomplish the desired results. At a silk-dying factory on the banks of a rather rapid clear stream, she noted hundreds of yards of silk attached to poles and floating just under the surface of the water; the entire process was very much worth while to see. She saw some of the high-lights of Yokohama, an important sea-port with about a million population. On commuter trains between Yokohama and Tokyo, she saw Japanese workmen stretched out full length on the side seats of the cars while women had hardly room enough to stand in the crowded aisle-ways. These Japanese men are arrogant and discourteous and assume the role of "lords of creation" with their submissive families.

At Kyoto she saw the Chion-in Monastery with its nightingale-singing floors and its 80 ton bell.

Among Olga's memorable experiences was a trip to Nikko, a hundred miles out of Tokyo; it is indeed one of the beauty spots of the entire Orient with the wondrous beauty of its gorgeous shrines and temples, superb natural surroundings, towering mountains, deep gorges, waterfalls and mountain lakes. It has a magnificent, brilliant red bridge, finished in pure lacquer, spanning a swift moving stream midst the most beautiful natural scenery. There is a colorful five-story pagoda, most attractive; there is the "Yomei-mon", a large gate with most intricate decorations and carvings imaginable, reputed to be the best of its kind in the world. Then there is the stately avenue of giant cryptomerias pine trees extending about 22 miles, planted in 1648; more than 18,000 of these trees still remain.

The highest water-fall in Japan is the Kegon Falls, 340 feet high, in Nikko National Park.

Some of the most beautiful gardens in the world are to be found in Japan; the landscaping, the rich variety of trees and blossoming shrubbery, the gold-fish ponds, the weeping cherry trees, irises, azaleas, wistaria — flowers in profusion. Then throughout the country are bamboo forests, fields of yellow mustard, deep pink daisies and clover blossoms in the grass; then here and there were acres of extremely tender plants and flowers shielded by Japanese parasols. Then of course Mount Fujiama, 12,394 feet high, picturesque and famous, dominates the scene over qute an area; they call it their sacred mountain.

She saw quite a number of dancing girls and geisha girls dressed in their bright colored kimonos with their skillfully tied obis. Men performers were also in the picture and she saw with considerable interest some Japanese shows and various entertainments impressively done.

Olga sailed from Yokohama on the steamship President Cleveland bound for the Hawaiian Islands, the "Paradise of the Pacific", and landed in Honolulu 9 days later. Her time did not permit her to visit all of these Islands, but she had a very pleasant stay on the island of Oahu and visited many of the places of interest shown to tourists in those days; she felt the carefree atmosphere and enjoyed the food, the entertainment, and the restful, charming music of the vivacious Hawaiian people.

She left Honolulu on the S.S. President Coolidge, and after 6 days sailing she arrived at San Francisco, thirteen months after she had started from New York City on her trip around the world. In all that time, she said that she saw only one person whom she had ever met before. During her world tour, Olga spent a total of 55 days on the water, sailing on the following bodies of water: The Atlantic Ocean, the North Sea, the Mediterranean Sea, the Red Sea, the Arabian Sea, the Indian Ocean, the South China Sea, the East China Sea, the Sea of Japan and the Pacific Ocean. It had been a most exciting and educational trip; the sights and scenes she witnessed in the many different countries she visited and traveled in will linger in her memory for all time. She had no difficulty going through the U.S. Customs Office with her 9 bags and suit cases. She went to Logan where she had a joyous reunion with her relatives and friends. She of course had written them real often all along the way while on her long journey. She only had time to give a brief account of her world travels to her folks, then she hurried on to New York City to again take up her duties on the National Staff of the Girl Scouts of America.

This was toward the latter part of July 1936. Olga said the members of the Staff were intrigued by the exciting stories of her trip. She immediately resumed her task of giving detailed instructions to Girl Scout leaders in various Eastern States on how to build and maintain first

This picture of Olga was taken in 1936, right soon after she returned from her trip around the world

Olga; brave, firm, courageous.

class Girl Scout troops.

The wide range of knowledge and experience she gained on her trip around the world gave her greater prestige in all her work and in all the sessions she held with these leaders. A wonderful spirit of cooperation existed among all these Girl Scout workers.

Sixteen months of intensive, zestful, and highly purposeful work among a great many scout leaders in many Eastern cities followed her trip abroad. The tempo of work was high, but the results obtained throughout the Nation-wide girl scout organization by her and her many colleagues were very satisfying.

Then came that never to be forgotten day, December 7, 1937 the day I first met Olga in Ogden. I have already told of the happenings since that great day up until we were married. I would like to mention just a few of the things Olga has done during the past 24 years up until 1962, and also to give my own heart-felt tribute to her.

She worked for the Ogden Council of girl scouts for a year and also did considerable volunteer work for them. She worked as Field Director for the Salt Lake City girl scout Council for one year and also gave freely of her time to help them in a general way subsequent thereto. She taught school in the grade schools in Salt Lake City for 9 years at the following schools: the Wasatch, the Ensign and the Washington, and at the East High School in Salt Lake, she taught the subject of physiology for one year. She has also done quite a lot of substitute teaching.

Olga has been a member of the Primary General Board for twenty two and a half years, and has accomplished much good in that capacity. During that time she has helped to

hold and has participated in more than 275 Primary conventions throughout the United States and in Canada and Mexico. All of the Primary Conventions are of course under the general supervision of the Presidency of the Primary General Board of the Church. Olga has also taken a prominent part each year in the April general conferences of the Primary organization. She has conducted many dancing demonstrations with the children. She has done an immense amount of committee work of various kinds. She has had charge of some of the Christmas parties of the General Board and their husbands, and also of some of their Summer outings with their families. She has conducted a great many "Daddy Date" dances throughout this area, designed particularly for fathers and their daughters. Over these years she has filled numerous engagements to give travelogues and show her pictures of her travels around the world, and more recently she has been asked on many occasions to show pictures and tell about her trips with the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir.

Olga has written a game book under the title, "Games for More Fun". This book has had a wide circulation throughout all the Primaries of the Church as well as to quite an extent in other organizations of the Church. She also wrote a dance book, titled "Circle All" that is being used by a large number of Primary leaders and others.

She has spent a lot of time helping with our family reunions and holiday festivities, helping with the games and programs at Ward parties, and preparing for and entertaining various groups of friends, including study groups, who have been at our home over the years.

Each year at Christmas time for 35 years Olga has, with the exception of 1960, the year she met with a terrible auto accident, made an average of from 60 to 75 pounds of delicious home-made chocolates and has given them all away to relatives and friends except just a few she saved for home use. This has taken a tremendous amount of work and patience, to say nothing of the generous good will involved. She is also a good "farmerette", and over the years has done a lot of out door

work in our yard, garden and orchard. Over the years, Olga has given away a great amount of fruit, berries and vegetables from our orchard and garden to our friends and relatives. She has crowded a lot of purposeful action into the past 24 years, and in a large measure her efforts have been of benefit to others.

Olga always has and always will possess the outstanding ability to make and to keep friends. She thinks more of their interests than of her own; she is never too busy to please someone else, or to do something for them; she will go out of her way and re-arrange her own affairs to find time to do a favor for someone. She is thoroughly unselfish and delights in making others happy. She spends time in visiting the sick and elderly people and in calling on friends confined to their home, giving them encouragement, and taking them some choice delicacy of food. Olga is highly efficient, capable, forceful, enthusiastic, and thoroughly likeable in every way; absolutely dependable; always on time for appointments; with her a promise is a sacred honor.

She is alert, resourceful, has splendid ability and is a most excellent organizer; she thinks clearly, plans well, and carries out her plans. Over the years she has had a tremendous capacity for work, and is blest with a marvelous degree of confidence and self reliance. She can concentrate on a given subject and master it. Olga is friendly, courteous and kind, and she has a subdued little ripple of laughter that is fascinating. Her conversation is always refreshing and helpful; she extolls the virtues of others. She is a good listener and keeps her own accomplishments in the background. She is a good judge of human nature and can readily appraise the abilities and character of young people, and of older ones for that matter.

She can write more letters in a given time than any one I know; she is able to remember a long list of telephone numbers of our friends and relatives, thus saving time.

At all of the 275 Primary Conventions Olga has helped to hold during the past 22 years, she has always had the subject matter and material for her talks and instructions so well organized in her mind that she did not at any

time refer to written notes, outside of the charts and visual aids or direct quotations she used. In addition to the Primary officers and teachers present at these Conventions, some representatives of the Priesthood, advisors to the Primary, such as members of Stake Presidencies, High Councilors, or members of Bishoprics, or others were always in attendance. Other organizations were sometimes represented.

Olga has demonstrated time and again her outstanding ability in directing and teaching dances to large groups of people in our recreation halls and of holding their attention and interest, and in teaching games of all kinds to smaller groups at Church parties or at house parties or around camp fires, much to the enjoyment and pleasure of all concerned.

Throughout her career in girl scouting and ever since, she has had fine success in teaching and leading songs — cultural, humorous, patriotic, Negro spirituals, but mainly religious songs — around camp fires, at parties, at study groups and community singing. During all these years since our marriage, Olga has proved herself to be a most excellent cook, a charming, gracious hostess and a delightful entertainer; she has a way of making friends and kinfolks feel perfectly at home and truly welcome.

She is an alert driver, and has driven our different automobiles safely over many thousands of miles.

Olga has a dynamic personality that bespeaks action, sincerity, strength of character, sympathetic understanding, high ideals and fine accomplishment. Olga possesses sincere humility, and she manifests a strong and undying faith in the Gospel of Christ and in its power and blessings; she does much to radiate its light. She has a firm and steadfast testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel and of the divinity of the Prophet Joseph Smith's mission.

She knows beyond any doubt that our Heavenly Father lives, and that Jesus is the Christ, our Savior and Redeemer.

I feel very highly favored in being Olga's husband, and I love her with a deep and everlasting devotion.

Now back to 1938. The Summer months slipped away. Olga and I had many fine visits with her relatives, with my relatives and with our friends; we had many delightful auto rides, and we frequently sang together as we rode along.

There were Summer outings and musical events, and the Indian Summer was upon us with its invigorating air, sunshine and marvelous scenery. I was busy with my office work, Olga with substitute school teaching and girl scout work, the girls with their activities, and we all attended Church regularly in the Ogden 5th Ward and elsewhere.

The anniversary party of the day we met which we gave at our home December 7, 1938 was a splendid affair and a lasting friendship was formed between us and our good friends. We had a wonderful Christmas at our home, and the New Year gave promise of many happy future days and years. The Winter months passed with a busy hum, and the ever recurring freshness and beauty of Spring inspired us with happy thoughts and nobler endeavor. Just to see and contemplate the marvelous works of nature; its new life, its precision and dependability instills within us a deeper testimony and knowledge that God lives and that He is the ruler of the universe. This abundant evidence leaves no room for doubt.

In the evenings and on Saturdays we did lots of out-door work. I have given considerable detail in my Preface concerning our garden and orchard activities on our farm at "Sun-View" on Ogden's North East bench; efforts both interesting and profitable.

In July 1939 Olga and I went on a bus to the World's Fair at San Francisco. The fair was held on Treasure Island, a man-made island adjoining the city, where hundreds of almost full-grown trees and shrubs had been transplanted and mammoth buildings constructed. The exhibits from the nations of the world were most interesting and educational; the progress in science and invention was emphasized, and entertainment of almost every description was in evidence. We did lots of walking and standing, but there were foot-resting machines. The great Golden Gate bridge, completed only 2 years previously, was awe inspiring.

From 1939 to 1941, I was a member of the Ogden Male Singers, a male chorus which was affiliated with the Associated Glee Clubs of America. At that time Professor Mark Robinson was the conductor of our chorus; Glen Hanson, Ernest Oborn, and Miss Evelyn Nelson were accompanists. Darcey Nye was president of the Ogden glee club. We sang at various public meetings, Sacrament meetings, Club meetings, etc. and also gave local concerts. Then there was the Orpheus Club

This picture was taken about April 1940

~ The Ogden Male Singers ~

Front Row, Left to Right: Heber Foulger, Leland Wright, Darcey Nye, President, Prof. Mark Robinson, Conductor, Glen L. Hanson, Accompanist, Ernest Oborn, Accompanist, and Roy Tribe. 2nd Row: - Not known - Fred Robinson, Leroy Randall, Mathias Tanner, Lloyd Nill, Nephi Brown, Earl Cragun, Keith Bingham. Back Row: Verlin Braithwaite, Stephen Ferro, Delmar Dickson, Chris Fingerlee, Arvid Nylander, Sheridan Ferrin, Dale Bingham and Fred Williams.

at Salt Lake City, Albert J. Southwick, Director, the Gustav Adolph Swedish Singers, Axel B. C. Olsen, conductor, The Savanee Singers, Earl Donelson, the leader, both of Salt Lake City; The Mendelssohn Club of Provo, Chris Terry, conductor, and The Imperial Male Chorus of Logan, with Walter Welti the director. Mr. W. Jack Thomas of Salt Lake was manager of all the Utah Clubs.

On three auspicious occasions the combined male choruses of Utah, six in number above mentioned, with a total of about 225

This photograph was taken in the Springtime of 1941

Front Row, L. to R. Thomas Tomlinson, Ralph Smuin, Leland Newey, Evelyn Nelson, Accompanist, Mark Robinson, Director, Darcey Nye, President, Charles Hinchcliff, and Sheridan Ferrin.

I do not have the names of all the men shown in this picture, nor could I seem to get them, so I have left a short dash for those I don't know. 2nd Row: Fred Williams, -, William Koldewyn, -, Willard Gardiner, -, Heber Jacobs, Leonard Knight, -, Arvid Nylander, and Bro. Smith. 3rd Row: Elmer Woolsey, Thomas S. Bingham, Roy Tribe, John Vernieu, -, Smith Thompson, -, and Peter Vander Kol. Back Row: -, Arnold Felt, -, -, Thomas Van Drimmelen, Mathias Tanner, Varian Hale, Howard Child and Alexander E. Kinward. Paul Cragun, Wilbur P. Cook, O.H. Peterson and others sang in this chorus.

Additional Ogden Male Singers ~

singers sang in the Salt Lake Tabernacle in connection with concerts given by world famous artists; the first by the great American tenor, Richard Crooks, the next by the colorful, sweet-toned soprano, Grace Moore, and the third by Beniamino Gigli, the magnificent Italian tenor, whose voice was very much like that of the great Caruso. The clarity, the sweetness, and the power of tone of each of these great singers will long be remembered. The combined male choruses sang four or five numbers at each concert, and each number was led by a different conductor. Large audiences were in attendance and each concert was a thrilling and wonderful success. Each of these choruses was in its own right a well balanced, forceful, dynamic singing aggregation. Our good friend, W. Jack Thomas, made the arrangements for these world renowned artists to sing with us. The conductors were outstanding, good leaders. My experiences in this male chorus work are very prominent among my truly fond memories.

When I wrote commencing on page 421 about the tours of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir, I had only a few of the details available. I now (1962) have access to a thesis on the history of the Choir written by Merlin Ray Sorensen, a student of the Brigham Young University, in connection with obtaining his Master of Arts degree. I'll give just a brief summary of those three tours of the choir to the Pacific Coast. The first tour of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir was to the Lewis and Clark Exposition at Portland Oregon in August 1905. The invitation to go had been extended by the National Irrigation Congress. Hon. Fred J. Kiesel of Ogden was the principal sponsor. Samuel Newhouse contributed $1000.00 and Senator William Clark of Montana donated $1000.00. The Oregon Fair management paid $1000., the Utah State Commission gave some, and the Choir members $20.00 each. The choir was fortunate in having Miss Emma Lucy Gates, the famous soprano, with them on this tour, Mr. Willard Weihe, a most splendid violinist was with them, and Prof. John J. McClellan was the accompanist for the choir and also played marvelous organ solos. The choir sang as part of their program, Prof. McClellan's masterful "Ode to Irrigation", and their repertoire was varied and thrilling. Each of their three concerts in Portland proved to be a tremendous success. Professor Ballantyne received wide acclaim as a great Conductor. At their third concert more than a thousand persons were unable to obtain seats. Receptions were given in honor of the choir and soloists after the concerts. Upon their return from the Portland Exposition, the choir and soloists gave a concert in the Salt Lake Tabernacle to a large and enthusiastic audience.

The Portland newspapers were lavish in their praise of the choir.

The second tour of the choir to the Pacific Coast was in Sept. 1907 where they sang with outstanding success at the National Irrigation Congress in Sacramento. Charles W. Fairbanks, former Vice President of the United States, gave the choir especial praise for their work. They then went to San Francisco where they presented two highly successful concerts to huge crowds. They also gave a special short concert at a reception at the Fairmont Hotel given in honor of former Vice President Fairbanks. After leaving San Francisco the choir gave still another concert in Sacramento; there were 10,115 paid admissions to this concert, which was the largest crowd ever in attendance at the California State Fair Pavilion up to that time. Prof. Ballantyne had the choir under almost perfect control. John J. McClellan and Samuel F. Whitaker

were the accompanists. The soloists on this tour were Miss Nallie Foster, soprano, Fredlo Graham, tenor, Miss Myrtle Ballinger, soprano, Willard Weihe, violinist and Prof. Mc-blellan. Prof. Whitaker did his work especially well. Again Mr. Fred J. Kiesel of Ogden was the principal sponsor of the choirs tour. Many glowing reports of the choirs success were given by reporters in various California newspapers. The choir proved itself to be a real credit to the State of Utah.

Their third concert tour was in July 1915. In April 1913 two years prior to its departure for this tour, the Ogden Tabernacle Choir was given the approval of the First Presidency of the L. D. S. Church to be the only choir to represent the Mormon Church at the 1915 Panama-Pacific Exposition in San Francisco. That decision spoke well for the ability of the Ogden choir. Great enthusiasm and optimism prevailed in the ranks of the choir and they worked hard. Just before the tour the choir director, Joseph Ballantyne, said," I feel more confident at the beginning of this trip than ever before on similar occasions. We have been in preparation a year and a half for this tour. Our repertoire consists of 28 choruses, all of which will be rendered from memory; we carry no written music with us."
Before leaving on this tour the choir gave a concert in the Salt Lake Tabernacle and also in other places. At San Bernardino they gave an impromptu seven number concert in the Central Park to a crowd of more than 10,000 people. The choir gave three scheduled concerts in San Diego at the Spreckles Organ Pavilion to crowds numbering nearly ten thousand at each performance, receiving tremendous ovations from the audiences, and great praise from the music critics, one calling it "the finest 200-voice choir in America." They next went to Los Angeles and gave two concerts in the Trinity Auditorium to very critical audiences, and won their high approval. The noted Pacific Coast Impressario, Mr. L. E. Behelmer, who also heard them in their concerts at San Diego, praised their balance of tone, precision of attack, etc. and said he considered them one of America's greatest choirs. The climax of their success on this tour was reached at the Exposition in San Francisco where they gave four long to be remembered concerts. At these concerts, in addition to the pipe organ, the choir had the 85 piece Exposition Symphony orchestra play their accompaniments.

Prof. Ballantyne conducted both the orchestra and the choir, and did so in a most impressive manner. Some of the numbers that were sung by the choir in these concerts and in others were: Soldiers' Chorus from Faust, Sextette from Lucia di Lammermoor, The Lord Now Victorious, from Cavalleria Rusticana, Donizetti's O, Italia, Italia Beloved, Grand Finale to Act II of La Traviata, "Rain Scene" from Elijah, Hallelujah Chorus from the Messiah, God is Our Refuge, Hymn to Music, By Babylons Wave, In The Time of Roses, Don't You Mind The Sorrows, Sleep Gentle Lady, Sweet and Low, Mary, La Paloma, Drink to me Only with Your Eyes, I Love You California, The Star Spangled Banner, Utah We Love Thee, and the famous "Ode to Irrigation."

Ten concerts were given on this tour; Miss Emma Lucy Gates sang in a most brilliant way at all of them. Mr. Leon Hoffmeister, a very fine baritone soloist was with them; he was from Salt Lake City. Prof. Samuel F. Whitaker did some wonderful work in playing pipe-organ accompaniments. Prof. John J. McClellan was, as always, his outstanding self; one noted critic referred to him as "that king of musical natures"; he possessed real genius. At one of the concerts at the Exposition the choir for some unknown reason suddenly went flat; the orchestra stopped, but Prof. McClellan immediately took over on the pipe organ and finished the number with the choir on the same pitch and in the same key as they were singing it, and the audience was unaware of what had happened.

Those who sang in the Sextette from Lucia were: Leon Hoffmeister, William R. Worley, guest tenor from Salt Lake, and choir members; Mrs. Myrtle B. Nigley, Miss Mildred Ware, Leslie Saville, Edward T. Saunders, and Douglas Brian. Those who sang in the Grand Finale to Act II of La Traviata were: Emma Lucy Gates, Mr. Hoffmeister, Mr. Worley, Mrs. Agnes Warner, Jed Ballantyne, Jerry Klomp, Douglas Brian, Robert Binnie, Leo Madsen, Walter Stephens and the choir.

On this tour the Ogden Tabernacle Choir sang into the hearts of more than 65,000 people, and their efforts brought great credit to the Mormon Church and to the State of Utah. They received national attention and commendation by having several issues of the most reputable magazine, The Musical Courier, of New York report their activities. The San Francisco Chronicle, the Chicago Musical Leader and others gave splendid accounts of their singing. As a missionary for our Church, the choir did an immense amount of good. The choir had a membership

of 225 devoted, loyal and enthusiastic singers. It is refreshing to read now, a half a century later, of the marvelous success in every way of the Choir's tours to the Pacific Coast.

Joseph Ballantyne was a real outstanding choir director. He studied at the National Conservatory of Music in New York, he studied in Connecticut with Herman Klein, with Oscar Saenger in New York City, with D. A. Clippinger in Chicago, with Charles Bowes in Paris and with William Shakespeare in London. He was Weber Stake Sunday School Chorister from 1899 to 1908, and he was Chairman of the Music Committees of the Sunday School General Board of the Church for many years. When the General Music Committee of the Church was organized in Sept. 1920, Elder Melvin J. Ballard was chosen as chairman with the following members: Anthony C. Lund, John J. McClellan, Evan Stephens, George D. Pyper, Joseph Ballantyne, B. Cecil Gates, Edward P. Kimball, Tracy Y. Cannon, Lizzie Thomas Edwards, Margaret Summerhays and Jane Crawford. They were all versatile, strong characters.

I was a member of the choir for only 5 years, 1916 to Dec. 1921, during the time Prof. Ballantyne was the director. I continued on as a choir member for 20 years after Prof. Lester Hinchcliff was appointed conductor of the choir. It might be interesting to give the names of the leaders of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for the period of ninety years, 1859 to 1949, and how long each one served, they were: John Isaac Hart, 4 yrs, Thomas Hardy, 1 yr, Hugh Finlay, 1 yr, William Pugh, 12 yrs, John Fowler, 4 yrs, Wm. Pearce, 2 yrs, Geo. Edward Wyde, 3 yrs, Wilford Hinchcliff, 10 yrs., Squire Coop, 5 yrs., Joseph Ballantyne, 21 yrs. and Lester Hinchcliff, 27 yrs. - a total of 90 years.

My association with the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for 25 years was a wonderfully pleasant experience. A wholesome atmosphere and a friendly spirit prevailed at all of the rehearsals and at Quarterly Conferences, at concerts, at the many oratorios and other performances; there was a genuine desire in the hearts and minds of all the choir members to sing their very best on each and every occasion. I have previously told of my pleasant experience with the choir when Prof. Ballantyne was the leader. I wish now to emphasize that I very greatly enjoyed the 20 years I sang when Lester Hinchcliff was the conductor. Under the exceptionally able direction of Prof. Hinchcliff with Samuel F. Whitaker, a very fine musician, at the pipe organ, outstandingly good results were always obtained, much to the real pleasure and satisfaction of all who heard the choir.

This picture of Lester was taken in April 1961

Prof. Lester G. Hinchcliff

Lester Hinchcliff was born in Ogden March 26, 1890. He was naturally endowed with a love and a keen perception for good music. He studied piano with Charles Thatcher and Squire Coop, he studied piano and choral music at the New England Conservatory of Music in Boston, and he went to Berlin where he pursued a course of advanced instruction under Alberto Jonas. He studied with Prof. Devoto and Arthur Shepherd in Boston. For three Summers in three different cities, Ithica, New York, North Hampton, Mass. and Los Angeles, he studied with Dr. John Finley Williamson, Conductor of the National Westminster Choir. In 1915 Lester made his debut in the Salt Lake Theater with the Salt Lake Philharmonic Orchestra as featured soloist under the direction of Arthur Freber playing Beethoven's 5th Piano Concerto (Emperor) in a professional manner.

He was appointed as Conductor of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir, January 8, 1922, succeeding Joseph Ballantyne. Lester was versatile in playing various musical instruments. During World War I he played the clarinet, the bass-drum, and tenor Saxiphone in the 145th Field Artillery Band; he possessed a more than ordinary amount of enthusiasm; his exuberant beating of the drum resulted in too many fractured drum-heads, so they transferred him to the saxiphone section. His enthusiasm never died. Right soon after his appointment as conductor of the choir, he embarked on a program of producing oratorios on a grand scale, and over the many years succeeded in presenting a goodly number of masterful performances of the Messiah, the Elijah, and the Creation; he also presented "The Seven Last Words of Christ" in a wonderful way, and on many occasions he used numbers from St. Paul and other fine works.

He was a thorough and very competent musician; he had a deep understanding of how composers wanted their music interpreted, and the results he obtained from the singers were delightful. He was a very splendid conductor, a little stern

at times, but the choir members responded to his sincere and purposeful appeal and always did their best. The choir always sang in an impressive, bouyant and inspirational manner at the many Quarterly Stake conferences. The Ogden Pioneer Tabernacle was always filled to capacity at these conferences. The choir had a very fine repertoire of numbers. The choir members and a large number of real interested people looked forward with keen anticipation to the performance of the Messiah each year.

On Sept. 17, 1934 the Ogden Tabernacle choir sang over a national broadcast from K. S. L., receiving great credit. In April 1939, the choir provided the singing for the Deseret Sunday School Union Conference in the Salt Lake Tabernacle accompanied by the B. Y. U. symphony orchestra. The year 1940 was high-lighted with K. S. L. broadcasts of the choir, and these broadcasts were widely praised. During 1941 the choir was featured on a 13 week Sunday evening radio broadcast on K. S. L. Mr. Earl J. Glade made the arrangements and Glen Shaw did the announcing.

Lester had our good friend Sam Whitaker with him over all the years as the faithful, high efficient pipe-organ accompanist of the choir. Several very effective and thrilling performances of the "Creation" were given in temporary out-door amphi-theaters in magnificent settings and others at an early morning hour in the Tabernacle. Several very outstanding renditions of the Messiah were given in the Ogden High School with an extra large orchestral accompaniment to audiences of 2,000; but the majority of the "Messiah" performances were given in the old, historic Pioneer Tabernacle. A few real pretentious performances just prior to 1960 took place in the new Ogden Tabernacle. Mrs. Bleone Rich Eccles, Concert master, is to be very greatly commended for the assistance she rendered over the years with the orchestra.

Some of the soloists who sang in the Messiah here at Ogden were: Herbert Gould, Prof. Kisselworth, Mark Love, Howard Frazee, John W. Summerhays, Harold Bennett, Austin Seager, George T. Frost, Dale Blackburn, Jewel Cutler, Blanche Christensen, Lillian Chookasian, Harold Haugh, Andrew White, Richard P. Condie, Ione Duncan, Earl Johnson, Annette Brophy, Fredonna Dixon, and Florence Wade.

On June 30, 1949 the Ogden Tabernacle choir was disbanded by the Stake Presidents in Weber County and the General Authorities of the Church primarily to give Ward choirs, Priesthood Quorum choruses, Singing mothers choruses, and choruses from the various Auxiliary organizations of the many Stakes in Weber County an opportunity to furnish

the music in the Quarterly Stake Conferences, and also because it was not practicable for the Tabernacle Choir to sing at all of the Conferences of the ever increasing number of Stakes. A very nice testimonial was given the Choir.

After its disbandment the choir was known as the Ogden Oratorio Society, and Lester was its conductor. Rev. John Edward Carver was President of the Oratorio society for two or three years, and then C. Angus Wright took over that position. The different oratorios were continued to be presented with vigor, enthusiasm and fine quality.

To his everlasting credit through his stamina and never failing courage, Lester Winchcliff arranged, and conducted a performance of Handel's Messiah during the Christmas and New Years season in Ogden for 39 consecutive years prior to 1960. He possessed a driving force and patient perseverance that was remarkable. Many times during those 39 years it was a struggle to raise sufficient money to put on this annual performance, but he succeeded, and the Community owes him a real debt of gratitude for putting on a highly creditable performance of this great religious oratorio without fail each year for their enjoyment. He knew the Messiah from memory; he was perfectly familiar with its best interpretation, and he could have conducted in a most creditable manner the 400 voice Salt Lake Oratorio Society and great orchestra in a performance at the Salt Lake Tabernacle.

In putting on the many performances in Ogden, there of course was quite a goodly number of loyal sponsors who could always be depended upon to give financial assistance and enthusiastic support.

After the death of Samuel Whitaker, Wayne Devereaux played the organ at several of the oratorio performances. After the December 1959 rendition of the Messiah in the new Tabernacle, Lester Winchcliff retired as the conductor of the Ogden Oratorio Society. At the close of the performance a warm and whole hearted testimonial was given him; many fine tributes were paid him for his brilliant and highly successful career, and he was showered with good wishes. Over the years he gave private piano and vocal lessons.

In 1920 Lester married Adele Warner; they have one son and two daughters.

In June 1960 at the age of 70, he retired as Supervisor of Music of the Ogden City Schools which position he had held for 16 years; prior to that time he had taught music in various schools in Ogden, including Weber College, Ogden High School and others, for 25 years. Lester Winchcliff has left a profound impression for good on the lives of thousands of people.

This picture of Sam was taken in 1951

Prof. Samuel F. Whitaker

Samuel F. Whitaker was born in Ogden, October 6, 1882. He had good musical intuition and aptitude and possessed a natural urge to play the pipe organ. He studied the the pipe organ with Professor John J. McClellan; he was a very alert student and learned to play the organ real well, receiving much commendation from that master organist Prof. McClellan. Sam commenced playing the organ in the Tabernacle in 1905 at the time Prof. Joseph Ballantyne was the conductor of the choir. In January 1907 the installation of a new pipe organ in the Tabernacle was completed. At that time Madame Schumann Heink gave a concert with the choir. Prof. McClellan gave some impressive recitals on the new organ. Sam went with the choir to the Pacific Coast on their 1907 tour and again in 1915 on the great World's Fair tour (already described) and on both of these tours he alternated with the great John J. McClellan in playing organ accompaniments for the choir; a splendid compliment to Prof. Whitaker. Sam and Prof. McClellan were very good, close friends.

Sam was a skillful mechanic; he had helped with building the Tabernacle organ, and he also helped to build the pipe organ for the Catholic (St. Josephis) Church in Ogden; he kept the Tabernacle organ in tune and in repair to a very great extent; experts came in occasionally.

In January 1922 when Lester Hinchcliff was appointed as conductor of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir Sam Whitaker continued on as Tabernacle organist. Over the many, many years (43 years in all) he played the organ in a most efficient manner at Choir rehearsals, at Stake Quarterly Conferences, at auxiliary Conferences and Conventions, accompaniments for hundreds of soloists, at performances of the Messiah, the Elijah, the Creation, the Seven Last Words of Christ, etc., at special Concerts and on special occasions. Sam took great pride in his work, he always kept his appointments and he was never late. Dependability was his watch-word. He also played the organ at scores of funerals held in the Tabernacle as well as accompaniments for singers elsewhere. He was always very gracious and generous with his services.

Sam gave piano lessons to a lot of students over the years.

On June 27, 1935 he was given special recognition at the Weber Stake conference by one of the General Authorities for his most outstanding 30 year record.

On June 21, 1936 the choir gave a fine party, program, and testimonial for Sam at the U.P.&L. Co. auditorium and he was given a beautiful brief case. He was honored because of his good work and because in the 31 years he had been organist, he had been present at every choir rehearsal and present at each and every Stake Quarterly conference during all of those 31 years; that was a most remarkable record, perhaps not equalled by anyone, anywhere. He kept right on at his post of duty, and with the frequent addition of new Stakes the number of conferences was constantly increasing.

In the Fall of 1948, Sam took sick, and for the first time in 43 years he could not be in his place at the console of the organ. At the Weber Stake Quarterly conference, Nov. 7, 1948, Bro. Oscar A. Kirkham of the First Council of Seventy pointed out to the assembled audience that Professor Samuel F. Whitaker had a perfect record of attendance at all of the Tabernacle choir rehearsals and at each and every Quarterly Stake conference held in the Ogden Tabernacle for 43 consecutive years, and that he had never once been late, stating that he had never in his life heard of a similar record. Bro. Kirkham wrote Sam a very fine personal letter commending him greatly for establishing such an almost unbelievable record. Such a record was the result of strong, rugged character, determination and will power. It is doubtful if that record of Sam Whitaker has ever been equaled in the Church or in the United States or in the world. That accomplishment should go down on the pages of history.

He soon recovered from his illness and played the organ again until the Tabernacle choir was disbanded, June 30, 1949, and after that he was at the organ on many occasions for more than 3 years.

In Sept. 1907 he married Ivy S. Goddard; they had 3 sons and 1 daughter.

Sam died on June 25, 1953 at the age of nearly 71.

Sam Whitaker had a very congenial, friendly personality; he commended the talents of others; he was thoroughly likeable.

In April 1940, Mendelssohn's Elijah was presented by the choir in the Ogden Tabernacle with a very fine orchestra and organ accompaniment. Prof. Hinchcliff asked me to sing the baritone solos in that rendition, and he coached me for several weeks before

Olga and I lived in this home from Nov. 28, 1941 to May 1, 1942

900 Canyon Road, Ogden, Utah.

the performance on my numbers. I very much enjoyed that experience. The Elijah is certainly a dramatic and impelling oratorio.

In January 1940 Olga had been appointed as a member of the Primary General Board. Sister May Green Nuckley was the president at that time. This work is very important and interesting, but it challenges the best efforts of all.

In the Springtime of 1941, Olga and I planted a great variety of shade trees, pines, cedars, grapes, berries etc. on our farm. We knew the exact spot where our future home would be built, so we carefully planned the location of all those hard-wood shade trees so that not one would have to be removed.

On May 11, 1939 we had the pleasure of having Mrs. Herbert Hoover visit us in our home at 2550 Monroe Blvd. Mrs. (Lou Henry) Hoover, former President of the Girl Scouts of the United States of America, Miss Dorothea P. Sullivan, a member of the National Staff of the Girl Scouts of America, Mrs. Edith M. Cavanaugh, a member of the National Board of Directors, together with several girl scout officials of the Rocky Mountain Region had lunch with us in our home. They had attended a Regional Conference held in Ogden. Mrs. Hoover did a great deal for the girl scout organization in the U. S. and was always very charming, gracious and helpful; her ability to remember names, dates and places was truly phenomenal.

On June 7, 1940 our daughter Florence was married in the Salt Lake Temple to David S. Gunnarson, a very nice, talented and ambitious young man who had taken several college extension courses. We gave a family dinner for them in Salt Lake City the day they were married. Florence had a variety of "showers" in our home. They lived in Ogden, and David worked for the Telephone Co.

On August 6, 1941, our daughter Evelyn was married in the Logan Temple to Owen O. Fiet of Ogden. We had a fine program and party for them in the Auditorium of the Utah Power & Light Company. Owen was a graduate of the University of Utah in electrical engineering. He was very fortunate in receiving a scholarship to the University of Pennsylvania. They moved right soon after

their marriage to Philadelphia where he worked as an engineer for the R. C. A. Company at Camden, N.J. and studied for a Masters degree at the above University.

It was a real pleasure to be in the Ogden Fifth Ward where there was such unusually good order in all the meetings; Bishop Austin N. Shaw gave friendly yet firm orders that there be no whispering in the Chapel, and the Saints carried out his instructions; they really responded.

For more than two years I labored as a Stake missionary in the Mount Ogden Stake; William N. Reeder, Jr. was the Stake President; Ira J. McKell the Stake Mission president. I had George Schneiter, the golf pro, as a companion for a while.

We decided to rent our home at 2550 Monroe Blvd. and move into a house quite close to our farm. It was our expectation that we would build our new home on the farm ere long as we had planned. We of course received a good rental for our home. We made arrangements with an elderly widow, Mary Lovell Freeland one of the Saints whom I knew real well in London, to live rent free in her home for looking after her and letting her board with us. On November 28, 1941, we moved into Sister Freeland's home at 900 Canyon Road. It was a long, cold hard winter. We were in the Seventh Ward; Arvel H. Porter was the Bishop; Jasper Dickson, 1st Coun. Sister Freeland was ever so much pleased to have us take care of her.

Effective April 1, 1942 I was transferred to the General Office of the Utah Power & Light Company in Salt Lake. I had worked in Ogden 35 yrs.

Moving to Salt Lake of course brought my membership in the Ogden Tabernacle Choir to a close. I was a member of the choir for nearly 26 years, and for the last 10 years of that time I was President of the choir. The Tabernacle Choir presidents over the years were: Willard Scowcroft 1907 to 1917, William M. McKay 1917 to 1922, M. Charles Woods 1922 to 1932, Nephi J. Brown 1932 to 1942, and Roy L. Tribe 1942 to 1949. After 1949 Rev. John Edward Carver was President of the Ogden Oratorio Society for 2 years, C. Angus Wright was its President for about 7 years, and then Dr. Joseph R. Morrell took this responsibility for one or two years. Carl C. De Young was manager of the Ogden Oratorio Society's activities for 10 years, 1949 to Dec. 1959, and then its finale was written.

When we moved to Salt Lake City, the members of the choir gave me a nice new copy of the oratorio, the Elijah, with their names autographed throughout the book, together with some wonderfully fine sentiments and good wishes written in by many of them. It is a splendid reminder of the many happy and inspirational times I spent with the Ogden Tabernacle Choir over a quarter of a century, and I very much appreciate those expressions of good will.

These pictures of Olga and me were taken in the Spring of 1942 at the time we moved to Salt Lake City.

I had been a member of the Ogden Kiwanis club for 19 years. I had lived in 8 different Wards in Ogden, and for 35 years had met the general public at the Office of the Utah Power & Light Co. and its predecessors, so that in moving from Ogden to Salt Lake city, we left a great many loved ones and friends in Weber County. For 1942 we rented our 39 acres of land in Ogden on a share basis to a Mr. Ford Frost and he planted tomatoes on nearly all of it, but through improper methods of irrigation and cultivation, the crop was almost a failure; the receipts from the Canning company were barely more than enough to pay for the thousands of tomato plants that had been purchased; the loss was certainly unfortunate for him and for us; he worked hard.

In Salt Lake we purchased an almost new home in a delightful setting at 4176 Highland Drive, pictured on the opposite page, but soon discovered it was too far away from the Power Company's office; transportation was tedious and time consuming.

The atmosphere and the work at the Office was very congenial. I soon became better acquainted with the wonderfully fine Officials and employees of the U. P. & L. Co. at the General Office in the Kearns Building. Some of the officials were: George M. Gadsby, President and General Manager, Dr. Adam S. Bennion, Vice President and Asst. to

We owned an acre of land with this fine home. We lived here from May 1, 1942 to June 19, 1942. We sold the place in order to be closer in town.

4176 Highland Drive Salt Lake City

the President; Jubal A. Hale, Chief Engineer and Vice President; Geo. S. Corey, General Counsel; Roy W. Ashworth, Commercial Manager; Richard N. Jones, Treasurer; A. D. Smith, Purchasing Agt., W. A. Huckins, General Sales Supt., Harrison E. Jenkins, Insurance Mgr., Edward M. Naughton, Engineer and Supt. Thomas A. Turton, Engineer; Harry F. Krueger, Power Supt.; Wm. M. Beatty Land Agent; Gerald Irvine and Calvin A. Behle, Attorneys; Lester A. Seare, Acctg.

Some of the others holding important positions in the General Office with whom I became well acquainted were: Olin N. Rivie, Edward F. Heim, Thomas L. Woodside, Vern L. Halliday, Geo. W. Fowler, Walter A. Drueschel, Rodney Farnes, Elmer Slack, William C. Allen, Fred L. Mickelsen, Edward A. Hunter, Walter Hendron, Stewart Sharp, William J. Lowe, Charles Ovard, C. I. Waters, Glen Walker, Lee Ayers, John W. Blomquist, Margaret Schofield, Charlotte Cummings.

I will not attempt to mention the many other fine employees at the General Office nor mention the scores and scores of employees in the Engineering Dept., the Purchasing Dept., the Lines and Service Dept., the Production and Transmission Dept., the Superintendents and Operators at the various power plants and sub-stations over the system, at Terminal, at the Steam Heating Dept., together with the Division Managers, Chief Clerks, Sales Superintendents, Lines and Service Supts and employees out in the various Divisions with whom I later became acquainted and had dealings with. All were highly capable and devoted.

I was under the general supervision of Dr. Adam S. Bennion; it was a real privilege to become personally acquainted with such a dynamic, great man. Harrison E. Jenkins with whom I worked directly, was a very interesting, well informed man of mature judgment. My work as Assistant Insurance Manager involved helping with the fire insurance policies covering many millions of dollars worth of company property throughout Utah, Idaho and Western Colorado, and to help administer the employees Group Life insurance plan underwritten by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, as well as to help conduct the operation of the Group Hospitalization plan for the employees and their dependents (wives and children,

Olga and I lived in this fine home from June 19, 1942 to Oct. 23, 1943

955 East 1st South, Salt Lake City

underwritten by the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the U.S. There were somewhat more than 1,800 employees, so that there was a potential of considerably more than 5,000 persons who were eligible for receiving payment of claims for hospitalization and surgical benefits under this very comprehensive group plan.

We were living in the Wilder ward, and met some very fine friends and neighbors during our short stay there. In less than six weeks we took steps to sell our Highland Drive home with its acre of land and get closer in town; we were successful in making a quick, satisfactory sale to Dr. D. L. Folson who particularly wanted a place large enough to keep two horses.

We purchased this five unit apt. house together with a lot of furniture from Mrs. May Day, and to this day (1962) she and we have been good friends.

After looking at a great many homes, Olga and I decided to buy a large, substantial home at 955 East First South, shown in the picture above, that had been remodeled. It had one large apartment which we occupied, and four other smaller apartments which were a nice source of income. There were five good garages. It only took a few minutes to get to the Kearns Bldg. on the old First South street car. The cement loading islands were still in the middle of Main Street. Busses, however, ran on most of the other streets.

We were in the Eleventh ward of the Emigration Stake. Brother Ebenezer Child, a real friendly, fatherly, somewhat elderly man was the Bishop, with Ralph Cracroft and Dan Davies as Counselors. I joined the Ward choir which was an exceptionally good one, led by a young Bro. Tomlinson, a fine conductor. I worked on the Senior Aaronic Priesthood Committee with Bro. Gunnell under the direction of Dr. Burtis F. Robbins, and of course did Ward teaching; I was also chorister for the Ward Priesthood meeting.

There were the Mc Gregors, the Parrishs, the Morrises, the Lloyds, the Farnsworths, Nebekers, Andersons, Scotts, the Stowells, the Richs, the Tschaggenys and others with whom we soon got acquainted. Some real enjoyable parties were held in the Church, also some nice Summer outings. Olga devoted a lot of time and effort with the work on the Primary General Board.

We lived in this stately and commodious home from Oct. 23, 1943 to Aug. 10, 1946

881 Second Avenue

We acquired during the latter part of 1942, a four unit apartment house at 329 South 6th East, which proved real satisfactory for rental purposes.

Early in October 1943 an impressive opportunity came along to buy a large brick duplex at 881 Second Avenue and we took advantage of it. We made a quick deal with William Hornibrook, the owner, and on October 23, 1943, we moved into the downstairs apartment of this very substantial, well preserved building; we of course rented the upstairs apartment.

We were in the 27th Ward of the Emigration Stake, a very splendid ward. Bro. Zeniff D. Harrison was the Bishop, with Leon Miller and Dale Simpson as Counselors. Some wonderful men were in the Stake presidency: George A. Christensen, President, with Rulon W. Clark and Thomas W. Muir as Counselors. A real friendly spirit prevailed.

In January 1944 I was given a vocal audition by Prof. J. Spencer Cornwall and was accepted as a member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir. It was a joy and a thrill and a most delightful, happy experience to be a member of that world famous Choir. Everything about it was good

Our good friends from Ogden, Lamont and A. J. Knapp, Matt and Mina Tanner and Theodore and Amy Johnson were with us in our home at Christmastime to a dinner party. They had also been with us on one or two similar occasions at 955 East 1st South. Geo. A. Larsen and his wife were also with us then. The largest, the tallest, the most gorgeous Christmas trees we ever had were in our high ceilinged living room at 881-2nd Ave. for 3 yrs.

The Salt Lake Twenty Seventh Ward 50 voice Choir.

I was a member of the 27th Ward Choir for three years, and also sang quite a number of solos. Don Priestley was its very capable and enthusiastic leader, Beatrice Davies, its organist, and Mrs. Myrtle Wilson, President. These three were most likeable persons.

Dr. Sterling Talmadge, Joel Richards, Elwood Barker, V. E. Jarman, Bro. Chamberlain and other fine men togetherwith a lot of wonderful women were choir members. The choir sang special numbers at Ward Conferences and at Christmas time and also gave some concerts.

I worked as supervisor of a good sized Ward teaching district, and naturally did Ward teaching. Olga and I became acquainted with a lot of interesting, fine friends in the Twenty Seventh Ward. There were the Ward leaders, the choir officers and members already mentioned; then there were the Rockwoods, the Glissmeyers, the Goulams, the Woolleys, the Blackburns, the Ficklins, the Davies, the Ethingtons, the Murphys, the Cheneys, the Knowltons, the Stokers, the Packhams, the Bjorklunds, the Alders, the Swensons, the McAllisters, the Bellistons, the Barlows, the Natches, Blumes, Norbergs, Daltons and many others. President McKay was a member of our Ward and he was present in our Ward occasionally, and especially at our Ward and home-coming reunions held on or near Washingtons Birthday each year. We went back to several of these reunions after we left the Ward, even from Ogden. I recall President McKay got on the same bus as I, at South Temple and O Street, and I sat with him and had a nice conversation on the way to State St. and South Temple. He is truly a great man.

In August 1945, a terrific flash flood came off the foot-hills and through a part of the City Cemetery tipping over tomb-stones and uncovering graves and it did a great amount of damage to homes in our Ward and in the adjacent area. Our home was on high ground and entirely escaped damage. The water forced its way through several homes, and almost completely filled basements with mud and debris. The Bishopric, the Stake Presidency, Ward members, City officers and hundreds of men came to the rescue; it was a terribly hard, muscle straining clean up job, but the willingness and co-operation manifested was marvelous and commendable. Vilate's sister Florence Murphy's home and basement were in a sad condition.

Olga and I did the caretaking work each day at our apartment house at 955 East First South after we moved to our Second Avenue home for almost two years, up until June 1945, at which time we sold the First South property. In cold weather it was perhaps a little hazardous to leave the coal stoker and the central refrigeration unit running and unattended for 24 hours, but we did it and had but little trouble. We paid one of our tenants at the South 6th East place to do the

This apartment house was our home from Aug. 10, 1946 to Oct. 24, 1949

329-331 South Sixth East.

regular custodian work, but whenever we had a change of tenants we had a lot of work - hard work, cleaning, etc. to do ourselves.

In July 1946 we sold our Second Ave. home to one of the Vice Presidents of the Continental Bank, I have forgotten his name, for a handsome profit. We re-decorated the North ground floor apartment of our South 6th East place, finished an additional bedroom, shower, new plumbing, etc. in the basement, and on August 10th, moved into that apartment.

We were in the Tenth Ward of the Park Stake. Bro. Holger M. Larsen was the Bishop with Herman De Mik and Wm Wilkinson as his Counselors. Bro. Percy Goddard was the Stake president; Bro. Fred M. Mickelsen, as 1st and Bro. Hendrik Poelman as 2nd counselor. I was a member of the 10th Ward Choir led by John Nelson, a very good leader. We had a 40 voice enthusiastic choir. Ward teaching engaged my attention. Olga and I formed the acquaintance of a lot of fine folks in that Ward. There were the Childs, the Holdaways, the Evans, the Sheriffs, the Sorensens, the Martins, the Middlemiss's, the Stredbecks, the Lyders, the Monsons, the Rands, the Phillips, the Strongs, the Days, the Ways, the Keddingtons and lots of others.

We were of course thrilled by the great Pioneer Centennial Celebration in Salt Lake City. Far reaching, elaborate and exciting plans had been made for this momentous event, including the unveiling of the marvelous "This Is The Place" monument. No mammoth parade in Salt Lake either before or since has matched the great parade down Main Street on July 24, 1947. Our Church Authorities were of course leading the parade. The number of bands, the grace of their marching and the number of breath-taking, magnificent floats were unbelievable. The real oxen, horses, mules, pioneer vehicles, hand carts, the many people dressed as pioneers, including our friend Ross Beatie in a most striking characterization of Brigham Young, then the many Indians and trappers, old time dancers, etc. and the military and industrial equipment all combined to make a most lastingly unforgettable spectacle. Olga and I and her sister Mayme went down early, real early, took chairs with us and sat in the shade of the

In Oct. 1948 we bought this home as an investment, remodeled it, and in Aug. 1949 traded it on the Bonnie Jean Apartment house. Details on Page 21

933 Second Avenue, Salt Lake City.

Walker Bank Building. The parade lasted two and a half hours. The Tabernacle Choir participated in a huge pageant in the Tabernacle, and other delightfully fine programs were given at the U. of U. Stadium and elsewhere in connection with this never to be forgotten bicentennial.

Soon after October 1st 1947, the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir went on an eight day trip to San Bernardino and other places in California. Olga went with me on this trip. Housing and food was furnished for the choir members by residents of the city who met us at the train and took us in their cars to their homes; that was a surely a splendid undertaking on the part of these fine, generous people. We gave two or three concerts indoors, including a Sunday morning broadcast of the choir from one of the churches. One evening we gave a wonderful concert in a large amphi-theater about a mile from town. The choir received tremendous applause at these concerts. Bro. Richard L. Evans took charge and he and Prof. Cornwall and our Organists Bro. Schreiner and Bro. Asper were all given the highest of praise. We went through the Kaiser Steel Mills, and on busses through marvelous vineyards and orchards on the way to Mary Pickfords estate near Los Angeles; she gave us a most hearty welcome. We saw the Will Rogers estate and the homes and estates of many other Hollywood motion picture stars. We went to Knotts Berry Farm where we had a most excellent chicken dinner with boysenberry pie served with the greatest dispatch we ever experienced. Knotts Berry's Ghost town displays were most interesting, some of them humorous, all of them fascinating. We returned home by train.

In 1948 I raised a wonderfully prolific vegetable and flower garden in the back yard of our South 6th East home. The major part of the yard was covered with hard-packed gravel about 6 inches deep; this I buried by digging holes about 3 or 4 feet square and 20 inches deep, throwing the gravel on one side and the nice rich soil, that was underneath, on the other. Then I pushed the gravel into the bottom of the hole and put the good soil on top, then continued this process until all the gravel in the yard had disappeared. I wish I had the energy

This picture of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir in formal dress was taken about 1947 or 1948

The Officials sitting out in front L. to R. are: W. Jack Thomas, Frank W. Asper, Richard L. Evans, Lester F. Hewlett, J. Spencer Cornwall, Alexander Schreiner, Richard P. Condie.

now at 75 that I had then at 61; I could do a lot of work those days!

Over the Labor Day holiday of 1948 (nearly four days), Bishop Robert R. Child conducted a tour of Yellowstone Park for ward members. Olga and I had her sister Mayme and Sam and Hazel Fernley with us. There were 44 of us on a Greyhound Bus. It was a delightful occasion; singing, playing games and seeing the many wonders of nature in this world renowned National Park. Cabin reservations had of course been made.

Early in 1948 the Tenth Ward had been reorganized with Bro. Robert R. Child as Bishop and Herman De Mik and Frank Derrick as Counselors. A real good spirit of friendliness existed in the ward and the activities commendable. Many fine affairs took place; banquets and programs in the outdoor patio of the Church and banquets and Ward reunions indoors. Attendance at meetings was good. The Stake High Priests Quorum meetings were always a pleasure to attend.

This picture was taken in March 1948.

Five Bishoprics of the Ogden 8th Ward.

In response to an invitation from Bishop Elton W. Wardle of the Ogden Eighth Ward, Olga and I attended a fine home-coming celebration in that Ward on March 26, 1948. The program depicting the Ward history and events was certainly very interesting. It was surely refreshing to renew the many close friendships I formed while I was a member of the Bishopric there from 1925 to 1930.

I'll name the 5 Bishoprics shown in the picture: Out in front; David Jensen and John P. Lefgren, Counselors. Bishop James Taylor was dead, but his picture is on the wall. 2nd Row, Left to Right: Nephi J. Brown, Counselor, Joseph F. Barker, Bishop, and Ephraim W. Manning, Counselor. 3rd Row: L. Claude Wheeler, Counselor, Rulon P. Peterson, Bishop, Melvin L. Swenson, Counselor; 4th Row: Archie Nokanson, Counselor, Frank L. Allen, Bishop, Spencer J. Hutchins, Counselor, Milford Roberts, Clerk. J. Roland Farr, Clerk, (4th on 3rd row) 5th Row: James A. Ogden, Clerk, Boyd W. Burnett, Counselor, Elton W. Wardle, Bishop, and Miland Stephens, Counselor.

The Eighth Ward was organized November 8, 1908. James Taylor was its first Bishop. Bishop Wilford W. Rawson succeeded him, and was Bishop for about 12 years. Bishop Rawson has been dead for several years. The tenure of office covered by the six Bishoprics was about 43 years.

The Winter of 1948 - 1949 was a terrifically long hard winter - lots of deep snow and cold weather. The drifts in our orchard in Ogden were 4 or 5 feet deep.

In August 1949 we closed a very important deal for ownership of the Bonnie Jean Apartments, an 18 unit apartment house at 379 First Avenue. I believe we were guided by Providence in making that deal which was to help us financially for the rest of our lives. I have given the details of the transaction on page 21 in my Preface. We said goodbye to our wonderful friends in the 10th Ward. Oct. 24, 1949 was a big moving day for us, but we were thrilled by the thought of living in such a fine five room apartment in the Bonnie Jean as Apt. 4

We lived in this fine Apartment house from Oct. 24, 1949 to Oct. 20, 1954

That was the Lutheran Church alongside

Bonnie Jean Apartment House - 379 - 1st Ave. - It was a splendid study in human nature.

South Front - Bonnie Jean

Chas. L. White, our Custodian, and I standing on the steps.

Front Entrance -

was; it also had a fine front balcony and a back porch. There were 10 good garages at the Bonnie Jean; some of the tenants did not own cars, but we were only 5 blocks from town and the bus service was excellent. We had ample parking space.

It was very interesting to operate an 18 unit apartment house and keep all of the families happy. It was a splendid study in human nature.

We were living in the South 20th Ward of the Ensign Stake. Bro. D. Edward Judd was the Stake President and Bro. A. Palmer Holt and Bro. F. Briton McConkie were his Counselors. Bro. William E. Stoker was the Bishop of our Ward with Bro. Stephen Buchmiller and Bro. Orval C. Fox as his Counselors. There was a very noticeably fine spirit among the Saints of that Ward; one of cooperation and helpfulness. It was a pleasure to sing in the Ward Choir led by Bro. Van Gelderen, a real competent, enthusiastic conductor. Once he had me sing a solo at our Stake Quarterly Conference in the Assembly Hall.

About 1951 the Bishopric was reorganized; Bro. Orval C. Fox was made Bishop with Bro. Lewis Lloyd and Bro. Edwin Q. Cannon as his Counselors. Some of the wonderful members of the South 20th Ward with whom we became acquainted were: President J. Rueben Clark, Jr., the Binnions, the Fox's, the Sharps, the McConkies, the Irvins, the Clawsons, the Thomas's, Robinsons, the Hanks, the Stouts, the Keelers, the Wrights, the Rowes, the Aubreys, the Wells, the Simmons, the Lloyd's, the Cannons, the McNairs, the De La Mare's, the Smiths, the Bennetts, the Van Gelderens, the Swenson's and many others

Olga's work on the Primary General Board took her away from home a considerable distance at times in connection with holding Primary Conventions in the groups of Stakes to which she and one of her co-workers would be assigned; they went on the Air-plane to Canada, Mexico and elsewhere, and on a lot of long trips by train or auto.

This picture of our Male Chorus was taken in 1944

Utah Power & Light Company - Male Chorus

Dr. Adam S. Bennion, at the piano; Albert J. Southwick, our conductor, (out front) The chorus; Left to Right: Harry Shewell, Howard Frazee, Charles B. Swan, Herbert Traynor, Horace Barton, Ferris Thomassen, Arthur Reynolds, R. Lee Purrington, Fred L. Mickelsen, Blaine Bonnie, William Cone, Albert Viscombe, John N. Blomquist, Nephi J. Brown, Reed Berrett, Clark Newell, Harold Nicholson and Jack Friedman; 4 Tenors, 5 - 2nd Tenors, 4 Baritones, 5 Bassos.

Dr. Bennion was our accompanist for only a comparatively short time, and a very excellent pianist he was. Mrs. Idell Larsen, an exceptionally good accompanist, took over during the years that followed. Other members of the chorus who were with us later were: A. E. Kelm, Thomas B. Thorpe, George Passey, Clifford Watts, Rex Ward, George Brown, Jowett Fortie, John Keddington, Vernon Dusenberry, Stanley Johnson, Alton Rose, Paul Martin, Boyd Lee and a few others. We practiced on Monday nights from about the middle of Sept. to the last of April.

Our conductor, Albert J. Southwick, who was employed by the Power Company to direct our chorus, was a fine musician, thoroughly con-

petent and forceful, a little temperamental at times, but he was first, last and always a great showman. He possessed the art of keeping all the performers in the concerts and musical shows we put on at the peak of their ability and enthusiasm all the time. For a great many years he was the conductor of the ever popular Orpheus Club in Salt Lake City, and he was a very excellent bass-baritone soloist. For the first few years, commencing with 1943, our male chorus put on the program of entertainment at the Annual U.P.&L. Co. Veterans' banquet and party at the Hotel Utah in the Springtime. We sang many fine numbers from Sigmund Romberg's Student Prince, New Moon, Desert Song, and Maytime; also from Rose Marie, etc. We sang the "Soldiers Chorus," "Stout Hearted Men" and such vigorous numbers. We put on a rousing minstrel show that stirred up a lot of applause; next a first class Western show, and then a colorful Gay Nineties show.

Then a ladies chorus from the Power Company joined us and we had a combined chorus of more than fifty voices. We traveled then to different parts of the Company's territory. We prepared and put on an elaborate musical show entitled "Songs Around the World." All dressed in bright and appropriate costumes, we sang the songs of 14 different countries, closing with a great climax number, "My Own America." Shows under that title were very successfully done for two more seasons. To add to the variety of our shows some professional dancers were hired for two or three numbers. Paul Martin one of our own fine tenor soloists was on our programs. I sang the Welsh song, "All Through The Night."

Prior to that our Male Chorus traveled also to some extent out in the Divisions with our Minstrel shows. Our blacked faces and brilliant costumes were really picturesque and stunning. Harry Shessell, Jowett Fortie, Ferris Thomassen and George Brown sang some wonderful quartette numbers. Harold Nicholson sang such bass solos as "Old Man River." I sang "Old Black Joe" and "Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep". Ed Heim and LaMar Evans were Interlocutors. William Spry was expert lighting and properties man. In our previous performances, Howard Frazee, first class tenor, sang solo parts from the Student Prince and the Desert Song. Vernon Dusenberry made a hit with a solo from the Flora Dora Girls in the Gay Nineties Show; in the Western show I sang the solo, "My Home in the Hills."

An interesting episode happened in about 1950 after a Minstrel show we gave in Grace, Idaho. On our trip home the Greyhound bus stalled stone dead a few feet from the Bear River bridge near Grace

The driver caught a ride to a telephone and called Salt Lake to send us another bus. There of course was no heat in our bus and the cold Idaho frost of mid-January made us shiver. We made a fire from some broken cedar posts and other dry wood we gathered near the river bed and make the best of the situation; some stayed with the cold bus. A little after 4:00 o'clock in the morning, the bus from Salt Lake came to our rescue. We arrived home about breakfast time and went to work somewhat tired and sleepy eyed.

After the series of "Songs Around The World" shows, our combined chorus prepared and put on a "Show Boat" performance based largely on Jerome Kerns musical numbers from that show, but with considerable variety of performance, dances etc. added. Albert Southwick, our first class director, surely kept us pepped up and on our toes during all of our shows. Mrs. Idell Larsen never failed to play good piano accompaniments. For many seasons since then, Annual performances of the Combined chorus have been under the title of U.P.&L. Co. "Show Boat" show.

The Company sponsored our Chorus as a public goodwill gesture and took care of all our traveling expenses throughout their wide territory where we gave performances, including the expense for costumes, etc. We put on shows in Grace and Preston, Idaho, Evanston, Wyoming; in Garland, Ogden, Hendover, American Fork, Orem, Bountiful and in a great many Recreational Halls (L.D.S.) in Salt Lake City. The local people received all of the amount they charged for admission. I recall that from the performance we put on in the Garland Tabernacle, they took in close to a thousand dollars for their building program.

The chorus was organized in 1942; I was a member for 12 years, up until the time we moved back to Ogden in October 1954, and since then Olga and I have seen several of their "Show Boat" shows in Salt Lake City. I have many pleasant memories of my association and experience with that fine Utah Power & Light Company chorus.

Olga and I greatly enjoyed attending several Sunset Concerts held in the Summertime in the University of Utah Stadium. We heard such artists as Patrice Munsel, John Charles Thomas, Alex Templeton, the blind pianist, and others. The Air Force Band with Hans Heniot, their leader gave a good account of themselves. We were delighted with the performances of the grand operas Faust, Carmen, and Il Trovatore put on by some outstandingly good actors and singers with a full orchestra. The flag ceremony at the opening time was always impressive.

This picture was taken in about 1949

The Tabernacle Choir at a regular Sunday Morning Broadcast. Bro. Richard L. Evans at the microphone; Conductor, J. Spencer Cornwall standing facing the choir; Bro. Frank W. Asper at the great organ; and the choir listening to the unexcelled commentary of Bro. Evans. As you see, only a few of the Sopranos are shown in this picture.

It was a sobering thought to realize that the number of people listening to our broadcasts ran into the millions, and we naturally worked hard to sing our best. Our regular two hour rehearsals each Thursday night and again for an hour or more each Sunday morning before the broadcast with another practice afterwards, were vitally important in our preparation for these national and world wide radio broadcasts, for concerts, for General Conferences, for participation in celebrations and pageants, for recordings, for television programs, and various public appearances. Then of course there were quite a number of special additional rehearsals prior to the choir going on tours, and in connection with making recordings.

Quite large crowds of tourists and others were nearly always at the Tabernacle on Thursday nights to listening to our choir rehearsals. At our Thursday rehearsal, we practiced anywhere from 13 to 20 numbers. We were busy

We very much enjoyed our association with the members of the South 20th Ward. There was a quiet, reverential atmosphere in the meetings, and the proceedings were well organized and purposeful. Bishop Orval C. Fox and his Counselors as well as the former Bishop Wm. E. Stoker and his Counselors always had the affairs of the Ward real well in hand, and these men were all exceptionally congenial and thoughtful.

I had the privilege of being a Ward teacher in the home of President J. Rueben Clark, Jr. He would give us a seat in his magnificent library and tell us to make ourselves at home, and to be perfectly free in giving him our message or the lesson. President Clark was truly a great man; courteous and kind in every particular. I recall that in the Wintertime when my companion and I left to go, he would walk to the hall-way with us and help us on with our over-coats. I also had the pleasure of being a Ward teacher in the home of Bishop Fox and his wife, Luacine Clark Fox and their family, and in the home of Ivor Sharp and his wife, Marianne Clark Sharp, as well as in the home of Mervyn S. Bennion, Jr., son of Louise Clark Bennion. All of these wonderful Church members lived on the East side of D Street between First and Second Avenues. Later I had the privilege of being a Ward teacher in the home of Bro. Antoine R. Ivins, of the First Council of the Seventy. For quite some time I labored as supervisor of one third of the Ward teaching districts in the South 20th Ward under the direction of Bro. Edwin Q. Cannon of the Bishopric.

On Decoration Day, 1951, Olga and I left the Bonnie Jean in our nearly new Chrysler New Yorker for her to go on a Primary Convention trip in the Eastern and Southern States. No other General Board member was assigned to go with her. We drove first to Chicago where she conducted a most impressive Convention. Then to New York City where we drove through the Holland Tunnel and out into the busy traffic of New York without any trouble. A long to be remembered Convention was held in the New York Stake, then a most successful Convention in the Washington D.C. Stake. In all these places we met some wonderfully fine, enthusiastic Church workers, and in these great cities we had the opportunity of seeing and visiting a few of the outstanding points of interest. We rode on

the train to Columbia, South Carolina and to Jacksonville, Florida in order to avoid a lot of night driving. Olga did exceptionally well in conducting the Primary Conventions in these two cities. At Columbia, they asked me to sing two solos in the Convention. We shall always remember the warmth and abundance of the "Southern" hospitality we received from our good Church friends in those Stakes.

After a lovely visit with my daughter Evelyn, and family, at their home in Oaklyn, N.J. and in Philadelphia, Valley Forge, Atlantic City, etc., we drove in our car up the Atlantic Coast, visiting such cities as New York, Providence, Rhode Island, Hartford, Conn., Boston, Mass., and Portland, Maine. We especially enjoyed our visit to the birthplace of the Prophet Joseph Smith at Sharon, Windsor County, Vermont. We visited many of the well known historic points of interest of our Church at Palmyra, Kirtland, Nauvoo, and Carthage and naturally therefrom were very happy for the privilege of doing so, and to receive the inspiration.

From Chicago we took the Northwestern route home. In my Preface, pages 23-24, I have given quite a lot of the details concerning that memorable Primary Convention trip. Were away from home 34 days and traveled a distance of more than 7,000 miles through 28 States.

On the 4th day after arriving home I was suddenly stricken with a severe attack of kidney stones. I most sincerely acknowledge the hand of the Lord and his protection over me that this serious attack did not happen while we were on our happy trip. On page 22 I have told about this illness. I shall be eternally grateful to Bishop Fox and his Counselors Bro. Lewis Lloyd and Bro. Edwin Cannon and other brethren from our Ward for their many visits to me at the L.D.S. Hospital and in my home, and to my many loved ones and friends who did likewise during the intermittent seiges of kidney stone operations and related trouble I had during the years of 1951 and 1952.

The busy hum of work at the General Office of the Utah Power & Light Co. took time and close attention, Olga's teaching at the Washington School and her Primary General Board work, my Choir work, our work in the Ward, together with the task of operating the Bonnie Jean Apts., driving to Ogden on Saturdays during six months each year and working long days on our farm there pretty well occupied our time and energies during our waking hours in 1952 and 1953.

During the latter part of 1953 we took definite measures to build a fine new home at Sun View; we dealt with Lawrence J. Mayberry, a good

This picture was taken on the last day I worked for the Utah Power & Light Company, Mar. 1st, 1954.

Associates of mine at the Utah Power & Light Co. Left to Right: Richard N. Jones, Vice President and Treasurer, Mrs. Aileen Duvals, Secretary to Mr. Halliday, Blaine Hoopes, College man who took my position, myself, Harold Nicholson, a worker in the Insurance Dept., and Vern L. Halliday, Asst. Treasurer.

contractor to do the work. It was fascinating to look over the blue-prints for our new home; we were all enthused. It was a source of great satisfaction to be able to build such a fine home. Nine acres of choice land we owned at 9th Street and Harrison Boulevard paid more than half the cost of the house and from additional land we sold, the entire balance, together with a lot of extras and additions above the contract price, was paid in full in less than a year.

The foundation of the house was put in the last of November 1953. The Christmas holidays passed pleasantly by with celebrations in the Ward and elsewhere, and with visits at the Bonnie Jean from loved ones and friends; we attended some fine parties and programs. I enjoyed singing in the "Messiah" at the Tabernacle

Our thoughts were upon retiring and living in our new home in Ogden. On February 10th I gave the Officials of the Utah Power & Light Co. written notice that I would like to retire from their employ as of March 1st, 1954 They were surely very gracious to me at the time of my retirement. During the last week of February, they gave me fine banquet at the Ambassador Club. The President of the Company, Mr. E. M. Naughton, and the other officials from Salt Lake and Ogden, mentioned on page 25, who were there, all extended me their sincere best wishes. Near the close of the last day I worked, more than a hundred employes from the General Office assembled in the General Accounting Dept; a few speeches were made, and they all wished me well. I greatly appreciated the very generous order they gave me on the Deseret Book Company to buy books. I haven't read all of those fine books yet. A few gathered in one corner where the above picture was taken. I had worked for the company and its predecessors a total of 47 1/2 years.

I was just looking over the situation at Sun View.

Forrest Waters was back-filling the foundation

A section of the foundation walls at 986 Mountain Road

What a tremendous growth the Company has made since the horse and buggy days when I started to work! I quote a few figures for 1961:

Customers	221,673
Employees	2,062
Employees Wages	$12,519,000.
Taxes paid	$11,260,776.

Total power-plant capacity-899,832 K.W. Generated and purchased, 4,416,372,000 K.W.H. = Average price paid by residential customers was 2.10 cents per kilo watt hour, which was about 15% below the national average.

I can't help but recall some of my experiences and observations while working for the Power Company for close to 50 years; the good management, the cooperative spirit among the employees, the over-time of earlier days, the educational classes that were held, the employees meetings, the fine lectures we heard, the meetings in the General Office for Dept. heads, the mdse. sales campaigns, the Preferred Stock campaigns, the Municipal power plant campaigns, Christmas parties, the Veterans' annual party, Summer resort outings, singing and putting on shows with the Company's Choruses, meetings with the Division managers over the years, holding our own Dept. meetings, meeting the public and the opportunity to study human nature, the contests, the lasting friendships formed with employees, and observing the wonderful, business like, proper, precise and effective way the affairs of the Company were handled by the Officials and the various Department heads.

During the Summer of 1954 I was exceptionally busy going back and forth looking after the building of our new home at Sun View.

In September 1954, the wonderful announcement that the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir would go on a concert tour to Europe in August 1955 was made at one of our rehearsals by President David O. McKay. I've told about it on page 28

During the thirteen Summers while we were living in Salt Lake City, Olga and I drove to Sun View to work almost every Saturday from April to October, except the time when I was ill, and then she went alone. We planted, weeded, cultivated, watered and harvested. We had a great

Our new home one year after it was built. Olga and I had named our new home and our adjacent land, Sun View.

986 Mountain Road, Ogden, Utah.

Our home viewed from the South (1955)

A part of our front yard

Sun View in Winter of 1955-56

variety of vegetables, berries, grapes and fruit to take care of. It was absolutely imperative that our orchard, berries, shade trees, etc. be properly irrigated each week. Our cement control ditch and head-gates allowing the water to cascade down the hill dropping 10 inches every 22 feet and flowing through small pipes out of the side of the ditch under a system of perfect control, was a tremendous time saver.

It was a long days work; we got up about 5:00 oclock or before and got home at 8:00 oclock or after. We always had a wonderful lunch under the shade of the trees! When things were ready to harvest, we always took home a week's supply for us, and a generous amount for our friends. Sometimes the night driving on the busy, narrow highway wasn't so good. A good night's sleep after the long day, prepared us for the Sabbath worship and activities next day.

Our young orchard growing on deep, virgin soil yielded abundantly, so of course we had some fruit and berries to sell, and up until the

A corner in our back yard.

A part of our back yard adjoining our patio. (It's too bad the gorgeous Autum Glow don't show)

present time (1962) we have always had a wonderful variety of the things that grow in this climate to preserve for Winter, both by cold-pack canning and by deep-freeze.

Our 12½ years stay in Salt Lake City had been very rewarding in many, many ways; we had a great variety of experiences, and we left a lot of very fine friends there. The Bishopric of the South 20th Ward had both Olga and me give a farewell talk in Sacrament meeting just shortly before we moved back to Ogden.

On October 20, 1954 we made the big move to our new home at Sun-View. It was a real busy day, but any thought of fatigue was lost in the excitement of our objective. As we arranged things in our new home and surveyed again its beautiful setting close by the mountains looking out over the valley, we felt a certain peace of mind and a calm assurance that all would be well with us. Our dream of many years was being fulfilled. It was interesting to note that the fifteen hardwood shade trees and the dozen and a

Our sprinkling system just above our patio.

Olga and I standing at the front entrance to our home. (1962)

At the time of their planting, we carefully studied the proper location of these fine shade trees, so that when our home was built none of them had to be removed.

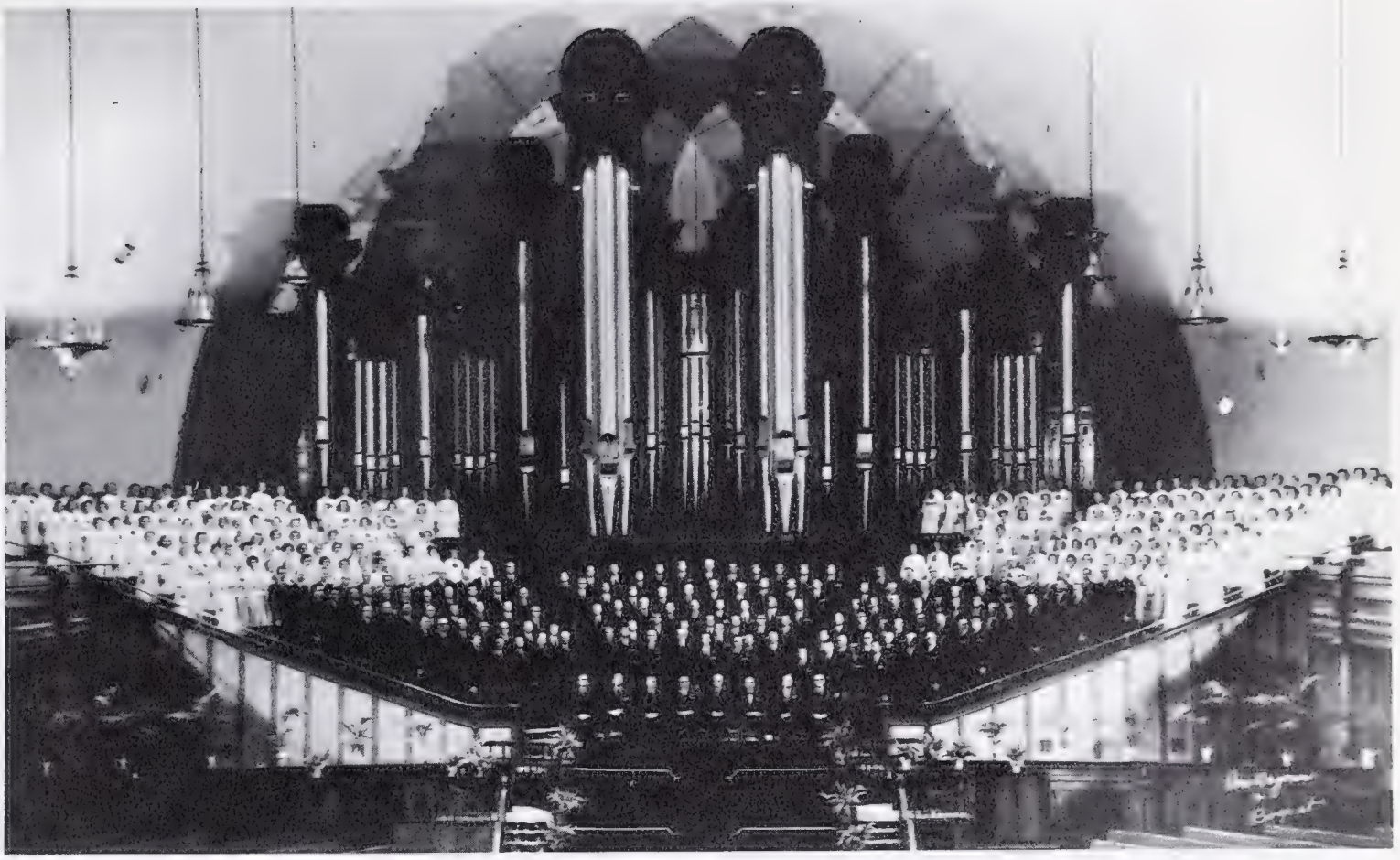
half pines, cedars and other evergreen trees we planted at Sun View 14 years previously were attaining considerable size, and that our young orchard was in its prime productiveness. It was a joy to welcome our loved ones and friends into our new home. We invited a goodly number to see us and share our hospitality; on pages 29 and 30 I've mentioned some who came. The Autumn days and Christmas season passed pleasantly by. It was good to have my daughters and their families with us at Christmas time; our new home put on a gala appearance. Marian and Lloyd, Florence and David, Evelyn and Owen and their children all came to see us as often as they could in all the homes in which we lived in Salt Lake City during the more than 12 years we lived there. It was a real pleasure to have them with us; it was a nice outing for them, and the Grand-children especially liked to come to Salt Lake to see Grandpa Brown and Aunt Olga.

We were in the Ogden 45th Ward of the Lorin Farr Stake and soon had new friends; that Ward had just been organized in May 1953. Bro. Orville C. Lundell was the Bishop, with Bro. Robert T. Nadley and Bro. Robert Favero as Counselors. The membership of the Ward was made up almost entirely of young families with all of their children under 12 years old. They had all purchased new homes in the recently thereto newly opened subdivisions. The Pine View reservoir water was a great asset in the land-scaping. Bro. Lawrence D. Olpin was President of the Lorin Farr Stake; Bro. Leslie T. Norton and Bro. Irvine F. Keller were his Counselors. Under these fine men, the Stake was exceptionally well organized and doing excellent work. I was acquainted with a lot of people in the older Wards of the Stake.

Olga and I especially enjoyed renewing our friendships of long standing in North Ogden at the time of the Dedication of the Second Ward new Chapel by Apostle Spencer W. Kimball, Nov. 20, 1954. Geo. F. Simmons was Bishop then.

I of course traveled to Salt Lake regularly to attend the rehearsals and the radio broadcasts of the Tabernacle Choir. Olga went to her Primary General Board meetings on Thursdays. Great interest was centered upon the Choir's European trip; careful and purposeful preparation was being made; Bro. Cornwall really put us through a lot of intensive work; he had great energy and enthusiasm, and it was contagious. Professor Cornwall was a most excellent director, and he possessed a vein of humor that was wonderful. For several years in Salt Lake City I had taken music lessons from Professor Richard P. Condie; he was a wonderfully fine, unusually capable and likeable vocal teacher,

This was the seating arrangement of the Choir in the Tabernacle about the time of their European Concert Tour



Officials out in front, left to right: Roy M. Darley, Richard P. Condie, Richard L. Evans, Lester F. Hewlett, J. Spencer Cornwall, Alexander Schreiner, Frank W. Asper, W. Jack Thomas.

For quite some time our genial Tour Manager, W. Jack Thomas had dreamed of and contemplated a tour of the Tabernacle Choir to Europe. The First Presidency of the Church, President David O. McKay, Pres. Stephen L Richards and Pres. J. Rueben Clark, Jr., gave him their approval to go ahead and arrange for this great tour; he was elated. Choir President Lester F. Hewlett, the Choir Directors, the Organists and others gave him their whole hearted cooperation and this great endeavor was under way. The First Presidency of the Church appointed Bro. Warren John "Jack" Thomas as the General Manager of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir Tour to Europe; they appointed Elder Richard L. Evans as Representative of the Church in Europe and in charge of Receptions and the "Spoken Word" in all the Choir concerts in Europe. Elders LeGrande Richards, Mark E. Peterson and Adam S. Bennion of the Council of the Twelve were selected to assist in all matters pertaining to this momentous undertaking.

and I received a lot of beneficial help in my singing from him. As nearly as I could, I took a vocal lesson from Bro. Condie every two weeks, requiring preparation of course. I realized the importance of practice at

home to keep ones voice in good condition. Bro. Leondie had the happy faculty of making you feel perfectly at ease, yet he expected you to really study and practice. While living in Salt Lake, I went to the Recording Arts Studio where Stanley Reese, Engineer for the Tabernacle Choir broadcasts, made a recording of my voice in the following songs: The Stranger of Galilee, The Publican, My Jesus as Thou Wilt, Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep, Jeanie with the Light Brown Hair, and The Haunt of the Witches. Mrs. Beatrice Davies, an excellent pianist from the 27th Ward played my accompaniments. I naturally gave a copy of each of these records to my three daughters.

Right soon after moving back to Ogden I took music lessons every other week from my good friend Lester Hinchcliff for quite some time. He was a very good, well qualified, thorough instructor and I am sure I was greatly benefited from his teaching and coaching. I sang solos at the Ogden Kiwanis Club and at the Rotary Club. I went to the K. L. O. Recording Studio where I recorded these songs: My Faith In Thee, The Link Divine, The Flag without a Stain, Beautiful Dreamer, The Horn, and Home Where My Love Lies Dreaming. I also practiced some of the Choir music at home. Professor Hinchcliff was my accompanist in making these recordings.

In the Spring and early Summer of 1955, Olga and I were real busy with the landscaping of our new home, planting and caring for our garden, orchard, etc. I did a lot of extra traveling to Salt Lake to special choir practices. We were required to memorize our Concert tour numbers. It was interesting to learn the national songs of all the various countries we were to visit. The atmosphere in the choir was one of excitement and anticipation along with a sincere desire to do our best in preparing for this important mission; our rehearsals were full of zest and purposeful meaning.

The great day for our departure on the European Tour came, August 10, 1955. We left from the Union Pacific Station at Salt Lake. Two special trains having a total of 24 cars were required to take us. The First Presidency and other General Authorities and a great crowd of our relatives and friends were at the station to see us on our way and to wish us God-speed. It was an impressive scene.

My daughters and their families, Olga's sisters Hilda and Vera, my brother George and his wife, our Smithfield Study group; John and Effie Greene, William and Olive Rigby, Elmer and Marjorie Kingsford, the Knapps and others all wished Olga and me a safe and successful journey. The trains speeded smoothly on their way

As we left the ship we were greeted by the thrilling and exhuberant music of a large group of wonderful Scottish bag-pipers all dressed in their colorful kilts.

The choir landing at Greenock, Scotland, Aug. 19, 1955. President Mc Kay in center talking with Bro. Evans.

carrying our choir company of about 625 happy, joyous people, with wonderful food and Pullman coach accommodations for everyone. We stopped at Omaha, then on to Chicago, through fine dairy-lands of the Great Lakes region and through farm lands in Canada, arriving at Montreal, August 13th. We were immediately taken on busses to the fine, new, commodious steam ship, the "Saxsonia". We sailed down the St. Lawrence river stopping at Quebec to put on a much needed additional supply of milk for our people. The white-aproned bartender on the ship, expressed wonder and dismay at his lack of patronage. On Sunday we had a most excellent meeting on board with the choir singing and Bro. Richard L. Evans, Paul Child, Stake Pres. Fred Schvendiman, Dr. Clawson and others giving inspirational talks. We passed several large ice-bergs, and one night we saw the impressive Auroraborealis. We had a lot of harmonious community singing and Quartette work. One evening we had a costumed parade in which there were 74 entries; Mary Jack won first prize. The night before landing, the choir gave a grand concert in the Crystal Lounge; it was received with great enthusiasm by the ship's officers, crew and everyone.

Others in the picture are Ted Cannon, special reporter for the choir; Miss Claire Middlemiss, President Mc Kay's Secretary; Bro. Condie, Bro. Schreiner.

President and Sister Mc Kay greet the choir at Greenock.

As we landed at Greenock, what a joy it was to be greeted by President Mc Kay and those who were with him. The Provost (Mayor) of Greenock with several of his staff was there. Music, smiles, optimism! It was a happy scene, never to be forgotten.

At Greenock
Scotland
August 19th
1955.

President McKay shaking hands with John Porter, Provost (Mayor) of Greenock.

Brother Cornwall standing on a luggage truck leading the choir on the docks at Greenock, Brother Asper standing up playing the piano. The choir sang "On the Bonnie Banks of Loch Lomond", "Come Come Ye Saints," and "The Battle Hymn of the Republic."

We were taken on ferry-boats to Glasgow. The choir members were given an outstanding reception at the magnificent City Hall by the Lord Provost of Glasgow, Mr. Andrew Wood. He is a brilliant man and made a very excellent speech, followed by a most impressive and forceful talk by President McKay. Delicious refreshments were served; all former prejudice against our people had been laid aside; it was a memorable occasion.

Our entire company was taken on motor coaches on a 140 mile trip up along Loch Lomond, through wonderfully well kept produce and cattle farms, along rolling hills of purple heather, past beautiful Mount Ben Lomond, and up into the Trossacks; it was a thoroughly enjoyable trip.

We were all sincerely anxious for the first concert of our tour to be a real success, and it was. We did our best. We were given six encores. Several thousand were present, more than filling the large Kelvin Hall. The Lord Provost of Glasgow and his wife and President and Sister McKay were in box-seats. Bro. Richard L. Evans introduced them to that large assembly. Brother Evans handled the position of master of Ceremonies in a brilliant and masterful manner, just as he did at each and every concert on our great tour. He always added a delightful strain of humor pertinent to every occasion which everyone liked ever so much. Glowing reports were given of the concert.

The early morning bus ride from Glasgow to Edinburgh was pleasant and refreshing. A Sunday morning service, largely attended, was held in a large picture show palace. Bro. Hamer Riser,

On a brick-lined street in Edinburgh August 21, 1955

Brother Schreiner, Elsie Van Noy, Cyril Jenkins, the Composer, and Ray Van Noy.

President of the British Mission, Brother Lester F. Newlett, Bro. Richard L. Evans and President McKay were the speakers. It was a most inspiring service. President McKay is indeed a true Prophet, Seer, and Revelator of the Latter Days. Wherever he goes he radiates a wonderful, uplifting influence.

Edinburgh is a most excellent city of culture, refinement, science and education. The choir and friends visited some of its points of interest. We visited the birth-place of Alexander Graham Bell and of James Young Simpson who was the first to produce chloroform; also visited the birth-place of Andrew Carnegie and the home of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle. We saw the palace of Thomas Nelson, the largest printers of bibles in the world. He transplanted stone by stone the home of his childhood to the top of the roof of his mansion, and rebuilt that cherished cottage high up there in conspicuous view; a most unique undertaking. Visited the Edinburgh Castle built in 1075 A.D.; saw the Hollyrood House and the ruins of the Castle of Mary Queen of Scots; saw a tree planted by her in 1561. Went to the Firth of Forth and saw the great bridge which was built in 1888. There are thousands of neat, well cared for homes and yards in Scotland.

Across the street from McVitie's restuarant in Edinburgh

Bro. Asper and Bro. Condie

The choir members went to Manchester where we gave an outstanding concert in the beautiful Free Trade Hall in that industrial city; we were given a tremendous applause. I recall that after the concert we were beseiged by members of audience to autograph their programs.

Black Angus beef cattle and Ayershire dairy cows are predominate.

A peaceful pasture in Scotland.

This old castle is huge, solid, extensive and expensive. Many precious things are housed in these buildings.

Windsor Castle, near London

Ross and Sue Beatie walking toward the church. These old tombstones bear the marks of age.

The old church-yard of "Gray's Elegy" fame.

It is interesting to note this fancy trimmed hedge; the top part of which, is shaped like a huge bird.

A typical English home near this old church.

We headquartered in London for a few days and saw many of the wonderful points of interest in that famous city. One guided tour took us to Windsor Castle outside London. We were very much impressed with the vastness, the wealth, the extravagance and the gorgeousness of that old castle, especially its interior. One real large room has its walls and ceiling decorated with 22 Karat gold leaf ~ a dazzling thing to behold. Queen Elizabeth resides at that marvelous castle on special occasions.

We visited the quaint old church at Stoke Poges. It was in this church-yard that the poet Thomas Gray wrote his immortal, "Elegy Written in a Country Church-Yard." There is an old yew tree near the church more than 1200 years old and about 10 ft. in diameter.

From London we rode by special train to Cardiff, Wales, for the third concert of our tour. We were taken on an interesting tour of the city. The weather was sunny and real warm; saw the ancient Cardiff Castle and many places; "Old Glory" had been hoisted on top that old Castle for the occasion. The Lord Mayor of Cardiff, Frank Chapman and the Lady Mayoress, U. S. Consul Chester Beaman, Miss Janet Jones, Hostess of Wales and others gave the choir warm greetings, and a fine reception and banquet was given the choir officials and City Officers in Norman Castle.

The concert was held in the Sophia Gardens Pavilion. The night was humid and hot, but great enthusiasm was shown by the Welsh people; we noted that many in the audience could not refrain from singing with the choir when we

Sir Thomas Bennett, President McKay, Pres. A. Hamer Riser, Bro. Richard L. Evans and his wife, Bro. Frank W. Asper, Russell Scott and other members of the choir.

At the London Temple Grounds Aug. 27, 1955. Church Architect Edward O. Anderson and many other officials were present, but not shown in this picture.

Bro. J. Spencer Cornwall leading our Male Chorus at the Temple Grounds

The men of the choir sang, "O My Father".

sang, "Men of Harleck." During the concert City Officials gave the choir some real testimonials. Brother Jack Thomas made a fine speech. The choir was given a tremendous ovation. Brother Richard P. Condie conducted this concert.

On August 27, 1955 the ground-breaking ceremonies for the London Temple were held. We rode on busses to the magnificent Temple site grounds at Newchapel about 30 miles out of London. The Temple grounds cover about 35 acres and are most beautifully landscaped with a copious variety of blossoming shrubs, evergreens, etc. A great oak tree about 450 years old occupies a prominent spot. A very substantially built and real spacious administration building was already on the grounds and will serve a good purpose.

The choir sang "The Morning Breaks" and "The Lord's Prayer". Pres. Riser and Architect Anderson made some interesting comments. Sir Thomas Bennett, Supervising Architect, made a nice speech. He said, "It is the users of the building who make it something affectionate to all who enter - a focus of a wide concourse of people." President McKay gave a most inspirational address; he said, "Each one here is building a temple to the Most High; building a character. Sculptors of life are we with our souls unearved before us. As we carve, let us visualize the Savior of the world, and liken our carvings to Him." After his address, President McKay solemnly dedicated the ground and then raised the first shovelful of earth. As long as time lasts I shall never forget the heavenly and peaceful feeling we experienced, nor the quiet atmosphere of the gorgeous surroundings at the Temple site. There was a brief but light shower, then the sun came out beautifully.

The American Ambassador had given a reception and dinner for President McKay and his party and the choir Staff. The Lord Mayor of London to-gether with

The world's greatest artists have performed in this magnificent auditorium for more than 90 years.

Royal Albert Hall in London

This is a most striking and colorful spectacle of dignity, precision and honored tradition.

The Changing of the Royal Guards at Buckingham Palace

other officials and editors were there. Another welcome had been extended at formal ceremonies in the London County Hall.

Olga and I visited "Deseret" in North London and Earls Court in the West end where I had spent so many happy hours while I was on my mission in 1909 and 1910, talked about on pages 368 to 395. "Deseret" had been sold many years ago and Earls Court was completely changed. Very splendid Headquarters were established several years ago on Nightingale Street in the South West part of London. Olga and I did quite a lot of shopping and we visited several of the old familiar points of interest in London.

At 10:30 Sunday morning August 28th a wonderful meeting was held in the Royal Albert Hall. The talks by President David O. McKay and Apostle Richard L. Evans carried such a feeling of certainty and conviction as to the truthfulness and Divinity of the great Latter Day Work that it was a joy to be present and feel the inspiration of their talks. In the afternoon the Choir made two Broadcast recordings to be used Sept. 11th and 18th as our regular broadcast throughout the United States on those dates. A long rehearsal also engaged our attention. We always had a prayer at each rehearsal and before every concert. The great concert in the evening in the Royal Albert Hall before a cultured audience of 7,000 was a marvelous success. Many ovations were given Prof. Cornwall, the Organists, the Choir and Miss Evan Harbrecht, soprano soloist. Bro. Schreiner received much applause for his solo, "Carillon de Westminster," on the great pipe organ. In London, just as he had done in Scotland and in Wales, Bro. Richard L. Evans asked the Choir members whose forebears came from these different countries to stand up; a large number arose in each case, creating a keen interest in the audience.

For six nights Olga and I had very excellent accommodations at the

In front of the City Hall in Amsterdam where a fine reception had been given them by the Burgomaster of Amsterdam and the U. S. Consul Aug. 30, 1955.

Out in front, L. to R.- Robert R. Mullen, a City Official, Pres. Donovan Van Dam, Bro. Condie, Evangeline Beesley, Bro. Schreiner, Bro. Asper, U. S. Consul Mr. Ehrin Seibert, Bro. Cornwall, Ewan Harbrecht, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, Dr. Arnold J. D'Ailly, Lester F. Hewlett, Richard L. Evans, Jack Thomas, Emma Thomas, Marian Walker, Mrs. Ted Cannon and Parley and Tasma Dansie.

At the Arch of Independence in the city of Brussels.

Ross and Sue Beatie; Olga and Nephi Brown; Elsie and Ray Van Nou-

Rich land and careful cultivation produce abundant crops

Farm in Holland; wind-mill in back ground.

Grosvenor Hotel near the Buckingham Palace. It was nice to feel the pulse again of old London where I had lived for two years nearly 50 years previously.

Early August 29th the Choir left the Victoria Station for Belgium. The train took us to Dover; the boat-ride across the Channel was fine; we of course saw the White Cliffs of Dover. The train-ride through Belgium country-side and farms was most interesting; I wish I had space to tell about it. We had a magnificent hotel in Brussels, and the guided tour was wonderful. On to the Netherlands.

We rode on busses to Amsterdam; the route took us through a veritable "Garden of Eden" and past many gorgeous estates of the rich, and to our hotels. On August 31st we had a ferry-ride to Marken Island where the people dress in their native costumes — most intriguing. Then back through the rich flat lands of Holland; wonderful crops, most excellent dairy herds, vast tulip fields, hundreds of canals, wind-mills, dikes etc.; no waste land in Holland.

Naturally we had an early rehearsal. The concert that night in the famous Concertgebouw was a rousing success — standing ovations and flowers. Bro. Richard P. Condie conducted the Choir.

Our next concert took us to Scheveningen, Holland, a sea-side resort city. In riding through The Hague, we again saw scores of rich estates. As in Amsterdam all seats were sold days before the concert. Loud acclaim was given the choir for a wonderful performance.

Early next morning we went on quite a long train-ride, and then on a large ferry-boat we crossed over to Copenhagen, Denmark. A Saturday night concert was scheduled. Here is something interesting: Just before concert time at Scheveningen, Bro. Schreiner discovered that his collar to be worn with his dress suit was missing, and five minutes before he was to go on it was still missing; that was disconcerting; then he noticed a package under a chair in the far corner of his dressing room; that package contained a lone collar his exact size; no one knew where it came from; he put it on and greeted the audience with his famous smile. A couple of hours before the concert in Copenhagen Bro. Cornwall found that his luggage containing his dress suit had been mis-routed or delayed. He told a missionary; they went out on the street; it was after closing hours; the missionary spotted a store owner he knew; the merchant opened his store for them; he had only one dress suit in the place; it fit Bro. Cornwall perfectly, and he made no charge for the use of it at the concert that night. Things really do work out. Hundreds were turned away from the concert. It was an overwhelming success. After the concert we went to the world renowned Tivoli Gardens, a fairy-land of mammoth proportions, with myriads of sparkling, colored lights, lots of music and concessions of every description. Here we saw the most spectacular display of fire-works we have ever witnessed in our lives; several items high in the air exploding simultaneously - a noisy, impressive, colorful sight.

There are thousands of bicycles in Copenhagen, and as many in Amsterdam. They even have a freeway for bicycles at the side of some roads.

Bicycle riders in Copenhagen

Next morning we had a quiet, refreshing, uplifting Sunday service. In the afternoon Bro. Cornwall led the Male Chorus of the choir in a most impressive concert in Tivoli Gardens, attended by more than twelve thousand people; a great many who were unable to get in the Odd Fellows Palace the night before to hear the choir were in that crowd. At the Sunday meeting the choir

sang about six songs, especially for the large crowd of Saints who were there.

Our meals at the National Scala restaurant across from Tivoli Gardens were wonderful, but the Du Nord hotel that some of us were in was not the best. While at Copenhagen Olga bought several most beautiful pieces of Royal Copenhagen Blue china. She telephoned to her good friend Sally Moline in Stockholm. The farms and industries of Denmark are very highly efficient; there is evidence of economy and good planning everywhere.

We left Copenhagen quite early Monday Sept. 5th. A 3 hour boat-ride took us over to Germany, then by train to Hamburg. By special arrangements made by our Government Officials, the Officers and members of the Choir and their partners were permitted to travel by train through East Germany behind the "Iron Curtain". The friends of the Choir went on to Cologne and other cities. It was a unique experience to ride through the Russian Zone on our way to Berlin. We were not allowed to step off the train at any station or to take any pictures, and Russian guards with guns kept coming through the train; there was an atmosphere of tenseness. The scenes behind the "Iron Curtain" were unforgettable. There were hundreds of women as well as men working in the fields.

I saw a tall man in a large field cutting meadow hay with a scythe — a terrific task; I counted 30 strokes — long sweeping strokes — that he made in perfect precision and rhythm without stopping. What muscles, what stamina, what patient endurance! I observed a man with a harness over his shoulders pulling one section of a steel harrow, leveling off some hand plowed ground. I saw three women hitched to a plow; each woman had a harness on, and they were plowing! Scores of women were raking up hay with hand rakes and then pitching it on wagons; many along with men were harvesting other crops.

We arrived at the huge railway station in Berlin about 8:30 that evening and were thrilled by the wholehearted reception that a real large group of German Saints (including the singing mothers) gave the Choir as we moved slowly down the broad stairway into the main room. They sang, "For the Strength of the Hills" and "Let the Mountains Shout for Joy", and we joined them in singing, "Come, Come Ye Saints."

Olga and I at a train window.

In the city of Hamburg, Germany, Sept. 5th 1955.

The Allies heaped bombing punishment on this place, and humbled the arrogance of its occupants.

The once proud German Reichstag Bldg.

During World War II hundreds of buildings in Berlin and elsewhere were targets of the Allied Forces' terrific bombing.

Mute evidence of bombing in West Berlin.

There was a fervor in their singing that we shall not soon forget. It was an impressive scene. Tears of happiness were shed.

Olga and I with about 30 others were assigned to the Gerhaus, a former residence of the Kaiser; it was a marvelous old mansion, with hand carved stairways, fine paintings, etc.

We were appalled next morning as we went on a guided tour to see the terrible destruction that had taken place by the bombing of Berlin during World War II. Many hundreds of homes and business houses and some churches were left a shambles! West Berlin was fast recovering, but East Berlin was like a dead city. Our tour took us into East Berlin and into the Garden of Remembrance, an elaborate and extensive war memorial built there by the Russians. It covers 50 acres, and took 4000 men a year and a half to build its many monuments and plant the grounds. 6500 soldiers are buried there.

The high-lights in Berlin were the two concerts the Choir sang in the Schoeneberg Sports Halle September 6th; one in the afternoon for Saints from East Berlin. They had to obtain special permission to cross over the barrier and attend our concert in West Berlin, and the Russian lords would not allow all the members of any one family to attend, making sure that they would return; there surely were notes of pathos and sadness in such a situation. Those who came received a real uplift to their spirits, even though temporary. At the evening concert, the Choir and soloists again registered a fine success.

On Sept. 7th we left Berlin by train for Frankfurt and Weisbaden. The scenery was wonderful and varied including a ride through the Black Forest. All could not be housed at Frankfurt; some of us were sent to Deutches Park Hotel at Ruedesheim on the banks of the Rhine 40 miles from Frankfurt. I was intrigued by the wonderful vineyards on the hillsides. Saw a great deal of barge and boat traffic on the Rhine. Commuter trains passed

The choir in Concert at the aristocratic Gr. Kurhous Halle in Weisbaden September 8, 1955. This was the eleventh concert of our European tour.

The choir with Miss Evan Narbrecht, Soloist, at Weisbaden, West Germany.

in front of our hotel every ten minutes all night, so our sleep was but fitful. There was a sightseeing trip at Frankfurt, and a reception for the choir officials by the Oberburgomeister, Dr. Walter Kolb at the City hall. We traveled on to Weisbaden for our afternoon rehearsal for the evening concert. Bro. Cornwall led the choir to new heights of success at that over-crowded concert, and as always Bro. Richard L. Evans greatly pleased the audience with what he said, and made a profound impression for good upon them.

Miss Narbrecht

Our travels took us to old Heidelberg with its historic university, great alumnus, its music and culture. Our bus caravan took us through delightful and awesome mountain scenery to Berne, after a night's stopover at Baden Baden. Olga and I were with a large group at the magnificent Bellvue Palace Hotel in Berne; a fine stream of clear water was running near the hotel, adding charm to the setting.

The concert that night, Saturday Sept. 10th, was in the Festhalle, Bern; more than 3000 were seated there. Brother Condie conducted the choir in this concert, and it was truly a real outstanding success. We were honored in having President McKay

The Swiss Temple points skyward on a nice eminence. A profusion of flowers enhance its beauty, and a back-drop of primeval forest adds dignity.

~ The Berne Temple ~

and Sister McKay with us at the Berne concert. Hundreds of Saints were delighted and happy for the opportunity to shake hands with them.

The great day, Sunday September 11th, 1955, arrived for the dedication of the Swiss Temple. Hundreds of missionaries and Saints from various countries were present. It was indeed a solemn and important occasion. Standing with impressive dignity before the audience, President McKay extended a gracious welcome to those present; then he paused a few moments and said that we also welcome the unseen audience, headed by the Prophet Joseph Smith together with Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, Joseph F. Smith, Heber J. Grant and George Albert Smith and others, all of whom he felt sure were with us. He also mentioned Brother Staynor Richards, who had done so much in helping to get the Temple site, as being with us. A peaceful, Heavenly feeling was there and felt by all. President McKay gave a most inspirational address. Bro. Samuel E. Bringhurst, President of the new Temple talked concerning the Temple site and the Temple and its importance. Bro. Ezra Taft Benson of the Council of the Twelve gave a wonderful address. There was also an afternoon meeting. Apostles Henry D. Moyle, Spencer W. Kimball and Richard L. Evans each gave most excellent and appropriate talks.

After 3 days of rain, the sun came out beautifully for the dedicatory services, Sunday Sept. 11, 1955.

Olga and I were happy to be numbered among those who were present.

At the Berne Temple

During these meetings the choir led by Brother Cornwall sang, "The Morning Breaks", "Let the Mountains Shout for Joy", "Holiness Becometh the House of the Lord", and "The Hosannah Anthem". Miss Ewan Harbrecht sang, "Bless This House."

The singing was inspired; some said they thought the angels must have joined us. President McKay of course gave the dedicatory prayer, and he led the assembly in the Hosanna Shout.

Everyone rejoiced; all were thankful for the privilege of being present. Time can never erase the memory I have of the Heavenly influence that was there. It was a great event for the Saints of Europe.

Jungfraw, snow-capped peak near Interlaken is 13671 ft high. It has many changing moods and colors. There are plenty of fine hotels in this resort city.

Jungfraw - rugged peak = A highway carved along the ledges of rock =

Our Swiss bus driver was yodeling merrily on as he drove along this high-up winding mountain road, pictured here, and around sharp dug-way curves with ease and without any apparent strain, but we were somewhat nervous as we glanced into the depths below. The tour was thrilling; the scenery breath-taking. There were 19 busses in our caravan on this exciting, memorable trip through the lofty Alps.

This peak has challenged the daring, the skill, endurance and hardiness of many brave mountain climbers who have conquered it.

The famous Matterhorn in Switzerland =

When the Duke and Duchess of Windsor visited Jungfraw, this great peak was obscured by mist. We wrote this in the register, "We missed the view, but we viewed the mist."

When Mark Twain was in Switzerland and observed the steep slopes of the farms, some of them almost perpendicular, he made this quip, "A man fell out of his farm and has never been seen since."

Goats are great climbers; so are their yodeling herdsmen.

A goat farm, high up in the Alps.

Swiss homes and barns on their various elevations are all well kept. Swiss farms are a miracle of operation considering so many steep mountain sides. A great deal of hay must of necessity be cut with a scythe. We saw some wonderfully fine dairy cows; also some fruit trees.

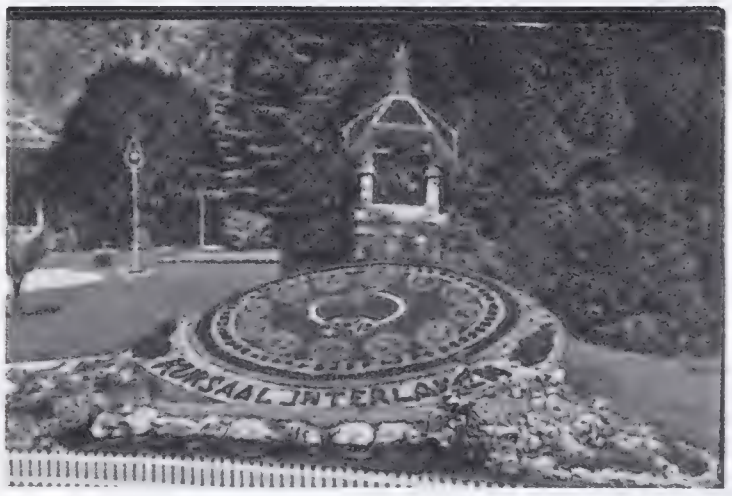
The choir and our friends had a very pleasant stop at Lucerne and another at Interlaken. The air is pure,

This slow process of harvesting hay in Switzerland requires strength, stamina, and patience.

A man with a heavy bundle of hay.

A flower bedecked home in Switzerland with its little green-house out in front.

This clock is covered with brilliant growing flowers, but it keeps time with Swiss accuracy.



A unique clock in Interlaken -

Eleven more busses were parked nearby. It took 19 busses to carry us.

Eight busses parked, waiting for us. -

the flowers gorgeous, the people friendly.

One of our choir members, Martha Louise Muller, died after about two weeks illness; her funeral was held Sept. 12th at Lausanne which was her birthplace. President Hewlett and his wife and Jack and Emma Thomas and Sister Ruth Clawson attended the funeral.

Early Tuesday, Sept. 13th we traveled on from Berne to Zurich, the largest city in Switzerland for our 13th concert. The hotels were overcrowded, and some of us were finally taken to the Bramen hotel, a good one about 10 miles from Zurich. We saw many wonderful sights on our guided tour of the city. Olga and I bought quite a number of things here, including some very fine records of yodeling. Next afternoon there was a rehearsal and Broadcast recording.

One of our best concerts was held that night, Sept. 14th, in the Grosser Tonhalle Saal, a beautiful place, with an audience of more than 2 000, who gave us long and loud applause. President McKay and Sister McKay, even though real busy, came by auto from Berne to attend the concert. Everyone greatly appreciated their being there.

The great auditorium of the Palais de Chaillot is entirely underground; a marvelous piece of engineering and air conditioning. It has splendid acoustics, and its unique beauty must be seen to be appreciated.

The Choir standing in front of the Eiffel Tower; the Palais de Chaillot at the side; Prof. Cornwall, Pres. Hewlett and Miss Ewan Harbrecht, Soloist, out in front.

On September 15th we traveled by train to Paris. For about two days we had time to see some of the famous points of interest in that great city. The Choir was given a reception by the Municipal Council of Paris in the magnificent Hotel De Ville where the Choir sang two or three numbers; the Officers were given medals. Bro. Cornwall put us through an intensive rehearsal, then on Saturday night, September 17th our 14th and final concert of our European Tour was held in the above mentioned outstandingly luxurious auditorium. The Marseillaise and the Star Spangled Banner at the outset, surcharged the atmosphere with tremendous enthusiasm which never died down for a moment. It was a great concert from start to finish, and never did we hear such thunderous applause. That exhuberant French audience insisted that we sing eight encores, and it was nearly midnight when the concert ended. We all have happy memories of that great finale; it was soul. stirring. After the concert the Choir was given a reception and refreshments

by the United States Ambassador C. Douglas Dillon, and the Choir Staff were presented with bronze medals and a scroll signed by the Mayor of Paris.

Special Sunday morning services were held next day for the Choir and representatives of the French mission. Apostles Spencer W. Kimball, Henry D. Moyle and Richard L. Evans were the main speakers. It was an excellent meeting leaving us all in a wonderful frame of mind. The Choir's European Tour officially ended with this meeting September 18, 1955.

Unanimous and sincere praise and applause was given Bro. J. Spencer Cornwall who led the Choir in a most outstanding way in eleven concerts, and to Bro. Richard P. Condie who conducted the Choir in a very wonderful manner in three of our concerts. Our great organists Bro. Alexander Schreiner and Bro. Frank W. Asper acquitted themselves with high honor and distinction at each and every concert. Bro. Richard L. Evans made his famous name more widely known by acting as commentator at every one of our concerts; his poise, his ability to make every audience feel at home and at ease, his humor, his ability to establish a mutual feeling of friendliness, and his brief but very telling comments won for him the admiration of everyone. Miss Evan Farbrecht, soprano soloist, did her part with finesse, grace and real effectiveness. Our Choir President, Bro. Lester F. Hewlett through his untiring work and congenial and thoughtful manner had the cooperation, the loyalty and high regard of all the Choir members. An immense amount of thanks and praise is due Jack and Emma Thomas for handling the multiplicity of details of travel and everything connected with the tour in such an excellent and highly efficient manner. The Physicians, Dr. Thos. A. Clawson, Dr. Burtis Robbins, Dr. Calvin Brown, & John Cook surely should be deeply thanked for all they did both before and during the tour. Our techincians, Paul Evans and Richard Welsh deserve ever so much credit for taking care of the loud speaking system in such a dependably good and effective way. I should add that Miss Joan C. Hoppie (now Mrs. Ogden) sang the contralto solos assigned her exceptionally well. Mary Jack, Gerrit Van Tussenbrock, Albert Eccles, Ted Cannon, Paul Child, Robert Mullen, Parley and Tasma Dansie, the Choir captains, and many others had a lot to do with the well known success of this memorable and unparalleled tour.

And again I say, we were all very deeply grateful that President McKay and Sister McKay and the Apostles heretofore mentioned were able to be with us for a part of the time to give us their blessing, their confidence, and their uplifting influence. It seemed Providential that the weather was so wonderfully good during practically all the time of our tour.

The people in every audience were given a very beautiful and dignified twelve page pictured program giving a brief history of the church and of the choir, a color picture of Temple Square, pictures of the Choir Staff, pictures inside the Tabernacle, scenes in Utah and in Salt Lake City, a picture of the M. I. A. dance festival, the Articles of Faith, answers concerning Mormonism, together with a program of the concert for the evening

The people very much liked the choir's rendition of their various National anthems, and our "Star Spangled Banner" of course received a hearty response. The choir's singing of "Come, Come Ye Saints" and our male Chorus' rendition of "O My Father" were favorites at every concert. The choir sang such numbers as Liszt's, Ave Verum, Bach's Jesu Priceless Treasure, and Come Blest Repose; Tschnokoff's, Now Sing We Thy Praise, Handel's, For Unto Us a Child is Born, and other Messiah numbers; Mendelssohn's, Behold God the Lord Passed By, and Rise, Up Arise; America The Beautiful, Listen to the Lambs, and David's Lamentation; Leroy Robertson's, The Lord's Prayer, Evan Stephen's, Let the Mountains Shout for Joy, B. Cecil Gates, My Redeemer Lives; Cyril Jenkins' Light in Darkness and Lead Kindly Light; The Battle Hymn of the Republic, Annie Laurie, Beautiful Savior; our Male Chorus on Discovery and The Pilgrims' Chorus; Sing Praises, Cousins, Glorious Everlasting, The Lord is My Shepherd, All Glory Laud and Honor, A Mighty Fortress, O Worship the King, Waters Ripple and Flow, Sound an Alarm, Inflammatus, and many others.

Our singing from memory greatly enhanced our oneness of tone, the precision, the spiritual quality, and the dynamic effect of our singing.

The choir had had a guided tour through the great buildings and gardens at Versailles near Paris; King Louis XIV and Louis XV and Queen Marie Antoinette spent tremendous sums in building them; these buildings and their furnishings are unbelieveably gorgeous and extravagant.

The intricate, well planned, well groomed, gardens at Versailles are truly magnificent.

One of the splendid fountains at Versailles

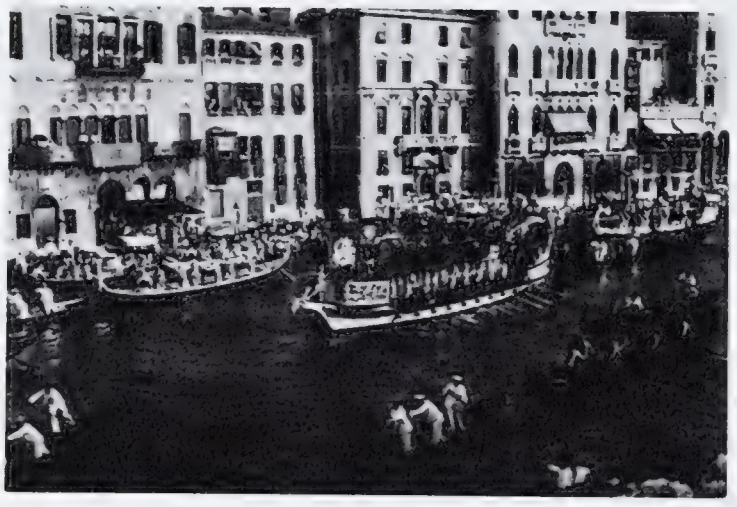
Olga and I and others in our group had spent some time in the famous Louvre art gallery, we took pictures from the top of the Eiffel Tower, we went to a ballet extravaganza and to many points of interest in Paris. Olga's Nephew Calder Schvaneveldt and his soldier friend met us, and we went around with them.

Olga and I with a group of about 40 choir members and friends left

Where Popes, Cardinals, and others in high office in the Catholic Church take a prominent part.

The great and grand Saint Peter's Cathedral in Rome

The great music along with the care-free atmosphere of those serenading boat-rides is truly delightful.



On the Grand Canal in Venice.

The magnificent Cathedral of Saint Mark is seen in the back-ground

With my nieces Lois Ballif (left) and Afton DeHaan (right) on a public square in Venice.

Paris the evening of Sept. 18th by train on a 9 day trip to Italy. Our nieces Lois Ballif and Afton DeHaan, and Lloyd's mother, Diana Hadley and her sister, Luella Anderson, who had been with the Choir during all of our trip, except in East Germany, were with us on this tour of Italy.

Along the way in Italy we saw many groves of olive trees; olives are too tedious to pick so they put a fine net around the tree and shake the olives into it. We saw tons of luscious grapes. In some cases tremendous grape vines were growing 20 or 30 feet up into slim poplar-like trees and were simply loaded with the largest bunches of grapes I have ever seen.

You have to go into St. Peters Cathedral to appreciate its enormous size. It is 605 feet long; it is large enough to hold about six of our Salt Lake Tabernacles. It has 29 altars; it has many tons of exquisite marble in it, about 35 different kinds, and a large number of paintings and sculptored figures. It has 85 mosaic pictures in it; the dome is a masterpiece; Michelangelo did some of its marvelous mosaic. One large mosaic picture took eight men 25 years to complete. This great Cathedral cost one hundred million dollars, and that was a lot of money when it was built. Saint Peter's Square in front of the Cathedral is a real important point of interest in the lives of many thousands of the Pope's followers today, and of course Vatican City and the 528 other Catholic Churches in Rome. We went through Vatican City, it covers 100 acres and is a most interesting place; I wish I had space

Our Italian bus driver negotiated the hundreds of sharp curves on the Amalfi Drive with caution, care, and perspiration.

A segment of the Amalfi Drive is seen.

Peaceful and world renowned Bay of Naples with Mount Vesuvius in the distance

The strikingly beautiful Bay of Naples

Olga and I had the feel of a buggy ride.

In the quiet town of Sorrento.

to tell about it; its vastness, beauty, equipment, library, its priceless documents etc., as well as to tell about the scores of historic places in Rome. I'll mention the dome-shaped Pantheon, the best preserved building of ancient Rome; it looks good today. It was built in 27 A.D. — an amazing piece of engineering and durable construction. It was built of stone that has survived the ravages of nearly 20 centuries. Its pair of great bronze doors weighing 30 tons each are still on their original hinges. It is interesting to note that the Apostle Paul was alive when the Pantheon was built, and that he had been in this building.

Then there is the mammoth coliseum, a colossal sports arena where hundreds of gladiators fought with wild beasts and took part in other contests. We went down, down into the catacombs of Rome — poorly lighted, musty and spooky. We saw the ruins of Cesar's home, Julius Cesar's Forum; the place where Mark Anthony gave his oration at Cesar's funeral; the Arch of Titus; Victor Emmanuel's monument; sections of the great Roman aqueduct; 10 miles of ruined walls with 14 gates; the Appian Way, etc. etc. Rome has the largest railroad station in the world; it has thirty ticket windows.

Venice is an unforgettable city with its many waterways, its gondolas and gondoliers, its night serenades on the Grand Canal with guitars and great Italian singers, its marvelous Churches with unsurpassed hard-wood carvings, its unmatched lace goods, and its intricate glass blowing works.

Volcanic ashes from Mount Vesuvius smothered the city of Pompeii about 1900 years ago.

A part of the ruins of Pompeii

Rome to Paris above the clouds, the Swiss Alps beneath.

From our plane window; altitude 21,000 feet.

Venice is a city where dry land with autos is scarce, but where water with boats is plentiful.

One will not soon forget the city of Florence with its almost imperishable marble trimmed cathedrals, sculptor work, paintings, lace and leather goods, walking dolls, and great music. We heard the grand opera Rigoletto in Florence. The orchestra was delightfully outstanding; the singing was superb. I'm sure I've never heard such a colorful tenor, and certainly no better rendition of the Rigoletto quartette. In Rome we heard Cavalleria Rusticana and Pagliacci with top flight, vivacious Italian singers.

The 45 mile ride on the Amalfi Drive was exciting as the bus made about a thousand hair-pin turns on that marvelous shelf-like slow road along the shores of the Mediterranean with steep terraced trellised grapes and also lemons on the mountain side of the road, together with an occasional fine restaurant partly covered with brilliant blossoming vines overlooking the sea.

We stayed in a first class hotel in Naples overlooking its famous Harbor; lots of interesting buildings and interesting people. Tourists have plenty of opportunities to go on tours with horse-drawn vehicles.

We went to Pompeii and walked among the excavated ruins of that ancient city which in just a few hours in the Summer of 79 A.D. was buried deep in wet ashes and cinders from nearby Mount Vesuvius. Quite a number of the people escaped, but many were stopped short in their tracks, so to speak, and perished. Their homes, stores, and public buildings were completely buried and remained buried for 17 centuries; since then extensive excavations have been made and a surprising number of interesting things have been found in a good state of preservation. The quaint and somewhat romantic town of

Sorrento engaged our attention and interest for a few hours. Rex and Gwen Ward, John Cook, Ione Duncan, Marian Kirk, Lorenzo Elggren and his wife were among those who were with us on our trip to Italy.

Our stay in Italy was all too short. In Rome we boarded a French air plane for Paris. The experience of riding in the bright sunshine at an altitude of 21,000 feet with an ever changing sea of clouds in plain view below us was surely fascinating. Over night stay in Paris and then from Le Havre we sailed for home on the Mauretania. After a most enjoyable voyage of six days we were in New York.

While Olga and I were at our daughter Evelyn's home in New Jersey, we heard the shocking news that five of our Choir members, Marian Kirk, Alecodene Schow, Dorothy Beck, Marian Seare, Rhea Smurthwaite and her sister, Edna F. Hanks, not a Choir member, and 60 others had been killed in a plane crash on Medicine Bow mountain in Wyoming. It was certainly awfully sad that such a terrible tragedy should have occurred - and they were so near home.

Olga and I stayed for awhile in New Jersey and in New York. See pages 36-37. We arrived home October 12th, happy to again be in our familiar surroundings. My sister Emily had very graciously taken wonderful care of our home, orchard, etc. during our absence of two months. As fast as possible we visited our daughters and families, my sisters, brother and nieces and nephews at North Ogden, and Olga's kindred at Logan.

As the Choir returned to its work at the Salt Lake Tabernacle, I am sure we did so with more intensified enthusiasm, with deeper appreciation of our membership, and with a greater realization of our responsibility as members of the Choir. President McKay said that the Choir on its European Tour was one of the greatest of missionaries, and had exerted a favorable influence on the lives of many thousands of people; that nothing had ever been done to equal it, and that it would continue to be a great missionary. We resumed our work with greater inspiration.

During the first year and a half after we got home, Olga and I showed our pictures of the Choir's European Tour or gave talks concerning it in 38 different M. I. A. meetings, firesides, Sacrament meetings, Relief Society groups, Study Club meetings, family reunions etc. in Ogden, Logan and Salt Lake.

I inadvertently overlooked mentioning in its proper sequence, the very nice short trip the Choir had to Las Vegas, Nev. December 27th to 30th 1953, where three highly successful benefit concerts were given. We stayed in the homes of the people. A very impressive out-door meeting was held in a little alcove near the top of Boulder Dam, at which President Stephen L Richards addressed the Choir.

The Autumn leaves faded, the Holiday season slipped past, the Winter snows came and went; the Spring of 1956 came in with all its fresh greenness, invigorating air, blossoming fragrance and the songs of birds; all nature was at peace and breathed the spirit of hope and future promise.

On the evening of May 18th, Olga and I were very highly favored in having J. Spencer Cornwall and his wife Mary, Alexander Schreiner and his wife Margaret, Richard P. Condie and his wife Blanche, Frank W. Asper and his wife Ellen, Jack Thomas and his wife Emma, and Mary Jack with us for dinner. We esteemed it a high honor to have these distinguished guests with us in our home, and we greatly appreciated their friendly sociability. They were interested in the setting of our home near the mountains and in our rain-bird sprinkling system out in our alfalfa field. Our daughter, Marian Hadley, helped Olga serve the dinner. They all had wonderfully interesting stories to tell; Bro. Schreiner played the piano for awhile; Olga showed them our pictures of the Choir's European tour. It was a delightfully pleasant evening. We of course wished them a safe return to their homes in Salt Lake. Olga and I went to bed a little after midnight in a very happy frame of mind — our spirits were high — we were at peace with the world.

About one o'clock our phone rang; it was our daughter, Marian in tears. After leaving our place she and Lloyd had gone to a Stake dance; when they got home they found that their precious little 16 months old boy, Kent, had slipped over the side of his bed and had somehow got caught in the covers, and had strangled to death; the older children, one a teen-ager, were home but did not hear him. It was heart-breaking. We rushed out to their home in North Ogden and spent most of the remainder of the night with them. What a sudden transition in so short a time — from real happiness to deep sorrow. That was a day we will never forget. Kent's funeral in the North Ogden Chapel was an unusually large one; the whole community was sorrowful. Our beloved Tabernacle Choir officers sent Marian and Lloyd their sympathy and a lovely potted plant.

Our Church activities, my work in the Choir, Olga's work on the General Primary Board, and our exercise weeding, cultivating and irrigating our garden and orchard engaged our time and attention to a large extent.

From July 12th to July 15, 1956 the Tabernacle Choir had a very interesting three day concert trip to Denver. We traveled on the Denver and Rio Grande train and members of the Church and friends very graciously took care

The choir and Denver Symphony Orchestra at Red Rocks Amphi-Theater

This back-drop of solid rock is a great sounding board, which together with the massive perpendicular side walls of red granite forms a marvelous natural amphitheater with real superior acoustics. It is large enough to seat 12,000 people, and all have a plain view of the stage.

The name of J. Spencer Cornwall in music will always endure.

of us in their homes.

Three very impressively good concerts were given by the choir in the great Red Rocks Amphitheater a few miles from Denver. At one concert Brahms' Requiem was sung by the choir; the Denver Symphony Orchestra played the accompaniment. Our choir member Nulbert Keddington sang the baritone solos; Miss Elaine Gencel of Denver, the soprano solos.

Other choir numbers were given at this concert, and six encores were called for. The vast amphi-theater was filled. The choir surely received high acclaim under the direction of Prof. J. Spencer Cornwall. From Red Rocks the choir gave its regular Sunday Morning Broadcast, with a sacred concert afterward. Bro. Richard L. Evans won the high esteem of everyone for his wonderful commentary and delightful humor.

Bro. Harold F. Silver, a very prominent Denver industrialist, and his wife gave a banquet at the Denver Stake Center for all the choir and Symphony personnel. That was an outstanding gesture of gracious hospitality. Bro. Cornwall, Pres. Hewlett and all were very much pleased with the success of our Denver trip.

On an afternoon in August 1956, the Primary General Board with their husbands or partners and children held their Annual Summer Outing on the back lawn and patio of our home. It was a wonderful affair, lots of good food, sociability and fun. Naomi Randall, Fern Whipple, Phyllis Shorten and Olga were the committee, all of whom did a lot of work in connection with it. Olga took charge of the games and helped with the activites around the camp fire. About 150 were present. They all seemed happy to have made the 40 mile trip.

On February 18, 1957, Olga gave me a very fine party celebrating my 70th birthday. My daughters and their husbands, my brother George, and his wife, my 3 sisters (only 1 brother and 3 sisters were living), and the oldest nephew or niece and partner in our large family were invited. Olga served a bounteous hot dinner to the 33 relatives who were present. We had an excellent program - singing speeches, readings, etc., and my kindred gave me some lovely gifts. I greatly appreciate all that was done, and the love and good will that was there.

He was Director of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir for 22 years, Aug. 1935 to Sept. 1957

Prof. J. Spencer Cornwall.

He led the Tabernacle Choir to great heights of lasting success.

Professor Cornwall is the author of two very splendid books: A Century of Singing and Stories of our Mormon Hymns.

After the Denver trip, the Choir continued with its regular schedule of activities, broadcasts, etc. October Conference 1956 and April Conference 1957 at the Tabernacle were high-lights of the year—singing experiences thoroughly enjoyed by everyone.

On September 22, 1957, Bro. J. Spencer Cornwall was honorably released by the First Presidency as the Director of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir, and he was succeeded by Bro. Richard P. Condie.

During the latter part of October, a very fine banquet and testimonial was given in honor of Bro. Cornwall in the Union Building at the University of Utah; some of the General Authorities, the Choir Staff, and nearly all the Choir members and partners were there. There was a real fine program of music as well as talks commending Bro. Cornwall for his long and most excellent service as Conductor of that great Choir. Bro. Condie was given a welcome.

Bro. Cornwall attended the University of Utah, Northwestern University, Chicago School of Music, and the Christiansen School of Music at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania after his early training at the Granite Stake Academy and the L. D. S. University, and he studied music with John J. McClellan, Squire Coop, Hugh Dougall, Cyril Graham, and with Roland Pease of the Northwestern Music School. He had a wide experience as a director of music for a great many years. For more than 20 years he was the Supervisor of Music in the Salt Lake City schools and in the Granite School District. For various periods he directed the Civic Opera in Salt Lake, the Salt Lake Oratorio Society, the Mendelssohn Chorus, the Swanee Singers, the Police Glee Club, and others. He has been a guest conductor as well as a guest teacher in many places, and a judge of a lot of music contests. He married Mary Haigh and they have seven children. His wife, and two sons and two daughters were members of the Choir, and all are good musicians. He had the happy faculty of obtaining the good will of the Choir members; he possessed an unusual capacity for remembering their names, even their given names. He had a nice sense of humor, and usually had a good story to tell at the rehearsals which relaxed the tension of almost steady singing. He was spiritually minded and gave appropriate short talks to us on special occasions. Brother Cornwall was a great leader, and will long be remembered by many thousands of people who heard the Choir on its Broadcasts, its concert tours and at the Tabernacle during the time he directed the Choir.

On top of Ben Lomond Peak - Real fresh air, sunshine, gorgeous view, heavenly solitude. Olga took this picture.

Left to right: Sharon, myself, Phyllis, Marian, Ronald, Stephen and Lloyd.

On Labor Day 1957, Olga and I went with Marian and Lloyd and their family on a trip to the top of Ben Lomond Peak. From Mantua we drove South along the ridge East of Willard; many marvelous view of the valley and the Lake were seen at intervals along the way. The Forest Ranger's camp near a little clear cold lake was the starting point for our hike. At 10:00 o'clock we started up the trail, walked past Willard peak, and then ascended the steep incline to the top of "old Ben". It was a bright, clear day; you get a long distance view in all four directions that is really breath taking; you just gaze and wonder. We got back to the camp where the auto was at 3:30 o'clock, a 5½ hour hike. I was past 70 years old but was not tired. Olga showed no signs of fatigue either. We all had fun; we had keen appetites; the chicken dinner tasted good.

During July 1957, Olga and I sold our 18 unit apartment house, the Bonnie Jean, at 379 - First Avenue, Salt Lake City, through the Cook Realty Company to Mr. George B. Lyon of Salt Lake for a nice profit.

In the fore part of October 1957, Olga and I went on a wonderfully pleasant Primary Convention trip of a little more than two weeks with Bro Graham Doxey and his wife Leone, a Counselor in the Primary General Board Presidency, to Nevada, Arizona, New Mexico, Texas, and Chihuahua Mexico. We went in Bro. Doxey's Imperial Chrysler. Conventions were held by Sister Doxey and Olga in Las Vegas, Tucson, Safford, El Paso, and Dublan in Colonia Juarez. Each one was largely attended and all of them were very highly successful. The spirit of real friendliness, hospitality and cooperation was manifested everywhere we went.

We left a few bare-foot tracks in the snow-white sands that stretch out many miles at White Sands National Monument in New Mexico.

Olga and I and Graham and Leone Doxey = Just a bit of relaxation.

Bro. Doxey and I took a side trip to Tombstone, Arizona; went through the old Cochise County Court house, and the Bird Cage Theater, built more than 75 years ago, and went to the Boot Hill Cemetery where many out-laws

and criminals are buried. We also saw at Tombstone the largest rose bush in the world, planted in 1885; it spreads out on trellis work over an area of more than 5,000 square feet; when in bloom it has millions of tiny white roses.

Our trip into the Colonies of Mexico was especially interesting. One evening we had a banquet and heard a fine program in the border city of Juarez, and went on a sight seeing tour there as well as in El Paso. We drove back through large fields of cotton, cane, higary, other crops and extensive orchards of English walnuts and pecans. At White Sands in New Mexico, it was fun to walk barefooted for awhile in the sea of white sand and let it sift between our toes; the sand is the color and texture of white sugar. On this trip we established a fine friendship between ourselves that will always last.

During the Fall of 1957 and the Winter and Spring of 1958 the Tabernacle Choir worked zealously under the direction of our new Leader, Bro. Richard P. Condie. A wonderful new tour had been planned for the Choir to go to the Eastern States and Canada; everyone was delighted; high hopes were held for its great success.

This strong boy eased the push of the hand cultivator to quite an extent for me.

John Dixon and I mellowing the ground.

Irrigation water is running down the rows of peas and in the furrows near the fruit trees.

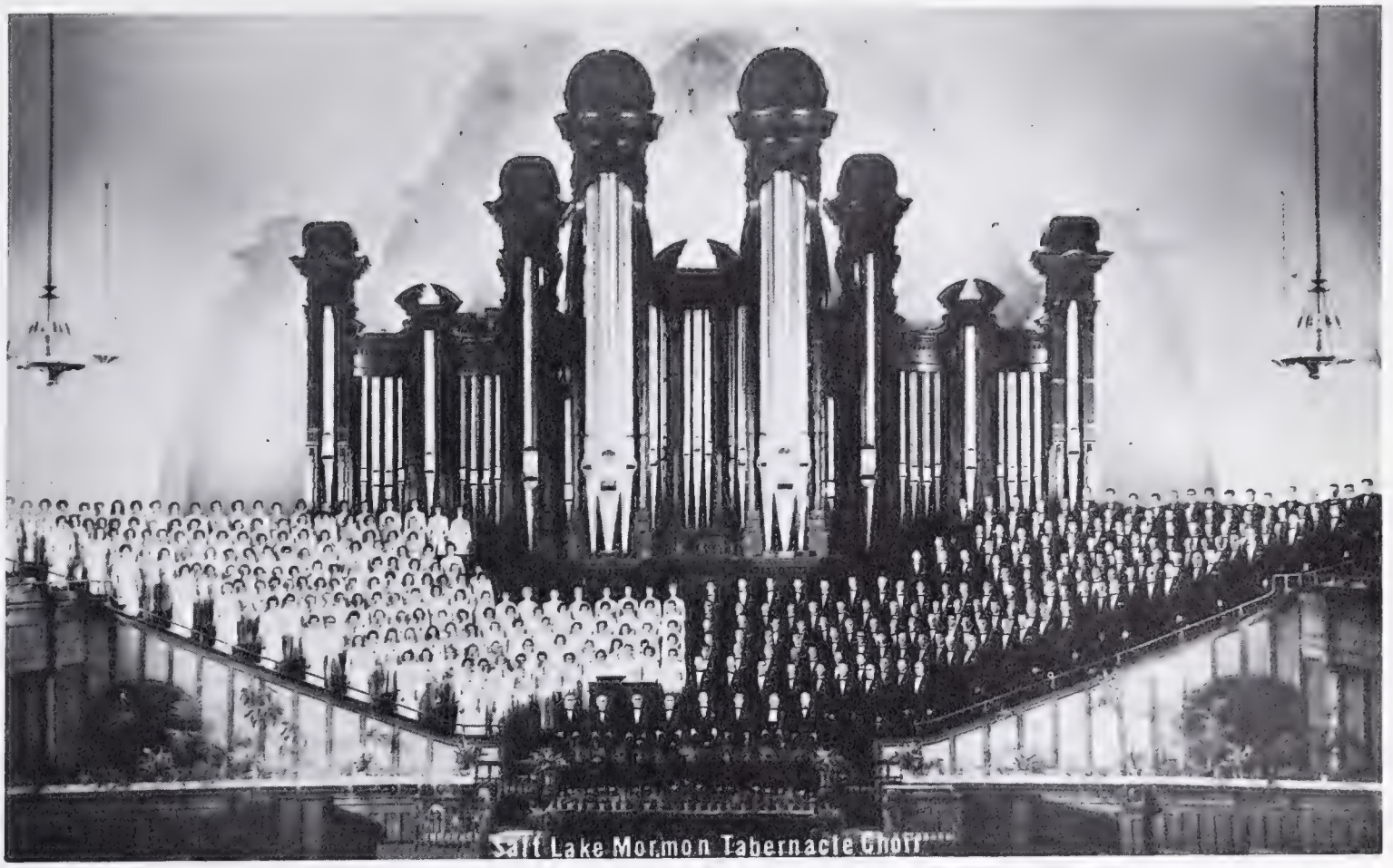
A part of our orchard and garden at Sun View.

It was mid-Spring of 1958. The fruit trees had been pruned, the gardens planted and growing nicely, the crops in the fields were responding to proper care and sunshine, moisture, and rich soil indicative of a bounteous harvest. Springtime in Utah's valleys is unrivaled on earth.

For a goodly number of years at Sun View, Olga and I have had luscious cherries, delicious peaches, apricots, apples, pears, various kinds of plums and berries and grapes; asparagus, rhubarb, together with a wide variety of annual vegetables in our orchard and garden, and in recent years we have had crops of almonds and English walnuts.

We of course hired a tractor or roto-tiller to do the heavy work. It is wonderful to work out of doors; the exercise is good, and the early morning ozone is great.

This was the seating arrangement of the Choir in the Tabernacle at the time of their Eastern States and Canada Concert Tour, and is still the same at present, 1963.



Officials out in front, left to right: Roy M. Darley, Alexander Schreiner, Richard L. Evans, Lester F. Hewlett, Richard P. Condie, Jay E. Welsh, Frank W. Asper and W. Jack Thomas.

It was a joy to contemplate going with the Tabernacle Choir on their great Eastern States Concert Tour. Arrangements were made for us to give concerts in Wichita, Kan., Kansas City and St. Louis, Mo., Columbus, Ohio, Washington, D. C., Philadelphia, Baltimore, New York City, Boston, Toronto, Canada, Detroit and Chicago; all this with the approval of the First Presidency of the Church, and with a tremendous amount of work on the part of our Tour Manager, Jack Thomas, our Choir President Bro. Newlett and all the Officials of the Choir. It was of special interest to know that we would sing in Philadelphia with the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra under Eugene Ormandy, and that while there we would make recordings with that great orchestra. Mr. Ormandy came and visited us at a rehearsal in the Tabernacle.

It entailed attending a great many extra rehearsals during the Summer of 1958; our numbers had to be memorized and our singing perfected to as high a standard as possible. Brother Condie surely kept us busy, and rightly so; he inspired us with great enthusiasm to do our best. No one complained of the extra time and effort; it was very rewarding.

The Nedrickite Church building is shown in the picture.

On October 20, 1958, the Choir and their partners left Salt Lake on a special Union Pacific train for the Eastern States tour. Our first concert was in the large field house in Wichita, Kansas. An audience of at least 12,000 heard the concert and gave us resounding applause in that great auditorium. The Wichita Symphony Orchestra played our accompaniments.

The Temple Site at Independence, Missouri

At Kansas City a real large and appreciative audience heard our concert. We took a little side trip to Independence, Missouri. We visited the L.D.S. Temple Site there; the above picture gives a little idea of it. The Choir also visited the large Tabernacle of the Re-Organized Church and we sang two or three songs in it; their people were real courteous to us. The concert at Saint Louis was overcrowded and they extended high acclaim to us for our efforts under the dynamic leadership of Bro. Condie, and to Bro. Evans for his reassuring and wonderful greetings, and to our great Organists for their work. In St. Louis we had time to visit their vast and well cared for city park as well as to see their very interesting Zoo, and also some fine homes.

At Columbus, Ohio we had a trip through the Ohio State University's Campus and to other points of interest. Bro. Jay E. Welsh, Assistant Choir Director, conducted the Choir in our concert in Columbus; he did real well, laurels were bestowed upon him, and the Choir acquitted themselves with honor.

From Columbus we journeyed to Washington, D.C. and were housed in the Marriott Motel, the largest motel in the world, and among the finest. It was good to see some of the many well known points of real interest in our Nation's Capitol.

Reflected beauty beneath, and world renowned beauty of pink cherry blossoms above.

The Thomas Jefferson Memorial

Our first concert in Washington was given at Constitution Hall; all the tickets had been sold for quite some time before the concert. We shall always count this concert as one of our best; it made a lasting favorable impression on everyone.

The White House

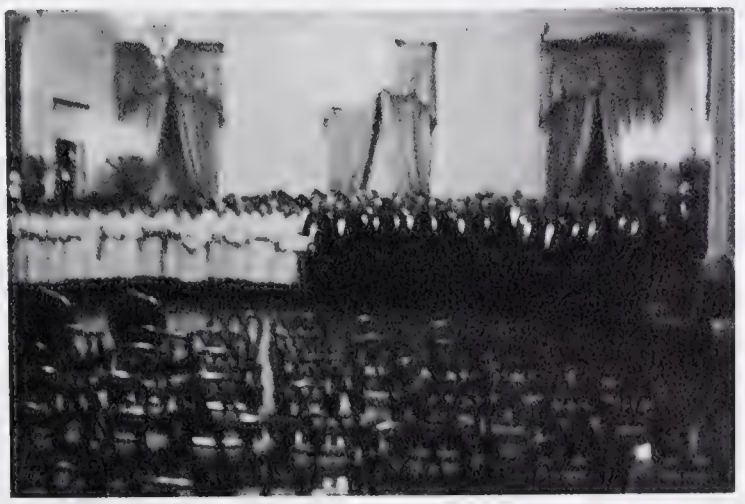
Our Nation's Capitol

They were warmly gracious to choir members on our visit to the White House

Pres. Dwight D. Eisenhower and his wife, Mamie.

A real high-light at Washington was the concert in the White House which was made possible to quite a large extent through the close acquaintance of Bro. Ezra Taft Benson with President Eisenhower. Because of the small amount of room in the White House for such a concert only about 125 choir members could go, and of course none of their partners could go. I was very happy to be one who went. White House passes were issued to us, and a guide showed us through the main parts of that historic building. We were introduced individually to President Eisenhower and his wife, Mamie, by the Secretary of Agriculture, Ezra Taft Benson. Pres. Eisenhower gave us a warm greeting and during his remarks he referred to his acquaintance with President McKay. The audience was made up of special White House guests, Government officials and others about 300 in all. We followed every move and every signal of Bro. Condie, and I'm sure we sang with inspiration. Before the men's chorus sang, "O My Father", Bro. Evans took occasion to make some comments on the Mormon philosophy of pre-existence, our mission on earth and the Hereafter.

It was by special permission that our choir member, Loey Newren, took this picture inside the White House.



Choir members in the Gold Room in the White House.

At the Sunday morning Choir Broadcast from the Washington D.C. Chapel about Oct. 25, 1958.

Bro. Richard L. Evans, Bro. Ezra Taft Benson, Bro. Frank W. Asper and Bro. Lester F. Hewlett.

Members from the Bass section just before the above broadcast.

Some of the Tabernacle Choir men.

An official is engaging the attention of Bro. Condie and Bro. Asper

Sisters Ellen Asper, Alice Evans, and Margaret Hewlett.

His remarks were inspired, and I'm confident that what he said found a response in the hearts of all present.

After we had given several encores, Bro. Evans said that perhaps the time allotted for our concert had been taken, to which President Eisenhower quickly replied "I'm the boss of this house; sing some more." We did; there was a most cordial feeling toward the choir. After the concert we were escorted to an adjacent room where delicious refreshments were served us.

President Eisenhower and his wife moved among us in a most friendly manner and talked with little groups of us for a little more than an hour, and again shook hands in an informal way. They visited with the choir members much longer than was customary for them to do with any group. We can't ever forget that occasion.

The choir gave its regular Sunday morning Broadcast; this one from the Washington D.C. L.D.S. Chapel. It was followed by a real inspirational meeting at which Apostles Benson and Evans, Bro. Hewlett and others were the speakers. The choir sang a few additional songs; the Chapel was filled almost beyond its capacity.

A chorus from the Tabernacle choir had the opportunity of appearing that Sunday night on the Ed Sullivan show. They journeyed from Washington to New York so to do. They sang real well during the brief time given them on that program. They were given only a very meager introduction by the great Mr. Sullivan.

Our visits to the Capitol building, the Washington, Lincoln and Jefferson monuments,

These fine friends of ours live at Silver Springs, Maryland, not far from Washington, D.C.

Tirza and Neptune Fogelberg

The choir's visit there was most impressive and interesting.

Historic Mount Vernon

the Congressional Library, the Smithsonian Institute, art galleries and many other places in Washington were most interesting and educational.

Olga and I were taken on a delightful ride by our good friends Bud and Tirza Fogelberg, who live near Washington, through the extensive Rock Creek park and forest. We took a lot of pictures; the Autumn leaves still made a gorgeous display of brilliant colors.

We had a nice visit with our good friends Edgar M. Brossard and his wife, Laura.

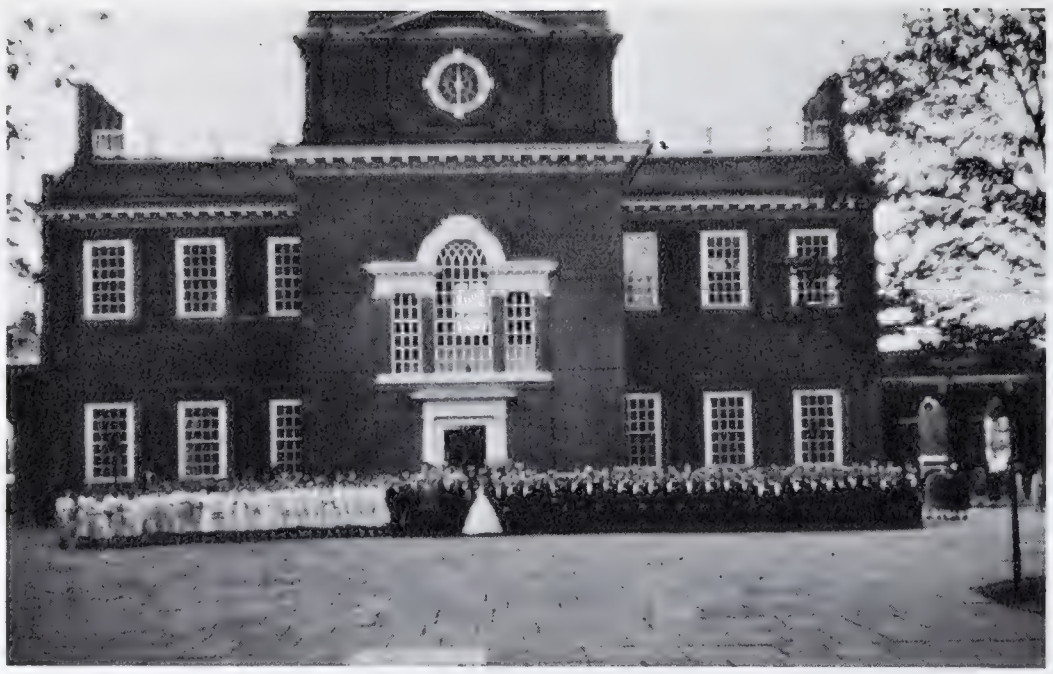
The choir and partners had an exceptionally pleasant and interesting tour to Mount Vernon. Everyone knows a great deal could be said about this home and farm of President George Washington and the many things of historic interest there.

We very much enjoyed going through the buildings, with their furnishings and equipment, and the spacious grounds.

We also went to nearby Wood Lawn and saw its wonderful buildings and giant old oak trees, and we visited Arlington, its beautiful cemetery, and the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier.

Next the choir went to Philadelphia. Our experience there was tremendously important and wonderful. Here we sang in the well known Academy of Music, accompanied by the 110 piece Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra with Bro. Schreiner at the pipe organ; every seat in that many balconied building was taken. We presented the Oratorio, The Messiah. Eugene Ormandy conducted the choir and the Orchestra. It was a marvelous combination of impressive tone. I am certain that the Lord helped us with our singing. At the conclusion of the performance, that vast audience and every member of the orchestra and the Eastern soloists and Mr. Ormandy gave us and Professor Condie and our organists a standing and thunderous ovation that lasted fully nine minutes. That experience will ever be fresh in my mind; it was delightful and unforgettable. The Eastern soloists who sang in the

Here we of course saw the original Declaration of Independence and many other treasured documents, the old Liberty Bell and other things.



The Tabernacle Choir in front of Independence Hall

performance were; William Warfield, Bass, Davis Cunningham, Tenor, Leontine Price, Soprano, Martha Lipton, Contralto.

Of prime importance in Philadelphia was time spent in the recording studio. We made recordings of the Messiah with the Philadelphia Orchestra. Eileen Farrell was the Soprano soloist in place of Leontine Price. This most excellent album either long play or stereo takes almost two hours to play, but what a real joy to hear. It was here that the Choir with the Orchestra made their famous recording of "The Battle Hymn of the Republic"; also Holy, Holy, Holy, The Lord's Prayer, Robertson's Come, Come Ye Saints, Gate's, O My Father, Londonderry Air, 148th Psalm, How Great the Wisdom and the Love, Blessed are They That Mourn, David's Lamentation and others. Bro. Condie, Bro. Schreiner and Bro. Asper of course took a prominent part with these recordings. Richard Storrs, a Choir member, sang the solo in Holy, Holy, Holy. Mr. Ormandy put us through the paces in these lengthy recording sessions courteously, but firmly. It took time and close attention to suit the listening ears of those who were the judges of each recording.

In Philadelphia we saw the grave of Benjamin Franklin, the Betsy Ross House, Elfreth Street, (the first straight street in the United States), Museum of Art, Carpenter's Hall, the City Hall, 549 feet high and topped by a 37 foot statue of William Penn, and many other places of note.

At noon one day the Choir sang from the balcony in the huge John Wanamaker department store; hundreds of shoppers together with employees listened, and others who had heard about this noon concert crowded in the store. One of the largest pipe-organs in the country is at this great store. We were in a very friendly atmosphere in Philadelphia; it was good to hear the gracious remarks addressed to us by Mr. Eugene Ormandy, and it was nice to become acquainted to some extent with the members of his distinguished orchestra.

This stone building is in a good state of preservation

General Washington's Headquarters At Valley Forge

These rusty old cannon at Valley Forge have survived 185 years.

Mute evidence of war

Enjoying the sunshine and the brilliance of the Autumn leaves at Valley Forge 1958

Left to right: John Wood, Mrs. Betty Ann Warner, myself, and Bro. E. J. Robinson.

The choir members and our companions together with the choir officials were very happy to go on a tour of Valley Forge, now known as the Valley Forge Memorial Park. The many well cared-for buildings, the Valley Forge Museum, the many old pieces of fighting equipment, the remnants of soldiers huts, the tower for viewing Valley Forge and surrounding country are certainly interesting, and deeply impress us, as we think of the facts, with the loyalty, the valor and the courage of those brave soldiers under General Washington who Wintered there through the terrible Winter of 1777-78. George Washington prayed for Divine guidance and received it; he rallied his forces and went on to imperishable victory; a new, free nation was born. The "father of our Country" was one of the great men of all time.

From Philadelphia we went to Baltimore and gave a concert in the Lyric Theater. It was widely publicized and largely attended; the choir, Professor Condie with his well known ability, our organists with their masterful touch and understanding, and Bro. Evans with his marvelous comments scored an outstanding success.

We then traveled to the great city of New York where two concerts were given in the world famous Carnegie Hall. At one, the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra was with us, and at the other, our wonderful organists played our accompaniments.

The Empire State Bldg.

The world's tallest building. It has 102 stories; 1250 feet high; with the television tower, 1472 feet. It cost a great many millions of dollars.

A small part of our luggage.

Just a few pieces of choir members' and partners' luggage waiting to be moved.

The very thought of singing in Carnegie Hall with its high level atmosphere of traditional great musical successes made us want to do our best.

Like was done throughout our tour to Europe, we always had a prayer before each rehearsal and before every concert during our Eastern States trip. I feel sure we sang beyond our natural ability in Carnegie Hall. Brother Condie led us to some wonderful heights of harmonious volume, as well as beautiful pianissimo; he is truly a great leader. As always Bro. Richard L. Evans held the utmost attention and interest of the audience with his unmatched commentary, and of course our Organists did their work with their unfailing superior standard of excellence.

During our Eastern States tour, in order to show the wide difference in the ages of the choir members, Brother Evans had the oldest member and the youngest member stand up at the concerts. I was asked to stand, age 71, and Bro. Richard Carlsen, age 18, was asked to stand.

Of real special interest in New York was the concert the choir gave at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel before an audience of Official representatives and Officers of more than 200 radio broadcasting stations throughout the Country, and others. It was an impressive affair. That concert did a lot of good. It is certain that more radio stations have presented our regular programs since.

We went on some very wonderful sight-seeing tours in New York City, including a fine boat-ride on the river. I haven't space to tell about the things we saw. New York has the tallest buildings in the world; the greatest concentration of busy business houses and big business in the world is there, together with one of the most important sea-ports on earth, to say nothing of the stupendous Grand Central Railway Station. A mighty net work of sub-way trains relieves the dense traffic of the streets to some extent. There are museums, acquariums,

art galleries, great libraries, symphony orchestra and vocal concert halls and the great grand opera house for the educational and cultural uplift of thousands upon thousands of people; together with the large parks, theaters, stadiums, and places of amusement and entertainment for millions. Many magnificent churches are there, including the great St. John's Cathedral being built, to be the largest in the world. New York is a world in itself. The choir saw the show, "My Fair Lady" while in New York as well as some grand opera at the Metropolitan Grand Opera house.

Next on our schedule of concerts was the cultured and music loving city of Boston. Our concert there was held in the splendid Boston Symphony Hall. The Boston people liked our singing and all associated with it very much, and gave us some good solid rounds of applause.

Miss Larsen had a goodly amount of talent and charm.

Miss Carole Larsen

Throughout our Eastern States tour, Miss Carole Larsen, our Soprano Soloist, sang in a most charming and effective manner. The choir was royally entertained at the Parker House. We had but a very short time in Boston for sight-seeing. We went on the old ship "Iron Sides", once the pride of the U. S. Navy, now anchored in the Boston Navy Yard; that was a most interesting experience. We saw the old North Church of Paul Revere fame, built in 1723, and saw a few other well known points of interest.

The train took us to Toronto, Canada; it was a nice ride but the train was delayed, and we were apprehensive about getting there in time for the concert. We did arrive in time for a real hurried up short rehearsal, but not in time for the dinner that had been planned at one of the fine hotels, so we had to wait to eat until after the concert. About 11:00 o'clock that night we had our dinner, and we were good and ready for it.

The oldest and youngest man, and the oldest and youngest lady in the choir in October 1958

Nephi Brown, Evangeline Beesley, Judy Bower and Richard Carlsen.

Brother Jay Welsh conducted the choir in the Toronto concert and he did exceptionally well. The choir sang with a real fervor, and all else connected with the concert was a first class success. The auditorium was packed full, and the audience was whole-heartedly enthusiastic in its applause. They liked our singing of "God Save The Queen". We greatly appreciated the gracious attitude of the

In the famous Ford Museum at Dearborn, Michigan.

George Romney, at the wheel, Brother and Sister Evans, Brother Condie, and Brother and Sister Newlett.

One of the choir's best concerts was given here Nov. 8th 1958

The Ford Auditorium, new, spacious, and richly decorated.

This picture was taken by the choir's Publicity man, Lorry E. Rytting, in July 1958.

Lynda B. Lopez, 18; Nephi Brown, 71

City Officials and the friendliness of the people of this Canadian city.

Detroit, Michigan, the automobile center of the world, next engaged our attention. We had the opportunity of spending considerable time visiting various points of interest. We went to Greenfield Village at Dearborn. That is a place to remember. Here the homes of several famous people, inventors, etc. together with quite a number of old store buildings have been transported bodily, in some instances from considerable distances at enormous expense and rebuilt here in their original form. It is most remarkable how these old homes and other buildings have been preserved.

We visited the Ford Museum; saw many old model cars and an immense number of museum items. We went through a part of the Ford auto plant; it was very interesting to watch their great assembly line in its speedy operation. George W. Romney, well known in Michigan, helped arrange these ~~These~~ tours. At a banquet Mr. Romney gave each of the choir members a miniture model of a Rambler automobile.

On Saturday evening, November 8th, the choir gave a concert in the magnificent new Ford Auditorium; the interior of this auditorium is truly wonderful. The concert was an outstanding and memorable success in every way. On Sunday morning the choir presented its regular Broadcast from this fine place, and afterwards gave an additional program for the large audience assembled. On Sunday afternoon Bro George Romney, Stake President, arranged for the choir and partners to attend a meeting in the new Detroit Stake Center; that was the first

Wild life animals and birds of every description are shown here in their natural habitat.

The Museum of Natural History at Chicago

meeting to be held in this splendid new building Bro. Evans, Bro. Romney and others gave some outstandingly good talks. The Detroit Stake Center is located on a busy street out of Detroit where at least 70,000 automobiles pass by each day. In the suburbs of Detroit, we saw many elegant homes with extensive landscaped grounds. We have many happy memories of our experiences in that busy city.

We rode on to Chicago, the greatest railroad center in the world, and were intrigued by the rush and hum and speeded up tempo of that great city. A sightseeing tour took us to the Museum of Natural History, the Planetarium, Soldiers' Field Stadium, the Lake front, the Loop and other places. We had an exceptionally fine banquet at the Congress Hotel. In Chicago the choir gave its sixteenth and final concert of the Eastern States Tour. This concert received the sincere approval of a large and appreciative audience. Press comments for this concert and for all of the others were warmly favorable and very highly pleasing.

Bro. Condie was jubilant at the success of the entire concert tour, and he deserves an immense amount of praise for his masterful leadership.

Bro. Jay Welsh, Asst. Choir Director, expressed his pleasure that everything turned out so well; much credit is due him for his very fine work and enthusiasm.

Bro. Schreiner and Bro. Asper performed their work at these concerts with the skill of the really great artists they are. Bro. Richard L. Evans with his kindly approach and marvelous manner in announcing the concert programs and making comments, made an unforgettable impression for good in the hearts and minds of all who heard him. Bro. Lester Newlett, with his thoughtful consideration and courtesy, did much to keep up the moral and good spirit of the Choir members; he was mindful of the welfare of each, and of the success of the tour.

Throughout this tour it was amazing how well Jack and Emma Thomas handled the great volume of never ending details of travel, hotel accommodations, meals, etc., always looking out for our comfort and well being. Again our technicians were to be highly commended; Bro. Albert Eccles for seating arrangements at concerts; Mary Jack for her work; Bro. Rex Ward and Elmoine Kirkham and others for their patient service at dining room doors on the train; and Pullman coach captains and lieutenants for their extra work; our physicians and many others. On this trip we spent considerable time sleeping and traveling on the train.

Quite frequently we would board the Pullman train after a concert, and then at 12:01 midnight would leave the station for another city arriving there at about breakfast time. We always had first class hotels where we stayed a night or so.

Beautiful and comprehensive 12 page pictured programs were generously distributed at each concert. Pictures of the Choir staff, pictures of the Choir in the Tabernacle and in various European Concert halls and pictures showing Choir members working at their different occupations, together with some facts concerning the Choir and our Church made the programs most attractive and informative. Our repertoire of songs for the concerts contained a fine variety of well chosen, well practiced and memorized numbers, each with a message of importance and fine musical statures.

We arrived back in Salt Lake City early November 12, 1958, and that joyous, memorable, rewarding Eastern States Tour of the Tabernacle Choir was ended.

He is the versatile and highly successful Director of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir

Professor Richard P. Condie

He is a very wonderful man; courteous, gracious, and congenial, yet firm.

As a student at the Brigham Young University Brother Condie received musical training. He graduated from the New England Conservatory of Music at Boston, and he also graduated from the Fontainbleau School of Music at Paris. Among the noted teachers with whom he studied were; Frank St. Leger, Thomas E. Salignac and Madame Camille de Breuse. In Rome he studied with Maestro Sabastiani. He was first tenor with the Italian Opera Company of the U.S., and he was a soloist with the Boston Symphony players. Bro. Condie has given many concerts and recitals. Many times he has been the tenor soloist with the Tabernacle Choir, and for some time he rendered solos over the radio in connection with our Church program on Sunday evenings. He has been a soloist with many other local organizations and has given solo recitals. He has trained some remarkably fine choruses of students at the University of Utah, and he is still Professor of Music on the faculty of that great institution. For a great many years, Prof. Condie has been one of Salt Lake's most outstanding vocal teachers.

I shall always remember his kindly, courteous and buoyant attitude as a teacher, yet he was pleasantly firm and thorough; I received a lot of benefit and encouragement during the 6 or 7 years I took vocal lessons from him.

On September 22, 1957, Professor Condie was appointed by the

First Presidency as Director of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir, succeeding Professor J. Spencer Cornwall. For nearly 20 years prior to that date, Bro. Condie had been the Assistant Director of the Tabernacle Choir.

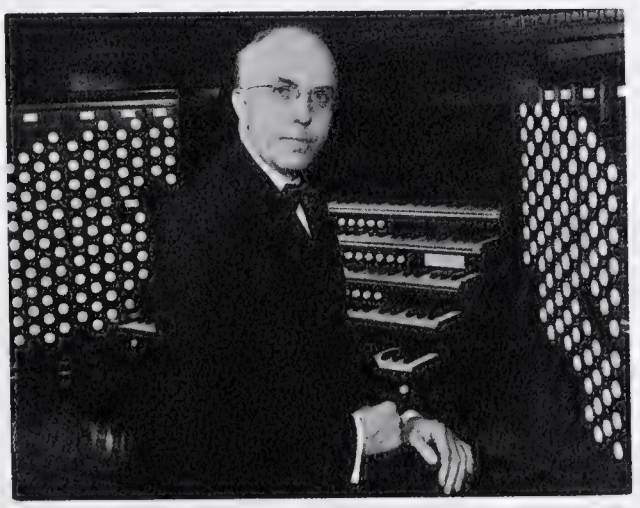
During his lifetime, Professor Richard P. Condie has made a very substantial and lasting contribution to good music; he will always be remembered.

Through training, deep understanding of music, temperment, boundless energy, and dynamic enthusiasm, Professor Richard P. Condie is richly endowed with the capacity and ability for being the great leader of a great choir. He is an intense worker, and his sincerity of purpose is contagious; he asks no one to work harder than he does. He knows how the parts and the ensemble should sound, and he inspires the choir members to do their very best to reach what he has in mind. Marvelous results have been and are being obtained. More and more the choir is receiving ever wider recognition.

Brother Condie married Blanche Mendenhall of Springville, and they were the parents of four children; two sons and twin daughters. His wife died December 9, 1959, after a long illness, leaving a host of friends.

In November 1959, Bro. Condie conducted the choir in their concerts at the Shrine Temple in Los Angeles. On this tour the choir received an Academy award in connection with its recording, The Battle Hymn of the Republic. During May 1962, the choir spent several days and late at night at important recording sessions in the Tabernacle with the Philadelphia Orchestra. On July 23, 1962 the choir went to Mount Rushmore and made their memorable telecast over the satellite Tel Star. Then in August 1962, Professor Condie directed the choir in all but one of the concerts on its tour to the Northwest at Portland, Vancouver, Tacoma, Spokane and of course at the great Worlds' Fair at Seattle. At each of these places, the choir and all associated with them received many impressive ovations. The choir broadcasts, the music for General Conferences, etc. continue to engage his attention.

In May 1963, he received an Honorary Doctorate of Music from the Brigham Young University.



Dr. Alexander Schreiner

At the great organ he helped to make world famous.

Brother Schreiner studied both piano and violin very effectively at his birthplace, Nuremberg, Germany before he was eight years old, and at the age of eight, he became the regular church organist in Nuremberg.

In 1912 when he was eleven, the Schreiner family moved to Salt Lake City. That master musician and organist, John J. McClellan was amazed at the ability of one so young. Undoubtedly Bro. Schreiner

developed a great deal of talent before he came on this earth. For several years he studied piano, pipe organ and harmony with Professor Mc Clellan receiving much valuable training from that noted musician and teacher. He rapidly acquired a wonderful skill and technique, but at the same time he did a lot of practicing. In 1921 at the age of 20, he played his first recitals on the Tabernacle organ.

He spreads the sunshine of friendship and good will.

In April 1924 Brother Schreiner was appointed to the position of Tabernacle Organist. That was a year before Prof. John J. Mc Clellan died. Soon after that important appointment, he went to France and studied harmony and counterpoint with Henri Libert, and he studied the organ with Charles M. Widor and Louis Vierne, both renowned organists. While in Europe he was invited to play many famous organs in various prominent cities.

His genius and ability at the organ is not eclipsed by anyone.

The University of California at Los Angeles invited him to play a series of organ recitals; after just a few which he gave so wonderfully successfully, they were anxious to engage him permanently. Arrangements were made for him to divide his time between that University and his work at the Salt Lake Tabernacle. In Los Angeles, he was also director of music at the Wilshire Boulevard Temple, one of the World's most important Jewish Congregations. He was a real busy man; considerable traveling was involved In 1939, he resigned his positions in Los Angeles to work full time in Salt Lake City.

The name and fame of Dr. Alexander Schreiner in the music world will never die.

For many years, Dr. Schreiner has responded to pressing invitations to play organ concerts throughout all parts of the country, and to play new pipe organs on special occasions. He has written several collections of music for the organ which have been published in New York and have had a wide circulation. He has written many articles on music for prominent magazines. Dr. Schreiner is a top rank accompanist at either piano or organ, and has played accompaniments for many famous artists. He has played the organ accompaniment for many of the Tabernacle Choir's recordings.

He composed the music for quite a number of songs in our L. D. S. hymn book, some of which are: In Memory of the Crucified, Lord Accept into Thy Kingdom, Lead Me into Life Eternal, Holy Temples on Mount Zion, Truth Eternal, Truth Divine, and Thy Spirit Lord has Stirred our Souls.

Brother Schreiner married Margaret Lyman, and they are the parents of two sons and two daughters. She was born in Ithaca, New York

Over the years he has given organ and piano lessons to a great many students, and he is still teaching enterprising students the fine art of of playing the organ or piano. Bro. Schreiner took a very prominent

He is a cultured and refined gentleman; it is always a real pleasure to be in Bro. Schreiner's company.

part in, nearly all of the Tabernacle Choir's Concert tours during the past 29 years. He helped to create fun at our annual Choir outings at Lagoon and elsewhere; he has a perennial passport into the high esteem of everyone. He has a keen appreciation for all good music. He has a high regard for the superb tone of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Organ; it's better than any other, he says.

Dr. Alexander Schreiner is among the few very best organists in the world: he has a rare genius possessed by but few; yet he does not possess any trace of arrogance. He is friendly, resourceful, approachable, likeable and fine, and he has a ready word of praise for the accomplishments of others. His marvelous ability has been recognized and enjoyed by millions. He is sincerely devoted to the multiplicity of duties that are his as Tabernacle Organist.

I am indebted to Professor J. Spencer Cornwall for quite a lot of the information in these sketches of the Choir Officials which has been taken from his book, A Century of Singing.

Dr. Asper is among the great and best known organists of this generation.

Dr. Frank W. Asper

He makes friends wherever he goes, and keeps them.

Some of Brother Asper's forebears fought in the Revolutionary War, and about the time of the Civil War, his father traveled across the plains by covered wagon to Utah.

Bro. Asper's heaven-born talent asserted itself at a very early age. He first studied with Annie Maeser, daughter of Professor Karl G. Maeser. Then at the age of seven after some study with Professor Ebenezer Beesley, he was his teacher's accompanist; he was truly a natural born musician! When he was twelve years old, he played his first pipe-organ solo in public in the Assembly Hall.

Bro. Asper studied for three years in Europe and then in Boston for five years. He graduated with high honors from the New England Conservatory of Music, and for some time was on an instructor there. He studied at Stern's Conservatory in Berlin, also at the Boston University, and in addition at the University of Utah and the Chicago Musical College. He studied with Jonas, Chadwick and Buonamici — all noted teachers. He spent a generous amount of time at practice.

In April 1924 Brother Asper was appointed to the position of Organist at the Tabernacle; that was almost forty years ago, and since that time he has served faithfully and well in that capacity. In addition to his work with the Choir he has played the organ on a great many special occasions.

He was associated for many years with the McCune School of Music. He taught counterpoint there. He organized a good orchestra at that institution, teaching the individual members how to play the various instruments, and he directed the orchestra in quite a number of fine concerts at the Assembly Hall. He can play the saxophone and other instruments very well himself. He has always been a patient, tireless worker

Through the sum total of his eminent contribution to good music, Dr. Frank W. Asper's name will live on and on.

Dr. Asper has very successfully played organ concerts over many years throughout the length and breadth of the land; he is one of the most prominent and well liked organists in the whole country. He has played accompaniments for a large number of soloists, and he has played the accompaniment for some of the choirs recordings. He can play quite a considerable amount of music from memory.

Dr. Asper composed the music for several songs that appear in our L. D. S. hymn book, some of them are: O Hark a Glorious Sound is Heard, This House We Dedicate to Thee, Rejoice Ye Saints of Latter Days, God is in His Holy Temple, O Thou Before the World Began, and Rise Up O men of God.

During the past four decades he has given either piano or organ lessons to hundreds of students, and he is still doing it.

Brother Asper married Florence Robinson and they were the parents of two daughters. She died in October 1938. He later married Ellen Connors, and they are the parents of one son and one daughter.

Dr. Asper's career has surely been a brilliant one.

Dr. Asper has taken a very important part in all of the choirs concert trips and tours during the past 29 years; for a long time he played organ programs known as Sunday Evening on Temple Square, and along with Dr. Schreiner, he has played hundreds of Organ recitals at the Tabernacle, and as we know, both of them for many years have played the organ in connection with the Church Program on Sunday night. He of course as well as Dr. Alexander Schreiner spends an immense amount of time playing the great organ at Choir rehearsals, Choir broadcasts, General Conferences, pageants and many special short concerts and programs of various kinds. It is surprising how much of patience, diplomacy, understanding, energy and skill is required in their positions, as well as that of the Choir Director and of his Assistant, through the ever present call of their far-reaching duties.

Dr. Frank W. Asper has accomplished much during his busy lifetime; courtesy and kindness are second nature with him; he will gladly put his own affairs aside to accomodate someone else. Dr. Asper has the common touch to a very marked degree; he is friendly to all, and very highly respected by everyone.

Commentator of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir's Broadcasts, and Author of the Spoken Word

Elder Richard L. Evans

His honored name will live in the hearts and minds of the people through this life and throughout all Eternity.

No one ever met him or heard him who didn't like him; he is universally loved and respected.

Brother Richard L. Evans has had a most colorful and useful career. When the Tabernacle Choir was on its European Tour, one of the high officials of the American Express Company at Paris said that in his opinion, Richard L. Evans is one of the leading citizens of the United States. No one will disagree with that.

In his youth Brother Evans was not pampered with extra money; he had the responsibility of earning a great deal of what he had From his widowed mother he learned much concerning the real values of life, and the "everlasting things" to which he has quite frequently and most eloquently drawn our attention.

In school he excelled in literature and writing, debating, etc. and in the application of the time honored principle of industry, he developed well his talents.

On his mission to Great Britain in 1926-27-28 he had a marvelous experience as associate editor of the Millenial Star with Dr. James E Talmage, president of the European Mission, and in that same capacity with Dr. John A. Widstoe, who succeeded Dr. Talmage. Then Bro. Evans became secretary of the European Mission. He acquired and retained a goodly amount of the spirit and genius of these two great men.

Brother Evans is naturally endowed with an uncommon great ability to write in a brief, clear cut, concise, inspired and most practical manner on an amazing number of the phases of proper human behavior and the true philosophy of life and living. The incredible number and wide variety of subjects so ably discussed and their pointed application to daily needs and use during the past 33 years he has had charge of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir's weekly Sunday morning broacasts over our nation and beyond and has given the Spoken Word, attest to his marvelous versatility, to his rare ability and to the Spirit of the Lord that has helped him. Millions have heard him. Millions have benefitted from his messages. The books he has written recording the Spoken Word over the years are: Unto the Hills, At This Same Hour, This Day and Always From The Cross Roads, ... and "The Spoken Word", The Everlasting Hills, From Within These Walls, Tonic For Our Times, The Everlasting Things, and May Peace Be With You.

He possesses a rare sense of humor; his spontaneous wit always has a friendly sparkle and appropriate significance that has delighted audiences the world over.

Brother Evans married Alice Thornley, and they are the parents of four sons.

His inspired contribution to the world's great thinking concerning the proper pattern for living and correct behavior cannot be measured, nor can it be praised too highly.

His splendid work and association with the Tabernacle Choir on all of their concert tours, together with his wonderful influence, contributed very greatly to their success. He has also been the commentator at a large number of concerts, pageants, special events and special programs at the Tabernacle and elsewhere. He is a brilliant observer and judge of human nature; one who can analyze and properly appraise the traits of character, the strength, the weaknesses and the motives of people; their ambitions, their hopes and dreams. Yet with all his storehouse of knowledge, prestige and ability, he has a humble attitude; and is courteous, considerate and kind.

Brother Evans' great work with the Improvement Era, his work with the Chamber of Commerce and as a Rotarian is widely recognized, and of course his effective work as Director of Temple Square, as a member of First Council of Seventy, and now as one of the Council of the Twelve Apostles is well known. He is truly a great man, an Apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Long to be remembered President of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir.

Brother Lester F. Hewlett

His was a busy, full life of service and accomplishment.

His good deeds will always follow him.

Brother Hewlett was an enterprising and very competent business man as well as a wonderfully fine Church man. He was endowed by the Creator with the ability to think clearly and act wisely; he had the enthusiasm and the drive to get things done, and done real well.

As a young man he filled a mission to England. He was in the bishopric of the Emigration Ward and later was a member of the high Council of the Ensign Stake. For many years he took a very prominent part on the Church Welfare Committee, serving with distinction under the direction of Elder Harold B. Lee who was then the General Chairman of that most important Committee. Brother Hewlett also had a lot to do with the organization and continuity of the Deseret Industries; for some years he was Chairman of the Deseret Industries Committee of the Church.

For more than forty years he was at the helm of the firm of Hewlett Brothers Company, a time honored, successful business.

He married Margaret Stewart, and they were the parents of two sons and three daughters. She was a soloist in her own right, and a long time member of Tabernacle Choir.

Brother Hewlett was appointed as president of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir in 1938, and served most admirably in that position all the rest of his

We sponsored the Tabernacle Choir Sunday School.

We always had a welfare committee of women and a welfare committee of men in the choir, to visit sick choir members in the hospital or in their homes.

life, a period of 24 years. We took a keen interest in helping to keep the choir members happy. It was always a joy for us to hear him tell of a wonderful concert tour or trip that had been planned for the choir, after an immeasurable amount of thought and time had been spent in making these trips possible. On all of the tours of the choir, he was ever alert to see that everything went smoothly and well; the welfare of the choir members and the success of the tour were his deep concern. We emphasized the spiritual side of things; the need of having faith along with our works. We had the complete confidence of all the choir officials and of each and every choir member. We was a tireless worker, and thought constantly of the good of others. We had a kindly disposition and a likeable, pleasing personality; mild mannered, but highly effective in all that he said and did.

After an illness for some time, Brother Newlett died Sept. 5, 1962; his passing was a sad loss. His funeral was held September 8, 1962 in the Assembly Hall. Members of the Tabernacle Choir furnished the music. Apostles Richard L. Evans and Mark E. Peterson and President David O. McKay and President Henry D. Moyle were the speakers. Brother Lester F. Newlett was a great character, a servant of God, and a friend and servant of the people. He was succeeded as President of the Choir in October 1962 by Brother Isaac M. Stewart.

Highly esteemed Tour Manager of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir -

W. John "Jack" Thomas

His optimism never failed.

Warren John "Jack" Thomas has made a name and fame for himself in working out the details of travel for many thousands of people in all walks of life over a great many years. He possesses an unusual talent for meeting people, of quickly getting their point of view, and of taking care of their needs with dispatch in a most friendly and satisfactory manner.

He was with the Union Pacific Railroad Company for more than one half a century, retiring in 1957 as an honored Official of that Company, after 52 years of service. However, he did not retire, but with the vigor and enthusiasm approaching that ~~approaching that~~ which he had in his hey-day, he established the Jack Thomas Travel Service, which he and his sons are still operating.

Brother Jack Thomas always had an inborn love for good music, and has done a tremendous amount of work over his life time in connection with its promotion. For many years he was president and

manager of the Associated Glee Clubs of America for the State of Utah. There were Glee Clubs in Salt Lake, Ogden, Logan and Provo. We arranged for these combined male choruses to sing in 3 or 4 concerts in the Salt Lake Tabernacle with world famous artists, as well as in Glee Club concerts elsewhere.

Jack, himself sang in the Messiah for more than 30 years.

We managed the performances in Salt Lake City of such world renowned artists as Mischa Elman, Grace Moore, Richard Crooks, Jeanette McDonald, Kirsten Flagstad, Beniamino Gigli, Gladys Swarthout, Lily Pons, Nelson Eddy, the Don Cossacks Chorus, Edgar Bergen, the Metropolitan Quartette, and Leopold Stokowski's All American Youth Orchestra. A job like this requires courtesy, patience and diplomacy.

No one will ever realize the amount of service and time Jack Thomas has freely given in connection with the Annual performances of Handel's, The Messiah for close to fifty years. It is a real task to raise money to pay the expense of these great productions, but even during the depression years Jack and his colleague, Dr. Howard J. Anderson, obtained the funds to put on these wonderful performances in the Tabernacle at Christmas time, every year as usual. The hundreds of sponsors of the Messiah are of course to be commended for their cooperation. Ever since the Salt Lake Oratorio Society was founded in 1914 by Professor Squire Coop, it has been a powerful factor for good in the lives of the people.

Brother Jack is the author of a very excellent book: Salt Lake Mormon Tabernacle Choir Goes To Europe — 1955. It is most interesting, and is a great credit to him. It preserves for all time a lot of valuable information, pictures and events.

It would be difficult to find a better tour manager than Jack Thomas. Here are the concert tours of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir during the past 29 years for which Brother Thomas has been the tour manager: Century of Progress Exposition at Chicago, 1934; World's Fair Exposition in San Diego, 1935; Sunday Broadcast Program from Zion's National Park, 1937; Concert in Hollywood Bowl, Los Angeles and in Civic Auditorium in San Francisco, 1941; Sun Valley, Idaho, 1942; Centennial Celebration at San Bernardino, 1947; three concerts in Las Vegas, 1953; the great concert tour of Europe, 1955; at Red Rocks, Denver, 1956; the Eastern States and Canada concert tour, 1958; at the Shrine Temple, Los Angeles, 1959; Tel Star, Mount Rushmore, July 1962; and the Northwest and World's Fair at Seattle tour in August 1962; thirteen concert tours in all. It is marvelous how well Bro. Jack handled all of these tours with their complex problems. He of course was helped by his wife, Emma. They were first, last and always very deeply concerned about the safety, the comfort, the transportation, the food, the lodgings, the well being and contentment of each and every choir member, partner or friend on these tours, and they succeeded wonderfully well in all these various phases of their responsibilities.

Brother Thomas married Alice Hathenbruck of Provo; they had 3 sons and 1 daughter; she died in 1923. He later married Laura Stevens and they were the parents of 2 sons; she died in 1927. Then in 1929 he married Emma Lindsey of Ogden.

Jack Thomas has more friends than the ordinary man because of his spontaneous willingness to go out of his way to please or help them; he has always had an inner urge to do things worth while for the good of the people and the community. Brother W. "Jack" Thomas has always had the courage, the vision, the stamina, the will and the ability to accomplish things of an important nature, and he has done so in a remarkable way.

Emma Lindsey Thomas

Gracious Salt Lake Oratorio Society secretary; Assistant to the Tour Manager of the Tabernacle Choir, and long time member of both.

Emma Lindsey Thomas was a student of President David O. McKay when he was Principal of the Weber Stake Academy, and of course his teachings have remained with her through life. She spent the years of her youth in Ogden; years filled with happiness, of which she has many fond recollections. She was a member and a soloist in the Ogden Tabernacle choir when Professor Joseph Ballantyne was its director. She moved from Ogden to Salt Lake city in 1911.

Emma was a very excellent stenographer, a first class secretary, and she also was a court reporter for some time. She was with the Union Pacific Railroad company for a while. She was secretary to Governor Heber M. Wells and to the Secretary of State; she was secretary to the State Board of Examiners and to the Salt Lake city commissioners, serving most efficiently.

She filled a splendid mission in the Eastern States. While there she successfully refuted the false statements of Winifred Graham, a vindictive anti-Mormon, in the New York Telegram. Upon returning to Salt Lake from her mission, she became secretary to Dr. James E. Talmage. Also she was a missionary on Temple Square. Under President Guy C. Wilson of the L.D.S. University - High School, Supervisor of Attendance was her position.

She has always been an ardent and enthusiastic worker in pioneer, historical, civic and cultural affairs; she has been either secretary, vice-president, president or member of eight or nine different Women's organizations.

Emma worked in Stake Capacities in the Sunday Schools, Y.L.M.I.A and the Relief Society over a period of many years with untiring zeal.

On October 16, 1929 Sister Emma Married Warren John Thomas. She was just like a mother to his children, and especially did the two youngest boys, whose mother had died only 2 years before, require a great deal of care and attention, which she gladly gave them.

Emma Thomas loves music, and her lifetime activities therein prove it. She took vocal lessons from Squire Coop, Anthony C. Lund, Alfred Best, and Emma Lucy Gates. She was a member and performer of the Lucy Gates Opera Company; she is a charter member of the Salt Lake Oratorio Society. She was a member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir for 48 years, and is still (1963) closely associated with it in connection with handling the rolls, seating the members, etc. She was also a member of the Tabernacle Choir Sunday School Class. Over a great many years she has spent uncounted hours in connection with the Annual productions of the Messiah. As secretary of the Oratorio Society, she has attended rehearsals, checked the rolls, sent out notices, etc. and in a most efficient manner, she has looked after a huge number of details attached to these wonderful performances.

Brother George D. Pyper was the first president of the Salt Lake Oratorio Society when it was founded in November 1914

It was no small task for her husband, who played a key roll, Dr. Howard J. Anderson, Dr. Adam S. Bennion, who was President of the Oratorio Society for many years, and other presidents of the Society, the Board of directors and others, to contact the guest conductor, the Soloists and the Orchestra and make specific arrangements for them to come and take their important parts; to say nothing of contacting the sponsors for the money required. As a member of the Board of directors and secretary, Emma had a hand in all this. Miss Lisle Bradford, Albert Eccles, Dr. David E. Smith and Dr. David Shand have been of great help with the preliminary practices of the large chorus.

Emma deserves an immense amount of credit for coordinating her efforts with the efforts of her well known husband for the past 29 years that he has managed so effectively and fine all of those many concert tours of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir – always on hand.

Emma Lindsey Thomas holds a place high in the affections of a host of friends because of her unselfish attitude and efforts in doing them a good turn.

Dr. Jay E. Welch, talented Assistant Director of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir.

Brother Jay E. Welch from his youth fostered an inborn love for good music; he delights in the sound of real harmony. He was educated in Southern California, and graduated from University of California at Los Angeles in 1945. Two years later he was called to fulfill a mission in France; he was then only two years past twenty. He was a good missionary, but in addition he possessed an ardent desire to organize a first class male quartette. This he did, and trained them to an

excellent state of perfection. This quartette in a short time was very popular, and itself became a wonderful missionary for the Church. These young men presented a large number of enthusiastically successful concerts in France and Belgium and also in Switzerland. The quartette also sang over nine radio stations as well as on the Voice of America programs from Paris. All concerned were elated by this fine accomplishment. Brother Welch also assisted in revising the L.D.S. hymn book in the French language.

He has written and composed extensively for the University Theater, and for other Church and Campus productions.

After he was released from his mission, he remained in France and studied at the Conservatory of Paris where he was awarded a diploma in orchestral conducting, and later at the Geneva, Switzerland Conservatory. He also studied the organ for a time with the famed Marcel Dupre of Paris. After he returned home he obtained his master's degree in music at Mills College under the noted French composer, Darius Milhaud.

Dr. Welch is making for himself a highly respected name in music circles that with the years will shine on with increasing brilliance.

In September 1957, Brother Welch was appointed as Assistant Director of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir — assistant to Prof. Richard P. Condie. He intensified his studies and received his doctor's degree in music from the University of Utah in August 1959. Dr. Welch is now Head of the Music Dept. of that institution. He went with the Choir on their Eastern States and Canada tour in 1958; was with them at the Shrine Temple in Los Angeles in 1959, and to Mount Rushmore in July 1962; then to the Northwest and the World's Fair at Seattle in August 1962. He conducted in a real outstanding way, three concerts on the above mentioned tours.

Brother Welch married Marcelle Beecher of Farmington, and they are the parents of six daughters. He is skillful and adept at elaborating on and rearranging the music of well known songs into a delightful setting. He has excellent initiative and the ability to follow through and complete what he starts. He has good powers of observation with lots of energy, zeal and enthusiasm.

Dr. Jay E. Welch is still a young man, and he has a very promising future.

Efficient Secretary of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir.

Mary Jack

Mary Jack possesses the virtues of loyalty, trustworthiness, unfailing close attention to details, sustained diligence and patience, a helpful attitude toward others, and an efficient performance of her duties. She does her work quietly, most thoroughly and with dispatch. She knows everyone in the Tabernacle Choir, and she has their high esteem.

Mary was born in Salt Lake City, and was educated at the Latter Day Saints University and the University of Utah.

She was a member of the Tabernacle Choir from 1916 to 1940, 24 years, under Professors Stephens, Lund and Cornwall. She was made secretary of the choir in Feb. 1940, and has served exceptionally well in that position for 23 years up to the present time, making a total of 47 years with the choir.

Mary possesses superior ability for taking care of her many responsibilities.

The work of choir Secretary involves keeping the rolls of the membership of the choir, recording their individual attendance, receiving and making numerous phone calls, helping with the distribution and care of the music, handling choir members tickets for concerts, and a lot of miscellaneous duties.

Sister Jack was a teacher in the Sunday School, in the Y. L. M. I. A., and in the Primary. She held the very important assignment of secretary to the Primary General Board from 1920 to 1939, a period of nineteen years. Since 1940 to the present, 23 years, she has been managing editor of the Childrens' Friend magazine, which position still engages a goodly amount of her time and talents. Sister Mary is also director of the Singing Mothers' Chorus of the Millcreek 2nd Ward, and for good measure, she is secretary of the Board of Directors of the Primary Childrens Hospital. Her days are days filled with devoted effort; she is never idle.

Mary, of course, went with the choir on all of their concert tours and trips during the recent period of many years.

She has a pleasant smile, a friendly attitude, and is quick to observe what is needed.

Here are the pictures of other officials and workers of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir who are playing a very important and most essential roll in the success of that world famous organization.

They are, left to right: Theodore J. "Ted" Cannon, Vice President and Publicity man; Gerrit Van Tuesenbroek, Assistant to the President. Paul Evans, Audio Supervisor and Engineer at the Sound booth; Richard Welch, expert Technician and Dr. Thomas A. Clawson, Choir Physician. Stanford Darger (not in the picture) is the Choir's Finance Secretary; Dr. John Cook is also one of the Choir's physicians, and he was their main doctor on the World's Fair Tour. All of these men were with the Choir on

on all of their concert tours and trips during the last eight years, except Dr. Lawson who inadvertently missed the Choir's World's Fair trip, and they all fulfilled in full measure their responsibilities in a most noteworthy manner. They are all men of action, real ability, technical training, and initiative. Their work is sincerely appreciated by everyone!

Brother Hinckley was an influential Church man, Educator, Author, Teacher, Writer, Biographer, brilliant Speaker, Humorist; Teacher of the Tabernacle Choir Sunday School.

Bro. Bryant S. Hinckley

Brother Bryant S. Hinckley was a great man; beloved by all who knew him; he exercised a powerful influence for good in the lives of his fellowmen. He was unusually gifted in many ways, and always left the imprint of his clear, forceful thinking upon the minds of all with whom he associated. His parents were rugged, resourceful pioneers; they worked hard and accomplished much; they taught their large family to do likewise. He remembered as a boy talking with President Brigham Young. His father, Ira Hinckley, built Cove Fort, which still stands. From his very early boyhood Brother Bryant was intimately acquainted with hard work. I shall mention just a few of his accomplishments.

He was an eager student and graduate of the Brigham Young University. Later after post-graduate work, he became an instructor at that institution. He was principal of the L. D. S. Business College for 8 years; he was manager of the Deseret Gymnasium for 26 years; he was a member of the Salt Lake Stake high council and of the Liberty Stake high council for a number of years. Brother Hinckley was Utah Stake superintendent of the Y. M. M. I. A. and then for 25 years he was a member of the General Board of the Y. M. M. I. A. In 1919 he was appointed as president of the Liberty Stake, and served in that important position for 18 years. In 1936 he was made president of the Northern States Mission and did a wonderful work in that capacity for close to 4 years, and he carried on a correspondence with his missionaries after both he and they had been released. Boy scouts and their leaders looked to him for help and advice. He wrote scores of manuels and guides for Auxiliary organizations and Priesthood quorums. He contributed many articles for the Church magazines, and for a great many years he wrote a column for each issue of the Utah Farmer.

Over his lifetime Brother Hinckley was always an inspirational teacher. In about 1945 he became the teacher of the Tabernacle Choir

Some of the members of the Tabernacle Choir Sunday School Class.

Standing with Bro. and Sister Hinckley at the edge of their orchard at ripened fruit time.

Brother Hinckley always radiated a genuine friendliness that was deeply sincere, yet carried with it a keen sparkle of humor that was delightful.

He left the imprint of his buoyant personality upon society.

Sunday School class and was with us from then until he was ninety years old, and seemed just as dynamic then as ever. He inpsired us and enthused us with the real philosophy of life, and from his pioneer background he told us many stories of heroism interspersed with refreshing humor and a broad smile.

It was very fine to always have Sister Hinckley with us in the class.

Every so often at harvest time, they invited us to hold the class in their home out at Millcreek. Their home was in a marvelous setting on the brink of a wooded ravine on their Millcreek farm. After the class, Sister Hinckley would serve us fresh sliced, fine flavored peaches from their own trees along with ice-cream, etc. Those were memorable occasions.

I will note here that I was superintendent of the Tabernacle Choir Sunday School for 10 years; Bro. Merrill Bennion and Bro. Harper Stoneman were my assistants; Sisters Lucile Rogers and Ellen Garner were the secretaries. I succeeded Bro. Leland Van Wagoner as the superintendent. Brother Newlett always gave our Sunday School wonderful support.

Brother Hinckley was a widely known, forceful speaker; he always kept his audience in a good frame of mind. He was an outstanding biographer, and wrote some most excellent biographies of some of our Church leaders. He was the author of many books — always written in fascinating and stimulating language. It is an amazing fact to know that in his 89th year he wrote "Not By Bread Alone" and "Faith of Our Fathers", and in his 91st year he wrote and published "That Ye Might Have Joy." He received many awards for distinguished service, and Dr. Avard Fairbanks did a true to life sculpture of him.

It was a real pleasure for my wife and me to visit Brother and Sister Hinckley in their home, and we were surely happy to have had them with us on occasion in our home in Ogden.

Brother Hinckley married Christene Johnson in 1893; she died in 1908. In 1909 he married Ada Bitner; she died in 1930. In these two marriages, he was the father of 15 sons and daughters. One of his sons is Apostle Gordon B. Hinckley. In 1932 he married May Green; she died in 1943. In 1944 he married Lois Anderson.

On his 90th birthday, July 9, 1957, an elaborate celebration

was given him; a lot more than a thousand friends attended; the Sons of Utah Pioneers took a prominent part in this anniversary occasion. He was "hale and hearty"; his health was good; everyone rejoiced with him.

In a year or so his health began to fail and on June 5, 1961, when almost 94 years old, he passed from this life and on to his glorious reward. His was of course a wonderful funeral, held June 8, 1961, in the Assembly Hall.

Brother Bryant S. Hinckley was a man of sterling worth; a man of firm and settled faith. He had a living and eternal testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel. He was truly one of God's noblemen.

Professor John J. McClellan

Never to be forgotten Salt Lake Tabernacle Organist for more than 20 years commencing in 1900.

Occasionally an extra brilliant "star" comes on this earthly scene from his Heavenly home bringing with him his highly developed talents; Professor John J. McClellan was one of them. He possessed superior talents that were matched in the world by but few. He seemed to breathe a certain quality of inspiration into his pianissimo passages on the organ that made them sound as though they were being played by the Chiefest of the great Heavenly musicians.

One very noted critic referred him as "that king of musical natures". His marvelous organ recitals at the Tabernacle and his regular playing were before the days of radio broadcasting, but many thousands from over the world heard him while on their visits to Temple Square. I of course heard him when he first started his famous career. As a young man in January 1907, I heard him play what I thought was very wonderful music, even though his recital was at the small new organ in the old Ogden Tabernacle. Our Ogden friend, Samuel F. Whitaker was an early student of Prof. McClellan, and they became close friends.

For his magnificent work and ability, Professor McClellan had many ardent admirers among distinguished conductors, singers, organists and composers such as Evan Stephens, Anthony C. Lund, Emma Lucy Gates, George D. Pyper, Horace S. Ensign, Edward P. Kimball, Tracy Y. Cannon, and B. Cecil Gates, all of whom have passed away.

Many of our great musicians of today still have fond recollections of his greatness, and of their association with him. Among

them are, Dr. Alexander Schreiner, Dr. Frank W. Asper, Professor Richard P. Condie and Professor J. Spencer Cornwall.

I shall not attempt to list his many monumental accomplishments.

The illustrious career of Professor John J. McClellan was comparatively short; he died in 1925 when only 53 years old, but he made a deeply profound impression in all of the music circles of his day. The fame of that marvelous musician lives on, never ending.

On March 11, 1956, Olga and I attended the dedicatory services of the Los Angeles Temple. The majority of the General Authorities of the Church were there and a large number of our people. President David O. McKay and several of our Church leaders gave most inspirational talks, and of course, President McKay offered the dedicatory prayer. The Mormon Choir of Southern California, conducted by Professor J. Frederick Davis, was greatly inspired in their singing of appropriate songs. No one who was present will ever forget that deeply impressive occasion. What a magnificent structure, the Los Angeles Temple is!

In the early Autumn of 1959, the Tabernacle Choir made thorough preparation for a concert trip to Los Angeles. Their memorable concerts at the Shrine Temple and their receiving the Academy award in that city, heretofore referred to, took place during the last week of November 1959. I greatly regretted that on account of an operation through which I was temporarily disabled, I could not go with the Choir on that outstanding tour. The Winter of 1959-60 passed pleasantly, and I very much enjoyed my singing with the Choir and my association with its wonderful members and Officials. But time was marching on; I was 3 years past 70.

On March 8, 1960, I was given an honorable release as a member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir, and in leaving I shook hands with some of the finest men and women I have ever met at any time or place.

I am glad I can still sing, and am happy that during the years since my release from the Tabernacle Choir, I have been invited to sing solos at Sacrament meetings, High Priests' Quorum meetings, Easter cantatas, reunions, socials, study groups and at funerals in both Ogden and Salt Lake City. It is now March 1963. I am feeling fine in health and spirit.

It was a rare privilege and a joy to have been a member of the great Tabernacle Choir. To feel the inspiring atmosphere that was always present in that historic choir loft, to hear the entrancing blending of Heaven-born voices in the different sections of that eight part choir, and to hear the wondrously mellow, magnificent, soft tones

The Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

NEPHI J. BROWN

With appreciation for your service to the Choir and to the Church, and for the uplift you have helped to bring into the lives of those who have listened, we tender you this honorable release from your appointment as a member of the Tabernacle Choir.

May the gratitude of the countless numbers who have been the beneficiaries of your generous voluntary use of your time and of your talents ever be a source of satisfaction and blessing to you.

And may the peace and joy that have come from the performance of these past duties ever abide with you and inspire you with enduring devotion to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Faithfully your brethren,

Lester J. Newell — President

Richard P. Condie — Director

March 8, 1960 — Date

Jay E. Welch — Assistant Director

My honorable release from the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir. of the great organ as well as its majestic, soul-stirring volume as produced by those world renowned organists Dr. Schreiner and Dr. Asper, all combined to make a most delightful experience.

I was always thrilled by the realization of the heights of success and recognition attained by the Choir under the inspired and notably great leadership of Professor Cornwall, Professor Condie, and Professor Welch. I shall never forget the marvelous harmony, the spiritual quality, the precision, the beautiful shadings of tone, the full bodied splendor, the many deeply moving impressions of the Choir's singing which I am sure is not excelled in the world, and which seemed to strike a responsive chord in the very depths of my being.

Nor shall I ever forget the truly great, inspirational organ numbers, and as long as time endures, I shall always remember the peaceful spirit I felt and the truths I learned from those matchless short sermons of Brother Evans during all the 16 years that I was a member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir. The many concert tours of the Choir, the special concerts, pageants, etc. in which I was privileged to participate, stand out in bold relief in my memory.

Singing with the Choir at the Sunday sessions of the General Conferences and with the Male Chorus of the Choir when we sang at the Saturday night General Priesthood meetings were never to be forgotten experiences, and to hear the inspired sermons of the General Authorities was a wonderful opportunity. All of these experiences are deeply imbedded in my memory and interwoven into my life. I was repaid a thousand times for any stormy weather or slippery road effort or sacrifice of time on my part in order to do my duty to the best of my ability as a member of that incomparable Choir.

I shall now say something about my three daughters and their families.

Smiling and happy at the time of their marriage in June 1938

Left to right: Lloyd, Sharon, Phyllis, Stephen, Ronald and Marian. The above picture was taken in 1952 -

Lloyd and Marian

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Lloyd Thomas Hadley	July 25, 1910	North Ogden	June 10, 1938	Salt Lake	
Wife	Marian Vilate Brown Hadley	Sept. 29, 1913	Ogden, Utah	June 10, 1938	Temple	

Children	3 Sons 2 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Children
Stephen Lloyd Hadley		Nov. 3, 1940							
Sharon Diane		June 24, 1943							
Ronald James Hadley		Feby 8, 1946							
Phyllis Ann		March 30, 1949							
Kent Douglas Hadley		Jany 1, 1955		May 18, 1956					
						Totals-			

Marian, left, at one year old. Lloyd at 8 months.

Sharon, Ronald, Stephen and Phyllis in 1949

This picture was taken at the front entrance of their home in North Ogden in February 1963

Left to right: Phyllis, Ronald, Sharon, Lloyd, Marian, Kent, and Stephen. Stephen was a missionary at the time of the picture; Kent had died May 18, 1956.

Marian Vilate Brown Hadley, daughter of Nephi J. Brown and Vilate Taylor Brown, was born September 29, 1913 at 854-23rd Street, in Ogden. It seemed as though the foothills and the canyons had put on their gorgeously brilliant Autumn dress to bid her welcome to her new surroundings. There surely was a glad welcome for her in the hearts of her parents as she came to us from her Heavenly home. What a profound influence for good upon our lives was she! She brought lots of happiness into our home along with her two sisters who followed.

On November 2, 1913, she was given her name and blessed by her father. On October 2, 1921, I had the privilege of baptizing her, and of confirming her a member of the Church that same day. She liked school, she liked her home, and she had a natural liking for our Church meetings and activities. I of course have said quite a lot about her as well as my other two daughters in my own autobiography.

She received a real good rating all through the grades at the Mound Fort school. Marian completed four years at the Ogden High School, specializing in business studies. She graduated with high honor in June 1931. She immediately started to work for the Eubank Insurance Agency, then in 1933 she commenced working for the Utah Power and Light Company in the Accounting dept. In 1934 she became secretary to William J. Critchlow, Jr., the Sales Manager of the Power Company, and worked in that capacity

with him for four and a half years until December 1938, which was 6 months after she had been married. On June 10, 1938, Marian was married to a very splendid young man, Lloyd T. Hadley. They were married in the Salt Lake Temple for all Eternity by Brother Nicholas G. Smith. They enjoyed a 2 weeks honeymoon in the North West and in Canada, visiting the well known points of interest. Their interest was focused upon obtaining a home of their own, and they both worked zealously to that end.

Marian helped from the ground up with their new home in North Ogden; they moved into it in 1939, and are still there; they and their children have been very happy with their home and with the community. She centered her attention upon looking after the home and the children rather than working away from home; it paid big dividends. She did, however, work in the office of the Burton-Walker Lumber Co. for somewhat more than a year.

Marian was only seven years old when her mother commenced with her long illness which terminated with her death 13 years later. Marian learned the meaning of the word, responsibility, in the matter of house-work, cooking, sewing, ironing, etc over all those years. Her mother taught her in a kind way to be self reliant and efficient in all these things. She became an ideal mother and along with her husband, she raised her family in the fear and admonition of the Lord.

They were deeply grieved by the tragic death of their year and a half old son, Kent. I have told about that on page 564.

Marian has been a good seamstress all her life, but after she was married she became an expert in this fine art. Many times before Christmas she has stayed up long past midnight to prepare additional surprizes for her children on Christmas morning. Over the years she has made a great many dresses and other items of clothing for herself and her family, and when these things were finished, they all had a real professional look and fit, and was a real saving.

She always has put sincere effort into her activities in the Church. As a teen ager she was a Sunday School teacher in the Eighth Ward, and later she taught Sunday School classes in the 15th and the 5th Wards. In North Ogden she has been a teacher in the M.I.A.; she was chorister of the Primary and also of the Ward Relief Society. Marian was Ward chorister for quite some time, and then she was made Stake Relief Society chorister. In 1960 she became Activity Counselor in the M.I.A.; she helped put on the "Promised Valley". Now she is ward Speech and Drama director.

Now as to their children. Stephen was an A. student all through school

He graduated from the Weber County High School, and obtained a scholarship to go to the Utah State University, but he elected to attend Weber College for one year before going on his mission. Marian and Lloyd are very happy that their son Stephen has filled a very excellent mission in West Germany the past two and a half years. He was a District leader, and for some time now, he has been a Branch president. It is now March 1963; he will be home in about 6 weeks. He plans on being a dentist or an engineer - a lot of schooling ahead. Sharon was a straight A. student at high school and nearly so during her two years at Weber College. This year she will graduate from her two-year course as Associate of Science. She plans to attend the B.Y.U. and graduate therefrom. Ronald has natural talent as a mechanic; he is a good student and a real conscientious worker. Both he and Sharon sing in the school choruses. Phyllis is also an A. student and studies well. They have some talent in playing the piano, especially Sharon, and they all are good to help around the home; the girls with various household duties; the boys with gardening, auto repairs, repairs of appliances, etc. Marian also helps with the gardening, and she has made excellent suggestions for the betterment of the landscaping at their home. For nearly 3 years she has worked in the office of the Utah Probation & Parole Dept. She willingly helped to finance Stephen on his mission, and the others at school.

She is a wonderful wife, mother, and homemaker. She is talented, a real worker, and an ardent, enthusiastic believer in getting things done. Marian possesses an inborn faith that cannot be shaken; she knows that the Gospel of Christ is true, and she is doing her best to live in accordance with its Divine plan. She knows the power of prayer and of intelligent effort. She has a sweet, loveable disposition, and we and all her family, and friends, love her very much.

Lloyd Thomas Hadley, son of Samuel and Diana Waldram Hadley was born July 25, 1910 at North Ogden, Utah. His surroundings were delightful; no better view of majestic Mount Ben Lomond could be had anywhere than from his parents garden. He was born in the same familiar rural setting that I loved as a boy a quarter of a century earlier, scenes that for more than a hundred years have been conducive of strong character. Lloyd was blessed September 4, 1910, by David B. Shupe. On August 4, 1918 he was baptized by Bro. Lewis A. Randall, and that same day, he was confirmed a member of the Church by Bro. James Storey. His only sister, Rhea, died in 1902 when she was 6 months old, and his older brother Vern F., died in 1919 at the age of 15 years. Lloyd has three younger brothers, Ray L.

who lives in Idaho Falls; Glen W. and Rich F., both of whom live in North Ogden.

His parents were growers of fruit and berries over the years, working elsewhere some of the time. His father died in 1953. His mother is 83 and is still living.

Lloyd attended the grade school in North Ogden and graduated therefrom. During the Summer vacation time, he learned how to really work and to put 60 minutes of work into each hour. At Nathan Barker's farm he learned the art of irrigating crops properly, a very good thing to know. Then for long hours he had to bend over, weeding onions with a half-width short handled hoe. He became an expert onion topper, and he also picked fruit and hauled hay. He graduated from Weber County High School in May 1928; attended Weber College in 1929; then in June 1932, he graduated from the Brigham Young University with a Bachelor's degree in Business Administration. For three or four Summers, he obtained a job with the North Ogden Canning Co. supervising the pressure cookers at their factory, which, enabled him to earn money with which to go to college.

In 1933 he taught some classes in Commercial Law at Weber College. In the Summer of 1933 he attended the B.Y.U. and completed a Secondary education course and obtained a teacher's certificate. Times were dull. The great depression was on; he couldn't get work like he had hoped he would. Supt. Keith Wahlquist of the Weber County Schools gave him some temporary work supervising the painting of the interior of some of the school buildings. For months he tried at many places to get work, but to no avail. Then in March 1934 he applied to me, and I was able to give him a steady job in the Accounting Dept. of the Utah Power & Light Company. In his position as a pay-roll and statistical clerk he did very excellent work.

It was while at the Power Company that he met my daughter Marian; a very wonderful romance followed which later resulted in their marriage. Theirs was an ideal courtship. Lloyd and Marian were married in the Salt Lake Temple on June 10, 1938. I have already told about their wedding reception, their honeymoon and the building of their new home.

In August 1937 an offer came to him for a position with the General Mills Company; I advised him to take it; he did so, and he has been with that great company at their Ogden division for the past 26 years. The first 9 or 10 years, he was accountant and Asst. office manager, and for more than 15 years he has been their Office Manager. He now has 25 employees under his supervision. His work takes him on short trips to California and up into the Northwest every so often.

In Church activities Lloyd took care of his duties very well in

the different offices in the Aaronic Priesthood, laying the foundation for future development. He was a class instructor of the Elders' Quorum and speech director in the M. I. A. He was called on a two year Stake mission which he completed in the Spring of 1945; he cherishes the experiences of that mission.

On April 15, 1945, Lloyd was called and set apart as an alternate high Councilman. At that time Bro. Wm Arthur Budge was the Stake President, Bro. Francis A. Child and Bro. Harold S. Campbell were his Counselors. They were all experienced, well known, wonderful men. In just a few years Lloyd became a regular High Councilman. In 1952 the stake was reorganized with Bro. Heber Jay Heiner as the Stake President and Bro. Reuben G. Rhees and Bro. Karl S. Storey as his Counselors. These three leaders are men of vision, dispatch and accomplishment. The Ben Lomond Stake has always been and is now very high in the statistics of performance among the Stakes of the Church. Lloyd also worked with some exceptionally fine men on the High Council. As of now (1963) he has worked on that Council for 18 years, and has received much happiness and satisfaction for his efforts.

Lloyd's ordinations to the Priesthood were as follows: To the office of Deacon, January 7, 1923, by Frederick Barker; to the office of Teacher by Claude A. Ellis, on January 11, 1925; to the office of Priest, February 6, 1927, by Samuel G. Dye; he was ordained an Elder, January 11, 1931, by George E. Brown; a Seventy, December 3, 1944, by Levi Edgar Young, and to the office of High Priest, April 15, 1945, by President David O. McKay, who also set him apart as a high councilman.

Over the years, Lloyd and Marian have greatly enjoyed taking their family on short vacation trips, especially to Yellowstone Park.

He is a very excellent painter and decorator, and has done a lot of that work both inside and outside their house. He is confident and accurate with the use of tools; he has done electrical wiring and has finished basement rooms, and a patio enclosure. He is also a real good gardener, fruit grower and landscaper. He was very greatly saddened by the totally unexpected death of his son Kent, May 18, 1956. He along with Marian is very concerned about the education of their children, rejoicing in their progress, and taking pride in their accomplishments.

Lloyd is courteous, kind, congenial and always has an interesting conversation. He is a good husband and father and has taught his children to pray. He is a man of good judgment and initiative. He expresses himself clearly and forcefully before the audiences in the Wards he is assigned to visit; he is now the senior member of the High Council. Lloyd has a fervent and deeply abiding testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel, and of the reality of the Hereafter with its unending glorious opportunities for advancement.

Joyous and optimistic at the time of their marriage in June 1940

David and Florence

Left to right: Joyce and Richard, Debara and Nancy - in 1954

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where married	Date of Death
Husband	David Spencer Gunnarson	Aug. 23, 1913	Ogden, Utah	June 7, 1940	Salt Lake	
Wife	Florence Brown Gunnarson	Sept. 18, 1915	North Ogden	June 7, 1940	Temple	

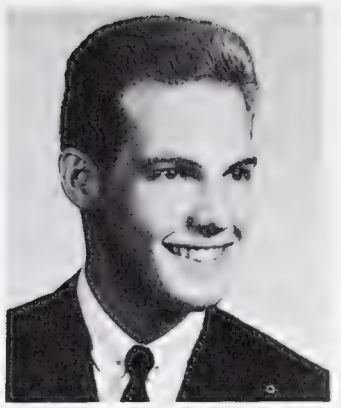
Children	1 Son 4 Daughters	Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons	Great Grand Daughters
Richard Nephi Gunnarson		Sept. 14, 1942								
Carla Renae		July 24, 1945								
Joyce Elaine		Sept 29, 1946								
Nancy Marian		April 8, 1950								
Debara Lynn		July 29, 1952								

Pictured in our front yard in August 1962

Richard at 3 yrs.

This photograph of the six of them was taken in October 1961

Left to right: Richard, Florence, Nancy, David, Debara and Joyce.



Carla at age 2

Richard (above) as a missionary.

Florence Brown Gunnarson, daughter of Nephi J. Brown and Vilate Taylor Brown was born September 18, 1915, at North Ogden, Utah. Early farm crops, peas, string beans, berries, cherries, apricots, etc. in copious yield had been gathered, but the process of unweighting the bending branches of luscious peaches had not been completed, and the worm-free apples, large and flavorful, had not been picked. The rich black soil was soon to give up its bounteous harvest of well tended weed-free, irrigated crops of tomatoes (under way) sugar beets, potatoes, onions and corn. Such were the surroundings in my home town when Florence was born. There was a busy hum of rural industry on all sides, and I should add that the religious and cultural atmosphere in that well loved historic place was inviting to any new comer. She was a very welcome addition to our happy home as she came to Vilate and me from afar. Fresh from among the choice spirits of Heaven, she brought with her a wonderfully sweet influence to gladden our lives.

On November 7, 1915, I had the pleasure of blessing her and giving her her name. She soon became a fine playmate for

This picture was taken in Lorin Farr Park in August 1950

Florence, Marian and Evelyn with their three baby girls all about the same age.

Marian, and later the two of them took a real interest in Evelyn as she joined us in our home. They enjoyed the carefree fun and frolic of childhood. Florence became eight years of age before we hardly realized it. I was happy for the chance to baptize her, which I did on December 2nd 1923, and on that same day I confirmed her a member of the Church. Her mother had made her a very lovely white dress to be baptized in; she cherished that dress, and her girls wore it when they were baptized. Florence went smoothly through the grade schools; she did attend the Lorin Farr school and the Madison a year each, but mainly she was at the Mound Fort school; she skipped the 6th grade and moved right along with a very fine rating. Then at North Junior High School she was an A. student. While there she was editor of the news notes. Then she went to the Weber County High School, but had to stay out of school more than a year on account of her mother's terrible illness. Her mother died in 1933. Florence graduated from the Ogden High School in June 1934 with a first class rating; she was among the top ones.

She loved drama and took a lively interest in Ward and school plays, sketches and programs, and she took various character and comic parts; she also did some dialect reading, and put lots of enthusiasm into everything.

Florence was naturally of a very religious nature, and performed conscientiously and well the duties that were assigned her in the Church activities.

She learned to be a beautician, a good one, and had a lot of patrons. She also worked for the Union Pacific Railroad Company for a considerable time. In 1939 she went to Virginia, for 8 months, and worked for some very fine people there. She taught a Sunday School class at Fredericksburg. It was nice for her to be able to see the principal points of interest in Washington, D.C. and to go to one or two grand operas there, and also to go to the World's Fair in New York.

Florence had gone out with a number of nice young men, then she met David S. Gunnarson and fell truly in love with him and he with her. They had a smooth-sailing, care-free courtship of two and a half years, and he won her heart and hand. On June 7, 1940 Florence and David were married in the Salt Lake Temple for time and all eternity by Brother Stephen L. Chipman, President of the Temple. On page 518 I have told about their wedding. They lived in a rented house. David was working for the Mountain States Telephone Co., they were in the Ogden 2nd Ward and enjoyed going to Church and the making of new friends there.

Florence has always been a keen observer, and has always had a zest for enjoying the association of her friends and loved ones. She still has a

vivid recollection of the scenes of her childhood — running behind the sprinkler wagon as it dampened the dusty road, etc, etc. Some of her playmates were, Margaret and Helen Scoville, Marian Warner, Esther Benowitz, Elwood Scoville, George Larkin, Ferrin Larkin, Carl McBeth and many others.

She was only 5 years old at the commencement of her mother's fatal illness, and for the ensuing 13 years was closely aware of the serious things of life. At an early age she learned the meaning of real work. Her mother taught her the various phases of ever present household duties and she responded wonderfully well in more than just theory. She was a great help in looking after her mother; devoted to her well being during those wearisome years.

She gave short talks in Sunday School and in Sacrament Meeting.

Florence was a teacher in Primary for several years; was Primary organist, then she was organist of the Sunday School for 5 years, and also Sunday School librarian. She has a real good alto voice, and was a member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for 16 years, and then she sang with the Ogden Oratorio Society; this was of course during the time that Professor Lester Hinchcliff was the Director. For 8 years now, a Relief Society visiting teacher.

Now concerning their children. Richard was very fine in the grades, and through high school he was an A. student, graduating from the Weber County High School. He went to Weber College one year; was a zealous student at the Institute of religion. As a missionary in England the past 18 months he has made a splendid record; for the last 6 months as a District leader. Through lack of oxygen at the time of her birth, Carla received an injury to her brain, so that her mental faculties did not develop properly. That was most unfortunate and tragic; for as a young child, she seemed to give promise of a wonderful future. She is being taken care of at the American Fork Training School. Joyce is a splendid student; she graduated from the Wahlquist School and is now a junior at the Weber County High School; she is quite a good artist. Joyce is a great lover of horses; she saved her dimes and quarters for several years and bought two different horses. She reads about horses, studies their habits, and is a good rider. Nancy is an A. student, and is an energetic young lady at school and at home. Debara likes art and she draws some commendable sketches, and is an A. student. They all help around the home, and take part in Church activities.

Florence is an excellent cook, does a lot of sewing and naturally does a lot of house work. She has always taken a real pride in the appearance of her children, and has taught them to be polite and thoughtful. She is a good mother, and along with David has a deep concern for the wefare of her children. She has a wonderful disposition, courteous, congenial, friendly and free-hearted.

Florence has a truly sincere and unfaltering testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel; She is putting forth a conscientious effort to live its teachings, and teaches her family to do likewise along with praying in humility. She holds a place deep in our affections and in the hearts of all her loved ones. She has the high and unquestioned esteem of all who know her.

David Spencer Gunnarson, son of David Gunnarson and Jennie Jenkins Gunnarson, was born August 23, 1913 at 1538 Washington Avenue in Ogden. He came from the pre-mortal scenes to a thriving, good-looking industrious city, to a large extent made famous by the Utah Pioneers. His grandfather, Washington Jenkins was the rugged, pioneer type; he was a real competent engineer; at one time he was State engineer, and for quite some time he was Weber County surveyor. David had one brother, George R., two years younger than he. They lived near the old Phoenix mill which turned out stone-ground flour by water power; they played around the mill-pond. David and George were the joy of their parents; they were very proud of these boys. On their birthdays, their mother used to give them lawn parties lighted by real Japanese lanterns. David said his Grand-parents were extra good to him and gave him lots of nice things.

On September 18, 1924, he was baptized in the 10th ward by Bro. Robert D. Blakeley, and was confirmed a member of the Church by Bro. Cornelius Vanderdoes.

David's tutoring at the grade schools was mainly at the Five Points School; he breezed along in nice shape, and was given special attention by Mrs. Blackham, the Principal. He played soccer ball with the boys at this school; he also attended Mound Fort school. He worked hard as a Boy scout under the guidance of Henry Schank, one of the State's best Scoutmasters; he had a lot of exciting trips and experiences, and later became an Eagle Scout. At North Junior High School, David had a splendid rating, receiving the only A+ in Ancient history. He also did some good work in art; Miss M. June Pierce, the Principal, gave him recognition. He had a high regard for A. J. Knapp, the Athletic coach and science teacher and for N. A. MacFarlane; they took an interest in him.

He attended Ogden High School, he especially liked literature; he was an officer in the R. O. T. C. and he had played foot-ball in both Junior and Senior high school. He graduated from the Ogden High School in 1932 with fine honors. He composed a poem entitled, "The Scarf," for which he won a scholarship. He studied Shakespearian plays coached by Mrs. Lucille Chambers. He joined a group of young actors called the Pirate Players, and they put on several excellent productions in 1934 and 1935. He loved ancient and modern history, and among other things,

he made an intensive study of the Rosicrucian Order, started by Egyptian scientists.

David was broad-shouldered, stood straight as an arrow, was six feet three, was a marvelous conversationalist, and was very popular with the young ladies. He fell deeply in love with my daughter Florence, and she fell in love with him. David and Florence were married June 7, 1940, in the Salt Lake Temple for Eternity.

He took a correspondence course with the International Correspondence School of Scranton, Pa. in art, and cartoon and caricature work.

He worked for the Mountain States Telephone Co.; he worked at the Utah Army Supply Depot as a telephone cable foreman. On the side, he took a 3 year correspondence course in American law and procedure from the La Salle Extension University.

He went to Chicago to the American College of Physio-Therapy, and received a certificate as a physio-therapist; then for almost 3 years, he had charge of the Physio-Therapy Dept. at St. Benedicts' Hospital in Ogden, and did pretty well.

He and Florence had lived in rented houses in Ogden for 9 years, then in August 1949, they acquired a home of their own with a nice garden spot in that very wonderful Community of North Ogden, in which home they are still living.

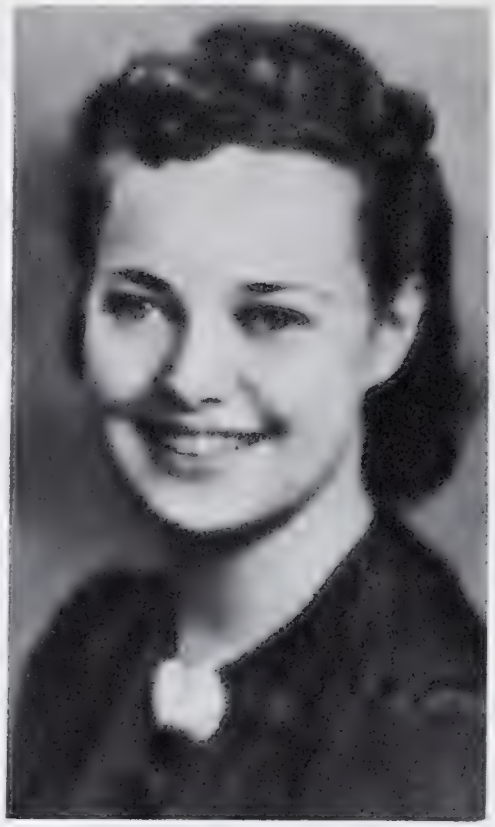
For quite a long time, he worked at the Hill Air Force Base as an air craft inspector; he is now Supervisor of boys between the ages of 15 to 18 at the Utah State Industrial School, where he has worked for more than three years.

Church activities: In the 15th Ward, he was in the Sunday School superintendency and president of the Elders Quorum; in the Ogden 24th Ward and in the North Ogden 1st and 3rd Wards, he was instructor of the Seventies' Quorum; Scout troop committee chairman in the 24th Ward of Ogden, and Scout master in the North Ogden 1st Ward. David was on a Stake mission while in the Ogden 24th Ward for a year and a half, and headquartering at North Ogden, he filled a two year Stake mission in the Ben Lomond Stake under the supervision of Brother Henry Hart. He was a ward teacher in various wards, and also did Quorum committee work.

David was ordained an Elder, May 22, 1940, by Jay G. Stone. In the Spring of 1948, he was ordained a Seventy, and on August 13, 1961, he was ordained to the office of High Priest by Claude A. Ellis.

David is a real student, a good thinker and has a most likeable personality; he would have made a very wonderful college professor. He reads a great deal and is well informed on scientific progress, current events and the happenings in the world. He is very fortunate to have married Florence who has cooperated with him in every way and at all times. He and Florence have taken the children on short vacations, to pleasure resorts, theaters, concerts, picture shows etc. as often as consistent, and a very fine feeling of solidarity and oneness of purpose exists between them and their children. (Continued on page 617)

Beaming with high hopes for the future. Their marriage took place in August 1941.



Owen and Evelyn

Top: James O. and Frances Jane
Front: Owen and Evelyn
Pictured in May 1962.

		Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Marriage	Where Married	Date of Death
Husband	Owen Orlando Fiet	Sept. 15, 1917	Sunset, Utah	Aug. 6, 1941	Logan Temple	
Wife	Evelyn Brown Fiet	Aug. 15, 1919	Ogden, Utah	Aug. 6, 1941		

Children		Date of Birth	Date of Marriage	Date of Death	To Whom Married	Date of Death	Grand Sons	Grand Daughters	Great Grand Sons	Great Grand Daughters
1 Son 1 Daughter	James Owen Fiet	Oct. 6, 1947								
	Frances Jane	Oct. 3, 1949								

Janie and Jimmie

Jimmie at 10 mo.

Sweet slumber; tired Jimmie

This picture of the four of them was taken in the early Summer of 1954

James O., Evelyn, Frances Jane, and Owen

Innocence of youth; their confidence in Santa Claus.

Evelyn Brown Fiet, daughter of Nephi J. Brown and Vilate Taylor Brown, was born August 15, 1919, at 950-23rd Street in Ogden City. Less than a year before her birth the deafening sound of monstrous guns and deadly bombs had ceased, the Armistice had been signed, and the world, presumably, was safe for Democracy. High hopes for lasting peace seemed well founded, the rebuilding process was well under way; agriculture had a new impetus, and the wheels of industry were humming merrily on. Amid these peaceful, hopeful surroundings, Evelyn came to Vilate and me from the realms of her spirit's previous abode, and we rejoiced at the thought of her being our very own daughter for this life and forever; we were truly happy.

A few weeks later at the October fast meeting, I was happy for the chance to give her a blessing and her name. She grew fast. She was a wonderful little girl, blessed with perfect health, abundant energy and sweet smiles, and she accepted parental and school discipline without a murmur. We impressed her that her baptism would be an important event in her life, and she seemed to understand.

Evelyn and Jimmie at Christmas time 1947

A mother's love.

On September 4, 1927, I baptized Evelyn, and on that same day I confirmed her a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. She was religious and liked to go to Church

Evelyn went through the grades at the Mound Fort school. She learned fast and remembered well. She graduated with high marks the last of May 1933. Evelyn had one playmate in particular, a neighbor girl friend, Mary Barker, daughter of Bishop Joseph F. Barker, with whom she had many wonderful times; they were very closely associated together for several years, enjoying carefree hours.

She went to the North Junior High School for 2 years and applied herself well to the various studies; she made a lot of good friends, and she played a clarinet in the Junior high school band. Then she attended the Ogden High School. While there she sang in the a cappella choir. Evelyn has a good alto voice. She also played the clarinet with the high school band, and in the Summertime she played with the Summer Recreational Band. She graduated from the Ogden High School in June 1937 with a very splendid rating.

Evelyn went to Weber College for about two years. She sang with the Weber College Musettes; she enjoyed the fine college spirit at Weber, and naturally attended some of the athletic events. She also took extension courses in business subjects. She worked in California for about a year. Phyllis Maddock, Frances Shurtleff, Delpha Nale, and Irene Freborg were special girl friends of hers.

She was popular with young men; she went out with several of them, but no serious romance and courtship took place until she met a University of Utah student named Owen Fiet. They seemed to be meant for each other, and they had a very nice courtship of about two years, although a part of that time he was in the East working and studying at the R. C. A. Company in Camden, N.J.

They were married by Brother Joseph Quinney, Jr.

Evelyn and Owen were married August 6, 1941 in the Logan Temple for time and for all Eternity. After the ceremony we took the happy couple to Willow Park in West Logan and had a very fine dinner. Olga and I, Marian and Florence and their husbands, Owen's mother and other relatives were in the party. Then later Olga and I gave them a nice program and reception in the Auditorium of the Utah Power & Light Co. They went on a honeymoon and then settled in Philadelphia in a spot quite near his work at the R.C.A. Co. in Camden, New Jersey. They enjoyed the Church meetings and the activities in the Branch, and formed the acquaintance of a number of our missionaries including Bro. Roy M. Darley. They were busy.

They visited New York quite often, in fact they lived on Long

Island for more than a year where Owen had a special radar assignment during World War II. They also enjoyed living in the community of Audubon near Camden for some time. Then in 1946 they bought their home in Oaklyn, New Jersey, a nice quiet suburb of Camden. Owen took pride in raising a good garden; they had no problem of irrigation; the moisture - plenty of it, came from the sky. The growing of crops helps one to relax.

They looked forward to coming home in the Summertime as often as possible, and we of course very much enjoyed having them with us. They always drove their car on these journeys of about 2400 miles home. Their first child, Jimmie, was born in October 1947. In midsummer of 1948 they made the visit home, and we saw him then for the first time; he was 10 months old; an unusually alert and friendly little boy. Then two years after Jimmie was born, Janie joined their family circle, and greatly added to their pleasure and zest of living.

They made a lot of warm friends in the Oaklyn area. They helped to build a new chapel; the church membership was increasing rapidly, and all were very happy. In June 1951 Olga and I had a real pleasant visit with Evelyn and Owen at their home and elsewhere, told about on page 23, then also in October 1955 on our way home from the Choir's European Tour.

While living in New Jersey Evelyn and Owen with the children made several trips to Atlantic City and enjoyed the recreation there. Evelyn also took the children alone to nearer seaside resorts. The family had a nice trip in the NorthEastern states and up into Canada, then to the Hill Cumorah Pageant.

In December 1956, they said good-bye to their fine New Jersey friends and moved to the Los Angeles area told about in Owen's biography. Things in general were going very well with them in their new home until a serious trouble in Evelyn's back, which commenced in the Summer of 1956, got worse. Scores and scores of treatments of every description were given her, then in about a year a major disc operation was performed, but her back was absolutely rigid. Then later Dr. Vernon Luck, one of the very best surgeons in all California or the West was contacted, and early in 1960 he performed a real major operation, grafting pieces of bone from her hip into her back; of course for many months her back was in a cast. During all these years of trouble she suffered a lot of misery. Then followed a long series of treatments and scientific exercises, but now, 1963, she can bend over and feels pretty fine. We are all very happy and earnestly thank the Lord for His blessings.

Evelyn and the children as well as Owen had a real experience in Singapore

for six months prior to April 1961 even though she had made the long trip with her back in a cast. She will not soon forget her experience with the Chinese servants (they treated her with great courtesy) nor with the Oriental peoples in general as well as the British in that busy city. The children were sent to a private English school. They all enjoyed the parks, zoo, birds, shops, etc.

Prior to 1947 Evelyn had worked 3 years for the U.S. Employment Agency in Philadelphia and 2 years for the Veterans' Administration in Camden. She was a Sunday School teacher in the 5th Ward in Ogden. She helped with missionary work at the Philadelphia Chapel and sang in the Philadelphia Chorus consisting of members from the various Branches. She was Sunday School secretary of the Camden New Jersey branch at Audubon and gave the Relief Society visiting teachers' lessons for almost 2 years in Oaklyn, N.J. and was one of the teachers. In Torrance, Cal. she has worked diligently in Relief Society and ward affairs. Jimmie has been a straight A. student right along, and Janie is moving along very nicely in the right direction; both of them are aiming to graduate from college. Evelyn is a very splendid wife and mother. She takes great pleasure in her family, her home and her Church work. She loves her family and her kindred, and has a lasting high regard for her friends. She is companionable, courteous, likeable, witty, thoughtful, helpful, friendly and fine, and very generous hearted. She has endured a lot of pain and discomfort with but little or no complaint; she looks on the bright side with lots of faith.

Evelyn also helped as much as she possibly could during the tragic illness of her mother.

Evelyn's faith in God is deeply sincere; she knows that the Gospel is true, and her testimony concerning the reality of the Hereafter, the resurrection and Eternal life is very positive. She has a place permanently secure in the hearts and in the love and in the lives of all her loved ones, and in the highest esteem of all her friends.

Owen Orlando Fiet, son of Joseph Fiet and Glenna Nelson Fiet was born, September 15, 1917, at Sunset, Utah. They were the parents of another son, David J. Fiet, about two years younger than Owen. Owen's father was killed in a railroad accident a few months before David was born. That was a tragic affair.

In August 1922, Owen's mother married Haskell W. Shurtleff, and they were the parents of Warren N. Shurtleff and Mina Shurtleff Mitchell. A feeling of oneness and good will has always existed among all of these children; they are all married now, and have families of their own.

Owen was blessed and given his name by Bro. O. D. Nadlock of Sunset, on September 30, 1917. Owen was baptized on October 4, 1925 by Bro.

Norvel Layton, and on that same day he was confirmed a member of the Church by Bro. J. Lawrence Burton. By this time the two boys and their mother were living in Ogden; she had married Haskell W. Shurtleff, and by then there was a little brother Warren and a little sister Mina, twins, who were born September 5, 1923. The family attended church at the Ogden 4th Ward.

Owen went to grade school at the Dee, the Madison and the Mound Fort, graduating with real success from the 8th grade in 1931. We attended the Ogden High School and in June 1935, he graduated therefrom with exceptionally high marks; he was especially alert in mathematics. Weber College held his attention for two years; he graduated from Weber in June 1937. He was a Physics Lab. Assistant at Weber. Owen had an intense inner desire to obtain a good College education, so he applied himself whole-heartedly to an electrical engineering course at the University of Utah. In June 1940 he graduated therefrom with high level honors, receiving a B.S. degree in E.E. He worked as a Communications Lab. Assistant at the U. of U.

At the time of his graduation he was chosen by the Radio Corporation of America to receive a scholarship at the University of Pennsylvania to be used in connection with employment at the R.C.A. Company at Camden, New Jersey, as a student engineer. He naturally was elated.

He worked and studied for a year at the R.C.A. in Camden, then on August 6, 1941, Owen and my daughter Evelyn were married in the Logan Temple. Right soon thereafter he and Evelyn went to Philadelphia to live, and he continued his engineering work and his studies. In June 1947 Owen graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with a Masters degree in E.E. In June 1955, he completed all qualification examination and course work for a Ph.D. in electrical engineering. Owen and Evelyn had lived in rented houses until 1946 when they bought a home of their own with a very nice garden spot in Oaklyn, New Jersey, which is quite near Camden. They were prospering well.

He continued on with his most interesting work with the Radio Corporation of America until December 1956 at which time he terminated his employment with that wonderful Company to accept a better position with the Ramo-Wooldridge Corporation / Space Technology Laboratories in Los Angeles. Upon making this move, they bought a real good new home in Torrance, near Redondo Beach out in the clear air away from the smog of Los Angeles; he had to drive nine miles to work.

This new position was challenging in the work of radar, communications, space technology etc. His work took him to Cape Canaveral,

Heidelberg and London every so often. In September 1960 he was sent to Singapore, Malaya, for a six months period as manager of the U. S. satellite tracking station in that city – a real responsibility. Singapore is an intriguing city, and for an expert camera-man like Owen, a paradise. We of course took his family with him and that was a marvelous experience for all of them. Evelyn and Janie came home by plane and ship, via, Tokyo, Honolulu and San Francisco. Olga and I had a nice visit with them in Honolulu. Owen and his son James completed a trip around the world mainly by jet plane, visiting many cities in such countries as India Iran, Arabia, Egypt, Palestine and Europe. They saw the Taj Mahal in India and many points of interest in Jerusalem, Rome, etc. before arriving in New York.

He is still (1963) working for the heretofore mentioned Company in Los Angeles, and they still have their home at Torrance. Owen has a hobby of taking pictures; he has literally hundreds of most excellent colored slides taken in many parts of the world; they are fine and educational.

While with the R.C.A. Company, he wrote several articles that were published in various magazines, such as Broadcast News, Tele Tech, and F.M. and Television. These papers were on such subjects as "Measured characteristics of the Pylon Antenna", "Antenna design for Low Angle Propogation," Ultra High Frequency Antenna and Systems for Television Transmission", "Horizontal and Vertical Radiation characteristics," A new U.H.F. Television Antenna T.F.U-24 B." and "New 3⅛ U.H.F. Ultra Low Loss Coaxial Line."

In May 1954 a U.S. patent was issued to him for Coaxial Transmission Line Termination, and in November 1955 he received a U.S. patent for Slotted Cylinder Antenna. He has several patents pending filed more recently on such things as, Diplexers and Side-band Filter Arrangement, Constant Impedance End Seal, and Ultra Stable Cavity Resonator.

Owen has devoted a great deal of time and intense effort to his work. He is also a good gardener; in New Jersey he raised some wonderful vegetables and berries; at their California home where frost is not a problem, he has a profusion of flowers and beautiful shrubery growing.

He was ordained a Deacon, Nov. 9, 1930, by Bro. Harold B. Foutz.

Owen was ordained to the office of Deacon, but he hasn't the date. He was ordained to the office of Teacher, January 22, 1933 by Bro. Andrew Funk at the Ogden 7th Ward; he was ordained a Priest, February 17, 1935 by Bro. Merril Bird at the Ogden 7th Ward; he was ordained to the office of Elder, December 27, 1936 by Bro. Herbert Woods at the Ogden 20th Ward.

He has given short talks in meetings, he was Elders' Quorum secretary in the Redondo Beach ward for quite some time, he has been

Fast Offerings clerk, a Ward teacher, and is a good Latter Day Saint in many ways.

Owen has an analytical mind and can follow through on the intricate details of formulas, equations and propositions; he is a deep thinker and a prolific reader. He is not given to superfluous talking, but his words carry weight; he has a great deal of reserve knowledge. He loves his wife and children, he provides well for their comfort, happiness and well being, and is planning for their bright and truly successful future. He is jovial; has a merry ripple of laughter; he makes friends and keeps them. He has always very willingly spent many hours of his time taking his relatives and friends out in the big cities in which he has lived as well as in their environs and adjacent resorts to see the sights and points of interest. He along with Evelyn is looking forward with keen interest to the time when Jimmie will be old enough to go on a mission; that won't be long.

Owen has a deep-rooted, strong testimony that the Gospel is true, and that the Priesthood with its Divine authority has in reality been restored to earth in these latter days. He has faith in God and in His promises. He and his family have much true happiness in store for them in this life, and Eternal progress in the great Beyond.

(Continued from page 609) David takes a great deal of pride and satisfaction in Richard's being on a mission, and is to be praised for the sacrifice he has made in connection with keeping him there. All of the the family will of course rejoice at Richard's home coming in about seven Months (Nov. 1963)

David has a free flowing, interesting conversation, yet he is a good listener and praises others. He is keen and alert, courteous, cheerful and optimistic; he possesses the happy art of making friends and is very generous hearted. He has a firm testimony of the truthfulness of the Restored Gospel, of its power and great mission in the world, and has before him many years of wonderful happiness with his family and friends in this life, and then much joy in the Hereafter, where advancement for the willing worker never ceases.

At the October General Conference of the Church in 1958, my long time friend and co-worker at the Power Company, William J. Critchlow, Jr. was sustained as an Assistant to the Council of the Twelve Apostles. We extended to him our sincere best wishes for his abundant success in this high calling. He was formerly President of the South Ogden Stake for 19 years.

The Springtime re-budding and blossoming of trees, shrubery, and flowers, and the miracle of new and vigorous life springing up replacing decayed seeds, reminds us that our Springtime-of-life will be renewed and will be perpetuated throughout the countless ages. In the Spring of 1960, Olga and I assisted by a few boys with bubbling energy put our orchard, vegetable garden and landscaped area at Sun View into Spring and early Summertime acceptable condition; it was a joy to see the variety of growing things responding to care, sunshine and moisture.

On Friday July 8, 1960, Olga and attended the Primary Convention at Vernal, Utah, which was conducted by General Board members, Edith S. Patrick and Darlene Parkinson. At the suggestion of some of the local Primary stake workers that it would be very fine for us to see the Flaming Gorge Dam, reached by a scenic drive of about 40 miles North up through Red Canyon, the four of us started on the trip at the close of the afternoon Convention session. It was a hot day, but we were very much enjoying the air-conditioned ride and the wonderful scenery. We had gone about 35 miles, had crossed the Green River and were on a down hill grade on a narrow shelf-like dirt road above the river, when our brakes suddenly, without warning failed completely. We were horrified. I quickly turned the car into the mountain side; it rolled over a time or two throwing Olga and me out, then coming to a stop right side up in a little alcove. Sisters Patrick and Parkinson were not thrown out of the back seat. Olga received deep scalp wounds and a very serious injury to her neck - almost a fatal break - dangerously close, and her face was all bruised and blackened. The two Sisters and I were shocked and shaken up and received injuries, but nothing serious. A forest ranger came by just then and other people stopped. The ranger radioed from his car to Dutch John, a little town about 4 miles away and got an ambulance which rushed us to Dutch John where we were given first-aid treatment by a doctor and nurses at the hospital there. Olga and I were rushed to Ogden on a small air-plane and a waiting ambulance took us to the Dee Memorial Hospital, where Dr. Junior E. Rich and Dr. Louis Peery were waiting for us. Sisters Patrick and Parkinson were sent by another small plane to Salt Lake City and then to the Latter Day Saints Hospital. They recovered quite rapidly from their injuries. I was in the hospital for 8 days. Olga didn't fare so well; her neck was broken; her head had to be weighted in

traction for more than three weeks; she had to lie on her back for a total of 32 days, being fed with a spoon most of that time, but through the close attention of those fine surgeons and nurses and through the blessings of the Lord her life was spared. President Lawrence O. Olpin of the Lorin Farr Stake and his Counselors Leslie Norton and Henry Hart visited Olga at the hospital several times, Bishop Orville Lundell and his Counselors, Kenneth Parsons and Duane Harrison came to see her quite often, the Primary General Board presidency, Sisters Laverne Parmley, Leone Doxey and Arta Hale visited her and gave her encouragement, quite a number of her associates on the General Board came to see her, and Apostle Marion G. Romney came and gave her a wonderful blessing. A great number of our relatives and friends visited her. We are deeply grateful to everyone for what they did. I am sure that the administrations of the brethren and the faith and prayers of so many who were concerned with her welfare were a very powerful influence in helping her to get well. Our Heavenly Father heard and answered.

The Stake Presidency and others also left their blessing with me during the eight days that I was in the hospital.

Several things in connection with that automobile accident were Providential. I was impelled to quickly turn into the mountain side. The car rolled over in the only spot in that narrow road wide enough for it to right itself again and stop; it was a blessing that Olga and I were thrown out because the front part of the top was crushed down to within a few inches of the steering wheel; a forest ranger came by just as the accident happened; fortunately the part-time doctor was on duty at the hospital in Dutch John, and for the first time in many weeks there were two air planes in Dutch John at the same time. I feel certain, and so do the others, that it was through the intervention of our Father in Heaven that our lives were saved, because it could so easily have been otherwise.

All four of us and our loved ones surely express our heart-felt gratitude to Him for this great blessing. We must have been spared for some good purposes.

I had another close call with death. It was in the Autumn of 1952. I had had two major operations in connection with kidney stones. Something went wrong; uremic poisoning started spreading; I was in distress for two days; I was rushed to the hospital. The uremic infection was spreading fast; Olga was worried; I was in peril; it wasn't long before my eyes were almost swollen shut; I was looking into the yawning jaws of death; I found myself planning my own funeral and thinking of the little burial plot I own in the North Ogden Cemetery. Then through the quick and effective work of the expert surgeons and through the blessings of the Lord, I was given a new lease on life, for which I am sincerely grateful.

Some of these buildings have been, and others are now very important in the lives of a great many people.

Picture taken in 1956, shortly before this friendly old Church was torn down. It had served the community for 73 years.

North Ogden Meeting House
Built in 1883
Annex built in 1908

Ben Lomond Stake Center
Dedicated Sept. 23, 1956 by
Elder Harold B. Lee

A multitude of marvelous memories are attached to this wonderful place. The picture was taken in January 1963

Weber Stake Academy
Built in 1889

North Ogden 2nd - 4th Ward
Dedicated November 20, 1954 by
Elder Spencer W. Kimball

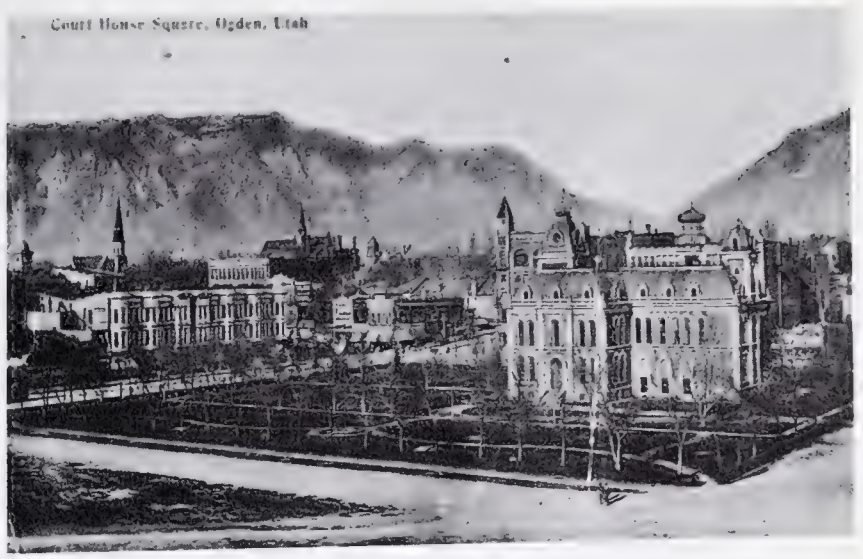
Brigham Young and many of the General Authorities of his day, and a great many since, have addressed the Saints in this historic building.

Ogden Pioneer Tabernacle
Commenced in 1856
Dedicated October 10, 1869
Remodeled in 1896
This Picture, Sept. 1962

Ogden Tabernacle
Dedicated February 12, 1956, by
President David O. McKay

This magnificent, commodious building was completed in 1940. Offices for both Ogden City and Weber County are located therein.

Ogden Municipal Building



Ogden's first City Hall, built in 1888

Other buildings easily recognized are: across the street, Broom Hotel; in the rear, left to right: Weber County Court House, Methodist Church, St. Joseph's (Catholic) Church, Reed Hotel and Grand Opera House (with onion-shaped tower)

When this picture was taken, the trees shown here were only about 3 or 4 years old. I note there were 20 of these thrifty young elm trees on the North side of the park between Washington Ave. and Kiesel Ave. Twelve of these 20 have been removed. Today (1963) there are 8 of these stately shade trees, 71 yrs. old remaining along that same half block — "crowding into a" widespread shade.

The landscaping of the grounds of the Municipal Bldg. is among the very best seen in any of the intermountain cities. For unique, original designs and fascinating patterns, these grounds must be seen to be appreciated. At Christmas time our municipal park has a generous number of things to see, from high and dazzling rocket missle, properly housed life-like displays with mellow music and life sized deer to the myriads of colored lights on every shrub, bush, tree and building that make an expressive and impressive fairyland.

I could say a great deal about these buildings, especially the ones with which I was so intimately acquainted, but for lack of space, I'll have to pass along.

Brotherly love, courtesy, consideration of others abound among the people in our area, else these three wards could not function so smoothly in carrying on the many activities of all these wards in one church building.

Ogden 45th - 47th - 64th Ward
Dedicated September 16, 1962 by
President Joseph Fielding Smith

In a marvelous setting of palms and evergreens with flowers of brilliant colors.

The L.D.S. Temple at Laie, Oahu = A gorgeous specimen of the Monkey pod tree.

This is a magnificent concert, entertainment and convention hall. The great star, Alfred Apaka performed here

Aluminum roofed Auditorium in Hawaiian Village.

We saw and heard them at the colorful and glamorous Camera Show

Hawaiian musicians, singers, dancers =

During February and part of March 1961, Olga and I had a delightful trip of nearly a month to the Hawaiian Islands under arrangements made with the Dave Helling Travel Agency of Ogden. Mrs. Athleen Fishburn handled the details. In the Islands we were taken on many sight-seeing trips by the McKensie Company. We rode from San Francisco to Honolulu on a jet plane (545 miles an hour). That was my first jet ride. Honolulu is a little world in itself. The well known beaches, the famous hotels, the stores, the shopping areas, the ships coming in and departing, the restaurants, the dancers, the music makers all seem to have a special charm. We headquartered at the Princess Kaiulani Hotel. The visit through the enormous plant of the Dole Pineapple Co. was very much worth while — a fine example of mass production. The ride through the pineapple fields and the sugar cane plantations was indeed a revelation as to the immensity of the fields, and as to the huge quantity of these two main products of Hawaii that are processed for commercial use; it's on a very large scale.

We were fortunate that our good friends Joseph F. Smith and his wife,

Diamond Head, Waikiki Beach, famous hotels and Kalakaua Avenue.

Honolulu's familiar land-marks

The Royal Hawaiian Hotel

Many tons of that golden-ripe fruit on the way to the huge processing plants.

Harvesting pineapples on a large scale.

It requires great skill to ride a surf-board standing up without holding on to anything.

The daring surf-board riders

Ruth and family were living in Hawaii. He was a former Patriarch to the Church, now a professor at the Hawaiian College; she for many years was a member of the Primary General Board. We visited in their home and had dinner with them. They took us in their car to see many things we would not have seen otherwise. One day, Sister Smith took us to the Hawaiian Temple and we very much enjoyed a session in the Temple. We noted that the Polynesian L.D.S. people taking part are very efficient, sincere and spiritually minded. We are sincerely grateful for all that these wonderful friends did for us. They took us to Church at the Tabernacle and elsewhere and introduced us to a lot of their friends. The Smith's were our guests for an evening at Hawaiian Village, an elaborate and very interesting place.

We saw the Spouting Horn, the Fern Forest, the Fern Grotto, the Punch Bowl Cemetery, the College, the great Hospital and the Camera Show. We went on a tour of Pearl Harbor, went to a real native Luau with its "full to capacity" banquet and marvelous program, and went with two dozen friends to a genuine Chinese dinner. Then by plane we went over to some of the other

Islands; spent two nights at the new Surf Hotel, a magnificent place on the sea-shore; saw volcanoes, lava flows, coffee farms, cane sugar mills and many other things. Near Nilo we encountered some heavy rain. You have to see the great profusion of flowers with their brilliant colors, the thrifty vegetation and blossoming trees to really appreciate them. Boat rides in the interior and a trip to Hawaii's "Grand Canyon" engaged our attention. Our association with the many new friends we met was wonderful. We had dinner at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel followed by a full evening of most delightful music. We had a nice visit with Evelyn and Janie for a day; they were on their way home from Singapore. The Royal Hawaiian Band, the leis, the greetings, the Alohas, the happy, restful, carefree atmosphere among a friendly, warm-hearted people form lasting fond memories. We came home on the steam-ship, Matsonia, then visited with relatives in California for a few days.

In the Summer of 1961, Olga and I together with her sisters Nilda & Mayme went on a 2½ weeks guided tour to the Hill Cumorah Pageant with the Vida Fox Clauson Company. We were with an unusually friendly group of 42 people, all active Latter Day Saints. We of course visited all the principal places of interest in the early history of our Church. It was very thrilling to hear again the imperishable facts connected with each of these places. I was asked to sing the solo, "My Jesus As Thou Wilt" at a meeting held in the Sacred Grove at which Bro. A. Theodore Tuttle was the main speaker. The truly great pageant, "America's Witness For Christ" at the Hill Cumorah would take a lot of superlatives to describe. The noisy, fiery destruction of the city of Zarahemla is stupendously impressive, and then the heavenly, hushed and awesome portrayal of the appearance of the Savior to the Nephites can never be forgotten. The homes of our Church leaders in Nauvoo are surely interesting. We hope to again go on a similar trip, and of course to again see this great religious Pageant, not equaled anywhere in the world.

Olga and I went with a congenial group of Sons of Utah Pioneers from Ogden to the 1961 Summer encampment of the S.U.P. at St. George, Utah for a 4 day period over Labor Day. There we joined with the enthusiastic, hard working S.U.P. Chapter at St. George, together with the delegations of S.U.P. members from Salt Lake, Logan, Provo and many other places throughout the State, in a most delightful and memorable encampment. The local sons had the program and treks exceptionally well worked out.

The 1961 Christmas Season found us and left us in a joyous happy mood. On Christmas Eve. especially, we had a wonderful reunion in our home with our three daughters and their families. Early in 1962, my 75th birthday came and went.

Commencing on page 626, I would like now to introduce you to our friends in five different social and study groups in Ogden and in Salt Lake City to which Olga and I belong. They are all choice peoples

The Prophet Joseph Smith ~

The Prophet's wife, Emma Smith ~

The Angel Moroni's Monument at Hill Cumorah ~

~ The Sacred Grove ~

Joseph Smith's home, near Palmyra, N.Y.

Joseph Smith's Mansion House In Nauvoo, Ill.

Carthage Jail and Caretaker's Home, at Carthage, Illinois.

Lamont Poulter Knapp
and Alma J. Knapp

Mina Jarman
Tanner

Mathias C. Tanner
Died August 1, 1957

Amy Park Johnson
and Theodore R. Johnson

Cora Waldram
Robinson

Mark Robinson
Died January 6, 1955

Trilby Jarman Hindmarsh
and Alfred Hindmarsh -

Caroline Adams = Henry G. Klenke
Klenke - Died
- March 20, 1962 -

~ Our Ogden Social Group ~

Lamont and A. J. Knapp are the ones who arranged for me to meet my beloved Olga, December 7, 1937 — a wonderfully important date.

They are as energetic and fine as people come. Both of them have received a Master's degree in Fine Arts, and are devoted lovers of art and kindred subjects. Both have done a tremendous amount of effective geneal-ogical and Temple work and both have been home missionaries; they made several converts. As a young lady, Lamont filled with high honor a mission in the Eastern States. She has been a marvelous school teacher in Ogden for 33 years, emphasizing character building. She also is first class in literary work. A. J. comes from rugged, faithful forebears. He was a high-ly rated science teacher for 41 years, a good singer, a most excellent and well informed athletic coach, and he is now excelling as a sculptor. His work in ceramics is real fine, and he is good in horticulture, landscaping and raising flowers.

Lamont manifested great faith in recovering from a very serious auto accident.

Mina Tanner is an outstandingly good school teacher; she has taught at the Pingree school for nearly 40 years and has made a deep impression for lasting good on the minds of many hundreds of students. She has always taken an enthusiastic interest in music, lectures and cultural things; she is a keen observer and good company. Mina is friendly and Cour-teous; she does things better than ordinary and has a host of friends.

Matt Tanner had a wonderful heritage, and he made the best use of his natural talents. He was a very competent science teacher over the years, and he also taught French. He was a resonant bass singer, a good, clear cut reader, a fine photographer, and a naturalist; he greatly enjoyed hiking. He was a member of the Utah Academy of Science, Arts and Letters. He possessed a rare sense of humor, but was sincerely religious. Matt did a lot of good in the world. It is too bad his life was cut short at 65 years of age. Many well deserved tributes were paid him at his funeral.

Amy Johnson has a charming personality, and has the art of getting a lot of things done and done well. She is an ideal mother and home maker. She is an earnest, dependable church worker. She has a winsome con-versation and is an excellent sales lady, at which work she has made a real success. She takes great joy along with T. R. in the success and accomplishments of her two sons.

T. R. Johnson is widely known; he has the magnetic ability for making friends; he has a spontaneous enthusiasm that holds their interest. In his earlier years he was a real good school teacher. Since then over the years he has been a highly successful newspaper man with the Salt Lake Tribune; he has always had a real talent for reporting news in a factual yet colorful manner. In his hey day he could have been a great actor; few can tell a story as well as he. He was Ogden's Chief of Police for some time. He was manager of the Ogden Symphonic

He is now on the staff of the Weber College.

Choir. Theodore is an energetic Church man, and has held many important positions.

Cora Robinson is a cultured, refined wonderful character, always courteous and likeable; her husband, Mark, called her his "little beauty". For some years she was an especially good demonstrator of foods at various large business houses in Ogden.

Mark Robinson was a wonderfully successful Supervisor of music in the Ogden City Schools for a great many years prior to his 70th birthday. He had a personality beaming with fun and dynamic enthusiasm, and a merry chuckle of a laugh that was instantly contagious, yet he could be real strict and firm. He was a splendid vocal teacher, and an impressively good leader of male choruses. He died at 78.

Trilby Nindmarsh taught in the Ogden City Schools faithfully and well for 46 years; she was exceptionally well liked by all her students as well as by the teachers, which is a real tribute to her. She does a lot of fancy craft and needle work. She is religious, a good home maker, always helpful to her kindred and friends and is generous hearted. She is a thoroughly likeable, versatile, congenial lady and is a loyal friend.

Alfred Nindmarsh is very approachable, always agreeable and nice to be around. Over the years he has been a successful business man. He is a good husband, and a friend to all who know him; he loves to do things for other people. He is a real gentleman. He is a good fisherman, and freely gives away most of his catch.

Caroline was a great lover of music. She and her husband helped to organize the Ogden Symphonic Choir.

Caroline Adams Klenke was an outstanding secretary and missionary during 1922 - 1923 at Denver. That was at the time Elder Harold B. Lee had charge of the mission office there. She was secretary to various agents of the O.U.R.R.D.Co. at Ogden for 36 years – absolutely dependable and very efficient. She was an ardent and capable Church worker over the years in Ward and Stake capacities. the spirit of her mission stayed with her. She was friendly, cheerful and alert; she surely was a loveable person in every way. Apostle Harold B. Lee was the main speaker at her funeral; he gave a truly great and inspirational sermon.

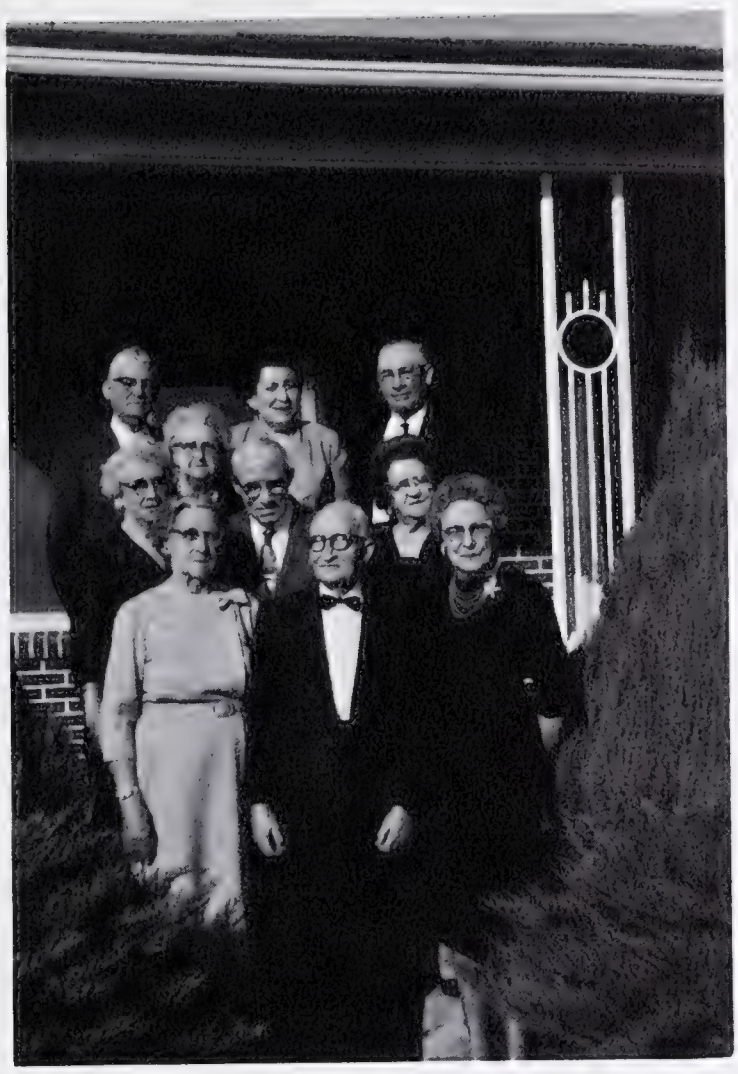
Henry G. Klenke always has the bearing of a dignified gentleman. He worked for 30 years as Cashier at the railroad Company, and he also conducted a very successful floral business over all those many years; he is still in the floral business. He is an active Church worker and has a strong, fervent testimony of the Gospel.

Our Ogden Social Group had many marvelous times together over the years. We had dinner at each others homes, and then played games of interesting varieties, told stories, had a little wholesome laughter, songs suited to the seasons, and colorful travelogues. There were Christmas season parties, New Year's Eve parties, Springtime get-to-gethers, steak fries in Canyon in Summer, and Halloween & Thanksgiving parties in the Autumn.

All of these were memorable, never-to-be forgotten occasions at which we always had a wonderfully fine spirit of fellowship and sociability – friendship.

~ Our Book of Mormon Class ~

This picture was taken in front of Elizabeth Gardiner's home in November 1962 by Olga.



Front row, left to right: Vesa Call Marler, Ezra L. Marler, Ella Brown Groesbeck 2nd row: Elizabeth Port Gardiner, Parley P. Anderson and Rae Jeremy Ashton. Back row: Samuel E. Fernley, Lorraine Farrell Ralphs, Sadie Lloyd Fernley and Nephi J. Brown.

Samuel E. Fernley = Hazel Williams Fernley
They organized our Class in 1947
Hazel died July 1, 1956.

Sarah Jeremy Anderson, Our Teacher. Died Aug. 24, 1960.

= Polly Reynolds Hardy
Died Sept. 5, 1959.

Leslie N. Groesbeck = Mary Marler Howard
Died March 29, 1961 = (Not in group picture)

Our Book of Mormon class as a study group has brought much benefit and enjoyment to all of its members. It has increased our knowledge of the Book of Mormon, built up our spirituality, and strengthened our testimonies of the Gospel. At the same time, our association together has welded our true friendship into bonds that will last not only for this life, but for all time. As we view in retrospect those many happy occasions, our hearts are gladdened by their delightful memories.

Over the years our class met in the evening at each others homes. We aimed to meet once a month, but that was not always possible. Sometimes we had wonderful hot dinners served by the ladies, in turn, at whose homes we met, then we would decide to change to a light lunch and part of the time just a dessert, but there was always a heaping measure of sociability and good will there. We always had prayer; then a little more than an hour for the lesson, and then Olga led us in group singing before the close of the meeting.

During the Christmas season, instead of our regular class, we would have a wonderful Christmas party, dinner and program. Then at least once in the Summer we would have a delightful outing in one of the Canyons, at a park, or at one of our homes — good food, camp fires, games, singing, fresh cool air and good cheer in a glad, wholesome atmosphere.

Sister Sarah Anderson was our teacher for 13 years, right from the start up until shortly before her death in August 1960. She was an excellent teacher, a real student of the Book of Mormon, and she always brought to the class a variety of illustrations or supplemental material. After her death, the men took turns for a few months in giving the lesson, and then I was appointed as the regular teacher of the class, which position I still hold. Over the years, each man in turn was president of the Class.

The women were the secretaries of the Class

From the beginning all of the members of the class have been residents of Salt Lake City, except Olga and me, and for the past 8 years since we moved to Ogden, we have driven back and forth to Salt Lake to attend the class.

Sam Fernley is a clear thinker, a man of good judgment and fine ability; he is a truly sincere, well informed, active Latter Day saint. He was Cashier of the First Security Bank at Bingham Canyon for 17 years; he has been a very successful Insurance man for 35 years, and for the past 16 years has conducted his own business. He is always congenial, a good tenor singer, and has a wonderful family.

Hazel Fernley was naturally good and kind and loveable. She was an excellent pianist, talented in many ways; always a willing worker in the Church, and an ideal mother.

Sadie Fernley is a very capable, energetic, enthusiastic and religious; a real exemplary member of the Church — a lover of good music. She and Sam have given our class a warm welcome several times to their Canyon home, "Soma." Brother Sam is our present (1963) class president; his wife Sadie, is the secretary.

Sarah Anderson was a dedicated and truly effective teacher all her life in our various auxiliary organizations in the Church. She was also a good school teacher in her younger years. Sarah gave unbounded service to others. She was free-hearted and extended the hospitality of her home

Pearl and Sarah had more friends than the average people have, and they had an outstanding family.

to many. Everyone was impressed by her gracious manner. She recognized the good in others, and was generous in her praise of them. Her faith in God and the Gospel never wavered.

Parley P. Anderson is a genuinely good man, a good friend, a good neighbor, and best of all he is a dependable servant of the Lord; he knows the Gospel is true, and puts forth his best efforts to live it. He was always loyal to Sarah in helping her in her many accomplishments. He was Pioneer Stake M. I. A. Activities Counselor for several years. He worked for the Utah Ice & Storage Co. over the years.

Ezra L. Marler is a man of great faith and action; his testimony of the Gospel is unshakeable; he lives close to the Lord and accomplishes much good. He is a man of mild, yet forceful and pleasant demeanor. He has always placed the things of the Kingdom of God first. Brother Ezra is a good author. He has published "Golden Nuggets of Thought," "Highway Helps," "Golden Nuggets of the New Testament" and his Book of Mormon trilogy: History and Story, its Gospel Teachings and Christ in the Book of Mormon. He was editor of the Liahona for 9 years.

Vesa Marler is a good and true Latter Day Saint; she has always possessed noble aims and ideals. She looks on the bright side of life; she easily makes friends; she is likeable in every way, and has the high esteem of all who know her. Sister Vesa and Brother Ezra were ordained Temple ordinance workers for 13 years, and they put real sincerity of purpose into the very great amount of this important and sacred work they accomplished. They have a very excellent family.

Mary Howard is the widow of John F. Howard, a splendid lawyer, who died May 31, 1942. She has a sunny disposition, always friendly and considerate of others. She works quietly but very effectively in all her Church activities as well as in her daily employment. She is a supervisor in the Genealogical Library. Mary is a strikingly good dramatic reader. She knows the Restored Gospel is Divine. She has a son who is a Bishop in Ogden, and an Asst. bank vice president.

Leslie Groesbeck was a stalwart of strength, courage and determination; a Latter Day Saint through and through, "dyed in the wool." He was always friendly and courteous, an ardent Church worker with a testimony as firm and rugged as the frame which housed his noble spirit. He was a very competent and highly respected life time engineer for the Utah Power & Light Co. He was a good gardener and a true-blue friend. We were all saddened by the shock of his sudden death.

Ella Groesbeck is the widow of Leslie Groesbeck, a great character loved and admired by all, who died March 29, 1961. She always has a gracious smile and a good word; she looks for the good in others and in the Gospel plan, which goodness and strength is mirrored back and reflected in her own life. She and Leslie did an immense amount of Temple work; they spent much time willingly and whole-heartedly. Their testimony I am sure is recorded on earth and in Heaven. Many times Olga and I have

visited together with Les and Ella at the Annual banquet of the veterans of the U.P.&L. Co.

Rae Ashton is the widow of Marvin O. Ashton who died Oct. 7, 1946; he was 1st Counselor in the Presiding Bishopric of the Church at the time of his death. They were the parents of a notably good family. He was in the lumber business. She is a wonderful character; cheerful, alert, unselfish; thoroughly grounded in the Gospel. Not many have the stature of real goodness attained by Sister Rae. It is a joy to be her friend.

Polly Hardy was the wife of Thomas F. Hardy, a dentist, who died November 19, 1940. She was a magnetic person, and moved in a wide circle of friends. She was a great reader, a good scriptorian and had a profound knowledge of the Gospel. She was an artist. Polly was a member of the Y.W.M.I.A. General Board for 18 years, a guide on Temple Square for 7 years, and an ordained Temple worker. She contributed much to our Class.

Lorraine Ralphs is the widow of Ephraim T. Ralphs, who died Oct. 19, 1948; he was Asst. Mgr. then Manager of the Beneficial Life Ins. Co. They had a real fine family. Over the years she has scattered the sunshine of real friendliness, and has the deep affection of her loved ones and friends. She has a charming personality. She knows the Gospel is true; she has done much good in her lifetime. She has traveled a lot.

Elizabeth Gardiner is the widow of Dan S. Gardiner who died Nov. 1948. He established a very successful business which her son is now conducting. She radiates the spirit of true goodness and friendly hospitality; she takes delight in helping others. She doesn't pretend to be a fine singer or a preacher, but her acts of kindness speak for themselves. She is loyal and steadfast in the Church.

— Our Smithfield Study Club —

The majority of our good friends pictured on the opposite page, were either born in Smithfield, Utah, or lived there part of their lives, including also my wife, Olga. All of them later moved to S.L. City.

As a young man, John filled a mission in the Southern States.

John P. Greene is a stalwart of faith and good works. He has left the imprint of his good life upon everyone he ever met. He was blessed with rare good judgment, and it has been second nature with him to be helpful to someone. He was manager of the High Creek flour mill at Richmond for 10 years. John was Supt. of the Sunday School in Smithfield; he was a member of the Benson Stake high Council for 5 years, and he was Bishop of the 21st Ward in Salt Lake City for 10 years. He has always followed a clear cut path of high endeavor.

Effie Greene is one of the choicest sisters in our Church. Like her husband, she has a host of friends. They have a certain depth of sincerity that is at once felt in their conversation; they have the high esteem of everyone. Like John, she has a fervent testimony of the truth of the Gospel and its power.

John P. Greene - Effie Allsop Greene

William E. Rigby

Olive Roskelley Rigby

George Elmer Kingsford =
Marjorie Roskelley Kingsford =

Effie was a member of the Y. W. M. I. A. stake board of the Benson Stake, and she was on the Stake Recreation Committee for 4 years. She was stake Relief Society president in the Benson Stake for 10 years. She also did very effective work in the Church in Salt Lake City. She has a real appreciation for good literature and poetry. Upon retirement John and Effie moved back to their home-town of Smithfield and built a nice home. They feel righ at home and happy with their fine families, and their many friends. They still belong to our Study Club.

William E. Rigby stands four square with the world in the things of life that really count. As a young man he filled a 3 years mission in Samoa. He is a thorough student of the Gospel, and a natural born teacher of its principles. He exerts an influence for good wherever he goes. Brother William taught the Gospel Doctrine class in Sunday School for 32 years; he was also a member of the Sunday School stake board for some time, and was one of the presidents of his Seventies Quorum He has been Group Leader of the High Priests of his Ward for 8 years. He is talented in writing poetry; he is an all around good man, and is generous with his praise of others. Over most of his lifetime he has been a successful contractor and builder.

Olive Rigby is laying up for herself a rich reward for her many acts of kindness to her friends, for her deep concern for the well being and success of her loved ones, and for her sincere devotion and service in the Church.

Olive naturally possesses congeniality and an inborn friendliness which keep her in the good graces of all her associates. As a girl in Smithfield she learned the true philosophy of life and proper living which has remained with her through life. She was president of the Y. W. M. I. A. and was in the presidency of the Benson Stake Relief Society. She is now and for many years has been an ardent worker in the Church in their Salt Lake City Ward. She is a lover of good music, and has rendered much service in this fine art. She gave piano lessons for 8 years. Olive and Will have a very splendid family.

George Elmer Kingsford has built into his character the ability to learn quickly and to apply effectively in his daily living the principles of progress and happiness. He is a very likeable, congenial, friendly, whole-heartedly fine gentleman, and a thoroughly converted, active worker in the Church. He delves deep into the subject under discussion and has firm convictions.

He was on the Y. M. M. I. A. Stake Board and the Stake Recreational Committee for several years; he was a member of the High Council in the Benson Stake for 4 years and he was Bishop of the Smithfield Second Ward for several years. He has been in the High Priests' Quorum presidency of the Highland Stake for some time.

George Elmer and Marjorie take just pride and pleasure in their family.

Elmer had a store in Smithfield for 10 years. He traversed all of the Inter-mountain territory many times during the period of the past 26 years representing the very best products (soft goods); he is a super-salesman. He has also been an excellent masseur for the last 10 years, with an office in his fine homes.

Marjorie Kingsford is a very charming lady with a winsome smile; her wholesome friendliness is very apparent and her zest for living is self evident. She too has always been an enthusiastic, dependable Church worker and finds pleasure in studying the Gospel and in doing her best to live it. She was Relief Society president in the Lincoln Ward, and over the years has held other positions. Marge is a real expert in fancy needle work of all kinds, and a persuasive sales lady when at times she has traveled with Elmer.

As a group we have studied "The Law of the Higher Potential" by Robert Collier, III Nephi, Mormon and Moroni in the Book of Mormon, and we are now studying, "Doctrines of Salvation" by President Joseph Fielding Smith. The men have taken turns giving the lesson and we have always had a prayer before the lesson. We have met intermittently at each others homes for nearly 15 years. Many times we have had hot dinners, sometimes lighter lunches, and more recently we have had dinner together at a restuarant, and afterwards spent the evening at one of our homes in study and in sociability.

Our association as a well knit friendly group has been of great benefit and lasting happiness; I'm sure our lives have been enriched by the lessons and the thoughts of each other.

Our Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir Social Group.

Ray Van Noy
Elsie Noggan Van Noy

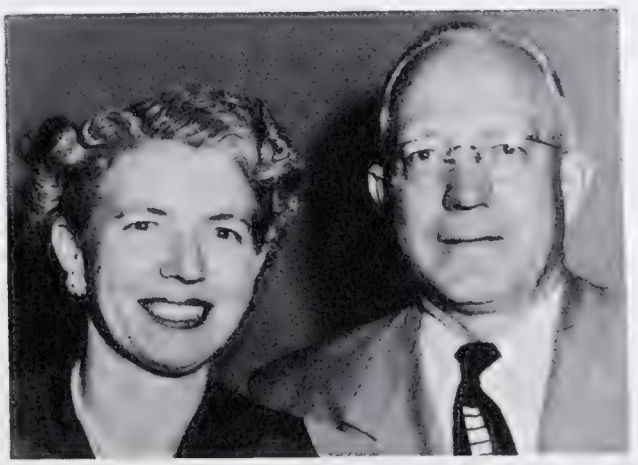
John H. Wood, Sr.

Retta Sparks Wood

Wallace P. Johnson

Pearl Bridge Johnson

Sue Smith Beatie
N. Ross Beatie



Gwen Stewart Ward
Rex C. Ward ~

All of the wonderful people pictured on this page went with the Tabernacle Choir on its historic tour to Europe in 1955. All of the men were members of the choir, but only Sue Beatie and Retta Wood of the women were choir members!

While on that memorable trip of the choir, closer ties of friendship were formed between the members of this group. Olga and I were of course along. We were together to quite an extent between concerts, and together as often as possible when we were on sight-seeing tours of the glamourous great cities of Europe and the British Isles that we visited. Three of these

beloved men, Ross Beatie, Wallace Johnson and Ray Van Noy have died quite recently, which has made a sad inroad into the ranks of our group. I can only state briefly some of the things we have done as a group. We have had dinner at each others homes and have spent some delightfully pleasant evenings with games, etc.; we had travelogues of the Choir's European Tour, both slides and movies; a travelogue of the Eastern States Tour, and travelogues of individual couples trips to the Hawaiian Islands. During 3 years at first we met 4 or 5 times at Ross Beatie's home after the General Priesthood meetings for a nice reunion, with supper, refreshments and a program; lots of good will.

Ray was a devoted church worker with a testimony of the Gospel as firm as the Wasatch Range.

Ray Van Noy generated more enthusiasm than most men do; he had a drive and a sustained effort that got things done. He was a long time member of the Tabernacle Choir; he worked faithfully on committees in connection with the Choir; a good mixer, always good natured. He was License Assessor for Salt Lake City Corporation for more than 15 years; he worked for many years with the Utah State Fair Assn; he was the owner of pure-bred hereford cattle in which he took a pride. Ray and Elsie were home missionaries and baptized fourteen people. Ray died suddenly November 28, 1962.

Elsie Noggan Van Noy has a loveable disposition; thoughtful of others, and resourceful in ways and means for making others happy. She has a quiet dignity that bespeaks a cultured and refined lady. She has always been a willing and efficient worker in the Church; she was a member of the Y.W.M.I.A. General Board for many years, and for 2½ years its general secretary. She has a deep and abiding testimony. Elsie was a wonderful help-mate for Ray.

Ross was a very active and highly respected member of the Sons of Utah Pioneers.

N. Ross Beatie was the clear cut, polished type of man who always made a favorable impression wherever he went. He was a grandson of Brigham Young, and in 24th of July parades and on many other important occasions over the years, he portrayed the great Leader and Colonizer more naturally and better, I believe, than anyone ever did. In fact, he wore some of President Brigham Young's own clothes at those times. Ross had a fine tenor voice; he was a loyal supporter of the Choir; he sang with the Orpheus Club for 10 years, with the Lund Chaminade for 6 years, and also sang with the Salt Lake Opera Co. and the S.L. Oratorio Society. He gave piano lessons for 19 years. He died December 15, 1958. President Hugh B. Brown was the main speaker at his funeral. His was an honored heritage; he was a man of true nobility, strong faith and good works.

Sue Smith Beatie is a forthright, candid, very likeable person with abundant good traits of character, and she is a deeply sincere and active Latter-Day saint. Ross and Sue did an immense amount of Temple work; they were set apart as Ordinance workers, and they faithfully performed

that work in the Salt Lake Temple for 23½ years. Sue and Ross were devoted members of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir for more than 30 years. She has a host of friends.

John has a very congenial personality and a friendly demeanor.

John W. Wood came from a pioneer heritage that was among the best. He is naturally religious and has a fervent and undying testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel; he has taken an active and effective part in the Church all his life, and has held many positions of importance. He is a man of firm and positive convictions. John was endowed by nature with an exceptionally mellow and resonant baritone voice. He has been a soloist of the Tabernacle Choir on various occasions; he has been a member of the Choir for 41 years, a most remarkable record. He worked as engineer for the 1st Nat'l Bank in Salt Lake City for 10 years, and for the past 20 years he has worked as head mechanic for the Cudahy Packing Company. He lives in Bountiful.

Retta Wood is a most excellent mother and home maker. She and John have a large and very wonderful family with outstanding talent among them. John and Retta each have a firmly implanted testimony that the Gospel is verily true. They of course have taught their family high ideals and noble principles. Retta's fine influence is felt in the community and and among her friends everywhere; she radiates friendliness, hospitality, and goodness.

Wallace Johnson had a bouyant personality and a meaningful smile that won a legion of friends for himself and kept them. He had a settled faith in God that guided his course of action through life and his excellent accomplishments; he was always active in the Church. He was generous hearted, and a wonderful gentleman. He was a member of the Tabernacle Choir for about 25 years. He was a highly successful druggist for about 20 years. He and his first wife had a splendid family; she died in July 1953. Wallace married Miss Pearl Bridge in August 1954. He was a member of the Bonneville Ward bishopric for 5 years. Wallace was surely a noble character, loved and respected by everyone. He died January 14, 1962. President David O. McKay was the principal speaker at his funeral.

Pearl Johnson possesses an unpretentious dignity, charm and efficiency that have endeared her to the hearts of all who know her, and she is the soul of honor and trustworthiness. It has been her privilege to be associated with the Leaders of the Church. She was secretary in the Office of the Council of the Twelve for 15 years. She was a secretary in the Office of the First Presidency for 6 years, during which time she was a secretary for President George Albert Smith for 2½ years, a secretary to President Stephen L Richards for 3 years and general secretary for a while. She is now secretary to Brother Joseph Anderson. Pearl filled a mission to the Eastern States in 1927-29. She has been a member of the Y.W.M.I.A. General Board for the past 15 years.

Pearl is always courteous and friendly; she has an inborn willingness to be helpful to others.

Rex filled a mission in Texas. His testimony is firm and strong; he knows that the Gospel is true.

Rex L. Ward spreads sunshine and good will wherever he goes, and the influence of his own good life is felt by all with whom he comes in contact. He is generous in his commendation of the good in others; he readily makes friends and retains their friendship. It is second nature with Rex to go out of his way to accomodate someone. He has worked for the Utah Power & Light Company for 26 years as salesman and as senior sales consultant. For quite some time he sang with the U.P.&L. Co. Male Chorus directed by Prof. Albert J. Southwick. Some years ago he sang with the Mendelsohn Chorus of Provo. He has been a valued member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir for the last 9 years. He has been a Sunday School superintendent, has been a member of a Y.M.M.I.A. stake board, and a High Priests' Group leader. He and his first wife had a fine family; she died in May 1950. Rex married Miss Gwen Stewart in June 1951.

Gwen also filled a mission in Texas. She has a testimony of the Restored Gospel.

Gwen Ward brightens the day with her kindly smile. Her affable and gracious manner puts her in the good graces of all her associates. She attended school at Weber College and the Brigham Young University. She has been a very highly successful school teacher for nearly 30 years in in Plain City and in Salt Lake City. Gwen has been a secretary in Sunday School, a teacher in Sunday School and M.I.A., a member of the Bonneville Stake primary board and a member of the Y.W.M.I.A. stake board in both the Bonneville and Ensign stakes. She is now a member of the Primary General Board — a thoroughly devoted, capable Church worker.

— Our Ward Study Group —

Olga and I are real happy to be affiliated with the three couples of wonderful people in our Ward Study Group pictured on the opposite page; we greatly appreciate their friendship. We prize very highly the association we had with the 10 members of the other four Groups, to which we belong, who have passed away, and we deeply treasure the friendship of the 38 members in all the groups who are living. These ties of mutual understanding, good will and time proven friendship can never be broken.

We have been meeting as a Ward study group for eight years; we have studied The Restored Gospel, by William E. Berrett, The First 2000 Years, by W. Cleon Skousen, and we are now studying, Jesus The Christ, by James E. Talmage. We have met at each others homes, and have aimed to meet each Fast Sunday evening. It has not always been

Lillian Wanless Murphy
Elias Smith Murphy

John Dale Burt
Hilda Allen Burt

Ella Nelson Christensen
Neber Dairrel Christensen

Nephi James Brown
Olga Carlson Brown
Picture taken when I was 75.

possible to do that, but we met quite regularly over the years. We have had lots of hot dinners served in turn by the women, and we have had lighter lunches and refreshments. A wonderful atmosphere of sociability has always been enjoyed, and our varied experiences have been recounted before launching into the lesson. We have always had a prayer before giving the lesson, and the lessons have been given in turn by the men; thought provoking discussions have of course been a part of each presentation. Our understanding of the Gospel plan has been increased. Occasionally we have met on evenings other than Sunday; we played games, had travelogues, and singing. These are all bright spots in our memories.

Smith Murphy has a magnetic personality, and his thorough knowledge of many things gives him prestige and influence with all

who know him. He was born in Salt Lake city. In his younger years he received some good lessons in hard work on his father's farm in St. Thomas, Nevada, with a schedule of "daylight to dark" hours. That town is now covered up by the waters of Lake Mead backed up behind Boulder Dam.

Bro. Murphy was the teacher of special Priesthood Classes.

After high school graduation, he attended the University of Utah where he received a B.A. degree in Science in Education, and later he received a Masters degree from that institution in that same subject. He was born with the natural ability to impart knowledge to others. He has been an outstandingly successful teacher in mathematics and chemistry for 41 years. Thousands of students have benefitted from his instruction. At Weber College Prof. Murphy is still teaching.

The firmness of his testimony is shown by his constant good works.

Brother Murphy was a teacher in Sunday School and in M. I. A.; he was a Counselor in the Bishopric in St. Thomas, Nevada, for a while; he was a Counselor in the Ogden 9th Ward Bishopric, and he was Bishop of the Ninth Ward for 8 years. He was a member of the High Council in the Mount Ogden, the Weber, and the South Ogden stakes for a total of 11 years, and he was on the Lorin Farr stake High Council for 9 years — always a devout, inspirational worker.

The charm of her personality and goodness is reflected in the love and admiration Lillian's loved ones and her many friends have for her.

Lillian Wanless Murphy came to earth from her pre-mortal home with many natural talents and a disposition to respond to the good and beautiful in life. She graduated from high school in Salt Lake city and then she graduated from the University of Utah. She taught elementary school in Salt Lake for 4 years, and was a teacher in the L. D. S. Business college for 2 years; later she taught in the Ogden Business College 5 years. She was a Primary, Sunday School and Relief Society teacher and a member of the Sunday School stake board in Salt Lake City. She was a Counselor in the Primary stake presidency of the Mount Ogden Stake for 2 years, then she was president of the South Ogden stake Relief Society for one year. She was Literature Leader of the Lorin Farr Relief Society stake board for 8 years. Lillian and Smith have one son, two daughters and 16 grand-children who bring them much happiness. Like her husband, she has an undeviating, strong testimony of the Gospel.

Dale was a teacher in M. I. A. and Sunday School. He was secy and Class instructor of the High Priests and

Dale Burt, a man of unquestioned honesty, honor, industry, thrift, integrity, and real worth was born and raised on a farm just outside of Brigham City. He too, knew the meaning of toil, sweat, stamina, patience and plain perseverance in connection with the farm's heavy work, its lighter work and its ever present after hours' chores. He attended school in Brigham City and graduated from the Box Elder High School. He served in the Military over-seas in World War I for 2 years.

Dale diligently applied himself to an engineering course with the International Correspondence School of Scranton, Pennsylvania, thus fitting himself for responsible positions. He worked 23 years for the Utah State Road Commission

always a Ward teacher. He is an all around active, good man.

He worked 20 years at the Utah General Depot, from which position he just recently retired.

He has been an ardent worker in all the Quorums of the Priesthood and has held with much credit many positions therein. He was Boxelder Stake chairman of the genealogical committee. Dale and Wilda have done a tremendous amount of Temple work and research work during the past 35 years. They both have undying testimonies of the Gospel. Dale has the happy faculty of remembering and telling us with graphic interest the exciting details of his life's experiences.

Wilda is courteous, kind, thoughtful, gracious and enthusiastic. Everybody likes her.

Wilda Burk possesses an inborn desire to be helpful to others, and to be of real service in the Church; her accomplishments prove the depth of her sincerity and the effectiveness of her many years of service. She was born in Logan; graduated from the Ogden High School in 1919. She was a teacher in the Primary and in the Sunday School for many years; was president of the Primary in Brigham City, and supervisor of the Religion Class. Wilda was president of the Ogden 29th ward Relief Society, and in the presidency of the Lorin Farr Stake Relief Society; she taught all the various classes in the R.S.; belonged to Ward choirs and civic organizations, also womens' clubs. She and Dale have 2 sons and 5 grandchildren in whom they take just pride. They both have a real, living testimony of the Gospel, and are doing their best to live it.

Dairrel and Ella have a deeply implanted, eternal testimony of the Gospel.

Dairrel Christensen breathes the air of happiness that comes from having a well deserved peace of mind. He thinks clearly and accomplishes much. Born in Moroni, Utah; took violin lessons at the age of 9. He attended school at the University of Utah, and took U. of U. extension courses in Industrial Engineering and Business Management. He taught school for 9 years in Utah and Wyoming which included instrumental and vocal music teaching; he helped to produce operas. Dairrel is a good violinist; he was lead violinist in the original Utah Symphony Orchestra. He worked for 20 years at Hill Field; was management analyst, retiring in 1961. Was on the M.I.A. stake board at Tooele; has been a Sunday School Supt. and an S.S. stake board member. He served on a Stake mission in the Lorin Farr stake for 2 years and baptized 6 people. A good Ward teacher. He manifests a warmth of friendliness that makes it a pleasure to be in his company.

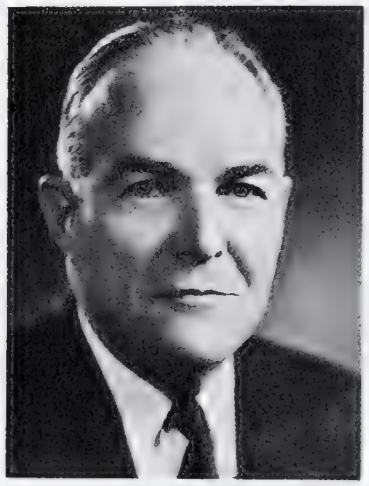
Ella has a sweet disposition, a kindly smile, and an abundance of good traits that endear her to everyone.

Ella Christensen has a certain solicitude for the well being of her loved ones and friends that gladdens their hearts. Born in Moroni, Utah; graduated from the Moroni High School. Was organist and secy of the Sunday School; teacher in Primary and M.I.A. and was a member of the M.I.A. stake board for 5 years in the Tooele and Temple View Stakes. In Relief Society work, Ella was Counselor in the 8th Ward, president in the 45th Ward, and for 5 years she was a member of the stake board in the Lorin Farr and Clearfield stakes, and a visiting teacher over the years.

Ella worked in the drapery dept. of the Ehlers Drapery Co. and at the Z.C.M.I. She is an expert in needle work, sewing and various crafts. She certainly has a "green thumb" for raising wonderful house plants and flowers. She and her husband are both good gardeners. Ella and Dairrel have 4 daughters, 11 grandsons and 11 granddaughters who bring much joy and ever widening interest into their lives.

Pictured here are some of the great Officials of the Utah Power & Light Company, past and present.

George M. Gadsby
Former President,
General Manager,
Board Chairman



Edward M. Naughton
President and
General Manager

Jubal A. Hale
Now a Director;
Formerly Vice President,
Chief Engineer.

Adam S. Bennion
Former Vice President,
Asst. to the President.

Olin N. Pirie
Assistant to the
President

Parley M. Parry
Former Vice President,
Commercial Manager.

George B. Thomas
Former Vice President
and Treasurer

Roy N. Ashworth
Retired Vice President,
Commercial Manager.

Joseph E. Buchman
Vice President,
Commercial Department

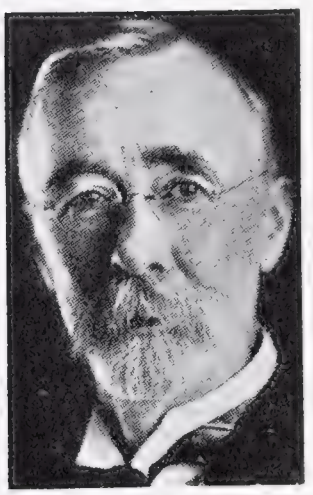
George R. Corey
Former Executive V.P.
and General Counsel

F. Gerald Irvine
General Counsel

William A. Huckins
Retired Manager of Sales
and Marketing.

Richard W. Jones
Former Vice President
and Treasurer

Arthur D. Smith
Former Purchasing
Agent



Major Cooper Andersen
Former Superintendent
of Production and
Transmission.

Thomas C. Woodside
Vice President
and Treasurer

William C. Allen
Manager Purchasing
and Warehousing

Harry W. Krueger
Former Superintendent
of Power.

(over)

Note: Where I have used the word "Former", it indicates that Official has passed away.

I consider it a privilege to have been personally acquainted with all of those wonderful men shown here who have passed away or have retired, and I am very happy to be personally acquainted with the present executives of the Power Company pictured here, and many others, who are conducting the affairs of that ever expanding great Company in such a marvelous manner. I am grateful to the Company for the pension I am presently receiving.

I know what has happened over the years up until now, but it is hard to visualize the further tremendous growth and the many important developments the future holds for the Company, and for the electrical industry in general.

The return of Spring 1962 in all its flowering glory like the thousands that preceded it, brought a delightful sense of well being and appreciation just to be alive. The appetite whetting exercise among the flowers and shrubery, and even the vigorous work in the garden and orchard in the pure out-door air brought a satisfying reward in the promise of a plentiful harvest. Such work also has a spiritual uplift.

Midway in June, Olga and I together with our niece Lois Ballif and her husband Jeff and our niece Veda Berrett went on a guided tour with the Esther James Co. through California and the North West and to the World's Fair at Seattle. There were two bus-loads of 40 each — most congenial and "nice to be with" people — versatile and full of wholesome fun. We of course greatly enjoyed the company of our three close kindred all the way there and back. The Muir Woods out across the Golden Gate and the giant red woods along the road in Northern California and in Oregon are most impressive to see - and to contemplate their age and their growth. The sea-lions and their famous cave on the sea coast were interesting. The five of us had dinner and a nice visit with my niece, Beth Brown Arkley and her husband, Robert, at their home in Eureka, California; it was a most enjoyable evening. The rose gardens at Portland were a delight to see. We sailed on a somewhat crowded ship across Puget Sound

The Space Needle, the Mono-Rail, Federal Science Building, and Seattle's new civic center.

to Victoria; saw the huge and stately Houses of Parliament, the Empress Hotel, etc, and enjoyed the unique fun of a Tally-Ho (horse drawn coach) sight-seeing trip in that lovely Canadian city. In Seattle one of Ray Berrett's friends, Wilford Beveridge, took us five on a sight-seeing trip and then to a most wonderful dinner at an exclusive Italian restaurant; an evening to remember.

It was a joy to see the seemingly never ending miles of fresh green, rain washed beautiful native trees and shrubery for which Washington and Oregon are noted. We had a fairly close view of majestic Mount Wood and of Mount Rainier, and we rode between the high snow banks at Cook's Pass — looked cold for June.

I haven't the space to describe the many wonders of the World's Fair, or to show any of the pictures Olga took. The impressively wonderful exhibits showing the scientific development going on around us now, and contemplated in the world of tomorrow are beyond our comprehension. The exhibits from all over the world, the glamorous attractions of all kinds, the rides, the featured entertainment, and the huge crowds of eager people all combined to register in our minds a life lasting experience. We came home thru the fertile farm lands of Idaho.

In August 1962 the High Priests of the 64th Ward and their wives gave a party on our back lawn. They had a cooperative delectable, bounteous banquet; fit for kings or any group of royalty. We had singing, games and stories around the camp fire; then Olga directed them in square dancing and group dancing in our patio with amplified record-player music. We had put up many streamers of colored lights for the occasion. It was an evening to record in our memories.

About a week later before the colored lights were taken down, Olga and I gave a garden party for some of our close kindred. She served them a steaming hot dinner. We sang, played games and had a program around the camp fire. Then there was dancing in our patio in which all the younger folks participated under Olga's direction — lovely atmosphere, beautiful Summer evening.

The folks at this party. Ronald Hadley took the picture in our front yard.

Kneeling in front, left to right: Sharon and Phyllis; Debara, Nancy and Joyce. Standing, left to right; Nephi and Olga, my sister Emily; Vilate's sister, Alice Shurtleff; my sister, Harriet, Marian and Lloyd; my brother George's wife, Maud Brown; Florence and David; and my niece, Veda Berrett. Stephen and Richard were on missions.

The Primary General Board in March 1956 ~

The amount of good accomplished by the members of the Primary General Board cannot be measured.

There are now (1963) 64 members on the Board.

There are 59,173 stake and ward Primary Officers and teachers doing a great work, with approximately 335,000 children of Primary age in the Church.

Front row, left to right: Thelma De Young, Thelma Riser, Delsa Stevens, Arta Hale, 1st Counselor, Lavern Parmley, President, Leone Doxey, 2nd Counselor, Helen Beth Hendricksen, Secretary, Norma Knight, Eileen Dunyon and Mary Parrish.

Second row: Hermana Lyon, Lucy Dutson, Alta Miller, Lue Groesbeck, Lacell Taylor, Merl Hamilton, Amy Casto, Bertha Proctor, Vauna Jacobsen, Phyllis Shorten, Naomi Randall and Norma Nichols.

Third row: Lucile Douglas, Sara Johnson, Regina Anderson, Jessie Post, Fern Whipple, Katherine Gilbert, Edna Faux, Minnie Sorensen, Bernice Einzinger, Catherine Rich, and June Carlisle.

Back row: Helen Evans, Ada Maxfield, Beth Davey, Ada Van Dam, Blanche Sundberg, Edith Patrick, Olga Brown, Clair McMaster, Sybil Hansen, Johanna Sharnborg, Ardella Lowry, Zina Brockbank, and Orpha Boyden.

These great servants of the Lord leave an everlasting impression for good in the hearts and minds and lives of everyone.

Apostles Harold B. Lee and Marion G. Romney

Brother Lee and Brother Romney were Advisors to the Primary General Board for a period of twenty years from 1943 until January 1963. They gave the Board members a broad conception of the importance of Primary work. They came to the Board meetings before the April Primary Conference, to the meetings just prior to the Primary Convention season and on other occasions and inspired the members with greater enthusiasm and purposeful effort in their work, and left their blessing with them for abundant success in all of their endeavors. They always came to the meetings to set apart new Board members.

Brother Lee and Brother Romney together with their wives, always attended the Primary Board Christmas parties where the husbands of the Board members were also present. They moved among us in an informal way; the warmth of their friendliness was delightful. The messages they brought us as a part of the program were always appropriate and deeply inspiring. They radiate a marvelous influence for good wherever they go, and the members of the Primary General Board and all of us feel very fortunate in having had their personal acquaintance these many years. The memory of these happy occasions will last forever.

In January 1963, Brothers Lee and Romney were succeeded as Advisors to the Primary General Board by Apostle Howard W. Hunter, William J. Critchlow, Jr., Assistant to the Council of the Twelve, and Robert L. Simpson, First Counselor in the Presiding Bishopric.

Sister Howells was President of the Primary General Board from May 1943 to April 1951.

Sister Richards was a counselor from May 1951 to June 1953.

Sister Hinckley was President of the Board from January 1940 to May 1943

May Green Hinckley
Former President

Adelle Cannon Howells
Former President

Sister Boyle was a counselor from July 1943 to May 1951

Dessie Grant Boyle
Former Counselor

Florence Holbrook Richards
Former Counselor

Olga has been a member of the Primary General Board for more than 23 years, and during that time she has helped to conduct more than 275 Primary Conventions in all parts of the United States, and in Canada and Mexico. She has taken a prominent part in the Primary Conferences held in April each year in Salt Lake City for two days.

Nearly every week end during the first five months of 1963, Olga has fulfilled assignments representing the Primary in holding a day long meeting with the Stake Primary officers and Ward officers, and in giving a talk at the Saturday evening Priesthood meeting as well as speaking at both sessions of the stake Quarterly Conference on Sunday. Olga and a member of the Relief Society General Board, who had a similar assignment representing the Relief Society, traveled together to all of the stakes to which this assignment had been given them. She had the opportunity of becoming acquainted with many wonderful women who are members of the Relief Society General Board, and of course they met scores of most excellent men and women out in the various stakes. They fulfilled assignments, a total of 16, where these meetings and Quarterly Conferences were held, in the following cities: Weiser, Idaho; Pamona, Cal., Indianapolis, Ind., Salem, Oregon; Nampa, Idaho; Albuquerque, N. M.; Monroe, Utah; Flagstaff, Arizona; Castle Dale, Utah; Anchorage, Alaska; Fairbanks, Alaska; Moore, Idaho; Los Angeles, Cal.; Salt Lake City, Ogden, and Nurricane, Utah. In all of these places they had a great experience and real success, accompanied of course by preparation, humility, and prayer.

The Autumn of 1962, the Christmas season, the Winter of 1963 passed pleasantly by; good music, good Church meetings, work, peace of mind. We visited friends in their homes; they visited us. Among the many who came to see us in our home, Alta Miller and her widowed mother, Agnes Miller, stand out in our memories. Alta is a dear friend of Olga's; she is next in seniority to Olga on the Primary General Board, and is a most likeable, wonderfully capable and highly efficient person in every way. Her mother died in February 1963. She was a loveable character, and even though past 90 years old, she played the piano and harmonica real well and won our hearts with her gladsome smile and cheery words; her main purpose in life was to do good to others. What a marvelous blessing our friends are, and of course our loved ones.

We were standing in the front entrance of our home, at Sun-View

Olga and I in February 1963 ~

I would like to mention that I have been a member of the Ogden Kiwanis club for a total of 28 years. I joined the club in 1923, (2 years after it was organized). I was not a member for 12 years when we lived in Salt Lake city - 1942 to 1954. I have been a member for 9 years since returning to Ogden. For 3 years I was secretary of the club; that was during the time that Dr. William S. Paine, Stanley Steck and Frank M. Browning were the Presidents. I was a director at times, and have been chairman of the Vocational Guidance Committee, the Music committee and various other committees. At present am Chairman of the Church Committee.

It has been a source of real enjoyment to attend the regular Thursday noon luncheons over the years. A great many impressive, educational and beneficial talks and addresses have been given, as well as some wonderful music. Ogden Kiwanis parties, dinner-dances, ladies' nights, installation of Officers programs and family outings in Summertime have all been very enjoyable occasions, which of course has always been true with other clubs. There is a splendid fellowship in Kiwanis, and much satisfaction in rendering service.

It has always been a fine experience to attend Utah - Idaho Kiwanis District conventions. I have attended District Conventions in Logan, Pocatello, Idaho Falls, Boise, and of course in Ogden. National and Inter-national Officers have been present. The Bingham Canyon Male quartette, the Pocatello Ladies Chorus, were outstandingly good as well as the Logan male chorus and polosts, also the Ogden Male Chorus.

I was asked to sing two solos on that Boise program.

I recall attending the District Convention in Boise in August 1929, at which on an evening program a marvelous young naturalist, Bob Limbert, performed. He imitated the songs of all kinds of birds in a most delightfully natural and thrilling manner, and his howl of the timber wolf would make your spine tingle. He was also a remarkable marksman. He shot an apple off a twelve year old boy's head. In rapid succession, he hit the bull's-eye at the rear center of the stage more than a dozen times without a miss, and with a revolver in each hand he fired them simultaneously from the front of the stage at targets in the right and in the left rear corners, making perfect hits about 35 feet apart.

The first 7, and 8 others of these Presidents have passed away.

The Past Presidents of the Ogden Kiwanis Club were as follows: William N. Reeder Jr., 1921, John Culley, 1922, Albert M. Merrill, 1923, Wilford W. Rawson, 1924, Dr. Ernest P. Mills, 1925, Dr. Wm S. Paine, 1926, Stanley Steck, 1927, Frank M. Browning, 1928, Fred Norton 1929, Dr. Leslie S. Merrill, 1930, Clair N. B. Seybert, 1931, David J. Wilson, 1932, Robert M. Noggan, 1933, J. Quill Nebeker, 1934, Irving G. Sampson, 1935, George N. Lowe, 1936, C. Arnold Ferrin, 1937, Dr. Wm S. Moyes, 1938, Roger E. Edens, 1939, Frank E. Douglas, 1940, Platt W. Fuller, 1941,

These 43 Presidents have all been wonderful leaders; resourceful, capable, religious men; as well as very excellent business and professional men.

G. Ted Nonel, 1942, Carl A. Lindquist, 1943, Rodney L. Nickman, 1944, Joseph Behling, 1945, Ira A. Huggins, 1946, John G. Price, 1947, Rose L. Bassett, 1948, M. Wesley Lundstrom, 1949, Guy N. Hurst, 1950, Maurice R. Conroy, 1951, Chester J. Olsen, 1952, Lyman S. Pierce, 1953, Dr. Leslie A. Smith, 1954, Chester B. Squires, 1955, Howard E. Watts, 1956, Dr. Drew M. Peterson, 1957, Reed K. Swenson, 1958, Herbert N. Woods, 1959, William E. Eccles, 1960, Dr. George N. Lowe, Jr., 1961, Ronald E. Urry, 1962, and Robert N. Bauter, 1963.

I have very much enjoyed my activities as a member of the Sons of Utah Pioneers. I was a charter member and an officer of the Ben Lomond Chapter of S.U.P., comprising the territory of North Ogden and Pleasant View; many good times were had. For the past four years, I have been a member of the Ogden Pioneer Luncheon Club, a very active chapter with 83 members. They are constantly having interesting treks. Their Summer encampment at St. George and at Logan were fine experiences. The 1963 encampment will be at Provo. I like ever so much attending their noon luncheons and programs at the Mansion House the 2nd Friday of each month. Arnold R. Standing is the 1963 president of this chapter. Other recent presidents were: J. Stanley Brewer, D. Jay Wilson, Orson Whitney Young, Dale Browning. Dr. Edward J. Rich, 95, is the oldest member.

The South Ogden is also a great water system.

I was a director in the Weber-Box Elder Pipe Line Assn., a subsidiary of the Ogden River Water Users Assn. for about 20 years. Water from the Pine View Reservoir was brought in a high pressure steel pipe system to the land and city lots on the North East bench of Ogden. More than 2,000 homes in this area now have wonderful sprinkling systems. An equalizing reservoir has recently been built near the foot-hills so that good pressure is assured at all times. It is one of best such systems in the world. The officers and directors with whom I was closely associated for more than 25 years were; David A. Scott, Arlie S. Campbell, Francis A. Child, Carl E. Torgeson, Ward L. Holbrook, Robert L. Henderson, Orville C. Lundell, John Miller, Scott Wilson, Lee A. Shurtleff, Chas. E. Wells, Leonard Berghout, and Curtis Nislop. Pine View reservoir water was first brought to this area in open ditches in June 1937.

Our S.U.P., Water Users, and Ward friends and closeby neighbors rate very high in the community and in the ~~bonds of~~ friendliness, good will, and good deeds.

Neighbors closeby our home with whom we are real well acquainted are: Bishop Orville C. Lundell and family. He was a very splendid Bishop. A great amount of credit is due him for the time, thought and energy he spent during the 8 years he was Bishop in connection with the building and completion of the 47-45-64th Ward meeting house. Then there are the Dixons, the Leavitts, the Nanneys, Lindfords, Petersons, Olsens, Mayberrys, Childs, Powells, Lunds, the Brownells, Steiners, Stokers, Bashfords, Healys, Sandgrens, Dablings, Liptrots, Gales, Wendersons, Alkemas. Others in our Ward are: the Stockdales, Knightons, Deans, Bergs, Youngs, Ficklins, Wills, Balls, Jensens, Noyles, Rohdes, Shurtliffs, Stuarts, Christensens, Lossers, Stewarts, Cardwells, McKinleys, Chapmans, Glissmeyers and many others.

Our sister Emily Folkman had several spells of illness during the last 3 or four years of her life that seemed quite serious, but always she showed remarkable courage and will power to get better and live. Soon after Feby 1st, 1963, it was necessary to send her to the hospital; her determination to live was amazing, but she became weaker, and on February 25, 1963 she passed away.

Her funeral services were held on February 28th in the North Ogden 4th Ward chapel, with Bishop Louis N. Hagen in charge. Bro. Douglas Dieu played the prelude and postlude music. Prayer by Bro. Vern W. Mathie. Solo, I Know that My Redeemer Lives, was beautifully sung by sister Mary Ensign Campbell. Bro. Gordon Owen, well known radio and television commentator of Salt Lake city gave a wonderful address. Brother Roy E. Metcalf, Principal of Weber County High School gave her the highest praise and commendation as an outstanding teacher. Quartette, Lead Kindly Light, was rendered by Maurice Berrett, James Garner, Nephi Manning and Del Garner in a very splendid way. Dr. Ernest L. Wilkinson, President of the Brigham Young University, reviewed Emily's life and her accomplishments in a most impressive manner. Bishop Hagen gave her a fine eulogy, and made other remarks appropriate to the occasion. Violin solo, A Perfect Day, was played with lovely tone by Bro. Wallace Budge. Benediction, by Bro. George Alvord. Her grave was dedicated by Jos. F. Wahlquist. All the speakers told of her exceptional teaching ability; of her faith in the Gospel and in the Hereafter.

Pall bearers were: Joseph, Keith and Andrew Wahlquist; Henry and Arthur Brown, Donald Berrett. Family prayer: Leroy Wahlquist

Both Emily and Harriet were interred in the North Ogden cemetery.

Our sister Harriet Berrett was apparently in good health; she was performing all of her usual home and church duties to within less than three days of her death. She took somewhat ill on Tuesday, and early Thursday morning, May 16, 1963, she passed away with such an unexpected suddenness that it was a real shock to all of us and everyone. Her funeral services were held, May 20, 1963, in the 2nd Ward Chapel (the same building as the 4th Ward) with Bishop Floyd J. Woodfield in charge. Family prayer: Bishop Lowell Cutler. Prelude and postlude music: Margene Jensen. Invocation, Brother Orland J. Fox. Solo; My Faith in Thee, was sung with fine feeling by Bro. Leroy Randall. Sister Myrtle Barker gave a review of Hattie's church activities during her lifetime, emphasizing her zeal, sincerity and dependability. Brother J. William Gibson told of her heritage, of her love for home and family, and of the church. Prof. Wayne Devereaux played with heavenly tone these numbers on the organ: Whispering Hope, Beyond the Sunset, Oh My Father, and Love at Home. Bishop George F. Simmons told of her sweetness of disposition, her faith, and her unwavering testimony. Bishop Woodfield paid her a fine tribute and made some comprehensive and very appropriate closing remarks. An inspiring vocal duet, Resignation, was sung by Gladys Campbell and Roberta Storey. Benediction by Bro. Phillip Griffin. Dedication of her grave by Nephi J. Brown. Pallbearers: Ronald Garner, Del Garner, Richard Berrett, David Berrett, Robb Berrett and Allen Berrett.

Of the eighteen brothers and sisters in our family, my 87 year old sister, Ellen Berrett, and myself are the only ones living.

(June 1, 1963)

Positions I have held in the Church:

Here is my line of authority as a Seventy: I was ordained a Seventy Jan. 26, 1908 by J. Golden Kimball; he was ordained a Seventy July 21, 1886 by Wm. M. Allred, who was ordained a Seventy May 20, 1845 by Levi W. Hancock; he was ordained a Seventy Feb. 28, 1835 by the Prophet Joseph Smith, who received the Priesthood from the Apostles Peter, James, and John.

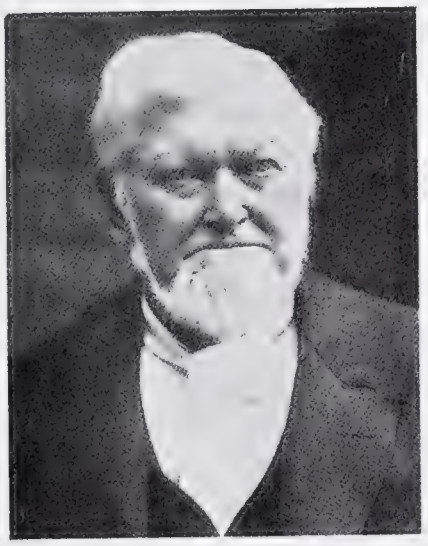
President of the Deacons' Quorum, North Ogden Ward; Sunday School teacher in North Ogden; member of ward choir; secretary of North Ogden Sunday School Local board meetings; secretary of the Y. M. M. I. A.; Corresponding secretary of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board; member of the 2nd Intermediate Dept. of the Weber Stake Sunday School Board; Chorister of the 38th Quorum of Seventy in North Ogden. Clerk of the London Conference; Co-worker in charge of the Earls' Court Exhibition Bureau of Information – "Utah and her People," in London; Supt. of the Sunday School at Holloway, North London Branch; Branch Chorister – North London; President of the Y. M. M. I. A. of the North London Branch; President of the North London Branch. Second Counselor to Bishop James Ward of the North Ogden Ward; member of the Ogden Stake High Council; member of the Thirteenth Ward building committee. member of the 13th Ward Choir; Secretary of the Ogden Stake High Priests Quorum. President of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Assn of the Ogden 8th Ward; Second Counselor to Bishop Joseph F. Barker of the Ogden Eighth Ward; member of the 8th ward choir. President of the Y. M. M. I. A. of the Ogden Twenty First Ward; First Counselor to Bro. J. Dwight Harding, President of the Ogden Stake High Priests Quorum. Member of the North Weber Stake High Council. Teacher of the Parents' Class of the Ogden 5th Ward Sunday School; Home missionary in the Mount Ogden Stake; member of the Ogden Seventh Ward Choir. Member of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for 25 years; President of the Ogden Tabernacle Choir for 10 years. Member of the Adult Aaronic Priesthood Committee of the Salt Lake Eleventh Ward; Priesthood Chorister in that ward, and Member of the Salt Lake 11th Ward Choir. Supervisor of Ward teaching in the Salt Lake Twenty Seventh Ward; member of the 27th ward Choir. Member of the Salt Lake Tenth Ward Choir. Supervisor of Ward teaching in one third of the districts in the Salt Lake South 20th Ward; member of the South 20th Ward Choir. Member of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir for 16 years. Supt. of the Salt Lake Tabernacle Choir Sunday School. Member of the welfare committee of the Tabernacle Choir men's division. Member of the Genealogical committee Ogden 45th Ward; Member of the Ogden 45th and the 64th Ward Choirs; secretary of the High Priests' group of the 45th and the 64th Wards; I am now Advisor on the Senior Aaronic Committee, 64th Ward, President of the 64th ward Choir, and Group Leader of High Priests in the Ogden 64th Ward. I have been a Ward Teacher in 15 Wards as follows: North Ogden, Ogden 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 13th, 15th, and 21st; Salt Lake City 10th, 11th, So. 20th and 27th; and Ogden 45th, 64th; located in 8 stakes: Weber, Ogden, North Weber, Mount Ogden, Emigration, Park, Ensign, and Lorin Farr.

The Presidents of the Church

JOSEPH SMITH

BRIGHAM YOUNG

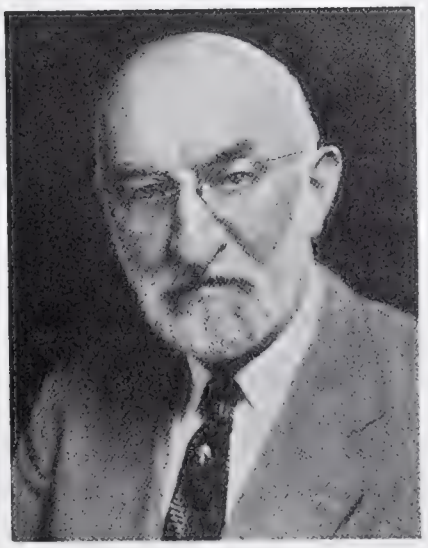
JOHN TAYLOR



WILFORD WOODRUFF

LORENZO SNOW

JOSEPH F. SMITH



HEBER J. GRANT

GEORGE ALBERT SMITH

DAVID O. McKAY

ENGLAND

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

TEMPLES *of the* CHURCH *of* JESUS CHRIST *of* LATTER DAY SAINTS

SWITZERLAND

LOS ANGELES, CALIF.

ST. GEORGE, UTAH

MESA, ARIZONA

IDAHO FALLS, IDAHO

The fourteen Temples were dedicated in the following order:

Temple:	Date dedicated:	By whom dedicated:
Kirtland	March 25, 1836	The Prophet Joseph Smith
Nauvoo	May 1st 1846	Apostle Orson Hyde
St. George	April 6, 1877	Elder Daniel H. Wells
Logan	May 17, 1884	President John Taylor
Manti	May 21, 1888	Apostle Lorenzo Snow
Salt Lake	April 6, 1893	President Wilford Woodruff
Hawaiian	November 27, 1919	President Heber J. Grant

CARDSTON, ALBERTA, CANADA

KIRTLAND, OHIO

LAIE, OAHU, T. H.

NAUVOO, ILL.

LOGAN, UTAH

NEW ZEALAND

MANTI, UTAH

D-12014

Temple:	Date dedicated:	By whom dedicated:
Canadian	August 26, 1923	President Heber J. Grant
Arizona	October 23, 1927	President Heber J. Grant
Idaho Falls	September 23, 1946	President George Albert Smith
Swiss	September 11, 1955	President David O. McKay
Los Angeles	March 11, 1956	President David O. McKay
New Zealand	April 20, 1958	President David O. McKay
British	September 7, 1958	President David O. McKay

General Authorities of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

The First Presidency

PRES. HENRY D. MOYLE

PRES. DAVID O. McKAY

PRES. HUGH B. BROWN

The Council of the Twelve Apostles

JOSEPH FIELDING SMITH

HAROLD B. LEE

SPENCER W. KIMBALL

EZRA TAFT BENSON

MARK E. PETERSEN

DELBERT L. STAPLEY

MARION G. ROMNEY

LeGRAND RICHARDS

RICHARD L. EVANS

HOWARD W. HUNTER

GORDON B. HINCKLEY

NATHAN ELDON TANNER

The General Authorities of the Church as of April 1963

Pres. Stephen L Richards Died May 19, 1959

Pres. J. Rueben Clark, Jr. Died Oct. 6, 1961

Heber C. Kimball Brigham Young Willard Richards

The First Presidency of the Church in 1849

Assistants to the Twelve

ALMA SONNE

ELRAY L. CHRISTIANSEN

JOHN LONGDEN

STERLING W. SILL

HENRY D. TAYLOR

ALVIN R. DYER

WM. J. CRITCHLOW, JR.

FRANKLIN D. RICHARDS

THEODORE M. BURTON

THORPE B. ISAACSON

BOYD K. PACKER

BERNARD P. BROCKBANK

Patriarch to the Church

ELDRED G. SMITH

The First Council of Seventy

LEVI EDGAR YOUNG

ANTOINE R. IVINS

S. DILWORTH YOUNG

MILTON R. HUNTER

BRUCE R. McCONKIE

MARION D. HANKS

A. THEODORE TUTTLE

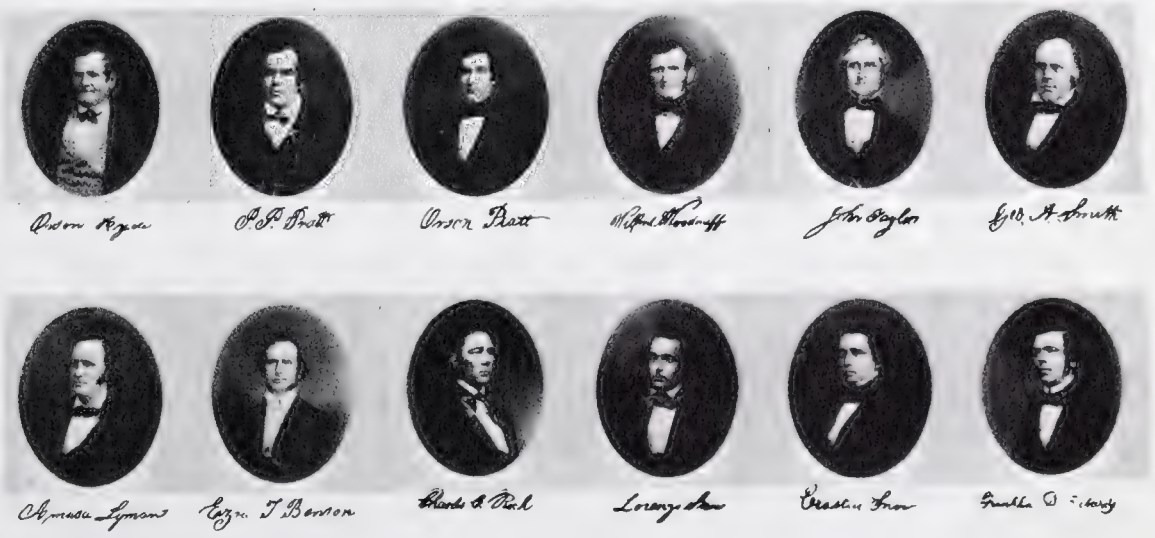
The Presiding Bishopric

ROBERT L. SIMPSON

JOHN H. VANDENBERG

VICTOR L. BROWN

The Council of the Twelve Apostles in 1849



During the span of my life some marvelous changes have taken place:

From the horse and buggy days with which I was so well acquainted, to the automobile and the jet air plane, and now the rockets, the space vehicles, and the almost incredible flights of the astronauts orbiting the earth.

From the kerosene lamp to the brilliant, yet mellow and delightful modern electric lighting in all its interesting forms.

From the wash board and arm powered washing machine and coal-stove heated heavy-to-push flat iron to the thousand and more quick and easy to operate electrical appliances of every description made to please the eye, and which make every item of household work a pleasant experience. From the small and inadequate electric motors at the turn of the Century, to the master-minded motors and machines used today in the busy hum and vast production of industry, the benefits of which cannot be measured.

From the tedious hand milking of herds of dairy cows to the immaculate machine powered milking parlors with all their accessories and the quick cooled, pasteurized, and homogenized excellent quality milk of today with low bacteria count.

I, however, have fond memories of golden cream skimmed from pans of milk from the cupboard in a cool cellar and mixed with milk and home-made bread in just the right proportions, making a most refreshing light lunch on a hot Summer afternoon during a brief respite from hard out-door farm work. That was before the days of refrigeration, pasteurization and etc.

From grain sown by hand on small farms to the fast, highly efficient and widened gasoline powered grain drills.

From the narrow swath horse drawn binder, the hard work of handling bundles and the still harder work of threshing grain with a horse-powered threshing machine, to the great motor powered combines that do everything including sacking grain on attached platforms ready for grain trucks to haul it away from the field. From the cutting of hay with a narrow swath mowing machine pulled by a team of horses and the hard work of piling, pitching and unloading of hay, to the wide cutter-bar of the power mowing machine and the orderly follow up of modern hay rakes and balers.

The following on foot and holding a single-furrow hand plow, guiding the horses with reins over one shoulder, was a real slow process compared with riding the multiple-furrow power driven gang-plows that turn the surface of a wide strip of land so rapidly. The single row plowing out of sugar beets and potatoes and the laborious, muscle-straining hand work involved in harvesting them, was surely slow and tiresome as compared to the scientific, fast working present day beet and potato diggers and loaders.

The glamor of a cutter ride with your sweetheart on a clear, frosty moonlight night, with frozen breath on your over-coat lapels, riding behind a swiftly moving trotting horse whose evenly sustained motion made a delightful rhythm with the varied notes of the different strands of resonant silver toned sleigh bells by which he was encircled, has been replaced by heated autos on bare snow-plowed roads.

The scientific knowledge of properly pruning, spraying, caring for, and the cultivation of orchards so as to obtain good quality fruit, has been greatly expanded and put into effect. Quite a sizeable quantity of fruit and berries in the Intermountain territory is being marketed, but there is a tendency to replace fine orchards with sub-divisions for new homes.

What a stride from the cylinder phonograph with the ear-phones, the gramaphone, "his masters voice" phonograph and various types of record players along the way, to the wonderful hi-fidelity tone producers, and now the thrilling, perfectly true to life sound from magnificent stereo sets. From the meager and limited beginning of the radio to the highly perfected, universally used radios of the present time, and now radios with stereo sound; all of which is truly amazing.

From the silent movies to the gorgeously colored movies and cinerama of today with their full-bodied sound accompaniments.

What an astounding invention is television! As early as 1922, Utah born Philo T. Farnsworth conceived an effective electronic scanning system. Later, the U. S. patent office granted him a patent on his image dissector, or camera tube. Many of his later developments have been incorporated in modern television. By 1946, a great television boom gathered momentum, and in a few years its widespread use was most remarkable.

Then came pictures in full color. The telecast of the Rose Parade in Pasadena, California, on January 1, 1954 was the first broadcast

in color on a nation wide network. Television tape recording was announced in 1955 by the Radio Corporation of America, whereby the sight and sound of a T.V. show are put on a magnetic tape, and when the tape is played back, the show is reproduced.

It is marvelous to hear and see church programs, nation wide and local addresses of important people, great concerts, symphonies, grand operas, musical programs, sports and games of all kinds, world travelogues, world and local news enhanced and amplified by "on the scene" pictures, and many other educational features.

Television, however, can be a relentless thief of time. Many children, students and grown-ups view television to excess; eyesight is strained, and precious moments and uncounted hours are frittered away, often times on trashy, sensational programs.

Olga and I are living in the Lorin Farr Stake, and we feel very fortunate in having the acquaintance and confidence of such wonderfully fine Stake and Ward authorities as are in our stake. Our Stake President, Lawrence D. Olpin and his Counselors, Henry Hart and A. Welling MacFarlane are true servants of the Lord. They are highly capable, resourceful, energetic and enthusiastic; they move among the people with a certain dignity and high purpose that inspires others to do their best. These men spend an unmeasured amount of time, unselfishly, in their high calling. They are influential men of sterling character. They have humility and great faith and spirituality; they have the good will and sincere respect of everyone.

Our beloved Patriarch, William Arthur Budge, is a man of great spiritual strength and noble example. He radiates a quiet, peaceful influence, the influence of the spirit of the Lord which actuates his life and labors. His lifetime has been one of active service in God's Kingdom. The imprint of his wisdom and kindliness is felt by all with whom he associates.

Our High Priests' Quorum Presidency, Brother Frank L. Allen, President, and his Counselors, Irvine F. Keller and Kimball Black are men sincerely devoted to their duty. They have a kindly, helpful attitude toward all, yet they take an unequivocal stand in the forthright instructions they give for the benefit of our Quorum in general and our Quorum members in particular. They are men of strong spiritual stature and genuine worth, based on many years of active and effective service in the Church. They plan socials

for the Quorum at least twice a year, and they aim to visit all our quorum members once a year in their homes. They have the high esteem of everyone.

Our Stake High Council and all of the Stake officers are men and women of high ideals, true worth and real ability. The spirit of cooperation, loyalty and unstinted time and thought go wholeheartedly into their work and zestful endeavors. Their purposeful efforts are manifested and rewarded by the good results obtained through their careful planning of their work, and the follow up of assignments. They are all welcomed and highly respected in all of the wards wherever they go.

Our Sixty Fourth Ward Bishopric, Brother Kenneth G. Parsons, Bishop, and his Counselors, Jack I. Woods and Marvin N. Saunders, (Bro. Saunders succeeded Bro. Andy Nobbs June 2, 1963) are men of integrity, keen perception, ready ability, boundless energy, unquestioned good ethics and fervent faith. They constantly have in their hearts and minds the good and well being of all the members of the Ward. They spend untold hours in the performance of their multeplicity of duties. They have a deep and abiding faith that their prayers will be answered, and like our Stake Presidency, they live close to the Lord and receive His guidance. They are honored by the people

My wife and I most sincerely express our deep love and high regard for all of our kindred and our friends.

We sincerely express our love and high esteem for the wonderful Stake and Ward authorities and members of the Lorin Farr Stake to whom I have just referred. We express our love and good will for all those fine officers and people in the various Stakes and Wards in the Church with whom we are acquainted.

We express our love and profound respect for the General Authorities of the Church. It is surely a great privilege, a joy and a source of deep and lasting satisfaction to hear them give their inspired addresses in General Conferences, in the Stake Conferences and on other occasions.

We most earnestly pray that the choicest blessings of our Heavenly Father will continue to be upon our great Prophet and President of the Church, President David O. McKay, and upon all of the General Authorities of the Church, and upon all of the leaders and officers in all of the Stakes and Wards and Branches throughout all of the Church in all the world, and in the mission fields.

We sincerely pray that all of our kindred and our friends

will have good health and true happiness; and that our close bonds of love and true friendship will continue through this life and throughout all Eternity.

I know that there is a life after death, and that we will live and move and have an intelligent being; that our talents will be greatly enlarged upon, that we will be busy and happy, and progress according to our ability and capacity. I know that the family unit will be preserved with all the joys of family life; that we will have the companionship of our loved ones throughout all Eternity. Our individual identity and personality will be preserved, and we will know our friends as we knew them on earth, and rejoice in their company. I feel sure that our experiences in our pre-existent life will be made perfectly clear to us; we shall be able to know and to contemplate what we did and how we progressed before we came on this earth.

I know that the resurrection is a glorious reality, and that we will have the strength of eternal youth. Eternal progression will be our blessed privilege, based of course upon our active response to our opportunities.

I feel sure that our activities will be directed by the proper authority; that assignments of work and missions will be made, fulfilled, and reported upon. Then we will be called upon to accept greater responsibilities. I have a deep and abiding assurance that we will be able to hear inspirational sermons from prophets and leaders of olden times, and from the prophets and leaders of our day who have gone on before. From them we will surely receive instructions and guidance.

I have a firm confidence that we will hear the most exquisite choirs and choruses, and be able to participate with them when needed; that we will hear solos by great singers; that we will hear symphonic and organ music and harmony more beautiful and thrilling than any we heard on earth, and that our appreciation of great music will be ever so much more intensified. The charm of music in Heaven will be sublime.

It is not unreasonable to believe that flowers in greater profusion and with more shades and delicate tints of colors than we ever saw on earth will greet our eyes.

Our faculties will be more alert, and we will learn more rapidly there than here because we will have greater ability to comprehend and really understand. In that heavenly atmosphere there will be a buoyancy of thought, action and incentive that

will lead us on to greater success and achievements. There will be freedom from discord, and quarreling will be unknown. There will be no pain. We will rejoice in the progress and happiness of our loved ones and our friends, with whom we will be closely associated.

If we are but worthy to receive the things our Heavenly Father has in store for the faithful, how great will be our happiness and joy! The scriptures say, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him." I Corinthians, Chapter 2 : verse 9. They also say, "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son." Rev. Chap. 21: 6-7

I know as I live that God lives. He is our Heavenly Father, the organizer and ruler of the Universe.

I know that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God. He is our Savior and our Redeemer. I know that Joseph Smith was in very deed a Prophet of the living God; that he was Heaven-sent, and that his mission was divine. I know that all of the Presidents of the Church who have succeeded him, were in reality Prophets of the Lord, Seers and Revelators. I know that President David O. McKay is truly a Prophet, Seer and Revelator of God. I know that the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints is true. I bear this testimony most sincerely and humbly, and in the name of Jesus Christ, our Redeemer, Amen.